This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 00697100 0

AN REISIMEID CHATAICH

1. Army, British — Regt. list. — Princess Louise's (Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders) — 2nd Batt.

Digitized by Google

ANNEX

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

93RD

SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS

Further copies of this History, price Two Guineas each, may be obtained through any of the following—

Messrs. Robson & Co., 7 Hanover Street, London, W.1.

Messrs. Hugh Rees, Ltd., 5 Regent Street, London, S.W.1.

Messrs. John Smith & Son, 57 St. Vincent Street, Glasgow, C.2.

Mr. William Brown, 18a George Street, Edinburgh.

Mr. John Orr, 74 George Street, Edinburgh.

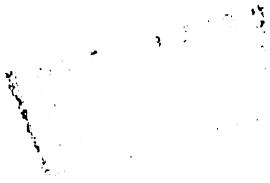
CORRIGENDA

On page 371, year 1852, description of buttons on the slashed cuff, in the Clayton sketch, read "three" instead of "four."

On p. 444, at the end of "P." add: Purse (or Sporran) 329–331; of Pipers 360–363; of Band 371–373; of Drummers 376–377.

AN REISIMEID CHATAICH

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE
93RD.
SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS

1799—1927

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

H.R.H. THE PRINCESS LOUISE, DUCHESS OF ARGYLL, G.B.E., C.I., R.R.C.

COLONEL-IN-CHIEF.

From a Drawing.

Digitized by Google

AN REISIMEID CHATAICH

THE

93RD

SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS

NOW

2ND. BN. THE ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS
(PRINCESS LOUISE'S)

NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

1799–1927

BY
BRIGADIER-GENERAL A. E. J. CAVENDISH, C.M.G.

1928

PUBLISHED PRIVATELY

All Rights Reserved

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
418988 A
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1929 L

NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

PREFACE

IT is with satisfaction that I welcome and approve this new History of The Second Battalion of my Regiment, formerly The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders.

Owing to the freedom of action which Colonels Commanding formerly individually enjoyed up to the time of the Crimean War, and to the insufficiency of War Office and regimental records, the history of the early life of a regiment is notoriously difficult to piece together.

For nearly two years General Cavendish has unsparingly devoted his free time to this arduous work, and although the promises of certain sources of historical record have not been fulfilled, I may say he has succeeded in collecting much interesting material, both narrative and pictorial (for which he deserves much praise), throwing fresh light upon the movements, character, and costume of The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders.

For a long time after this Regiment was raised, it was almost entirely composed of men from the most northern Highlands of Scotland, and for many years it was the most typically Highland of all the Highland Regiments. To this may be attributed its remarkable gallantry in time of war, and meritorious conduct in peace.

In this present Volume, as in the already-published History of The First Battalion (formerly The 91st Argyllshire Highlanders), I find indeed every reason for my just and great pride in my Regiment.

LOUISE,
Colonel-in-Chief.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INTRODUCTION

WHEN I agreed to the request of my Brother-Officers that I would rewrite the History of The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders I had no clear idea of either the difficulty or the fascination of the work.

At the outset the late Colonel W. G. Neilson, at the War Office, went to great trouble to trace missing records for me.

The original Digest of Service of the 93rd was destroyed by War Office order in 1823, and the existing First Volume, apart from some extracts from Stewart of Garth, and the diary of Captain Charles Gordon, only begins in 1828, and from 1834 has more or less regular entries; the Second Volume covers the period from 1881 to 1908, and the Third from 1909 to the present time. There are also two MS. books containing a number of regimental orders from 1827 onwards.

When therefore I learned from Captain Michael Wemyss, of Wemyss Castle, that he would be kind enough to look through his enormous boxes filled with unclassified correspondence of his ancestor, General William Wemyss, I had high hope of obtaining first-hand information as to the raising and early life of the 93rd, but eighteen months assisted search by him has so far yielded nothing.

But by a lucky inspiration I was just in time, by the kind permission of Mr. Algernon Cox, and with the help of Mr. Bernau, of Lloyds Bank, to peruse, before they were destroyed, the old Clothing Ledgers of the Colonels of the 93rd, and from them I obtained some most useful information, and also the MS. instructions as to dress by Lieut.-Colonels Johnstone, Sir Charles Gordon, and D. MacGregor.

Owing to the lack of early material I accepted the advice of Mr. Reynell, of the National Citizens' Union, and through his kind assistance, I sent to the editors of nearly one thousand newspapers, identical letters asking for the help of diaries, letters, etc., and from the numerous letters which I received in response from all parts of the world it is evident that the majority of the editors accepted my letter in the spirit in which it was written and not as an attempt to obtain a free advertisement, and to those editors I make expression of my gratitude.

Through them came various offers of help, many of which I was glad to accept, and the authors of these I have already thanked, but I now offer grateful acknowledgment to all the other correspondents.

In addition I have sought, either personally or by letter, assistance from many other people, and have received the most kind and courteous response.

However, having been given to understand that a well-known stonemason in Edinburgh had exclusive information as to the *setts* of the tartans formerly supplied to Highland Regiments by Messrs. William Wilson & Sons, of Bannockburn, I wrote to him stating my

Digitized by Google

difficulty, and inviting his help. Since his reply constitutes the solitary rebuff I have received, it appears to me deserving of record here:

"DEAR SIR,—

"I'm afraid I cannot enter into the matter of the questions you put forward, and my experience of people who come hunting after such information is that they are a thankless lot.

"Yours truly,

"PITTENDRIGH MACGILLIVRAY."

I am deeply indebted to Mr. Robert Graham for giving me a copy of the letter of his great-grandfather, Major John Graham of Fintry, describing the Capture of the Cape of Good Hope in 1806.

Concerning the New Orleans Campaign, Lieut.-General Sir Spencer Ewart very kindly allowed me to make use of the MS. diary of his relative, Captain James Ewart of the 93rd.

Lieut.-Colonel Staveley thoughtfully sent me some extracts from the diary of General Sir Charles Staveley, and Mr. W. E. Wiseman-Clarke was good enough to lend me that of General Sir S. M. Wiseman-Clarke.

Concerning the Storming of the Sikandarbagh, I am much indebted to Lieut.-Colonel E. D. Galbraith, 4th/13th F.F. Rifles, for sending me some extracts from the records of the 4th Panjab Rifles, and to Lady McQueen for the use of some correspondence of the late General Sir John McQueen.

I have found it impossible to deal with the Great War on the same scale as other campaigns, but the literature concerning 1914 to 1919 is already so vast that it is easy for anyone to obtain details and "atmosphere." The War Diaries of units form the main, though meagre, source of information during the Great War, but I have been greatly assisted by the diaries kindly lent me by Brigadier-General Hyslop and Lieut.-Colonel A. J. H. Maclean of Ardgour, and by the notes supplied by Lieut.-Colonel H. P. Moulton-Barrett, and Captain G. MacMillan of the 93rd.

It was decided not to include nominal lists of casualties, but in most actions I have given the names of officer-casualties, because as a rule these supply a measure of the severity of the action.*

I have added a brief record of the officers who had joined the 93rd up to the 4th August 1914. I am aware that it is imperfect even thus far, but I found it impossible in the time at my disposal to co-ordinate the chaos in the Army Lists, etc., as to the services of officers during the Great War and subsequent years. I leave the disentanglement of these to the future compiler of the much-needed History of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders as a whole regiment.

H.R.H. the Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll, our Colonel-in-Chief, has not only presented her photograph but has most graciously contributed a Preface.

* The complete nominal rolls of the Officers and Other Ranks of the Regiment, who were Killed in Action and Died of Wounds or Disease during the Great War, have now been published, under the authority of H.M. Stationery Office and are as follows:

OFFICERS

"Officers Died in The Great War, 1914–1919" (Part I) (pages 172–174) . Price 7/6

OTHER RANKS

"Soldiers Died in The Great War, 1914–1919" (Part 70) . . . Price 5/-

Digitized by Google

To the Duke of Sutherland I am indebted for the loan of the General and Monthly Returns of the 1st Sutherland Fencibles, and of the Nominal and Succession Book of the 93rd; also for kind permission for the Colours and portraits at Dunrobin to be examined on my behalf, but more especially for allowing me to photograph the engraving of Elizabeth, Countess of Sutherland. In these matters Mr. E. G. Phillips has kindly given me great help.

Colonel C. W. Crookshank, M.P., was good enough to lend me his American print of the Battle of New Orleans for reproduction.

Lieut.-General Sir Spencer Ewart has taken the deepest interest in my labours and has very greatly assisted me with many photographs, daguerreotypes, and papers belonging to General Sir John Ewart, and in other ways.

The photograph of the portrait of General W. Wemyss was most kindly sent to me by Captain Wemyss.

The Rev. D. H. Gillan, Minister of Golspie, Sutherland, has taken immense pains in examining the Colours at Dunrobin, in procuring me a photograph of the portrait of the Earl of Sutherland, and descriptions of the 93rd Memorials in Dornoch Cathedral and the Scottish Kirk in Calcutta.

Colonel L. Acworth and Colonel Gibbs took great trouble to help me with information regarding the Colours of the 93rd.

The Honble. Philip Cary, York Herald, and Mr. Henry Butler, Portcullis, gave me every assistance at the College of Arms.

Captain E. A. Campbell has been most helpful with information, and in making sketches and photographs of Highland dress, regimental Colours, and appointments.

Mr. Jasper Nicolls, and his cousin Mr. J. Lovell Peters, very courteously and generously enabled me to search the MS. diary (1833 to 1842) of General Sir Jasper Nicolls, Colonel of the 93rd.

The late Colonel G. E. Boyle placed at my disposal his voluminous military notes, and also lent me books.

To Mr. Brooke Cunliffe, late 93rd, I am indebted for some valuable information.

Miss Munro has been most kind in lending me the photograph of her father, Surgeon-General W. Munro, and I am indebted to Mrs. Hirst, and her brother Mr. Leith-Hay, for the photograph of Colonel Leith-Hay and for other assistance.

Mr. Donald Mackay-Scobie, late Superintending Engineer, P.W.D., India, kindly allowed me to reproduce the miniature of his grandfather, Captain N. Mackinnon.

Lieut.-Colonel Stonor, formerly in the 93rd, has been good enough to allow me to reproduce his sketches in the Tochi Valley Expedition.

The map of the movements of the 33rd Division, 1915 to 1918, I owe to the courtesy of Lieut.-Colonel G. Seton-Hutchinson.

Mr. P. W. Reynolds has given me useful information as to the dress of the 93rd.

Mr. W. Skeoch Cumming, besides allowing me to reproduce two valuable water-colour drawings, has given me many useful hints from his great store of knowledge of Highland history and costume.

I am indebted to the owner of the Burlington Cigar Stores, London, for lending me three of his Crimean sketches by Simpson for reproduction.

To Mrs. J. H. MacGregor I am most grateful for her loan of the photograph of Sir

Digitized by Google

Duncan MacGregor, of his regimental appointments, and of the autograph letters from the Duke of Wellington, and General Sir Jasper Nicolls.

The Fine Art Society of Melbourne enabled me to see the Cash Account of Captain R. Spark, Commanding Grenadier Company 93rd in 1822–5.

Major J. D. Lloyd, Factor to the Strathnaver estates, has been extremely kind in photographing the Cairn at Skail.

The Editor of *The Oban Times*, Messrs. A. and C. Black, Messrs. Blackwood, Messrs. Walker, Messrs. P. and D. Colnaghi, Mr. F. G. A. Stewart and Mr. F. C. Inglis have been good enough to allow me to make use of their illustrations, engravings, and photographs.

Lady Cheylesmore very kindly allowed me to examine Lord Cheylesmore's collection of regimental breastplates.

Lady Edith Drummond not only lent me a diary of her father, Lord Perth and Melfort, but has been good enough to present to the Officers of the 93rd the broadsword which he wore when in the 93rd.

Captain Baldwin, late R.A.M.C., has been at much trouble to give me an enlargement of his pen-and-ink drawing of the 93rd cholera memorial at Jaloozai.

Major Parkyn, Librarian at the Staff College, gave me much help over questions of dress and appointments.

My Brother Officers have been very kind and helpful, and from Colonel C. P. James, and Lieut.-Colonel R. G. Maclaine, I have received every possible encouragement and assistance.

Through the kindness of Lieut.-Colonel P. D. McCandlish and Major G. Connal-Rowan I have obtained photographs of several interesting military prints, Major K. F. C. Marshall has lent me photographs of the 93rd, and Colonel A. F. Mackenzie of Ord has also assisted me with badges and information.

To Brigadier-General Hyslop and Major A. Sutherland I am grateful for lending me the regimental appointments of their 93rd ancestors, and also for photographs.

Major A. R. G. Wilson and Major A. B. Ritchie have taken great trouble to supply me with photographs, and with information which I asked for. Captain J. C. Cunningham was kind enough to lend me his regimental appointments for illustration, and Captain MacMillan, in addition to helping me with my account of the Great War, has allowed me to use some of his photographs and maps; moreover, Captain Bankier, late 93rd and Coldstream Guards, has permitted me to reproduce some of his Great War photographs, and I am very grateful to them all.

From the late Mr. Harry Payne, the artist, I received some most valuable information as to the dress of the 93rd.

I have found much important matter in the papers at the Public Record Office, but I owe a deep debt of gratitude to Miss Fairbrother, and Miss P. Schrader, most especially the latter, for the pains and interest they have taken in making expert researches amongst the mazes of those papers, and in those of the War Office Library.

Mr. K. R. Wilson has taken enormous trouble in supervising this History throughout the various stages of the press, and I am extremely grateful to him for his practical advice and assistance.

But without the help of Major I. H. Mackay-Scobie, late Seaforth Highlanders, this History could not have been produced, for he has placed at my disposal not only his notes on Highland regimental history collected during twenty years, and also his expert knowledge

Digitized by Google

on Highland matters, but he has given me the most valuable assistance of his experienced advice. He has made researches for me, written the monograph on the regimental tartan, drawn for me the sketch " On the way to join," and also the map of Sutherland and Caithness, translated, in collaboration with the Rev. Aird Sim, the 93rd Gaelic poem, and has lent me many prints, drawings, etc., especially of earlier regimental dress.

Although by no means representing all those who have in various other ways been of help to me, to the following I more especially give my thanks:

Rev. D. Lundie, Minister of Tongue, Sutherland.
Captain William Mackay, Inverness.
Dr. Hew Morrison, Edinburgh.
Lieut.-Colonel J. G. Downing, late Gordon Highlanders.
Lieut.-Colonel M. Rouse, 3rd A. and S. Highlanders.
Lieut.-Colonel H. F. N. Jourdain, late The Connaught Rangers.
Mr. W. J. Coutts.
Major R. F. Johnson, Royal Army Ordnance Corps.
Captain M. Chamberlain, Royal Army Ordnance Corps.
Mr. L. P. Buckle.
Mrs. Ainslie Carter, Cincinnati, Ohio.
Major Hughes, and the Library Staff, Royal United Service Institution.
Mrs. Polson.
Mrs. Cook, widow of Colour-Sergeant Cook, 93rd Highlanders.
Mr. Bathurst, of Messrs. Robson.
Mr. Marshall, of Messrs. Firmin.
Messrs. Henry Potter & Sons.
Messrs. Herbert & Company.
Messrs. Hobson & Sons.
Messrs. Henry Graves & Company.
Messrs. Parker.
Messrs. Spink & Son.

The printed and other works given in the Bibliography have been useful to me in writing this History, but I have also searched the Libraries at Windsor Castle, the British Museum, the War Office and the Royal United Service Institution in quest of useful material.

I am painfully aware that this History is " ragged," and full of imperfections, though I have done my best to ensure accuracy, and I now submit it to my Brother-Officers, with the hope that they will approve of it.

A. E. J. CAVENDISH,
Brig.-General.

London, 1928.

Digitized by Google

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Records of The XCIII Sutherland Highlanders, by Captain R. H. Burgoyne. London, 1883.

History of The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders, by Lieut.-Colonel P. Groves. Edinburgh, 1895.

Historical Records of The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders, by Jas. Macveigh. Dumfries, 1890.

Recollections of a Highland Subaltern, by Lieut.-Colonel W. Gordon-Alexander, late 93rd. London, 1898.

The Story of a Soldier's Life, by Lieut.-General J. A. Ewart. 2 vols. London, 1881.

Reminiscences of Military Service with The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders, by Surgeon-General W. Munro. London, 1883.

Records of Service and Campaigning in Many Lands, by Surgeon-General W. Munro. 2 vols. London, 1887.

Reminiscences of The Great Mutiny, by W. Forbes-Mitchell, late Sergeant 93rd. London, 1893.

Sketches of the Highlanders, by General Stewart, of Garth. 2 vols. Edinburgh, 1822.

Records of a Famous Regiment, by Major I. Mackay-Scobie. Serially in Celtic Monthly Vols., 1910–11–12.

History of the Highland Regiments and Clans, in 2 vols. Published 1887 by Jack, Edinburgh, and J. MacVeigh, Dumfries.

History of the Scottish Highlands, Clans and Regiments. Edited by J. S. Keltie, Edinburgh, 1873.

History of the Scottish Regiments of the British Army, by Major Murray. London, 1863.

Military Memorials of the Life of a Soldier during 21 Years, by a Soldier of The 93rd Regiment. Edinburgh, 1864.

Scottish Regiments, with the Statistics to Each, 1808–61. Pamphlet by P. H. McKerlie. Edinburgh, 1862.

Records and Badges of the British Army, by Major Chichester. London, 1895. 2nd Edition, 1900.

Standing Orders of The 93rd Highland Regiment. Compiled by Lieut.-Colonel D. MacGregor. Daventry, 1835.

General View of the Agriculture of the County of Sutherland, by Captain John Henderson. London, 1812.

Sutherland and the Reay Country, by John Mackay and Rev. A. Gunn. Glasgow, 1897.

Sketches of Sutherland Characters, by Alexander Mackay. Edinburgh, 1889.

Memorabilia Domestica, by Rev. Donald Sage. Wick, 1889.

The Sutherland Book, by Sir William Fraser. 2 vols. Edinburgh, 1892.

The Book of Mackay, by Rev. Angus Mackay. Edinburgh, 1906.

The Sword of the North, by Rev. Dugald MacEchern, M.A., B.D. Inverness, 1923.

Autobiography of John Macdonald, Schoolmaster and Soldier, 1770–1830. Edited by Rev. Angus Mackay.

Rough Notes of Seven Campaigns, 1809–15, by John S. Cooper, late Sergeant 7th Royal Fusiliers. 1869. Reprinted 1914.

The History of the Clan Gregor, by A. G. M. MacGregor. 2 vols. Edinburgh, 1898–1901.

History of an Old Highland Fencible Corps, The Reay Fencibles, by Major I. Mackay-Scobie. Edinburgh, 1914.

Pipers and Pipe Music in a Highland Regiment, by Major I. Mackay-Scobie. Dingwall, 1924.

History of the British Army, by Hon. Sir J. W. Fortescue. In many volumes. London, 1910.

Narrative of the Irish Rebellion of 1798, by C. H. Teeling. London, 1828.

Digitized by Google

History of South Africa since 1795, by M. Theal. London, 1908.
Life of Sir Thomas Robert Wilson, by Randolph. London, 1861.
Life of Sir David Baird, by Wilkins. London, 1912.
Journal of Sir Walter Scott. Published Edinburgh, 1890.
Gloomy Memories, by Donald McLeod. Glasgow, 1892.
Narrative of the Expedition to New Orleans, by Captain Cooke. London, 1835.
The Campaign of New Orleans, by Rev. G. R. Gleig. 4th Edition. London, 1836.
Twenty-Five Years in the Rifle Brigade, by Surtees. London, 1833.
Blackwood's Magazine, September 1828. Captain Simpson on New Orleans Campaign.
The Pictorial Field Book of the War of 1812, by B. J. Lossing. New York, 1868.
Military Occurrences in the American War 1812, by William James. London, 1818.
United Service Magazine 1905. Minor Expeditions of the British Army, by Captain L. Butler.
The Invasion of The Crimea, by Kinglake. London, 1863.
Life of Sir Colin Campbell, by Colonel Shadwell. London, 1881.
Russian Official History of The Crimean War, by Anitchkof. Berlin, 1867.
Defense de Sebastopol, by General Todleben. St. Petersburg, 1863.
At The Front, by a Soldier of The 93rd Highlanders.
The Story of the Highland Brigade in The Crimea, by Lieut.-Colonel A. Sterling. London, 1895.
The Highland Brigade, its Battles and Heroes, by Jas. Cromb. London and Dundee, 1902.
The Sepoy Revolt, by Colonel Macleod Innes. London, 1897.
Forty-one Years in India, by Lord Roberts. London, 1897.
History of The Indian Mutiny, by Malleson. London, 1878.
The Tale of the Great Mutiny, by Rev. W. H. Fitchett. London, 1907.
Incidents in the Sepoy War, by Lieut.-General Sir J. Hope-Grant. London, 1873.
Indian Despatches, by Sir G. Forrest. Calcutta, 1890.
Letters from The Crimea, 1855, by W. H. Russell. London, 1855.
British Expedition to The Crimea, by W. H. Russell. London, 1877.
My Diary in India, by W. H. Russell. London, 1860.
Reminiscences of a Black Watch Soldier. Pamphlet.
Reminiscences of Private Poodle, The Black Watch. Pamphlet.
Frontier Expeditions from India. Official. Vols. I and II. Simla, 1907–8.
The Imperial Gazetteer of India. Official. Published Oxford, 1907.
The Thin Red Line. Regimental Magazine of The 93rd Highlanders. Started 1894. Published Regimentally.
The Thin Red Line Almanac. Regimental Publication. Edinburgh, 1908.
Blackwood's Magazine, October 1858. Captain H. Alison on The Indian Mutiny.
Miscellaneous Poems, by James Mackintosh, Band 93rd Sutherland Highlanders. Aberdeen, 1871.
Costume of the Army of the British Empire, by J. Hamilton Smith. London, 1815.
The Romantic Story of the Highland Gael and the Tartan, by J. G. Mackay. Stirling, 1924.
History of The Royal Scots, Leash and McCance. Dublin, 1915.
History of The 21st Royal Scots Fusiliers, by J. Buchan. London, 1925.
History of The Royal Welch Fusiliers, by Broughton-Mainwaring. London, 1887.
Records of The 24th S. Wales Borderers, by Colonel Paton. London and Devonport, 1892.
History of The Black Watch, by A. Forbes. London, 1896.
History of The Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry (43rd), by Sir H. Newbolt. London.
History of The 44th Regiment, by Thomas Carter. Chatham, 1887.
History of The 71st Highland Light Infantry, by Lieutenant H. J. T. Hildyard. London, 1876.
Historical Records of The 71st Regiment, by R. Cannon. London, 1847.
Historical Records of The 72nd Regiment, by R. Cannon. London, 1847.
Regimental Records of The 72nd Regiment, by R. Cannon. Edinburgh, 1886.
History of The 78th Highlanders, by Major Davidson. Edinburgh, 1901.
History of The 79th Highlanders, by Regimental Committee. Edinburgh, 1909.
History of The Royal Irish Rifles, by Lawrie. London, 1914.
History of The Connaught Rangers, by Lieut.-Colonel H. F. N. Jourdain. London, 1924–1928.

Digitized by Google

History of The 91st Highlanders, by Dunn Pattison. Edinburgh, 1910.
Life of a Regiment, by Colonel Gardyne. Edinburgh, 1901.
The Gordon Highlanders, by J. M. Bullock. Banff, 1913.
Regimental Records of 4th Panjab Rifles.
The 33rd Division in The Great War, by G. Seton-Hutchinson. London, 1921.
Life of John MacGregor (Rob Roy), by C. Hodder. London, 1895.
Reminiscences of a Soldier, by Colonel W. K. Stuart, 86th Regiment. London, 1874.
The Military Register.
Military News Extracts, 1800–1816. Collected by Lieutenant J. R. Jackson, R.M.
The United Service Gazette.
Annual Register, Vol. 44. 1802.
Pakenham Letters, 1800–1815. London, 1914.
The Celtic Monthly. Published in Glasgow. Ceased in 1917.
Manuscripts—
Diary of Lieutenant James Ewart, 93rd Highlanders, 1811–15.
,, George Drummond, Earl of Perth, 93rd Highlanders, 1826.
,, General Sir Jasper Nicolls, 1833–42.
,, General Sir Charles Staveley, 1854–5.
,, Lieutenant F. Kirby, 93rd Highlanders, 1855.
,, General Sir S. M. Wiseman-Clarke, 1857–8.
,, Brig.-General H. H. G. Hyslop, 93rd Highlanders, 1914–15.
,, Captain A. J. H. Maclean, of Ardgour, 93rd Highlanders, 1914.
Reminiscences of Colour-Sergeant Cook, 93rd Highlanders.
Letter from Sergeant Master-Tailor Angus Murray, 93rd Highlanders, Balaklava, 1855.
Memoirs of The 42nd Highlanders, by Colonel Wheatley, referred to by J. S. Keltie.
History of The Crimean War, by Colonel Weatherall.
Command Orders, Cape of Good Hope, 1806–7 and 1813–15.
General and Monthly Returns 1st Sutherland Fencibles, 1760–3.
Nominal and Succession Book 93rd Highlanders, 1818–31.
Digest of Service of The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders. 3 vols.
Regimental Order Books of The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders. 2 vols.
Muster Rolls of The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders.
Regimental Order Book of the Stirlingshire Militia.
Military Notes, by Colonel G. E. Boyle.
Notes on Uniforms, by Hastings Irwin. 5 vols.
Military Costume, by Cowell, 1825–31.
W.O. Pattern Book of Drummers' Lace, 1859.

Digitized by Google

REFERENCES IN TEXT. CHAPTERS I–XXII.

H. Alison	Captain H. Alison in Blackwood's Magazine, 1858.
At The Front	At The Front, by a Soldier of The 93rd Highlanders.
Boyle	Notes supplied by the late Colonel G. E. Boyle.
Burgoyne	Records of The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders.
Cooke	Narrative of The Expedition to New Orleans.
Digest	MS. Digest of Service of The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders.
Ewart	Lieut.-General Sir J. A. Ewart: Story of A Soldier's Life.
Ewart MS.	Lieut. James Ewart, MS. Diary.
Field Notes of 1812	B. J. Lossing, The Pictorial Field Book of the War of 1812.
A. Forbes	History of The Black Watch.
Forbes-Mitchell	Reminiscences of The Great Mutiny.
Sir W. Fraser	The Sutherland Book.
Gleig	Campaign of New Orleans.
Gordon-Alexander	Recollections of A Highland Subaltern.
John Henderson.	General View of the Agriculture of Sutherland.
Hodder	Life of John MacGregor (Rob Roy).
Hyslop	Notes supplied by Brigadier-General H. H. G. Hyslop.
Jackson 1815	Military News Extracts.
Keltie	History of Scottish Highlands, Clans and Regiments.
Alexander Mackay	Sketches of Sutherland Characters.
Angus Mackay	The Book of Mackay.
John Mackay of Hereford	The Sutherland and Reay Country.
McKerlie	Scottish Regiments with the Statistics to Each.
Malleson	History of The Indian Mutiny.
MS. Order Book	MS. Command Orders Cape of Good Hope.
Munro I	Surgeon-General W. Munro, Reminiscences of Military Service, etc.
Munro II	Surgeon-General W. Munro, Records of Service, etc., in Many Lands.
Muster Roll	Muster Rolls of 1st and 2nd 93rd Sutherland Highlanders.
R.O.	Regimental Order Book, 93rd Sutherland Highlanders.
R.O. Reserve	Regimental Order Book, 93rd Sutherland Highlanders (Reserve).
Roberts	Forty-One Years in India, by Lord Roberts.
Scobie	Notes supplied by Major I. Mackay-Scobie.
Scobie I	Major I. Mackay-Scobie, History of The Reay Fencibles.
Shadwell	Life of Sir Colin Campbell.
W. K. Stuart	Reminiscences of A Soldier.
Stewart	Sketches of the Highlanders.
Surtees	Twenty-Five Years in The Rifle Brigade.
U.S. Journal	The United Service Journal.
Weatherall	Colonel Weatherall, MS. History of The Crimean War.
Wheatley	Colonel Wheatley, MS. Memoirs of The 42nd Highlanders.
Wiseman-Clarke	General Sir S. M. Wiseman-Clarke, MS. Diary.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

PAGE

THE FENCIBLE REGIMENTS OF SUTHERLAND

CHAPTER I

1759–1802

THE FENCIBLE REGIMENTS

The County of Sutherland. The 1st, 2nd and 3rd Sutherland Fencibles. The Reay Fencibles. The Sutherland Militia and Volunteers 1

"THE 93RD SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS"

CHAPTER II

1799–1805

EARLY YEARS

The Raising of the Regiment. Early Years. Numbered the "93rd." The First Officers of the Regiment. Service in Scotland, Channel Islands and Ireland . 9

CHAPTER III

1806–1814

THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE

The Landing at The Cape of Good Hope. Nominal Roll of Officers. The Battle of Blueberg. Capetown. The Regimental Church and Communion Plate. The Return to England. Plymouth 27

CHAPTER IV

1814–1815

NEW ORLEANS

The Voyage to New Orleans. The Battle on Chalnette Plain. Casualties. Nominal Roll of Officers. A Regimental Medal. The Return to England . . . 40

CHAPTER V

1813–1815

THE 2ND BATTALION 93RD HIGHLANDERS

Formed from the Depôt Companies. Presentation of Colours. Service in Newfoundland. The Return to England and Disbandment. Officers of the Battalion . 53

Digitized by Google

PAGE

CHAPTER VI

1815–1823

IRELAND

Various Stations. Uniform of the Period. Establishment. Civil Disturbances. Detachments. Ordered to the West Indies 56

CHAPTER VII

1824–1834

THE WEST INDIES

Arrival in the West Indies. "The 93rd Highlanders." "The MacGregor System." Recruiting Difficulties. Mortality from Disease. The Return to England . 62

CHAPTER VIII

1834–1837

HOME SERVICE

Presentation of New Colours by Field-Marshal the Duke of Wellington, at Canterbury. The Battle-Honour "Cape of Good Hope" awarded. Ireland. Nicknames . 68

CHAPTER IX

1838–1848

CANADA

Embarkation for Canada. The Rebellion. Recruiting Difficulties. The Return to Scotland 72

CHAPTER X

1848–1854

HOME SERVICE

Scotland. "The Sutherland Gathering" inaugurated at Weedon. Chobham Camp. The Pipers officially recognized. Under Orders for The Crimea . . . 82

CHAPTER XI

1854–1856

THE CRIMEA

The Voyage. The Landing at Kamishlu. The Battle of The Alma. Cholera. The Battle of Balaklava—An unique Battle-Honour. "The Thin Red Line." The Battle of Inkerman. The Expedition to Kertch. The Assaults on The Redan, Sevastopol. The Battle-Honours awarded. Honours and Awards. The Casualties of the Regiment. Nominal Roll of Officers. The Return Home. Review by H.M. Queen Victoria 89

Digitized by Google

PAGE

CHAPTER XII

1857

THE INDIAN MUTINY—THE RELIEF OF LUCKNOW

Presentation of New Colours by H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, at Dover. Under Orders for China. Embarkation at Portsmouth. Arrival at Simon's Bay. Diverted to Calcutta. The Fight at Khaga. The Relief of Lucknow. The Storming of the Sikandarbagh. Capture of the Shah Najaf. Storming of the Mess House, Moti Mahal and Banks' House. Capture of the Hospital. Victoria Crosses awarded. The Battle of Cawnpore. The Action at Sarai Ghat . 120

CHAPTER XIII

1858–1859

THE INDIAN MUTINY—THE SIEGE OF LUCKNOW

The Action of the Kala Nadi. The Action of Shamsabad. The Siege of Lucknow. The Storming of the Begam Kothi. The Storming of the Imambara and the Kaisarbagh. Action at Kursi. The Grenadier and Light Companies abolished. The Campaign in Rohilkhand. Repulse at Ruiya. The Battle of Bareli. The Village of Rasulpur. Cessation of Hostilities. The March to Sabathu. Nominal Roll of Officers. A Regimental Memorial 157

CHAPTER XIV

1860–1870

INDIA

Various Stations. The Title "Sutherland Highlanders" authorized. Cholera. The Battle-Honour "Lucknow" awarded. The Ambela Campaign. Companies "Lettered" instead of Numbered. The Return to Scotland . . . 185

CHAPTER XV

1870–1881

HOME SERVICE AND GIBRALTAR

Scotland. A Silver Centrepiece. Presentation of New Colours by the Duchess of Sutherland, at Edinburgh. Abolition of Purchase. The First Meeting with the "91st Highlanders." Aldershot. Ireland. In garrison at Gibraltar, and the Return to Aldershot 203

"THE 2ND BN. PRINCESS LOUISE'S ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS"

CHAPTER XVI

1881–1891

HOME SERVICE

Introduction of the Territorial System. The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders become The 2nd Bn. Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders. The Recruiting Area. Windsor. Officers in the 1882 Egyptian Campaign. Inspections by H.M. Queen Victoria at Osborne House, and H.R.H. the Princess Louise at Parkhurst and Aldershot. The Curragh. Departure from Aldershot for India. Memorial erected in Dornoch Cathedral to those who fell in action before New Orleans . 213

Digitized by Google

PAGE

CHAPTER XVII

1891–1909

India and South Africa

India: Various Stations. The Tochi Valley Expedition. Celebrations of the Centenary of the Raising of the 93rd. Drafts to the 1st Battalion during the War in South Africa. The Delhi Coronation Durbar. Inspection by Lord Kitchener. South Africa: The Orange River Colony and the Transvaal. Tablet erected by the 2nd Battalion in the Wall of the Sikandarbagh, Lucknow, in commemoration of the 16th November 1857 221

CHAPTER XVIII

1910–1914

Home Service

Arrival at Glasgow from South Africa. Obelisk erected by the 2nd Battalion outside the Sikandarbagh, Lucknow. "The Four Company System" adopted. Unveiling of the Cairn at Skail. H.R.H. the Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll, appointed Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment 234

CHAPTER XIX

1914–1915

The Great War, The 19th Brigade, France and Flanders

Mobilization. Departure from Fort George. Arrival at Boulogne. Nominal Roll of Officers. The Battle of Mons. The Retreat from Mons. The Battle of Le Cateau. The Advance from Grisy. The Battle of The Marne. The Battle of The Aisne. The Battalion thanked by Field-Marshal Sir John French. The Move to the North, entrained for St. Omer. The Battle of La Bassée. The Battle of Armentières. Meeting of the 1st and 2nd Battalions. The Battle of Loos 238

CHAPTER XX

1915–1919

The Great War, The 33rd Division, France and Flanders

Transferred to the 98th Brigade. The Armentières Front. The Somme. The Battle of Bazentin. The Battle of Pozières Ridge. The Second Battle of The Scarpe. Fighting at Fontaine-les-Croisilles. The Victoria Cross awarded. Congratulations by General E. H. H. Allenby. Message from the Colonel-in-Chief. The Third Battle of Ypres. The Battle of The Menin Road. The Battle of Polygon Wood. Inspection by Field-Marshal Sir Douglas Haig. The Battles of Broodseinde, Poelcapelle and First Passchendaele. The Bailleul Area. Field-Marshal Sir Douglas Haig's Special Order of the Day. The Battles of The Lys, Messines and Bailleul. The First Battle of Kemmel Ridge. American Officers under Instruction. The Breaking of the Hindenburg Line. The Battle of Épéhy. Fighting at Villers Guislain. The Battle of the St. Quentin Canal. The Final Advance. The Battle of Cambrai. The Pursuit to The Selle. Picardy. The Battle of The Selle. The Battle of The Sambre. The Armistice. Message to the Army from H.M. The King on the Cessation of Hostilities. Nominal Roll of Officers. Total Casualties. The Return Home. Demobilization. War Medals 253

Digitized by Google

PAGE

CHAPTER XXI

1919–1927

HOME SERVICE

Scotland. Aldershot. The Disturbances in Ireland. "The 2nd Bn. Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders (Princess Louise's)." The Battle-Honours of The Great War. Visit of the Band and Pipers to New Zealand. Presentation of New Colours by H.R.H. the Princess Louise, at Parkhurst. The Scottish Great War Memorial in Edinburgh Castle. Departure for the West Indies . . . 273

CHAPTER XXII

1801–1926

THE COLOURS

Presentations, Details and Designs 283

APPENDICES

I THE DRESS OF THE 93RD SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS 305
II THE PIPERS 358
III THE BAND 369
IV THE DRUMMERS 374
V SERVICES OF THE OFFICERS 379
VI THE GREAT WAR—HONOURS AND AWARDS 422
VII A REGIMENTAL SONG—"ORAN DO'N REISIMEID CHATAICH" . . . 429
VIII REGIMENTAL MEMORIALS 434

INDEX 435

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PLATES

	TO FACE PAGE
H.R.H. The Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll, Colonel-in-Chief *Frontispiece*	
William, 17th Earl of Sutherland, A.D.C.	1
Elizabeth, Countess of Sutherland	2
Belt-plates of Sutherland County Regiments	6
Major-General William Wemyss of Wemyss	8
The Snuff-Mull	10
Officer and Piper, 1801–1802	20
Sergeant Samuel M'Donald, "Big Sam"	22
The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders, 1805	26
The Landing at The Cape of Good Hope, 1806	28
The Battle of Blueberg, 8th January 1806	30
A Picquet of The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders, 1806	34
The Communion Plate	36
The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders, 1814–1815	40
The Battle of New Orleans, 8th January 1815	46
Officers, Battalion Company, 1822	60
The 93rd Depôt at Stirling Castle, 1834	68
Officers in Review Order, 1834	70
Lieut.-Colonel Duncan MacGregor, 1826	74
A Company Officer, 1830–1834	80
The Landing of H.M. Queen Victoria and Prince Albert, at Aberdeen, 7th September 1848	82
The Funeral Procession of The Duke of Wellington, K.G., 18th November 1852	84
The Sword Dance	86
The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders at Chobham Camp, 1853	88
The Crimea :—	
The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders Embarking	90
The Battle of The Alma, 20th September 1854	94
"The Thin Red Line," 25th October 1854	104
The Expedition to Kertch	110
Camp of The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders at Kadekoi	114
The Highland Brigade Camp, at Kamara	114
The Indian Mutiny—16th November 1857 :—	
The Storming of The Sikandarbagh	136
The Advance against The Sikandarbagh Gateway	138

Digitized by Google

TO FACE PAGE

Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Ewart, C.B. 150
Colonel A. S. Leith-Hay 180
The Sikandarbagh—The Site of the Breach in the Wall, and the Obelisk Erected 184
Sir Colin Campbell, Lord Clyde 186
The Monument at Jaloozai, 1862 190
The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders at Sialkot, 1864 196
The Centrepiece in The Officers' Mess, 1870 202
A Group of the 2nd Battalion, at Windsor, 1882 214
Officers of the 2nd Battalion, at Aldershot, 1890 218
Warrant and N.C.O.'s of the 2nd Battalion, at Aldershot, 1890 . . 220
The Tochi Field Force, 1897–1898 224
The King's Birthday Parade at Bloemfontein, 1909 232
The Cairn erected at Skail, 1914 236
The Great War :—
The 2nd Battalion Marching into Boulogne, 12th August 1914 . . 238
Major-General Sir Alexander Wilson, K.C.B. 248
Officers of the 1st and 2nd Battalions at Armentières, 11th June 1915 . 250
The 2nd Battalion on the Armentières Front, 1914–1915. 252
The Last Survivor of "The Thin Red Line," 26th October 1924 . . 278
Guard-of-Honour to H.R.H. The Princess Louise, 14th July 1926 . . 280
The Scottish Great War Memorial, Edinburgh Castle. 282
The Colours :—
Presentation by the Duke of Wellington, at Canterbury, 7th October 1834 286
The Crimean War Memorial in Glasgow Cathedral 290
Presentation by H.R.H. The Princess Louise, at Parkhurst, 15th July 1926 294
A Corporal of The Grenadier Company, 1838 304
Private, Battalion Company, 1801–1802 306
Buttons 308
A Corporal of The Light Company, 1840 310
Officer, Ball-Dress, 1827 312
Officer, The Indian Mutiny, 1857 312
Officers of The Light, Grenadier and Battalion Companies, 1853 . . 314
The 2nd Battalion at Fort George, October 1913 318
Captain J. A. Ewart and his Company, 1852 324
Collar-Badges. 328
Brooches. 328
Lieut. A. MacBean, Battalion Company, 1820 330
A Battalion Company Officer, 1848 334
Feathered-Bonnet Badges . . . . . 336, 338, and 340
Forage-Cap Badge 338
Glengarry Badges 340

Digitized by Google

PLATES.

	TO FACE PAGE
Lieut. G. Drummond's Broad-Sword, 1826	342
Dirks and Sgiandubhs	344
Dirk-Belts	346
Officers' Shoulder-Belt Plates	348
Piper Angus Munro, 1825	358
Pipe-Major J. Wilson, 1853	360
Pipe-Major J. M. Lawrie and Pipers, 2nd Battalion, 1914	364
A Group of The 93rd at Sialkot, 1864	368
"The Jingling Johnny"	370
The Band and Pipers in the Funeral Procession of The Duke of Wellington	372
Band-Boys and Drummer, 1856	376
The Drum Lost during the Retreat from Mons, 1914	378
Captain Neil Mackinnon (Kyle), 1813	386
Lieut. George Mackay Sutherland, 1815	386
Captain J. Crowe, 1830	394
Captain H. Ellis, 1814	394
Sir Duncan MacGregor, K.C.B.	402
Surgeon W. Munro, 1856	410
Lieut.-Colonel Hon. A. Hope, 1857	410
Lieut.-Colonel W. McBean, V.C., 1860	410
A Piper at Chobham Camp, 1853	428
The Indian Mutiny Memorial in St. Giles's Cathedral, Edinburgh	434

ILLUSTRATIONS IN THE TEXT

	PAGE
"On the Way to Join," 1800	19
A "Survivor" of New Orleans	52
A Regimental Medal, 1817	52
Regimental Crest on Mess Note-paper, 1854	184
The Colours:—	
The King's Colour, 1801–1811	284
The Regimental Colour, 1801–1811	284
The King's Colour, 1811–1834	285
The Regimental Colour, 1811–1834	285
The Regimental Colour, 1834–1857	291
The Regimental Colour, 1857–1871	291
The Regimental Colour, 1857–1871	296
The Regimental Colour, 1871–1926	296
The King's Colour, 1926–	297
The Regimental Colour, 1926–	297
The Regimental Colour, 1811–1834	302
Colour Designs in The College of Arms, 1820	303

Digitized by Google

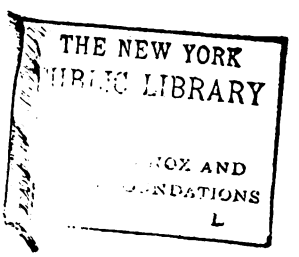
MAPS

	PAGE
The Counties of Sutherland and Caithness (*Circa* 1800)	5
The Cape of Good Hope—1806	33
New Orleans—1814–1815	45
The Crimea :—	
The Battle of Balaklava—25th October 1854	101
The Indian Mutiny :—	
The Indian Mutiny Campaign—1857–1858	125
Lucknow—1857–1858	135
The Battle of Cawnpore—6th December 1857	153
The Storming of the Begam Kothi—11th March 1858	165
The Battle of Bareli—5th May 1858	175
The Great War :—	
The Battle of Le Cateau—26th August 1914	243
The Retreat from Mons and the Advance to The Aisne—August–September 1914	245
Armentières—20th October 1914–16th August 1915	249
Fontaine-les-Croisilles—22nd April–20th May 1917	257
The Menin Road and Polygon Wood—September 1917	259
The Western Front—1914–1918	263
Villers Guislain—21st–29th September 1918	265
The Final Advance—25th September–11th November 1918	267
The 33rd Division, France and Flanders—1915–1918	(facing) 272

ERRATA

Map on page	175, for	Naddi	read Nadi
,, ,, ,,	245, ,,	Aitkin	,, Aitken
,, facing ,,	272, ,,	Gommecourt	,, Gomiecourt
,, ,, ,,	,, ,,	Les Boefs	,, Lesboeufs
,, ,, ,,	,, ,,	Valanciennes	,, Valenciennes
,, ,, ,,	,, ,,	Villers Outreux	,, Villers Outreaux

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

WILLIAM, 17th EARL OF SUTHERLAND, A.D.C. TO HIS MAJESTY.

In the Uniform of The 1st Sutherland Fencibles.

From the oil Painting by Allan Ramsay.

Digitized by Google

HISTORY
OF THE
93RD
SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS

CHAPTER I

THE FENCIBLE REGIMENTS OF SUTHERLAND

1759–1802

BEFORE entering upon the story of the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders, it would be appropriate to say a little about four of the early Fencible Regiments, whose characteristics may be traced in the 93rd (which received from one of them two-fifths of its original recruits in 1799–1800), and to cast a brief glance at the territory from which they sprang.

The County of Sutherland "contains about 18,000 acres of arable land, about 35,000 acres of green pasture and the remainder consists of mountains, moors, lochs and rivers." (*John Henderson.*)

At the end of the eighteenth century the population of the County was about 22,360 (the Mackay Country about 8,000), and was still mainly distributed on the old tribal lines —Mackays and Morrisons in the north and north-west, Gunns in the Strath of Kildonan, Mathesons in the centre and west, Macleods and Mackenzies in Assynt, Sutherlands, Murrays, Gordons, and Grants in the south-east, and Macdonalds, Rosses, and Munros on the Ross and Cromarty border.

There were only two towns (or villages of any size), namely Dornoch, population about 500, and Golspie, population about 300.

The two principal families were those of Sutherland and Mackay, and both were staunch in their loyalty to the House of Hanover.

By the purchase of Strathnaver from Lord Reay in 1642, and of Assynt from the Macleods in 1758, the Earls of Sutherland obtained feudal superiority over the greater part of the County, but there still remained much land in the hands of the Mackays.

Two branches of Lord Reay's family held the estates of Strathy and Bighouse, whilst Lord Reay's Country comprised the north-western part of the County. By purchase the Sutherlands acquired Strathy in 1813, Lord Reay's Country in 1828, and Bighouse in 1830.

But in 1800 the Mackays everywhere still regarded Lord Reay as their Chief, although

Digitized by Google

even by that date so much of " Duthaich Mhic Aoidh (the Mackay Country)," had passed out of his possession.

The gentlemen of the County (from whom the regiments were mainly officered) were cadets of Chiefs' families for the most part, and were tacksmen (or leaseholders) of small estates, or wadsetters (holding a wadset or actually owning for a period).

In the more mountainous part of the County, " soldiering and droving " were held to be the only worthy vocations for a man, and generally speaking, stock-rearing, agriculture and fishing formed the home occupation of the people, who were contented, happy and free. They formed a population at once distinguished for their integrity, honesty, and intelligence, and as Dr. Pococke, in his *Notes on County of Sutherland in the Eighteenth Century*, says: " they are in general exceedingly hospitable, charitable, civil, polite and sensible."

Their martial qualities were of a high order, but the best men came from the north and north-west.

As long ago as 1750, an agent of the British Government, in reporting on the Highlands, had mentioned that the best fighting material in Sutherland was to be found in the north and north-west, whose people were also taller, stronger, and hardier than those from either Caithness, or the south and east of Sutherland. " The people of the north are said to be a better militia than any of the neighbouring clans." Referring to the people of the north and north-west part under its old name of Strathnaver, he said they were " a tall, strong, well bodied people. The late Lord Reae not only civilized his clan, but improved his estate. Those from the northern portion of the Lord Sutherland's land towards Strathnaver live better and are taller, and of stronger make, more like those in the north."

[Fifty years later the Statistical Account of Sutherland stated that the people of the Parish of Farr (which includes Strathnaver) were reported as being amongst the tallest in the north part of the County, their average height being five feet seven inches.]

Dr. John Kemp, of the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge, wrote in 1796: " A more active, vigorous, spirited people are nowhere to be found, nor to strangers more hospitable and obliging. In their general turn of mind they are sober and religious, their manners are orderly and decent, their thirst after knowledge is great, and ever since the Revolution their loyalty to the Family on the Throne has even in the worst times been unshaken."

" No part of the Highlands sent forth more gallant soldiers in proportion to its population than that part of Sutherland called Duthaich Mhic Aoidh." (*John Mackay of Hereford.*)

The three years 1756–7–8 had been so disastrous in war for Great Britain that the urgent need for more troops decided Mr. Pitt, in 1759, to form a number of regiments for the defence of the United Kingdom, but not liable for service out of it, except by their own consent. These regiments were called Fencibles, and were raised by ordinary recruiting, and not by ballot, as were the Militia in England, and the majority of them were raised in Scotland. They were usually disbanded after the emergency had ceased.

In writing of the seventy-six or seventy-seven regiments thus raised, Sir John Fortescue says, " one relic of these forgotten corps still lives a distinguished life amongst us . . . the 93rd Highlanders." (*History of The British Army*, Vol. IV, Part 2, page 890.)

Digitized by Google

ELIZABETH, COUNTESS OF SUTHERLAND.

Aged Seventeen.

From an Engraving by William Henderson of the Portrait by George Romney, May, 1782.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

By an over-cautious Government (who had not yet forgotten the Rising of 1745) it was not considered safe for Scotland to have a standing Militia, wherefore, as an experiment, Letters of Service, to raise each a Fencible corps, of a strength of 1,033, including officers, from amongst their tenants and neighbours, were given to the Duke of Argyll, and the Earl of Sutherland. The services of both corps were to be confined to Scotland.

The 1st Sutherland Fencibles

Lord Sutherland arrived in Sutherland in August, 1759, and nine days later, through the previous activities of his Agents, there were assembled about 1,100 men at Dunrobin Castle, preparatory to embodiment at Inverness. The Hon. Hugh Mackay, son of Lord Reay, was the Lieut.-Colonel.

" No finer body of men as to their size, order, or discipline was to be seen in 1760." (*Contemporary Newspapers.*)

The Regiment between February, 1760 and June, 1762 was quartered at Inverness, Fort George, Aberdeen, Old Meldrum, and Dundee, and from June, 1762 to January, 1763 it was at Edinburgh Castle.

General Stewart of Garth records, probably with truth, that " the martial appearance of these men when they marched into Perth in 1760 [on their way to Aberdeen] was never forgotten by those who saw them, and who never failed to express admiration of their fine military air," but when he goes on to say : " In this corps there was no Light Company ; upwards of 260 men being above five feet eleven inches in height they were formed into two Grenadier Companies, one on each flank of the battalion," he is not borne out by the Monthly and General Returns.

From them it is clear that between February, 1760, when it was not yet completely formed, and January, 1763, the establishment was : Officers 36, Other Ranks 956. There never were in it more than nine men over five feet eleven inches, and in February, 1760, 552 were under five feet six inches, and 298 were aged eighteen or under. In June, 1762, 470 were under five feet six inches, and 138 were aged eighteen or under. In its nine companies there was only one Grenadier Company.

Upon the Peace of Paris the 1st Sutherland Fencibles were marched back to Sutherland, and there reduced in May, 1763, " with this honourable distinction that in a regiment of 1,050 men no restriction had been required and no man had been punished [i.e. flogged]." (*Stewart.*)

The Earl of Sutherland in 1761 had offered to raise another regiment " to consist of volunteers being Highlanders from the Counties of Sutherland and Caithness and adjacent counties," but his offer was not accepted.

The 2nd Sutherland Fencibles

However in 1779 it was desired to again raise a Sutherland Fencible Corps, but as both the Earl and Countess had died in 1766, leaving one daughter, who, inheriting the titles and estates, was now only fourteen years of age, her guardians, in calling in her name, upon her tenants to come forward for service, entrusted the recruiting of the corps, 1,000 strong, to her first cousin, William Wemyss of Wemyss (son of her father's sister Elizabeth), then an Ensign in the 2nd, or Coldstream Guards, and aged nineteen, to whom the British

Digitized by Google

Government gave Letters of Service and the temporary rank of Colonel. Mr. James Wemyss of Wemyss, her uncle, had previously written to the Countess of Sutherland about raising such a regiment, and her reply was worthy of a Highland girl of thirteen. "I have no objection to raising a Sutherland Regiment; am only sorry I cannot command it myself." (*Sir W. Fraser.*)

Nicholas Sutherland was the Lieut.-Colonel.

The services of this regiment were confined to Great Britain, and of its strength of ten companies, eight came from Sutherland, and in the Parish of Farr, we are told "154 men enlisted in two days." Two companies from Caithness, commanded by William Innes of Sandside, and John Sutherland of Wester, were included in the Regiment, which in twelve days was embodied at Fort George (two companies at Inverness), in June, and its Colours were given to it soon after.

The "Sutherland Fencible Men" were then sent to the South of Scotland, and remained stationed principally at Aberdeen, Dundee, and in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh, with detachments all over Scotland, including the Shetland Islands, until sent back to the North, where they were disbanded at Fort George in April and May 1783.

In his Inspection Reports of 1780 and 1782 General Skene described the 2nd Sutherland Fencibles as "an excellent, orderly Regiment of well behaved, serviceable men, fit for any duty." They were "always distinguished for sobriety, probity, and the most scrupulous and orderly attention to duty. Desertions or crimes requiring the check of courts-martial were totally unknown in the regiment. . . . They were always remitting money and sending home little presents to their friends." (*Stewart.*)

The appearance of the regiment aroused the admiration of Sir Walter Scott who, writing in his Journal concerning Elizabeth, Countess of Sutherland, says: "I recollect her ever since she stood at her aunt, Lady Glenorchy's window in George Square (Edinburgh), reviewing her regiment of Sutherland giants." (*Journal*, published 1890, Vol. II, page 180.)

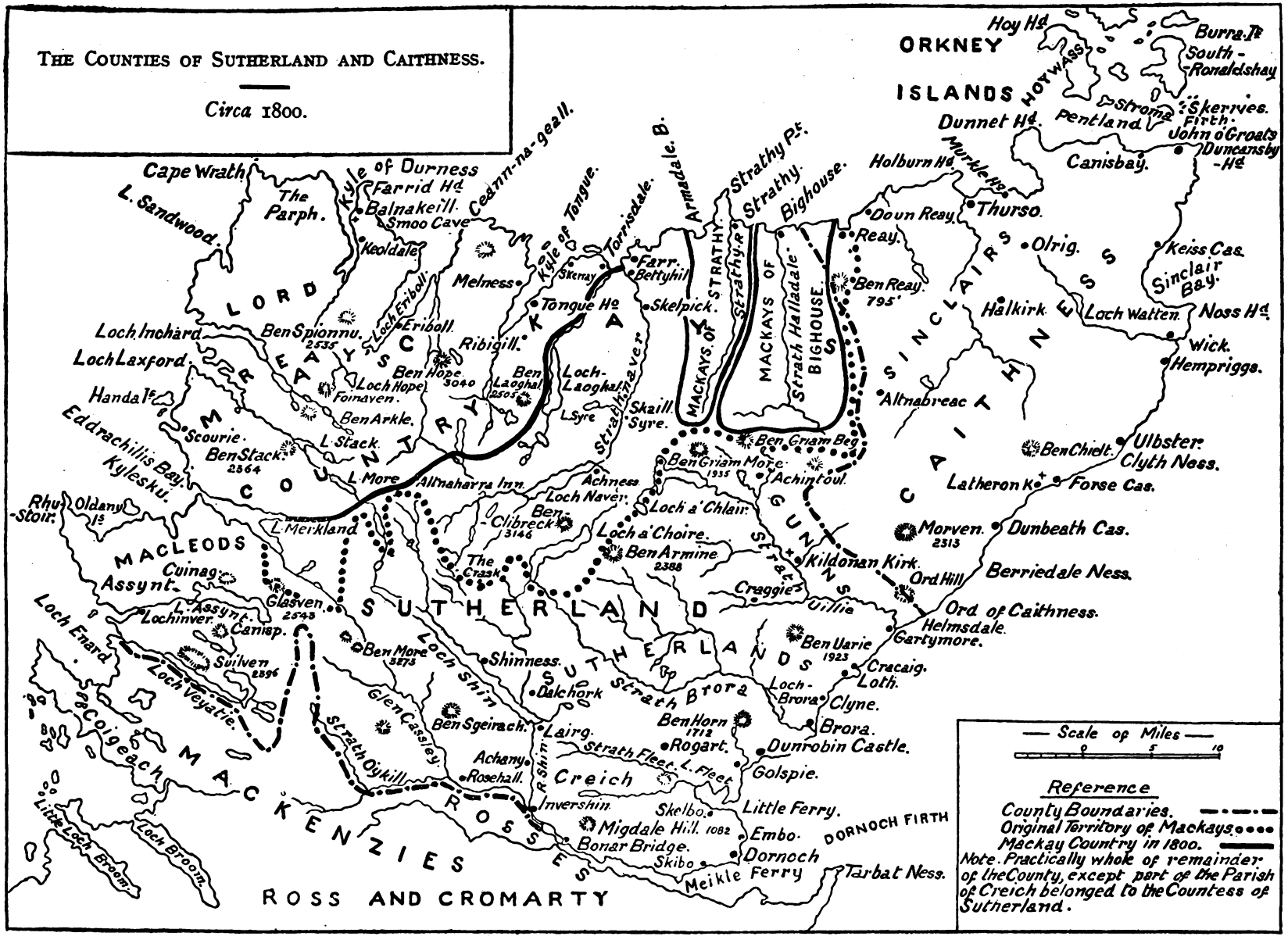
The 3rd Sutherland Fencibles

Once more, in 1793, at the request of the Government, Countess Elizabeth (now the wife of George Granville Leveson-Gower, Lord Gower, eldest son of the Marquess of Stafford), entrusted the raising of a third Sutherland Fencible Regiment to her cousin, William Wemyss, then a Lieut.-Colonel in the Army, whose Letter of Service is dated 1st March 1793, the strength first authorized being 548. Like the previous regiment of 1779, it was to serve only in Great Britain, and was completed up to strength by the 14th April.

When embodied at Inverness on 7th June 1793, it was 548 strong, and in its eight companies there was one Ross company, under Macleod of Cadboll. The first muster roll shows 118 Mackays, including five officers, and the other leading names were Sutherland 74, Murray 46, Ross 30, Gunn and Macdonald (each) 28, Mackenzie and Munro (each) 21, Macleod 19—almost identical in proportion of clan names with the 1st and 2nd Fencibles. At one time there were some 250 Mackays in this regiment, which was officially styled the "2nd Fencible Regiment of Foot."

In February, 1794, the establishment was increased to ten companies, with 784 rank and file, and in 1795 it was 1,056 strong, of whom 509 were under five feet six inches in height, and 674 were twenty years of age or under.

Digitized by Google


THE COUNTIES OF SUTHERLAND AND CAITHNESS.
Circa 1800.
ORKNEY ISLANDS
Hoy Hd
Burra Fe
South-Ronaldshay
Holm Sd
Stroma
Skerries
Pentland Firth
John o'Groats
Duncansby Hd
Dunnet Hd
Canisbay
Holburn Hd
Murkle Hd
Thurso
Cape Wrath
L. Sandwood
The Parph
Kyle of Durness
Farrid Hd
Balnakeill
Smoo Cave
Ceann-na-geall
Kyle of Tongue
Torrisdale
Armadale B.
Strathy Pt
Strathy
Bighouse
Doun Reay
Reay
Ben Reay 795'
Olrig
Keiss Cas
Sinclair Bay
Halkirk
Loch Watten
Noss Hd
Wick
Hempriggs
Altnabreac
Ben Chielt
Ulbster
Clyth Ness
Latheron K
Forse Cas
Morven 2313
Dunbeath Cas
Berriedale Ness
Ord of Caithness
Helmsdale
Gartymore
Ben Uarie 1923
Cracaig
Loth
Clyne
Brora
Dunrobin Castle
Golspie
Little Ferry
DORNOCH FIRTH
Dornoch
Tarbat Ness
Meikle Ferry
Skibo
Embo
Bonar Bridge
Migdale Hill 1082
Skelbo
Inversbin
Creich
Strath Fleet
L. Fleet
Rogart
Ben Horn 1712
Loch-Brora
Dalchork
Strath Brora
Shinness
Loch Shin
R. Shin
Ben Sgeirach
Lairg
Achany
Rosehall
Glen Cassley
Strath Oykill
Ben More 3273
Loch Veyatie
Sulven 2896
Loch Enard
Coigeach
Little Loch Broom
Loch Broom
Cuinag
Assynt
L. Assynt
Lochinver
Canisp
Glasven 2543
Rhu Stoir
Oldany Is
Eddrachillis Bay
Kylesku
L. Stack
Ben Stack 2864
Scourie
Handale
Loch Laxford
Loch Inchard
Cape Wrath
Ben Spionnu 2535
Loch Eriboll
Eriboll
Ben Hope 3040
Loch Hope
Foinaven
Ben Arkle
Melness
Kyle of Tongue
Tongue Ho
Ribigill
Ben Laoghal 2505
Loch-Laoghal
Skerray
Farr
Bettyhill
Skelpick
L. Syre
Skaill
Syre
Strathnaver
Achness
Loch Naver
Ben-Clibreck 3146
L. More
Altnaharra Inn
L. Merkland
Loch a'Chlair
Loch a'Choire
Ben Armine 2388
The Crask
Ben Griam More 1935
Ben Griam Beg
Achintoul
Kildonan Kirk
Ord Hill
Craggie
Uillie
Strath
Mackays of Strathy
Strathy Pt
Strath Halladale
Bighouse
Mackays of Strathy
Sinclairs of Bighouse
Sutherland
Guns
Caithness
Reay Country
Lord Reay's
Macleods
Mackenzies
Ross and Cromarty
Scale of Miles
0 5 10
Reference
County Boundaries.
Original Territory of Mackays.
Mackay Country in 1800.
Note. Practically whole of remainder of the County, except part of the Parish of Creich belonged to the Countess of Sutherland.

The uniform of the three Sutherland Fencible corps was red jacket with yellow facings, white lace (silver for officers), red waistcoat in First but white in Second and Third Regiments, feathered bonnet, belted plaid, red and white tartan hose, and buckled shoes. See portraits of the Earl of Sutherland, General Wemyss, and "Big Sam." Regarding the tartan worn by all three corps see Appendix I. Regimental tartan, page 322.

The Hon. James Stewart, son of the Earl of Moray, was the Lieut.-Colonel.

After being quartered in Ayr (twice), Glasgow, Dundee, Leith, Edinburgh Castle, and Perth, the regiment volunteered to extend its services to Ireland, and embarked for that Country, on 20th June 1798, for service against the rebels, each man receiving a Government bounty of £1 11*s.* 6*d.* Its strength was then: Officers 34, N.C.O.'s and Men, 941. About 140, who had not volunteered, remained at Ayr, but some of these subsequently did so, and joined the regiment in Ireland.

Except for some rapid marches, and one skirmish with the rebels, the Fencibles had little opportunity of proving themselves in the field, but it was said of them that "their conduct and manner softened the horrors of war, and they were not a week in a fresh quarter or cantonment, that they did not conciliate and become intimate with the people." (*Stewart.*)

The 3rd Sutherland Fencibles served at Athlone under Sir John Moore in August and September during the French invasion, under General Humbert, and they then moved to Newry.

Immediately after the conclusion of the disturbances, the Sutherland Fencibles, having been raised for limited service, embarked at Belfast on 22nd January 1799, and landing at Port Patrick and Stranraer, marched to Ayr, and thence to Fort George, where it was disbanded in April.

The men were paid up to 22nd April, with fourteen days' pay to carry them home. The officers were paid up to 24th July.

With but few exceptions, five years had passed "without an individual offending in a manner that could be called crime." (*Stewart.*)

The following officers subsequently received commissions in the 93rd Highlanders: Major Gordon Clunes, Captain Alexander Gordon, Lieutenants Alexander Sutherland, George Sackville Fraser, Alexander Mackenzie, Donald C. Macleod and Hugh Mackay.

The Reay Fencibles

The last of the four Fencible regiments intimately connected with the early years of the 93rd, and concerning which I am greatly indebted to Major I. H. Mackay-Scobie's *History of an Old Highland Fencible Corps*, was the Reay (or Mackay) Fencibles, raised in October 1794 by Colonel Mackay Hugh Baillie, of Rosehall, a military officer of note and experience, and a near relative of Lord Reay, Chief of the Mackays. George Mackay of Handa (afterwards of Bighouse) was the Lieut.-Colonel.

When taken on the establishment on 18th June 1795 it numbered 46 Officers, 754 Other Ranks, of whom 11 Officers, 209 Other Ranks were of the name of Mackay, and 36 were Sutherlands. The great bulk of the men were from the Reay Country, most of the remainder being from other parts of Sutherland.

Its uniform was similar to that of other Fencible regiments of the County, but with light grey blue facings, and its tartan was either the Government (or Black Watch) tartan or else Mackay. The services of this Corps extended to the British Isles.

Digitized by Google

SUTHERLAND FENCIBLES.

Rank and File.

1793-1799.

(Brass, Engraved or Stamped.)

REAY (or MACKAY) FENCIBLES.

Rank and File.

1794-1802.

(Brass, Engraved or Stamped.)

SUTHERLAND VOLUNTEERS.

Officer's.

1796-1813.

(Gilt, Engraved.)

SUTHERLAND LOCAL MILITIA.

Officer's.

1808-1816.

(Silver, Engraved.)

BELT-PLATES.

Note:—The Sutherland Fencibles of 1759-1763, and 1779-1783, wore buckles on the shoulder-belt.

(Actual Size. From originals in possession of Major I. H. Mackay-Scobie.)

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

The Regiment was sent to Ireland, and stationed about Belfast, and its steady and soldier-like conduct soon attracted the notice of Generals Lake and Nugent.

The Irish Rebellion, with the object of shaking off the domination of Britain, broke out in 1798, the conspirators being deluded by France with promises of substantial aid. The Irish Government was aware of the project, and of the 23rd May being fixed as the day of the outbreak. The Reay Fencibles were accordingly moved from Belfast to Dublin by way of Cavan, and on 26th May fought the Battle of Tara Hill in Meath.

The rebels, about 4,000 strong, were posted on the top of the hill, protected by old walls, and other shelter. The Reay men (Headquarters and five companies, 350 strong), under Captain Scobie, with 100 of the Upper Kells Yeomanry Infantry, pushed on until they reached the summit of the hill, when they charged furiously with the bayonet, and drove the rebels off it. The rest of the force (three troops of Irish Yeomanry Cavalry, 90 strong) then charged and pursued the flying masses.

The Reay Fencibles had a 6-pr. gun, which stuck fast in the ascent, but when the rebels detached a force to get behind the infantry and attack them in rear, the gun was slewed round, and, doubly charged, fired point-blank into the rebels, killing twelve, and wounding many; the rest fled.

The Reays had eight killed, and Lieutenant William Baillie, 4 Sergeants, 1 Drummer, 21 Others (of whom three died of wounds) wounded. The rebels lost about five hundred killed and wounded.

After this victory, the Reay Fencibles returned to Dublin, but in August, when General Humbert, with about one thousand three hundred French troops, landed at Killala Bay, the Reays were sent to Tuam to keep order. General Lake, with two regiments of Irish Militia, the Fraser Fencibles, and some of the 6th Dragoon Guards, encountered Humbert at Castlebar, but the unreliable Irish Militia would not stand, and a disgraceful rout ensued, whence the name of this fight, "The Race of Castlebar."

General Lake deplored the fact that he had not had with him "his brave and honest Reays," but he took care to gather them to him, when he again advanced to meet the French, who thereupon surrendered, and the Reay Fencibles conducted them as prisoners-of-war to Dublin.

This practically ended the Rebellion, and comparative tranquillity ensued, though much work in hunting for rebels and whisky-stills fell to the lot of the British regiments.

The Reay Fencibles remained in Ireland, where it earned a high name for excellent conduct, until 10th September 1802, when it embarked at Belfast, and landing at Stranraer, marched to Stirling, where it was disbanded on 13th October.

Many of the rank and file entered the ranks of the Sutherland Highlanders, and probably enabled the augmentation of that corps in 1803 to take effect.

Several officers of the Reay Fencibles also joined the 93rd—James Scobie, of Achimore, and Hon. Alexander Mackay in 1800, D. Ross, of Invercassley, in 1804, R. Honeyman, of Graemsay, Orkney, in 1803, and G. Mackay, of Auldany, in 1815.

A detailed account of the services of the Reay Fencibles will be found in "An Old Highland Fencible Corps," by Major I. H. Mackay Scobie, late The Seaforth Highlanders.

Concerning the Reay Fencibles, Mr. John Mackay, of Hereford, wrote: "They were an honour to their race and to their Country, descendants of men, who always bravely held

Digitized by Google

their own, and defended their territory against great odds—and who remained ever loyal to their Sovereign, and repeatedly performed great services to the State. In Ireland they exhibited many proofs of the valour of their race, and eminently manifested that they were the genuine sons of the valiant Mackays of the North," and Teeling records that the Highland regiments in the Irish Rebellion were distinguished for humane and orderly behaviour, strict discipline, and soldier-like conduct.

In addition to the four Fencible Regiments, referred to above, and the two battalions of the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders, Sutherland has furnished a number of other corps. Putting aside Sir Donald Mackay's Regiment, raised by him in 1626 for service in the Thirty Years' War against the Austrians, who called it "The Invincible Old Regiment," and which still worthily flourishes with us as The Royal Scots, the County provided several Independent Companies or Militia in both the Risings of 1715 and 1745. Sutherland men also served abroad in great numbers as soldiers of fortune, during the Continental wars of the 16th, 17th and early 18th Centuries, notably in the famous Scots Brigade in the service of Holland. Many of these earned fame and rose to high rank.

The Sutherland Volunteers, raised in 1796, were, in 1803, formed into two battalions, the Northern and the Eastern. In 1808 the Eastern Battalion elected to become Local Militia, but the Northern remained on as Volunteers. Earl Gower was Colonel of the Eastern, Lord Reay of the Northern Battalion. The former were disbanded together with all Local Militias in 1816, and the latter disappeared with all other Volunteers in 1813. In 1804, a composite battalion, from the Sutherland Volunteers, then 1,092 strong, made up of seven companies, four from the Northern and three from the Eastern, strength 26 officers and 591 N.C.O.'s and men, voluntarily marched for training purposes six hundred miles to Linlithgow and back. General Stewart of Garth calls it "an excellent corps."

Both the Militia and the Volunteers wore the full Highland garb with yellow facings, feathered bonnet, red and white hose, and the official (same as 93rd) tartan.

The Ross, Sutherland and Caithness Militia from 1798 to 1860, became the Highland Rifle Militia, and since 1881, the 3rd Battalion of the Seaforth Highlanders.

In 1859 the 1st Sutherland Rifle Volunteers, now the 5th (Sutherland and Caithness) Territorial Battalion Seaforth Highlanders, as well as the 1st Sutherland Artillery, consisting of two companies were formed. The Sutherland Volunteers in 1863 adopted the tartan of the 93rd and the red and white dicing on the glengarry, which they still retain.

In the late Great War, the military efforts of Sutherland, as well as the rest of the North Highlands, are worthily commemorated in "The Sword of the North," by the Rev. D. MacEachern, M.A., published 1923.

Such was the force of old associations, always strong in a mountainous country, that a considerable number of Sutherland men elected to join the Regiment, instead of the present Territorial "unit" of the County—The Seaforth Highlanders. The fact of Sutherland and Caithness, since 1881, being allocated to the latter regiment is one of the anomalies of the "Territorial System" introduced by Mr. Cardwell!

That the men of Sutherland in 1914, were well worthy of their sires was amply proved. The late Lord Kitchener's opinion of the County Territorial Battalion, when inspecting it early in the war, was summed up in one brief sentence to its commanding officer, "Well, Colonel, you have the finest body of men I have ever seen."

Digitized by Google

MAJOR-GENERAL WILLIAM WEMYSS OF WEMYSS

In the Uniform of his Regiment, The 2nd Sutherland Fencibles.

From a photograph of his Portrait at Wemyss Castle painted in 1820, *either by Raeburn or David Martin.*

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II

THE RAISING OF THE 93RD SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS

1799–1805

1799

THE men of the 3rd Sutherland Fencibles had not long been back in Scotland before the Government decided to raise a Regular Regiment from Sutherland, and entrusted its formation to William Wemyss, now a Major-General. A correspondent of *The Caledonian Mercury*, writing from Ayr on 1st April 1799, refers to the departure from the barracks there for Fort George, on 26th March, of the Sutherland Fencibles. He continues: "Their Colonel, Major-General Wemyss, having got a Letter of Service for raising a regiment of the line, has received the promise of so great a number of the privates and non-commissioned officers to enlist with him, that it is believed his regiment will be nearly completed by them after their reduction at Fort George." His first Letter of Service is signed by W. Windham, Secretary at War, and runs thus—

"WAR OFFICE,
"*16th April* 1799.

"SIR,—

"I have the honour to acquaint you that His Majesty has been pleased to approve of a Regiment of Infantry of the Line being formed under your Command as Colonel, to be composed of such men now belonging to the Sutherland Fencibles as are willing to engage in your new Regiment, and to be completed by Recruits from that County, and to be ready for inspection by a General Officer within three months of the date of this letter.

"The Establishment of the Regiment will be fixed at six hundred Rank and File, or at one thousand Rank and File, if it can be completed to that number by Sutherland men within the time above-mentioned.

"No newly enlisted men will be approved, who shall be upwards of thirty-five years of age or under 5 feet 5 inches in height, but well-made growing lads between sixteen and eighteen years of age may be taken at 5 feet 4 inches. None are to be taken from the Invalids, nor will any out-Pensioners be passed at the Inspection. The men are to be engaged without Limitation as to the Period or Place of their Service. But the Regiment shall not be draughted nor shall it be disbanded except in the County of Sutherland.

"You will be allowed the sum of Ten Guineas for each of the Men of the Sutherland Fencibles who shall Voluntarily agree to become Soldiers of the Line in your new Regiment, which sum is to be actually paid as Bounty into the Hands of each Individual without any deduction whatsoever, and no greater sum is to be charged against the Public as Levy Money on Account of the said men. For the additional Recruits who may be enlisted in the County of Sutherland, Levy Money at £15 each will be allowed, which is to be apportioned according to the recruiting Instructions now in force, a copy of which is herewith enclosed. His Majesty is pleased to leave to you the Nomination of the following Officers subject to His Royal approbation. Viz. One Lieutenant-Colonel to be appointed from the half Pay or to be promoted

Digitized by Google

from the Majors on full pay of seven years' standing in the regular service. One Major to be appointed from the Half Pay, or to be promoted from among the Captains on Full Pay of six years' standing in the regular service.

"Eight Ensigns, being Gentlemen who are upwards of sixteen years of age. The present Staff Officers of the Sutherland Fencibles, if they desire it, will be appointed to similar situations in the Regiment about to be formed. The remaining Commissions will be conferred on such Officers as His Majesty shall be pleased to select from the Regiments of the Line or from Half Pay. The Regiment will be in every respect on the same footing as His Majesty's other Regiments of Infantry of the Line, and the Officers will be entitled to Half Pay on a Reduction of the Corps."

Evidently some difficulty was anticipated or already experienced, in raising so many men from the Fencibles, for on 24th April 1799, General Wemyss was authorized to enlist men from any County or part of Scotland.

Notwithstanding their Parliamentary Acts, passed in 1747, abolishing Hereditary Jurisdictions, forbidding possession of arms, and proscribing the Highland garb, the British Government had not yet succeeded in completely breaking down the clan attachment to their Chief, nor in eradicating the instinct, inherited through centuries of patriarchal custom, to obey his call to arms. Through this instinct and attachment General Wemyss obtained nearly half his men.

A striking peculiarity in the raising of the Regiment was that the original levy was made by a species of conscription and not by the ordinary mode of recruiting, and it was the last occasion upon which the feudal, or the patriarchal, power or influence was exercised on a large scale in the Highlands of Scotland.

"A census was taken of the disposable population, and the Countess of Sutherland appealed to her numerous tenantry in Sutherland for their able-bodied sons to join the ranks of the Sutherland Regiment as a test at once of their duty to their Chief and their Sovereign, promising the tenantry her protection in all time coming, and provision for their sons on their return home." (*Keltie.*)

The method of selecting men in the days of the Earl of Sutherland was for him "to call parochial meetings where all the males were formed into regular ranks. The Chieftain, or some respectable individual acting for him, with a large snuff-box in his hand and an attendant with a bottle of whisky, went along the ranks, and to every young man, whom he wished to enter the corps, he offered snuff—the signal was perfectly understood—the young man stepped out, took his snuff and dram, and the clerk recorded his name and attestation. They were then collected and the King's Bounty money paid to them. They were then dismissed to their homes, and subsistence money paid to them until such time as they should be called up for embodiment." (*Alexander Mackay.*)

It was in this fashion that General Wemyss enlisted his first men at Syre (or Langdale) in Strathnaver, and in later years the identical mull, from which these aspirants for glory took their snuff, passed into the possession of the officers of the 93rd. See page 85.

But he had difficulties in procuring his men as the two following anecdotes show.

The Reverend Mr. Sage, Minister of Resolis, in his *Memorabilia Domestica*, writes: "The last event of this period of my life is the raising of the 93rd Highlanders or Sutherland Regiment, better known under the name 'An Réismeid Catach.' It was in May, 1800 [1799?] and Major-General Wemyss, along with Major Gordon Clunes of Cracaig and other gentlemen from the coast, came up to Kildonan. Their arrival was expected and

Digitized by Google

THE SNUFF MULL.

The Snuff Mull, about six inches long, used by General Wemyss, when recruiting men for The Sutherland Fencibles and The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders.

The Inscription on the Silver Band is as follows :

"This Mull presented by Rear-Admiral Erskine Wemyss to Lieut.-Genl. Wemyss and Officers of 93rd Highlanders; it being the original Recruiting Mull used by their Father, Genal, Wemyss, whilst raising The Sutherland Fencibles and the present 93rd Highlanders.

Wemyss Castle, Oct. 1852."

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

General Wemyss to ingratiate himself with the Highlanders sent up to the Manse of Kildonan immense quantities of tobacco twist and strong black rapee snuff, together with the very suitable accompaniment of a large snuff-horn, superbly mounted with silver, and having attached to it by a massive silver chain, a snuff pen of the same costly material. He had however mistaken the tastes of the Sutherland Highlanders and had consequently put himself to unnecessary expense. Smoking was a luxury then utterly unknown and quite unappreciated by the men of Kildonan. What became of the General's supply I know not, but none of it was used, the old men contenting themselves with the light-coloured snuff their fathers had used before them. I remember an assemblage on the green to the west of the Manse; it was popularly called 'the Review.' The majority who assembled were tall, handsome young fellows, who at the verbal summons of the Countess' ground-officer, Donald Bruce, presented themselves before General Wemyss that he might have for the asking the pick and choice of them. But while the young men showed no reluctance to enlist, some manœuvring became necessary to induce their parents to part with them. So two things were promised, first, that the fathers should have leases of their farms, and next that the sons, if they enlisted, should all be made Sergeants. The first promise was to a certain extent fulfilled; the second, it is needless to say, could not possibly be fulfilled."

There was also another method of "conscription" employed in "the Parish of Farr, as we were informed by our maternal grandfather, Murdo Macdonald, whose two brothers drew black balls out of a ballot box, as he told us, and consequently had to go. They both afterwards fell at the Battle of New Orleans." (*Angus Mackay.*)

1800

The Warrant, or "Beating Order," given to General Wemyss for raising his regiment, is to be found in the Public Record Office, and is in these terms:—

"GEORGE R.

Warrant for raising a Regiment of Foot under the command of Major-General Wemyss.

Whereas We have thought fit to order a Regiment of Foot to be forthwith raised under your Command, which is to consist of Ten Companies of Five Sergeants, Five Corporals, Two Drummers and ninety-five Private men in each, with Two Pipers [should be Fifers] to the Grenadier Company, beside a Sergeant-Major and Quartermaster-Sergeant together with the usual Commissioned Officers.

93rd Foot.

These are to authorize you by beat of drum or otherwise to raise as many men in any County or part of North Britain as shall be wanted to compleat the said Regiment to the above-mentioned Numbers, and all Magistrates, Justices of the Peace, Constables, and other Our Civil Officers whom it may concern are hereby required to be assisting under you in providing Quarters, impressing Carriages, or otherwise as there shall be occasion.

Given this 14th day of May 1800 in the Fortieth year of Our Reign,

By His Majesty's Command,

W. WINDHAM.

To Our Trusty and Well-beloved
William Wemyss, Esqr., Major-General
in Our Army and Colonel of a Regiment
of Foot to be forthwith raised or to the
Officer appointed to raise men for Our
said Regiment."

Digitized by Google

From the Descriptive Return in the possession of the Duke of Sutherland it is clear that in March and earlier, General Wemyss had been busy in attesting recruits in the North, and from the original Muster Roll it appears that by 23rd April 1799 he had enrolled 98 N.C.O.'s and men, of whom all but four had been in the 3rd Sutherland Fencibles. In six months he had enlisted 368 N.C.O.'s and men, of whom 137 had not served before.

Up to 31st December 1799, General Wemyss had enlisted 30 Sergeants, 23 Corporals, 13 Drummers, and 331 Privates, from Sutherland. It appears from the following that his headquarters was established in Inverness by June, where he was busy making arrangements for quartering his new regiment, which was to be embodied and inspected in that town.

On the 4th June the King's (George III) birthday was duly celebrated " with the strongest demonstrations of affectionate loyalty. The Company of Volunteers paraded and fired a *feu-de-joy*. In the afternoon the Magistrates entertained General Wemyss and Lieut.-Colonel Halkett of the newly raised *Sutherland Regiment*, and other military officers stationed in Inverness in the Town Hall, where, in the presence of a numerous company, loyal speeches were made and toasts drunk."

By the middle of August General Wemyss had secured 653 N.C.O.'s and men, who, by announcement in the various parish churches, were ordered to assemble at Inverness forthwith.

Starting in parish groups, or smaller parties, the various bands, uniting on the way, and marching to the sound of pipe, trump (or Jew's harp, a favourite and ancient instrument still used in the Highlands) or Gaelic marching songs, made their way by devious hill roads, and ferries, to the rendezvous ordained. Probably some of the officers from their localities would have accompanied, or superintended the different parties, which would have, in some cases, been under recruiting sergeants, or some old soldier to " set the step."

The men from Strathnaver and neighbouring districts assembled at Skail, in Strathnaver, and a cairn (erected by the 93rd in 1914) now marks the place. See page 236.

Without a single absentee on 24th August 653 men assembled, of whom 259 had served in the Sutherland Fencibles.

The appeal made to the patriotism of the men of Sutherland had been very generally responded to, and though discontent was occasionally manifested by individual parents at the arbitrary proceedings to which, in certain cases, it gave rise, " yet the young men themselves never seem to have questioned the right thus assumed by their Chief over their military services." (*Keltie.*)

I am indebted to Major Mackay-Scobie (himself a Sutherland man) for an analysis of the names in the first Muster Roll, dated 24th August 1800, giving the probable county origin of nearly every man. Comparing this with the Descriptive Return, some 519 appear to be Sutherland men, 94 Caithness, including Orkney and Shetland, 37 from other Scottish counties (though some of these latter were probably " in-comers," either brought in the retinue of the Earls of Sutherland or artisans from outside who had settled in the County), and three English.

The prominent names are Mackay 91, Sutherland 60, Macleod 25, Gunn 25, Matheson 15, Ross 19, Macdonald 27, Murray 26, Gordon 15, Grant 17, Mackenzie 10, Macpherson 12, Fraser 14. The three, noted as English, namely Rendall, Monteith and Elliott (these last two names however are really Scottish) were discharged " unfit for service " in 1802.

The Sutherland Highlanders, consisting of eight companies instead of ten, were inspected on 25th August by Major-General Leith Hay, and his report on the " Sutherland Regiment of Foot " runs as follows :—

Digitized by Google

"OFFICERS. The Field Officers, Captains, Ensigns and Staff appear proper persons to be recommended for their respective commissions. The Lieutenants are not yet named to the Colonel.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS. Smart young men, chiefly from the late Sutherland Fencible Regiment.

MEN. The Grenadiers are tolerable, the Light Company very good. The Front rank of the Battalion of pretty good size—in the Rear rank there are some growing lads at present rather low and slight.

Number of men five feet six inches and over, 256—under 344. Rejected 10.

SUPERNUMERARIES. None. Including six men recruiting the Regiment is just complete.

MEN IN GENERAL are not of large stature but, with the exceptions above-mentioned, are stout and fit for service.

ARMS, ACCOUTREMENTS AND CLOTHING. None received.

FIELD STATE

	Officers.						Staff.					Sergeants.	Drummers and Pipers.	Private Soldiers.	Sizes and Ages.							Nationality.			
	Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Paymaster.	Adjutant.	Quartermaster.	Surgeon.	Assistant Surgeon.				5 ft. 4 in. and upwards.	Under 5 ft. 4 in.	Total.	Between 18 years and 35 years.	35 years of age and upwards.	Under 18 years.	Total.	Highlanders.	Lowlanders.	English.	Total.
Present in the Field . .	—	1	1	6	1	8	1	1	1	1	—	32	20	—	574	26	—	513	7	80	—	419	178	3	—
Wanting to complete .	—	—	—	2	10	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Establishment	1	1	1	8	11	8	1	1	1	1	1	32	22	600	—	—	600	—	—	—	600	—	—	—	600

Author's Note.

The Grenadier Company always had the tallest men. The *Light* Company had the pick of the remainder, selecting those of greatest activity and intelligence.

Stout. This word signifies sturdy.

Highlanders. Gaelic-speaking men coming from the more landward or mountainous parts of Sutherland, etc.

Lowlanders. Men from lowlying S.E. coast of the County (including "incomers" from other parts of Scotland), most of the Caithness men, those from Orkney and Shetland, and other Lowland Counties.

Although docketed as "93rd Foot" by the War Office on 14th May 1800, the 93rd is styled "93rd or Sutherland Regiment of Highlanders" in the September Pay List, and "93rd or Sutherland Regiment" in the October Pay List of that year. In its two first *London Gazettes*, and in the Monthly Army List of 1st October 1800, it is styled "Major-General Wemyss' Regiment of Infantry," but it officially received its number in October, the *London Gazette* of 21st October showing it as "93rd Foot." The Monthly Army List

Digitized by Google

1st November 1800 shows it as "93rd Sutherland Highlanders," and it was so designated until the list of January, 1809, when it appears as "93rd Regiment."

Major Alexander Halkett (of the Pitfirran family in Fifeshire), from the 15th Foot, was the first Lieut.-Colonel.

The cost, up to 24th August 1800, of raising the 93rd, is shown in the Abstract in the first Pay List of the "Sutherland Regiment of Foot":—

"PAY LIST OF THE N.C.O.'S AND PRIVATES OF THE SUTHERLAND REGIMENT OF FOOT FROM THE DATES OF THEIR RESPECTIVE ATTESTATIONS TO THE 24TH AUGUST INCLUSIVE

Abstract.

	£	s.	d.
Amount of Subsistence Paid to 33 Sergeants, 30 Corporals, 20 Drummers and 570 Privates borne upon the strength of the Regiment	10,329	17	5
Amount of Subsistence Paid to 29 Recruits, Rejected, Deserted or Dead	252	6	–
Allowance Paid to Alexander Law, Acting Paymaster, from 23rd April 1799 to 24th August 1800 inclusive, 489 days at 10/– Day	244	10	–
	£10,826	13	5

	£	s.			
Bounty Money to 259 Men Recruited from the late Sutherland Fencible Regiment at £10 10s. each	2,719	10			
Bounty Money to 394 Recruits not of the late Sutherland Fencible Regiment at £15 each	5,910	–			
Bounty Money Paid to 3 Recruits who died previous to the Inspection of the Regiment at £10 10s.	31	10			
			8,661	–	–
Total amount			£19,487	13	5

Errors excepted.
(Sd.) W. WEMYSS, M.G.,
Inverness, 8th September 1800."

In the 93rd Digest of Service it is stated that:—

"During the sojurn of the Regiment at Inverness it is reported that there was no place of confinement, nor were any guards mounted, the absence of all crime rendering the usual precautions, necessary with soldiers, quite inapplicable towards the men of Sutherland, whose religious and moral education formed the best guarantee of their conduct as soldiers, and proved by their exemplary bearing upon all occasions, the incalculable value of right principles in a military body."

Digitized by Google

" This high character was undoubtedly perfected and sustained by several auxiliary advantages, for not only were many of the Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates the children of respectable farmers, and almost all of them of reputable parentage, but a certain proportion of the officers themselves, being gentlemen whose families either resided in or were closely connected with the particular Counties in which the Battalion was recruited, both they and the soldiers regarded the Regiment as one large family bound together by the strong ties of neighbourhood, and even of relationship, which inspired reciprocal feelings of confidence and attachment between the Commanders and the commanded, which it would be vain to hope for in any but a District Corps.

" For in such a Regiment, not only did each individual feel accountable for his own character, but in some degree responsible for the conduct of his comrades; and as, in order to increase wholesome rivalship between the different Companies of the Battalion, they were, at first, classified by Parishes, an arrangement that naturally excited the greatest emulation, it followed that every soldier became speedily convinced that, by behaving ill he should not only be covered with personal disgrace, but would, in some measure, bring dishonour upon the particular Parish to which he, in common with all his comrades in the same Company with himself, belonged."

The above is in part borne out by the following which appeared in the *Edinburgh Evening Courant* of 4th October 1800:—

" It is with pleasure we insert the following testimony of respect to the Sutherland Regiment.

INVERNESS,
Sept. 22nd 1800.

DEAR SIR,—

I perform a duty very pleasing to me, by conveying to you the enclosed testimony of approbation from the Magistrates and Town Council, of the conduct of your excellent Regiment while quartered among us.

I have the honour to be with great regard and esteem, Dear Sir,

Your faithful humble servant,

(Sd.) WILLIAM INGLIS, Provost.

To Major-General William Wemyss, etc., etc.

Enclosure.

INVERNESS,
Sept. 22nd 1800.

The Magistrates and Council, having taken into their consideration the very orderly, regular, and commendable behaviour of the Sutherland Regiment, commanded by Major-General William Wemyss during a residence of several months in this town—they unanimously resolved to return thanks in their own name, and that of the whole body of the inhabitants, to General Wemyss and his officers, and also to the non-commissioned officers and privates, and to express their sincere wish for the prosperity and success of the regiment wherever it goes; and they request the Provost to transmit an extract of this act to General Wemyss, in order that he may make it known to the regiment in such manner as he shall think proper."

Digitized by Google

To this letter and minute of the Town Council, the following answer was returned by the General:—

"INVERNESS,
Sept. 25th 1800.

DEAR SIR,—

I am honoured with yours, enclosing an extract from the records of the Council of your good old Burgh, expressing their approbation of the conduct of the Sutherland Regiment during its stay in Inverness. As the regiment will probably sail before they can receive this testimony of your approval, permit me to thank you in their name, and to assure you, that nothing can be more grateful to good soldiers than to meet with the approbation of their countrymen. I hope and trust, in whatever situation it may please God to place the Sutherland Regiment, that they never will by any act forfeit the esteem of the inhabitants of Inverness. I am convinced, that they are equally sensible of the attention they met with from all ranks of the people here, and I beg you will be assured, that you have the sincere good wishes of the Sutherland Regiment for the prosperity of the town and welfare of its inhabitants. Accept my best thanks for the manner in which you communicated the resolve of your Council to me; and believe me to be with great esteem and regard, Dear Sir, your most obedient and faithful humble servant,

(Sd.) WILLIAM WEMYSS, M.G.
Sutherland Regiment.

To William Inglis, Esqr., Provost of Inverness."

On 13th September the Regiment marched to Fort George, and embarking there on the 26th, put into Aberdeen on 2nd October, where its strength is recorded in a return marked "Sutherland Regiment 3rd October 1800, on Passage to Guernsey. Strength. *Present*: Officers 17, Sergeants 30, Drummers 20, Rank and File 563. *Absent*: Officers 5 (two recruiting), Sergeants 3 (recruiting). Rank and File: Sick 21, Recruiting 7. Total 591. Wanting to complete 9 Rank and File."

The *Edinburgh Evening Courant* of 9th October says: "Last Thursday (2nd October) arrived at Aberdeen from Fort George, the *Mentor* and *Wrangler*, gun brigs, having under convoy six transports, with the Sutherland Regiment on board, and on Saturday (4th October) they sailed to the Southward." The need for such an escort in home waters exemplifies the extent to which our coasts were then infested by French privateers. After being twenty-eight days at sea, the 93rd disembarked at Guernsey on 23rd October. Thirteen men deserted from Fort George, when ordered to Guernsey, but only two were Highlanders. One man, Private Roderick McLeod, had died before embarking, his credits of £2 "being paid to his nearest relatives."

1801

The 93rd, on settling down in the Channel Islands, soon became on the best of terms with the inhabitants who, through past experience of the steady conduct of Highland corps, welcomed their arrival among them.

A War Office Minute to the Board of General Officers for Clothing, dated 15th January, authorized the Sutherland Regiment of Infantry, raised under the command of Major-General Wemyss, to be taken on the establishment from 25th August 1800. Strength: 10 Companies, 3 Staff-Sergeants, 30 Sergeants, 30 Corporals, 20 Drummers, 2 Fifers, 570 Privates, and to be numbered the 93rd Regiment.

Digitized by Google

THE FIRST OFFICERS OF THE 93RD

Gazette.	Rank.	Name.		Age.	
16 Sept. 1800	Colonel	Major-General William Wemyss		40	
,,	Lieut.-Colonel	Alexander Halkett	from 15th Foot	27	
,,	Major	John Graham	,, 90th Foot	22	
,,	Captain	Samuel Brown	,, 1st W. India Regt.	35	
,,	,,	Henry Clinton Sutherland	,, 41st Foot	22	
,,	,,	Alexander Gordon	,, 16th Foot	27	S.F.
,,	,,	Gordon Clunes	,, 11th Foot	23	S.F.
,,	,,	Charles Grant	,, 23rd Foot	22	
11 Oct. 1800	,,	Alexander Bower	,, h.p. 84th Foot		
30 Dec. 1800	,,	Hon. Alexander Mackay	,, h.p. 92nd Highlanders		R.F.
16 Sept. 1800	Capt.-Lieutenant	Robert Sutherland	,, 21st Foot	24	
,,	Lieutenant	William Fraser	,, 59th Foot	24	
,,	,,	Æneas Sutherland	,, 4th Foot		
11 Oct. 1800	,,	James Fraser	,, 60th Foot	18	
22 Nov. 1800	,,	Richard Miller	,, 30th Foot		
2 Dec. 1800	,,	George Williamson	,, 92nd Highlanders	22	
,,	,,	Thomas Hichens	,, 48th Foot	21	
6 Jan. 1801	,,	Caesar Colclough	,, 60th Foot	Never joined	
10 Jan. 1801	,,	Charles Maclean	,, 42nd Highlanders		
,,	,,	Reuben Borrett	,, 56th Foot	22	
2 Feb. 1801	,,	Richard Ryan	,, 17th Foot	25	
17 Mar. 1801	,,	George Young	,, 4th W. India Regt.		
16 Sept. 1800	Ensign	Alexander Sutherland		30	S.F.
,,	,,	James Fraser			
,,	,,	George Sackville Fraser		17	S.F.
,,	,,	Donald C. Macleod		19	S.F.
,,	,,	Alexander Mackenzie		19	S.F.
,,	,,	James Scobie		22	R.F.
,,	,,	William Lunt (from Sergt. 3rd Foot Guards) Adjt.		29	
,,	,,	John Black		17	
20 Jan. 1801	Paymaster	James Malcolmson			
16 Sept. 1800	Adjutant	William Lunt (25 August 1800)			
,,	Quartermaster	Hugh Mackay	,,		S.F.
21 Oct. 1800	Surgeon	William Gordon (16 October 1800)			
27 Jan. 1801	Asst. Surgeon	Francis Jeffry			
	Chaplain	Rev. W. Allan			

S.F. = previously served in Sutherland Fencibles.
R.F. = previously served in Reay Fencibles.

Digitized by Google

On 5th February General Wemyss was given authority for twelve months to raise recruits by Beat of Drum or otherwise in Scotland, and a similar authority was given him in Great Britain on 24th February 1802.

The 93rd was completed up to its establishment in officers on 17th March 1801, and the preceding list shows the date of the Gazette by which they were appointed, or the actual date of seniority. The officers were certainly very young, the Lieut.-Colonel had only ten years' service, the Major six, senior Captain seven, senior Lieutenant five years.

Regimental Agents: Messrs. Cox and Greenwood, Craig's Court, London. This firm, as Messrs. Cox and Company (now a Branch of Lloyd's Bank) still remain the Agents of the Regiment.

The Captain-Lieutenant commanded the Colonel's company.

The first Staff-Sergeants, who retained their rank, having held similar rank in the 3rd Sutherland Fencibles, were Sergeant-Major Hugh Fraser, Qr.-Master-Sergeant George Mackay, and Paymaster-Sergeant Donald Mackay, all three dating from 30th April 1799.

The 93rd was augmented on 25th March by the addition of two companies (making ten), and the establishment of Privates was increased to 770.

STATE OF REGIMENT.

8th May 1801.

Height.		Age.		Service.		Casualties since 25th August 1800.	
6 ft. 2 in. and upwards	1	45 years and upwards	4	20 years	6	Joined	17
6 ft. 1½ in.	1	40 ,, ,,	26	15 ,,	6	Dead	7
6 ft. 1 in.	1	35 ,, ,,	30	10 ,,	4	Discharged	4
6 ft. 0½ in.	2	30 ,, ,,	96	8 ,,	136	Deserted	17
5 ft. 11½ in.	3	25 ,, ,,	133	7 ,,	69		
5 ft. 11 in.	10	20 ,, ,,	265	6 ,,	27	Highlanders	463
5 ft. 10½ in.	3	18 and under	77	5 ,,	22	Lowlanders	159
5 ft. 10 in.	5	Strength	631	4 ,,	33	English	6
5 ft. 9½ in.	26			3 ,,	44	Irish	3
5 ft. 9 in.	21			2 ,,	117	Strength	631
5 ft. 8½ in.	25			1 ,,	167		
5 ft. 8 in.	29			Strength	631		
5 ft. 7½ in.	40						
5 ft. 7 in.	49						
5 ft. 6½ in.	71						
5 ft. 6 in. and under	344						
Strength	631						

636 Kilts in possession.

Accoutrements, etc., wanting { Bonnets 654. Purses 654. Shoes, pairs 654.

Digitized by Google

Major-General MacDonald inspected the Regiment on 8th May 1801 and remarked :—

" The men are not tall except in the Grenadier Company—they are of stout make, cover much ground, and are very well-looking and clean in their persons, dress, and appointments. Their conduct in quarters is most orderly and becoming. Five hundred are Highlanders, and the rest, excepting nine, Lowland Scots.

" The Regiment arrived in their own clothes in October and the first clothing was issued to them at Christmas. Muskets were issued to them from Guernsey Arsenal, as their arms and accoutrements only arrived from the Tower in May.

" Men's coats very much cut away in front and disfigured by bad taylors, and from want of attention to late clothing regulations. The men complain that the shoes are cut too low in the quarter to wear with the hose although they wear well under a gaiter.

" Officers and men wear their hair clubbed (instead of tails) like other Highland Regiments in Ireland are alleged to do.

" One Captain and four Lieutenants absent without leave since appointment.

" Recruiting parties sent to Scotland according to orders."

" On the Way to Join."
1800.

The probable nature of " their own clothes " as worn by these recruits from August to Christmas, 1800, may be judged from the illustration, " On the Way to Join, 1800." One figure therein is clad in the usual country Highland garb of the time, and a second in homespun knee breeches and coat, both wearing the blue bonnet, then the common head-dress. The third is in the kind of sailor's or fisherman's dress often worn by those living on the coast.

Digitized by Google

Lieut.-General Sir Hew Dalrymple in his Inspection Report of 5th September 1801 makes some interesting remarks:—

"Lieut.-Colonel Halkett is an officer remarkably correct in his own conduct, possesses a proper and honourable zeal for the credit of the Corps he commands, and would probably be unexceptionable in the command of an old regiment. But for the formation of a young one he certainly has not sufficient experience to set everything agoing in the best manner possible at first, and due activity does not seem to have been manifested in obtaining the necessary information of the regulations of the Service. Vague reports of the practices of Highland Regiments in Ireland, together with those in the Sutherland Fencibles from which the 93rd was formed, having been incautiously acted upon instead of those orders which have been given of late years, which are pretty generally known in the Service. I now find in Lieut.-Colonel Halkett a desire to obey commands and to receive instruction. . . . The Corps of Officers is good and the body of men excellent—they are steady, attentive and anxious to do well in the Field, and are regular to a remarkable degree in their behaviour in quarters. They exercise and manœuvre according to regulation but the Regiment has not yet attained that high degree of excellence and precision in the Field that could be wished. The number of men employed during the summer upon the works of Fort George may sufficiently account for this degree of backwardness which is not however so great as to prevent the Regiment from being to all appearances one of the most efficient for its numbers that is probably to be met with in any service. . . .

"There are seventeen men in hospital. The number in hospital is seldom increased in the 93rd by punishment for which there is very little occasion. . . . Major John Graham, an energetic and well instructed officer having been in command for sometime has greatly improved the drill and economy of the Regiment which is not merely serviceable but such an one as would be highly valued on service."

It may be of interest to give the Rates of Pay and Allowances in force in 1801.

	Per diem. £ s. d.	For 365 days. £ s. d.
Colonel and Captain	1 2 6	410 12 6
Lieut.-Colonel and Captain	15 11	290 9 7
Major and Captain	14 1	257 0 5
Captain	9 5	171 17 1
Captain-Lieutenant	4 8	85 3 4
Lieutenant	4 8	85 3 4
2nd-Lieutenant or Ensign	3 8	66 18 4
Paymaster	15 0	273 15 0
Adjutant	4 0	73 0 0
Quartermaster	4 8	85 3 4
Surgeon of the Line	9 5	171 17 1
Assistant Surgeon	5 0	91 5 0
Surgeon's Mate	3 6	63 17 6
Sergeant-Major	2 0¾	37 12 9¾
Quartermaster-Sergeant	2 0¾	37 12 9¾
Paymaster-Sergeant	1 6¾	28 10 3¾
Sergeant	1 6¾	28 10 3¾
Corporal	1 2¼	21 13 5¼
Drummer	1 1¾	20 18 2¾
Private Soldier	1 0	18 5 0
Allowance in lieu of Chaplain's pay	6 3	114 1 3

Digitized by Google

THE 93rd SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS.

1801–1802.

From a water-colour Drawing in the possession of Major Mackay-Scobie.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

N.B.—In addition to the Rate of Pay above specified the Colonel or Commander of a Corps has an allowance for each company of which the same may consist, of 6*d.* a day in lieu of the Pay of a Warrant Man.

Each Lieutenant, Ensign, Adjutant and Quartermaster not holding another Commission has an allowance of 1*s.* a day in addition to the above-mentioned Rates of Pay.

Boys received 10*d.* per diem.

The private soldier, out of his 7*s.* weekly, was charged 4*s.* for messing, 1*s.* 6*d.* for necessaries, 4*d.* for washing, 3*d.* to the barber (of whom each company had one), but he also received 1*d.* per diem beer money. When in hospital his weekly stoppage was 3*s.* 3*d.*, but he was allowed his beer money.

In July the Regiment remitted the sum of £37 9*s.* 2*d.*, being one day's pay of all ranks, to be applied to the Fund for the benefit of the widows and families of those who had been recently killed during the campaign in Egypt. " This gallant regiment," says a newspaper of the day in commenting upon the above, " whether as Fencibles or Regulars, have always shown a firm loyalty and attachment to their King and Country. In this war, as Fencibles, the privates subscribed £400 for the first person convicted of attempting to seduce any of them from their allegiance ; they also subscribed £1,000 for carrying on the war. They gave a week's pay to the widows, etc., of those killed or wounded in Admiral Duncan's engagement [Camperdown] ; and on every other occasion have conducted themselves like true *British Soldiers*."

The departure from Scotland of a strong draft for the 93rd is thus referred to :—" On Friday 24th July about one hundred fine young men, recruits belonging to General Wemyss' Regiment (the *Sutherland Highlanders*), embarked at Newhaven [near Edinburgh] on board the ' Prince of Wales ' cutter, bound for Guernsey. The recruits, who were exceedingly well conducted, were under the command of Lieutenant Æneas Sutherland and Ensign G. S. Fraser." (*Contemporary Newspaper.*)

The news of the Ratification of the Preliminaries of Peace, in October, caused much rejoicing throughout the British Isles. In Guernsey the 93rd, along with other troops stationed on the Island, paraded, " when vollies were fired, in the presence of a great concourse of people ; while in the evening the houses and barracks were illuminated, the officers in garrison gave a dinner, and the day closed with the greatest conviviality and mirth." (*Contemporary Newspaper.*) The customary free issue of porter was made.

1802

On 3rd April Lieutenant-General Sir Hew Dalrymple, after his inspection, remarked :

" The Corps of Officers is well-looking and may, I daresay, be made a good one. At present they have much to learn. . . . The body of men is, like other Highland Regiments, more remarkable for being robust than tall, and although many are very fine men, many also are lower than the usual standard, and there is not much appearance of growth amongst them. But the Regiment is upon the whole not merely serviceable but such a one as would be highly valued on service."

Sergeant Samuel Macdonald, known as " Big Sam," died on 6th May. He was a native of Lairg, Sutherland, was born in 1762, served in the 2nd Sutherland Fencible

Digitized by Google

Regiment, joined 1st Foot (Royal Scots) in 1783 where he acted as fugleman until 1789. From 1791 to 1793 he was employed by the Prince of Wales as Lodge Porter at Carlton Lodge, and whilst in London " Big Sam " appeared at Drury Lane Theatre as Hercules in the play of *Cymon and Iphigenia*. He entered the 3rd Sutherland Fencibles in 1793 and was promoted to be Sergeant in the Colonel's company. He was attested for the 93rd on 23rd April 1799, was promoted Sergeant 30th April, but being over establishment reverted to Private 23rd June 1800, but remained as a Supernumerary Sergeant in the Colonel's company, where he is so shown in the Pay List of September, 1800.

He measured 6 feet 10 inches in height (according to the Return of the Sutherland Fencibles) and 48 inches round the chest. " Extremely strongly built and muscular but yet proportional unless his legs might be thought even too big for the load they had to bear. His strength was prodigious but such was his pacific disposition that he was never known to exert it improperly." (*Annual Register*, Vol. 44, 1802.)

Whilst in the Sutherland Fencibles the Countess of Sutherland allowed him *2s. 6d.* a day extra pay as she considered " so large a body must require more sustenance than his military pay could afford."

Sam was too big to go in the ranks, so he stood on the right of the regiment in line, and headed it in column. On the march he was accompanied by his pet, a red deer of uncommon size. A man, named Mackay (a native of Strathmore, Durness), one of five brothers in the Reay Fencibles, joined the 93rd about the time it was raised, and being a tall and powerful man, he also marched with Sam at the head of the regiment " to clear the road." He was a private in the same company and probably 6 feet 1½ to 2 inches tall.

" Big Sam " was an excellent drill, owing to the mild and clear way in which he gave his instructions, and about his feats of strength numerous stories are told, but I will only take this one from *Sketches of Sutherland Characters* :—" In a dispute in a public-house with some medical students and others, whilst at Richmond Barracks, Dublin, Sam was set upon by them, trying to throw him down, but he seized one of them, and using him as a ' whip ' he knocked the others down the stairs. A hostile crowd collected and waited for Sam to come out, and when he did so, a blacksmith, with a hammer, struck him on the head a blow which but for his feathered bonnet would have been fatal. Half stunned, Sam managed to plough his way through the crowd and get away. But he always bore the scar of the blow, and it probably hastened his death four years later."

In Home's *Every Day Book*, published 1827, it is stated that " Big Sam continued active till his thirty-fifth year when he began to decline and he died of water on the chest."

He was buried in the Strangers' Cemetery, Upland Road, St. Peter Port, Guernsey, and on his gravestone still appears this inscription :—" Restored by N.C.O.'s of the 79th Highlanders in 1820. Restored again by Officers of the 93rd in 1870.

" The body of Samuel Macdonald of the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders was interred here 9th May 1802. Having served his King and Country for twenty-four years he died esteemed by his Officers and beloved by his fellow-soldiers, in the forty-first year of his age. He measured when living 6 feet 10 inches in height. Was well-proportioned and of uncommon strength. He was a native of the County of Sutherland, Scotland."

The gravestone was again restored by the Officers of the 93rd Highlanders in 1927.

On 1st July the War Office added to the establishment of each regiment a sergeant-armourer. He was required to have a certificate of competence from the proper Officer of

Digitized by Google

SERGEANT SAMUEL M'DONALD,
"BIG SAM."

In the Uniform of The 3rd Sutherland Fencibles.

From Kay's Portraits, Edinburgh, 1839.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

the Ordnance Department in the Tower of London, he was to be paid and "cloathed" as other Sergeants, and in addition, "he will be entitled to a moderate compensation for the repair of arms, for which the Captains of Companies will as usual remain responsible."

A Warrant for disbanding the 93rd was issued on 3rd September, and accordingly the Regiment left Guernsey, having received a Testimonial bearing witness to its exemplary conduct while on the Island, and returned to Scotland.

Embarking in six transports during the course of September, extremely rough weather was encountered for a portion of the voyage. All but one vessel, however, eventually reached Leith Roads, between the 9th and 16th of October, the men being there transferred to smaller craft, and landed at Kirkcaldy, where the Regiment was to be disembodied.

On the way, while off Eyemouth, on the coast of Berwickshire, on 6th October, during a gale, one transport managed to save the crew of a collier, which had foundered, after they had taken to their boats. These unfortunates were afterwards put ashore at Crail.

The fortunes of the remaining transport are referred to in an Edinburgh newspaper of the day, under a paragraph headed "Gratitude," as follows:—

"A highly religious trait appeared last Sunday (12th September) at North Shields, in the conduct of a party of the 93rd Regiment, coming home on board the *William* (Captain Williams) from Guernsey to Scotland, but forced into Shields by stress of weather, having almost perished in the tremendous gale of Friday and Saturday, declared by the captain to be the most awful he had ever felt at sea. The soldiers never expected to set foot again on land, the vessel being frequently under water, and water-logged almost to sinking. When the gale abated, and their hopes of reaching land revived, seventy of the privates and non-commissioned officers, in gratitude to God, collected among themselves £3 10*s*., and vowed to make a donation of it, after landing, to the first Scots Presbyterian Congregation needing and deserving it. Accordingly on Sunday night, after due enquiry, they presented it to the Rev. James Colquhoun's congregation at North Shields. A deputation of five delivered the money to one of the elders, and requested that the minister, and congregation, then assembled for evening service, should join in thanksgiving to Almighty God for their unexpected deliverance; which request was carried into effect by an appropriate prayer, followed by a suitable Psalm. Next morning the whole party set off from Shields overland for the North."

While at Kirkcaldy, and after the discharge of thirty or forty men belonging to Orkney and Shetland, the warrant for reduction was cancelled in consequence of the expected renewal of hostilities with France, and the four Scottish Regiments (the 90th, 91st, 92nd and 93rd) designated for disembodiment were now "ordered to be recruited to strength as fast as possible," a bounty of five guineas a man being allowed. The Regiment was moved to Aberdeen, and reached there in five divisions, the first two of which reached the "Granite City" on the 13th and 15th of November, relieving the 90th (Perthshire Volunteers) in the recently built Castlehill Barracks. Two companies were almost immediately detached to Banff and Peterhead.

1803

The 93rd remained quartered at Aberdeen, with two companies detached, until January, when it left in four divisions (on the 17th, 25th and 31st of that month, and on 1st February) for Port Patrick, en route for Ireland. Its departure is thus recorded:—"The

Digitized by Google

remaining three companies (last division) of the 93rd Regiment left Aberdeen for Ireland on Tuesday (1st February). The uniform good conduct and orderly demeanour of the men of this regiment during its short stay in the city has been such that the inhabitants now part from them with feelings of much regret. They are to be succeeded by the 26th or Cameronian Regiment, presently at Stirling."

On the 21st and 24th February, the 93rd embarked at Port Patrick for Donaghadee. Strength—Officers 18, Staff 4, Sergeants 25, Drummers 20, Rank and File 555, Women 59, Children 29.

Three divisions of the Regiment arrived at Belfast, where they received a cordial welcome from the populace, almost one half being of Scottish extraction, on the 23rd and 24th February, of which one division proceeded at once to Newry. The other two, being joined by the remaining divisions, after a short stay in Belfast, were also ordered to Newry.

A change in the establishment was made from 25th May by the abolition of 1 Colonel and Captain, 1 Lieut.-Colonel and Captain, 1 Major and Captain, and the Captain-Lieutenant, for whom were substituted 1 Colonel, 1 Lieut.-Colonel, 1 Major and 3 Captains of Companies. Thus Field Officers no longer had companies.

The 93rd were stationed at Newry till July, when they moved to Drogheda, and from there to Dundalk, whence they were suddenly ordered to Dublin to assist in quelling the serious insurrection which arose when Lord Kilwarden was barbarously murdered by malcontents in revenge for his having had to sentence so many rebels to death in 1798.

Their arrival in the Irish capital is referred to by the Dublin correspondent of an Edinburgh newspaper:—"Yesterday (5th August) the 93rd Highland Regiment, a very fine body of men, arrived in Dublin from Dundalk."

In order to impress the populace a grand review of the six thousand men in garrison at Dublin was held by General Fox, in the Phœnix Park on 12th October. The infantry were the 17th, 21st, 36th, 93rd Regiments, the Londonderry and Roscommon Militia and a battalion made up of the ten Flank companies of the foregoing battalions. (*Jackson.*)

At this period the men of the 93rd being quartered in the Liberties of Dublin, which was placed under martial law, were exposed to numerous temptations, but their kind and steady yet decided conduct towards the infatuated population they were intended to overawe, formed a theme of universal praise, "and many highly complimentary Addresses and Testimonials were received by the Regiment testifying to its humane and soldier-like conduct, exemplary behaviour and conciliatory spirit." (*Scobie.*)

The harassing nature of the duties performed by the Regiment at this time were, in fact, only comparable to those experienced by it during the troubles in Ireland prior to the formation of the Irish Free State in 1921. A letter written by an officer (he may well have been a 93rd man) then in Dublin, to an Edinburgh newspaper, dated in December 1803, describes vividly the state of affairs. He concludes: "We are, however, thank God, getting much quieter here. Our military duty has been very severe. General Dunne (commanding the garrison) has been indefatigable. He divided the yeomanry into five brigades, all the cavalry into one, and the infantry into four. Each of these brigades he has out once a week, which took up five days, and there was generally an inspection, review or general field-day, which occupied the other day in each week."

The 93rd had been taken on the Irish Establishment from 25th February at an augmented strength of: Officers 32, Staff 6, Sergeants 34, Corporals 40, Drummers 20,

Digitized by Google

Fifers 2, Privates 710, and on 25th December 3 Officers, 10 Sergeants and 50 Privates were added to their establishment.

Recruits were obtained from the Reay Fencibles, and the Rothesay and Caithness Fencibles, both disbanded in 1802, and from the Scots (including the Ross, Sutherland and Caithness) Militia.

1804

The 93rd moved to Enniskillen in March and in December to Longford. Permission was given on 27th February for the issue of Subsistence and Lodging money to the women left behind with the heavy baggage on a movement from a station.

During the year the 93rd were kept busy in protecting landlords and civil functionaries, and in hunting for illicit stills.

1805

The War Office authorized the enlistment as privates of not more than ten boys per company, not to be over sixteen years of age, and to be paid 10*d.* per diem with the object that they should learn trades or to be Drummers.

While the 93rd were in Ireland, about this time, some men of the Regiment happened to be " enjoying themselves in a public-house, when in came an Irish bully to pick a quarrel with the kilted lads. They would not be drawn. The Irishman was a formidable fellow. He at last challenged the best of them to a combat of fisticuffs. The Highland lads were not accustomed to fisticuff combats, however well they might use their digits in other ways. None accepted the challenge, telling the Irishman they did not come into his country to provoke quarrels and make themselves disagreeable. Emboldened by this pacific reply he challenged the best man in the Regiment. This was too much for one of those present, named " Little John," or " Iain Beag," a man of small stature but great activity, who got up, and told the Irishman he would have a " go " at him, if the room were cleared, and a fair field given them. John knew nothing of the " noble art " of self-defence by boxing, but intrepidly faced the Irishman, who put himself in an attitude of attack and defence. John stood at a respectful distance from his giant opponent, eyeing him and measuring him, and planning his mode of attack, which was quickly made. Ducking his head he made a rush at the giant, hit him with his head like a ram in the stomach, and laid him senseless on the floor. His companions now stood up, drew their bayonets and cleared the house. John, seeing the value of the noble art in self-defence, learnt it to perfection."

(*Alexander Mackay.*)

He afterwards lost an arm at New Orleans, see page 49.

War had again broken out between Great Britain and France in June, 1804, and the British fleet blockaded the French and Spanish fleets, but in April, 1805, the French fleet, under Admiral Villeneuve, escaping from Toulon, sailed west with the Spaniards for a raid upon our West Indian Islands. Nelson pursued them to the West Indies and back to Europe, and at length defeated them off Cape Trafalgar on 21st October 1805. Meanwhile, in consequence of Villeneuve's move, General Sir Eyre Coote on 18th May, was ordered to sail at once from Cork to Jamaica, with about seven thousand troops, to rescue our dependencies. " That brave and well-conducted body of men, the 93rd Highland Regiment, marched in three divisions " [Saunders' News-Letter] on 11th, 12th, and 13th April from Longford, to form part of this force, and were embarked at Youghal, whence on 4th May the outward-bound West Indian fleet and transports with the 1st/62nd and 93rd

Digitized by Google

Regiments, under convoy, sailed for the Cove of Cork, but they had scarcely left the harbour when they were recalled by signal, owing to a report that the combined Spanish and French fleets were going to attack Ireland, and the troops were disembarked. The 93rd marched to Mallow, where it remained until 30th July, when it embarked at Monkstown as part of a secret expedition. On 15th August the 71st, 72nd and 93rd Highlanders were disembarked and reviewed by General Beresford on Haulbowline Island, receiving his unqualified approbation, after which they again embarked as part of Major-General Sir David Baird's secret expedition to recapture the Cape of Good Hope.

" General Sir David Baird is expected at Cork in a very few days to take the command of the above-mentioned regiments, together with the 83rd, which have remained on board the transports. The expedition, it is said, is to proceed against the Cape of Good Hope." —Saunders' News-Letter, 3rd August 1805.

The newspaper mentions the good feeling between the " sea and land service," so much so " that the captains of all the transports, and seamen, have volunteered to serve on land, should any occasion arise for it during the forthcoming expedition. A noble instance of the spirit with which the enterprise is undertaken."

By the Peace of 1802, the Cape of Good Hope, captured by us in 1795, had been restored to the Republic of Holland, which, however, remained under the domination of France. The British Government, taking advantage of the absence from European waters of the enemy fleets, had determined to again secure this important station on the sailing route to India. The 93rd were distributed amongst six transports, the *Zephyr*, *Walker*, *Harlequin*, *Messenger*, *Melanthe* and *Sarah*, and although the establishment on 25th August had been increased by 1 Sergeant and 200 Rank and File, its embarkation strength was : Officers 28, Sergeants 30, Drummers 20, Corporals 36, Privates 586, Women 60, Children 32. The Regiment left a depôt at Inverness with three Officers and 100 Rank and File, and at Parkhurst Depôt, Isle of Wight, under Captain G. Williamson, were 5 Sergeants and about 100 Scottish Militia, who had volunteered for foreign service and were awaiting approval and absorption.

The 93rd seem to have been well thought of by General Officers in Ireland, one reporting that they presented " a picture of military discipline and moral rectitude," and another that "the character, discipline, and interior economy of the 93rd is altogether incomparable," whilst General Beckwith, after inspecting the regiment before it left Ireland, published a General Order highly complimentary to the 93rd and stating " that although the junior Regiment in His Majesty's Service, they exhibit an honourable example worthy the imitation of all."

Ordered to sail on 20th August, but delayed by contrary winds outside Cork Harbour, the convoy of sixty-one transports, including the East India fleet, at length sailed on 31st August, escorted by nine men-of-war, under Admiral Sir Home Popham, and after touching at Madeira on 28th September, reached Bahia in Brazil on 10th November. Leaving St. Salvador on 28th November, the expedition sighted Table Mountain on Friday, 3rd January 1806, and next evening anchored in Table Bay, between Robben Island and Blueberg, the 24th Regiment being detached to make a demonstration of landing at Camp's Bay.

During this long voyage the troops remained " remarkably healthy, and the Highland Brigade in particular lost scarcely any men." This was most unusual with transports generally in bad repair, ill-found, overcrowded and insanitary, and food chiefly salt-junk, ship's-biscuits (usually weevily), with a lack of fresh vegetables and meat.

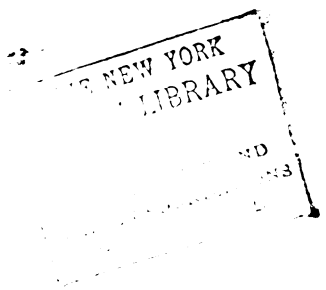
Digitized by Google

THE 93rd SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS.

1805.

From a water-colour Drawing in possession of Major Mackay-Scobie.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III

THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE

1806–1814

1806

BAIRD'S force, including drafts for India, was composed of: All Ranks—20th Light Dragoons 220, Artillery 320; 1st Brigade—24th Foot 500, 38th Foot 925, 59th Foot 1,000, 83rd Foot 800; Highland Brigade—71st Highlanders 770, 72nd Highlanders 730, 93rd Highlanders 700, Recruits for East India Company's Forces and drafts for regiments in India 550, of whom a draft of 2 Officers, 30 Other Ranks 86th Regiment, under Ensign Michael Creagh and another of 1st/78th Ross-shire Buffs, under Lieutenant J. L. Strachan, were attached to the 93rd. Total 6,515.

Officers who embarked for the Cape of Good Hope, 27th August 1805:—

Lieut.-Colonel Alexander Halkett.
Major John Graham of Fintry.
,, (Brevet Lieut.-Colonel) R. Honeyman. (Severely Wounded.)
Captain S. Browne.
,, A. Gordon.
,, Hon. Alex. McKay (afterwards 8th Baron Reay).
,, Aeneas Sutherland.
,, T. Hichens.
Lieutenant R. Ryan.
,, R. D. Spreade.
,, Alex. Mackenzie.
,, J. Scobie. (Wounded.)
,, N. MacKinnon.
,, J. Gunn.
,, W. Johnstone.
,, A. L. Maclean.
,, H. H. Maclean.
,, E. Harte.
Ensign D. Ross.
,, A. Bogle.
,, John Mackay.
,, J. Hedderwick. (Wounded.)
Paymaster J. Malcolmson.
Adjutant W. Lunt.
Quartermaster G. Mackay.
Surgeon J. McFarlane.
Assistant Surgeon F. Scott.
,, ,, C. J. Ingram.

The intention of Baird was to land on the morning of the 5th about fifteen miles north of Capetown, but during the night of the 4th a gale raised such a surf that, although 220

Digitized by Google

Dragoons, the 38th, 59th, and 83rd Regiments were embarked in the boats, and rowed seven miles to within three hundred yards of the shore, no landing was found possible. Baird therefore that night detached the 38th and 200 Dragoons to land at Saldanha Bay, intending to follow thither with his army the following morning, but by then the surf had so moderated that disembarkation appeared practicable at Lospard's Bay, three miles further north.

The Highland Brigade, under Brigadier Ferguson, was put into boats, and by the skill of the sailors was landed in safety, except for the drowning, through their boat being upset, of three Corporals, one Drummer and thirty-three Privates, belonging to Lieutenants A. Mackenzie's and N. Mackinnon's (the Light) companies of the 93rd.

Some Dutch Burgher Militia at a distance opposed the landing, but were driven off, with a loss of thirteen killed and wounded, by Major Graham, 93rd, and the Light Companies, whose casualties were one man killed, and two officers and two men wounded. The remainder of the force, with some light guns and supplies, landed next day, all the Light Companies being formed into a battalion under Major Graham, who had commanded a similar battalion in Ireland in 1804, and about 1 a.m. on 8th January Baird moved upon Capetown.

Meanwhile General Janssens, the Dutch Governor, as soon as the British fleet was signalled on the 3rd, had by means of signal guns from hill to hill, alarmed the country within a radius of one hundred and fifty miles in twenty-four hours. Although every effort was made to assemble the Burghers, it was for them the worst time of the year, for wheat was being threshed, the grapes were ripening, and the intense heat made travelling by night almost imperative. Nevertheless 224 mounted Burghers, chiefly from the Stellenbosch and Drakenstein districts, accompanied Janssens, when on 7th January he moved out to Rietvlei with a small and motley force consisting of 5th Waldeck Battalion (Germans) 400, 22nd Regiment of Dutch Regular Infantry 358, 9th Jägers (of all European nationalities) 202, Dragoons 138, Burghers 224, Artillery (Europeans 160, Javanese 54, Mozambique slaves 104), total 318 with 16 guns of various calibre, sailors and Marines from French warships *Atalanta* and *Napoléon* 240, Hottentot Regiment 181. Total 2,061.

General Janssens had long been expecting attack, and had no illusions as to the probable outcome of an action with the superior British forces, nor had his Waldeck mercenaries. Moving on at 1 a.m. on 8th January he soon sighted Baird's force emerging from the low Blueberg hills, and at once deployed his troops in two lines. Baird formed his infantry into two columns, the Highland Brigade on the left moving along the road to Capetown, and the 1st Brigade (24th, 59th and 83rd) moving off to the right, where it was slightly engaged with some mounted Burghers amongst the sand hills by the sea. When the British artillery fire opened, the greater part of the Waldeck battalion took to flight, followed by a wing of the 22nd Regiment. General Janssens became so exasperated that he struck the Major of the Waldeckers, and shot one man with his own pistol, according to Sir Robert Wilson's statement.

Whilst the Highlanders, having deployed into line, advanced to the sound of the pipes, and after firing a nearly harmless long-range volley, charged with the bayonet, the remainder of the Dutch force stood firm, making a gallant resistance, until Janssens ordered a retreat to Rietvlei, covered by some mounted artillery. Taking with him one company of Waldeckers, who, being detached, had behaved well, and sending, in disgrace, the remainder,

Digitized by Google

THE LANDING OF THE LIGHT COMPANY OF THE 93rd SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS AT THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

6th January 1806.

From a water-colour Drawing in possession of Major Mackay-Scobie.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

accompanied by the French naval men, to Capetown to capitulate under Lieut.-Colonel van Prophelow, Janssens continued his retirement eastward to the Hottentots Holland mountains, after ordering the troops at Simonstown (two companies of the Hottentot Regiment and about fifty Artillery) to destroy the Dutch man-of-war *Bato*, and march round the False Bay to rejoin him.

The Records of the 72nd state that the Highland Brigade, after pursuing for three miles, were halted, and the 1st Brigade then took their place.

The 93rd had two men killed, Lieut.-Colonel Honeyman, Lieutenants Scobie, J. L. Strachan, 1st/78th (attached), Ensigns Hedderick, M. Creagh, 86th Regiment (attached), 1 Sergeant, 1 Drummer and 51 Privates wounded, of whom 42 died from wounds.

The total British loss was: 1 Officer, 14 Other Ranks killed, 9 Officers wounded, 188 Other Ranks wounded or missing, but the Dutch casualties were probably double these.

Baird's force, suffering severely from thirst in moving in the intense heat over heavy sand covered with thorny scrub, reached Rietvlei in the evening, very short of supplies. Popham managed to land some provisions by floating casks through the surf, and on 9th January the army reached Salt River, two miles from Capetown, where Baird hoped to be able to get communication with the fleet and land his siege train. Here General Beresford's detachment joined him from Saldanha Bay, with a number of horses and cattle, and the Commandant of Capetown sent a request for a suspension of hostilities.

Twenty-four hours later, the 59th having meanwhile occupied Fort Knokke, a capitulation was signed.

The 72nd moved to Simonstown, the 71st to Wynberg, and the 93rd into Capetown Castle, the remainder encamping at Rondebosch. On the 11th a small party of the 72nd, under Lieutenant McArthur, was despatched to Houts Bay, where by bold bluff, it procured the immediate surrender of the fort and battery there.

To operate in rear of Janssens, the 83rd were sent round to Mossel Bay, and on 13th January the 59th and 72nd under Beresford, made a toilsome march to Stellenbosch, and thence twenty-eight miles to Roodezand Kloof, whilst on the 15th the 93rd moved to a position in front of Hottentots Holland, which Janssens had reached on the 10th.

After some days of hesitation, and the receipt of a complimentary letter from Baird offering honourable terms of surrender, Janssens recognized the hopelessness of his position, sent his mounted Burghers back to their homes, and eventually on 18th January, signed a capitulation by which the Cape of Good Hope, with its thirty thousand white inhabitants, again, and finally, passed to Great Britain. The troops surrendering with him numbered about 1,050. The Waldeckers were so disheartened that seven officers (including Janssens' son) and twenty men committed suicide according to Sir Robert Wilson. Most of the remainder, sooner than remain prisoners in Fort Amsterdam, volunteered, in return for 20 dollars each, into the British service, and were taken into the 3rd/60th Rifles which arrived in July in a skeleton state.

The 93rd returned to Capetown after the capitulation, having detached Captain Mackay with 2 Subalterns, 4 Sergeants, 2 Drummers, 73 Rank and File to Swellendam, where they remained two months.

Major Graham wrote to England as follows on 16th March 1806:—

"According to my calculations you will about this time have heard of our having succeeded in recapturing this important Colony.

Digitized by Google

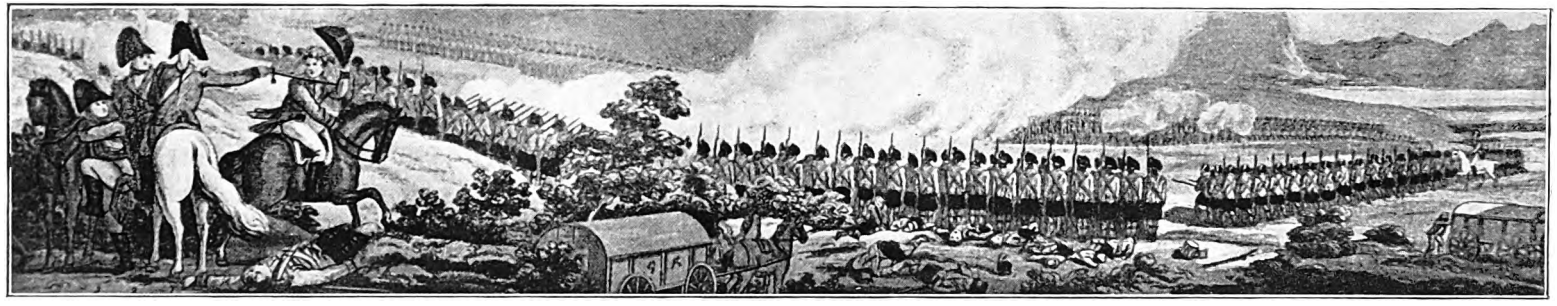
"No secret could have been better kept than that of our destination; even when we left St. Salvador, 28th November, most of us were convinced that Buenos Ayres was the object in view. On the 6th December we received our instructions and plans of the Cape.

"After a tedious, pleasant enough voyage, we made Table Hill (at the foot of which the town lies) on Friday the 3rd of January; got into Bay on Saturday evening, when the signal for the 1st Brigade to land was made, viz. the 38th, 59th and 83rd; the 24th, which also belonged to it, was at that time making a diversion to the southward of the town. The attempt was not made, however, until the Sunday morning, about twelve miles north from the town, but the surf ran so high that it was impracticable. It was now the Highland Brigade's turn to try, and accordingly on Monday the 6th, three miles to the northward of the place where the former attempt was made, notwithstanding a tremendous surf and a strong breeze, 'we jumped on dry land to our necks up in water' (as a certain Irish song says). The Light Bobs were the first and very soon made our opponents scamper, who consisted of about one hundred and fifty sharp-shooters, about a dozen of whom were killed and wounded, which was very fair, for they were all *flying* shots and the firing did not last ten minutes. I don't know how it happened, but somehow or other I found myself among the green feathers, and on my coming back to the regiment, you may guess what my feelings were on seeing a general order for all the Light Companies of the Army to be formed into a battalion under my command, and it was not the less pleasing for having been wholly unsolicited and equally unexpected on my part.

"A melancholy accident occurred in landing; one of the boats from my ship was blown to leeward, and could not be rowed clear of a rock, which she no sooner touched than a heavy sea striking her she instantly turned bottom up, and down went thirty-six of our noble fellows, cheering as they sunk; they were so loaded with ammunition, accoutrements, etc., that they went down directly, four only were saved of the forty in the boat—poor fellows! Not an hour before they were dancing reels to the bagpipes.

"We were obliged to wait in order to get our guns, etc., etc., landed, until daylight on the 8th and then we proceeded to wait upon Governor Janssens and his republican friends, who had taken up his position between us and Capetown about five miles off. We being considerably in front were ordered to cover the formation of the line, and accordingly extended and advanced within cannon shot of the enemy, but so covered that they could not do us any mischief. The left of the Highland Brigade was opposite to the enemy's right, and as we had nearly double his numbers, and all our regiments in one line, we out-flanked his left by nearly all the 1st Brigade, so that it was hardly engaged. It is impossible to give an idea of the badness of the ground over which our line had to advance, very deep sand and completely covered with a sort of brushwood, which is something like a gooseberry bush with thorn prickles on it, some of them as high as the chin, and through this they had to march in line under a heavy fire from eighteen (*sic*) pieces of artillery. Exclusive of this, the heat was intense. I could not have believed it possible for troops even to move on in line through such ground, but they did, and with a rapidity and regularity which was truly wonderful. The fire from the enemy's infantry only served to increase the rate of pace. When very near the enemy, the Highland Brigade opened a *roaring* fire to be sure, but they never halted. At length, seeing that Mynheer began to look round to see if the road behind him was clear, the order was given to charge, and, to be sure, how the fellows did run!

Digitized by Google



THE BATTLE OF BLUEBERG.

8th January 1806.

The Battle previous to the Surrender of The Cape of Good Hope to Sir Home Popham and Sir David Baird.

Panel from an Engraving, published 4th June 1806, by Edward Orme, Printseller to His Majesty.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

Luckily for them, our fellows were out of wind, otherwise I verily believe they would not have left a man of them to tell the tale. Their cannon kept firing and retiring for some time. At length they all set off towards the mountains up the country.

" It is not perhaps in the power of language to describe our sufferings for want of water. Several men dropped down dead, and had there not been two small ponds of water about three miles off (and where we took up our position for the night) the consequences must have been awful.

" Next day we marched towards the town where a flag of truce very soon made its appearance; several of the outworks were given up immediately, and on the 10th, the whole capitulated. If they had not, everything was ready for the assault and we should very soon have been into their works. They had hardly any troops, though they did not want for cannon, as there were 370 pieces of one sort or another upon the different works and defences of the place.

" The next job was to pursue Janssens who had taken post at a pass where it was impossible to force him, and there being no other road up the country except by making a detour of sixty or seventy miles, the 83rd were embarked in order to land somewhere in his rear, and the 59th and 72nd sent round by the same road. On the 18th, however, terms of a capitulation were agreed to by both parties and the campaign ended; it was short to be sure, but perhaps in no instance did troops suffer more, and certainly none ever bore their sufferings with greater fortitude and spirit.

" I must not omit mentioning the sailors, they acted as *horses* until we took the town, and, to be sure, the manner in which they dragged the seven guns through that deep sand, up hill and down hill, and the rapidity with which they went, was without any exception the most wonderful sight I ever beheld, each man had a pike, sword and pistol; their disappointment at not having an opportunity of *boarding the town* was extreme—they damned and blasted Mynheer from head to foot for striking without firing a shot; they were in some degree consoled, however, by being ordered to draw their guns in first with the King's Colours flying on the leading one.

" For some time after our arrival we were in great expectation of Admiral Linois coming here; now, however, I fear there is no chance of it as by this time he most likely has fallen in with some vessels from which he might learn that the Colony was taken. He sent in two prizes for us; one of them brought letters from himself saying he would be here to water, etc., the beginning of March. We have been on the alert for some days in consequence of intelligence brought by the *Voluntaire* French frigate. She, it seems, was the advance guard of a squadron of eleven sail of the line which left Brest in December, six of them bound for the East Indies and five for the West. Somewhere off Ushant she captured two or three transports with part of the 5th and Queen's Regiment on board going from Gibraltar. The frigate had no idea of our being here, and seeing the Dutch colours flying on both ships and forts she came in very quietly within pistol shot of the battery and dropped her anchor close to the Commodore, who very soon undeceived her by dousing his colours and hoisting an English (*sic.* Union) Jack. All private signals, etc., etc., were taken. She is a very fine 38-gun frigate; she carries despatches to England in which is this letter. Brigadier-General Ferguson (than whom a more princely fellow does not live) goes in her chiefly on account of a liver complaint. Colonel Grant, 72nd, another noble soldier, who was wounded, accompanies him.

Digitized by Google

"This is the most delightful climate imaginable, every vegetable production that you can think of grows to the greatest perfection."

Sir David Baird in his despatch, dated Capetown 12th January 1806, says:—

". . . Our line was formed with equal celerity and order, and the left wing composed of the Highland Brigade, was thrown forward and advanced with the steadiest step under a very heavy fire of round shot, grape and musketry. Nothing could surpass or resist the determined bravery of the troops headed by their gallant leader, Brigadier-General Ferguson, and the numbers of the enemy, who swarmed in the plain, served only to augment their ardour, and confirm their discipline. The enemy received our fire, and maintained his position obstinately, but in the moment of charging the valour of British troops bore down all opposition, and forced him to a precipitate retreat. . . . It is utterly impossible to convey to your Lordship, an adequate idea of the obstacles which opposed the advance and retarded the success of our army; but it is my duty to inform your Lordship that the nature of the country, a deep heavy and dry sand, covered with shrubs scarcely pervious by light bodies of infantry, and above all, the total privation of water under the effect of a burning sun, had nearly exhausted our gallant fellows in the moment of victory, and with the greatest difficulty were we able to reach Riet Valley, where we took our position for the night. A considerable portion of the provisions and necessaries with which we had started, had been lost during the action, and we occupied our ground under an apprehension that even the great exertions of Sir Home Popham and the Navy could not relieve us from starvation. . . ."

Sir Robert Wilson wrote to Lord Hutchinson: "The Scotch Brigade has certainly acquired great honour, not more for their courage than for their steady discipline; so good was their spirit that no wounded man that could serve left the ranks, and after the action when a wounded French officer offered his watch as a recompence for conveying him to the hospital they *actually* refused the donation."

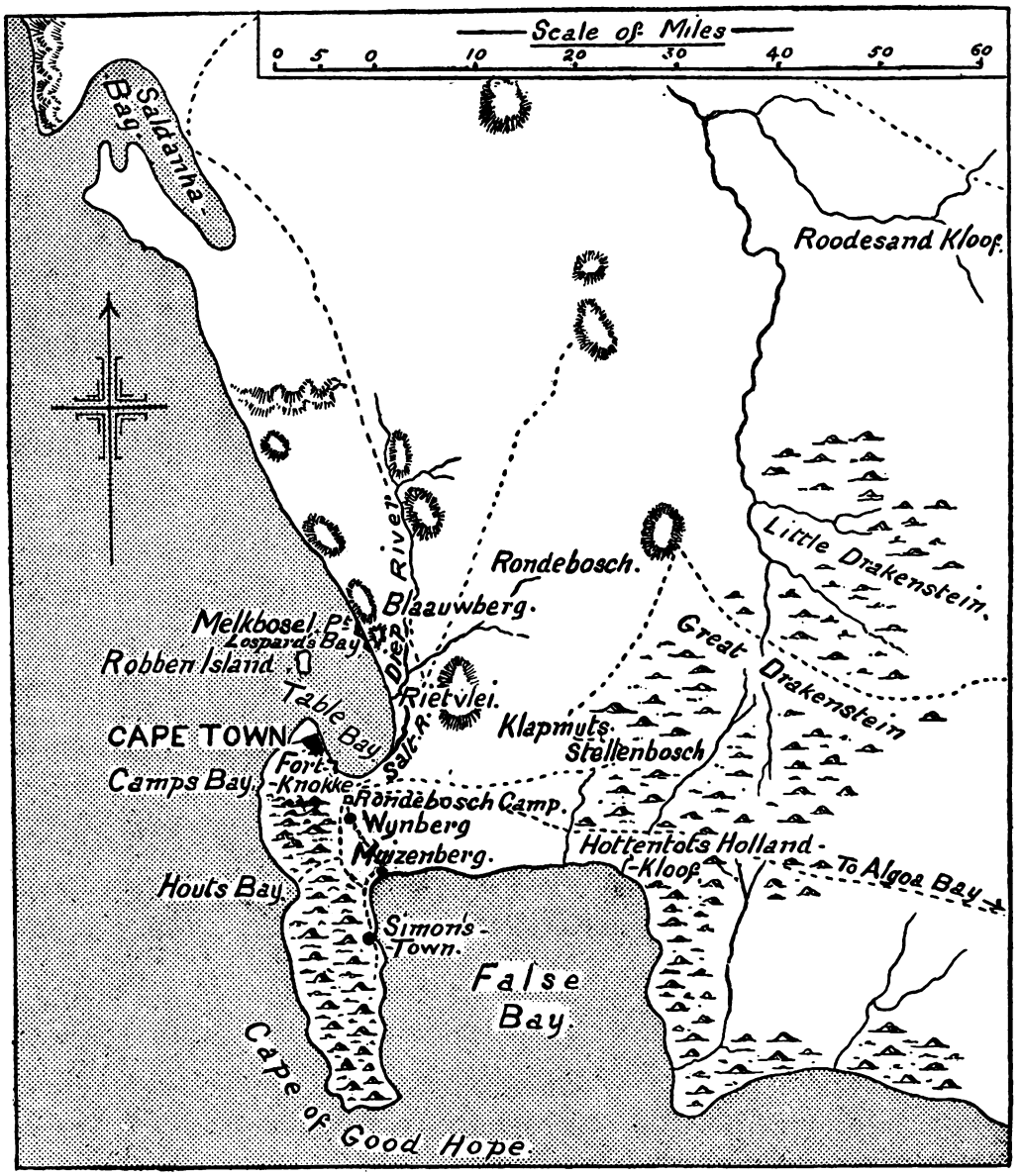
The illustration facing page 30 is taken from the lower portion of an engraving by Edward Orme. The regiment in the foreground is the 93rd; the General on a white horse is Sir David Baird, with Colonel Ferguson and Colonel Baird. Warships, and Table Mountain across the Bay, are shown on the right.

There were only two days' supply of grain and flour in Capetown, the last season had been a bad one for cereals, and, moreover, many farmers concealed their wheat, hoping to get higher prices, wherefore a ship was at once sent off by Baird to St. Helena for flour and biscuit, and three transports sailed as soon as possible to Madras, with orders to bring back rice and wheat, but for some weeks there was a severe shortage of breadstuffs.

Major John Graham, who had commanded a battalion of Light Companies for three months in 1804, until appointed A.Q.M.G. in Ireland, was directed to enlist as many of the Hottentot Regiment as he could, and on 26th January he was appointed Lieut.-Colonel of the Hottentot Battalion, then about three hundred and fifty strong, but soon after raised to eight hundred, and styled the Cape Regiment (it afterwards became the "Cape Mounted Riflemen"). His recommendation to the War Office by Sir David Baird runs thus: "He is the oldest Major in this Colony, and his general intelligence, and activity as well as his knowledge of the Dutch language qualify him in a particular degree for the formation and command of an enfant corps at this place."

From General Wemyss' Pay accounts it appears that the Prize Money awarded for the capture of the Cape came to about £19 for a Sergeant and £7 5s. for a Private.

Digitized by Google



THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

1806.

Digitized by Google

The Inspection Reports on the 93rd for the years 1803 to 1806, and the Regimental Monthly Returns up to 1805 are missing from the Public Record Office. [See page 56.]

1807

On 9th April, 2 Subalterns and 53 Other Ranks were sent on detachment to Algoa Bay.

Lieut.-General Hon. H. G. Grey in his Inspection Report of July says: "Discipline and Interior economy on the best footing."

1808

The 93rd had remained quartered in Capetown, going for the summer months to the camp at Rondebosch, but in March this year they moved to Stellenbosch for eight months with small detachments at Klapmuts and Elsenberg. Here they were inspected in May by Brigadier-General Cockell at a strength of—Officers 40, Sergeants 55, Corporals 50, Drummers 22, Privates 771. Total 898. Of these 856 were Scottish, 16 English, 21 Irish, 5 Foreigners. These last were men (*a*) not born in the United Kingdom or (*b*) not British subjects or (*c*) enlisted or transferred abroad.

On 24th August the Light Companies of the regiments at the Cape were formed into a battalion, each company to be 80 Rank and File. (*Boyle.*)

1809

The 93rd returned to Capetown in March, and having received Lieutenant McIntosh, Ensigns Robertson, McKenzie, Gibbs and McPherson, 1 Sergeant, 1 Drummer, and 209 Rank and File from home, their strength at the inspection by Major-General Wetherall in May was—Officers 48, of whom 36 were Scottish, 6 English, 4 Irish, 1 Foreigner (Lieutenant H. C. Alexander). Other Ranks 1,066; of these 1,006 were Scottish, 18 English, 22 Irish, 20 Foreigners—347 were under 5 feet 6 inches, and 302 under 25 years of age, 37 of these being under 18. Women 94, Children 104.

The report says: "Messing very good and every man is supplied with mess utensils. N.C.O.'s and men fit for any service. Remarkably steady."

A breakfast mess was regularly established this year; twelve months before the 91st did the same. Many corps had none until much later. (*Scobie.*)

1810

Lieut.-Colonel Halkett, having been removed to the 104th Regiment, was succeeded by Lieut.-Colonel G. Johnstone of Riggheads by exchange from the 104th on 3rd May.

By Cape General Orders dated 2nd March, 16 negroes were attached to the 93rd to be employed under the Quartermaster, to bring the provisions of the Regiment, to carry the fuel, to cook, to assist in carrying the dinners of men on duty, and in cleaning the barracks, and occasionally in the Commissariat Department. They were taken on the strength as Pioneers, drew soldier's pay, and each was kept complete with 1 forage cap, 1 jacket, 1 waistcoat, 1 pair of pantaloons, 3 check shirts. The Quartermaster "to be responsible that the negroes are not ill used, unnecessarily harassed, or employed upon any private purpose whatever." Their number was later increased to 20.

Major Andrew Creagh, Ensigns Humphreys and Hay, 1 Sergeant, 66 Rank and File joined during the year.

Digitized by Google

A PICQUET OF THE 93rd SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS.

1806.

From an Aquatint by J. A. Atkinson, Published 1807.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

1811

On 1st January the strength was: Officers 35, Sergeants 51, Drummers 22, Rank and File 1,007, with 3 Officers, 218 Other Ranks at the depôt at Inverness.

The Regiment was again reported as "fit for any service."

In October, three men of the 93rd accompanied Colonel Graham, Commissioner of Graafreinet Area, in the Fourth Kaffir War, on his expedition against the Xosas, who were driven across the Fish River.

1812

Major-General Cockell in his report says: "General system of discipline and arrangement thoroughly good and efficient in all its branches. Every regulation attended to strictly, and all orders duly complied with."

[Similar expressions characterize all the Inspection reports up to 1814.]

Majors Dale and Gordon, Captain Graves, Lieutenant Muirhead and Ensign Head joined the battalion.

1813

Solitary confinement, in lieu of the lash in certain cases, was introduced in the Army.

By Army Orders of 6th July, the rank of Colour-Sergeant was instituted, and by Warrant of 27th July his pay was fixed at 2*s.* 4*d.* per diem, and the pay of the Sergeant-Major was raised to 3*s.*

At this period there were in the 93rd, 113 Mackays, 32 Sutherlands and 30 Rosses.

At the Cape of Good Hope in 1813 a pint of wine was issued with his dinner to every Non-Commissioned Officer, Drummer and Private by the Deputy Commissary General on New Year's Day, Christmas Day, and on the King's Birthday, so that His Majesty's Health might be drunk. (*M.S. Order Book.*)

1814

Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Dale succeeded Lieut.-Colonel Johnstone in the command on 10th February.

During their stay at the Cape the Regiment enhanced the excellent reputation for good behaviour which it had already gained, and which had also characterized the four regiments of Fencibles.

The Digest records that "severe punishments in the Regiment were unnecessary, and so rare was the commission of crime that twelve and even fifteen months together have been known to elapse without a single court martial being assembled for the trial of any soldier of the 93rd, whose presence besides—as an emphatic compliment to their steadiness—was generally dispensed with when the troops of the garrison were commanded to witness the infliction of corporal punishment."

It must be remembered that in those days soldiers were tried by court martial, and flogged, for offences which the commanding officer now deals with himself.

All except four of the returns of courts martial are missing from the Inspection reports at the Cape.

In July, 1807 and May, 1808 the Inspecting General records: "Very few courts martial."

In May, 1809 during six months there had been 15 Courts and 9 floggings.

In October, 1809 the General says: "Courts martial seldom occur."

Digitized by Google

In May, 1810 during six months there had been 24 Courts and 15 floggings.

In October, 1811 the General reports: "Very few Courts martial."

From May, 1812 to May, 1813 there were 27 Courts and 9 floggings.

The 72nd Highlanders, who had a good many men from the Counties of Inverness, Ross, Perth and Moray, have a very similar record whilst at the Cape at this time.

As a contrast the Records of the Royal Irish Fusiliers state that whilst at the Cape between 1806 and 1817 the 83rd had 1,020 courts martial, and 97,399 lashes were administered to their men, yet the Regiment was reported upon as being in good order.

The following notice regarding the 93rd is taken from Jackson's *Military Extracts from Newspapers* 1815: "A respectable and pious Naval Officer has just supplied us with the following extraordinary detail. This Regiment was so remarkable for order, cleanliness and discipline as to draw down the repeated commendations of Commanding and Inspecting Field Officers and it was commonly observed that this Regiment ought to be broken up and their men distributed as N.C.O.'s in other Corps. In this Regiment almost every man possessed his Bible, they had a missionary fund and while at the Cape remitted £140 to the Missionary Society. There were also many subscriptions to the Bible cause and on one occasion they sent a remittance of £70. They had a regimental library, and a fund to provide for widows and orphans of deceased soldiers, and from it the children were apprenticed and frequently set up in business. Whenever a man left the Regiment from sickness, wound or hurt it was the custom to subscribe a day's pay a man as a presentation on quitting them. In this Regiment of about seven hundred and fifty men, five hundred regularly received the Sacrament."

The Digest further says: "The religious principles which influenced no inconsiderable number of the N.C.O.'s and soldiers of the Regiment seem to have been so greatly strengthened and extended by the instrumentality of a concurrence of favourable circumstances at the Cape, that being anxious, in addition to their stated meetings for reading the Scriptures and for prayers, to enjoy the advantages of spiritual instruction agreeably to the tenets of their national Church, and there being no Divine Service in the garrison, except the customary one of reading prayers to the Troops on Parade," the 93rd in 1808 formed a Church, appointed as Elders 2 Sergeants, 2 Corporals and 2 Privates, and engaged and paid a stipend to the Revd. Doctor George Thom, a Church of Scotland missionary to the Kaffirs, and Minister of the Scots Kirk in Capetown. There was no chaplain to the Regiment, and the Chaplain's Department at this time only contained members of the Church of England. The Digest continues: "As a memorial of this institution of a Regimental Church, which proved such a signal blessing to the Regiment for a long series of years, there still remains in the possession of the Sergeants, the Communion Plate, and until recently (1842) there were deposited amongst the Regimental Records the regulations intended for the government of its members, which strikingly manifested alike the sober piety and the soldier-like sentiments that animated the gallant founders of this establishment."

The Communion Plate, shown in illustration facing this page, is dated 1813, and is still treasured in the Sergeants' Mess of the 93rd. Although the 72nd and several other Scottish Regiments in early days employed ministers to officiate for them, the 93rd is the only one known to have had its own Church and Communion Plate.

In his book *Gloomy Memories*, Mr. Donald McLeod states that this piety of the men of Sutherland sprang from the fact that there were not six houses in the County where

Digitized by Google

THE COMMUNION PLATE.

Inscription on both Chalice and Patten "Church 93rd Regt., Sutherland Highlanders, Cape 1813."

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
L

Digitized by Google

family worship was not regularly kept both morning and evening. Moreover, "The early training of the Highlander was round the home fireside, he was taught to revere parents and ancestors, to be faithful to trust, to despise danger, to be respectful to superiors, to fear God and honour the King." (*Alexander Mackay.*)

It appears from Major-General Cockell's report of May, 1813 that the Dutch Church in Capetown was appropriated for Divine Service in the middle of Sunday but not being large enough to hold the whole garrison, the troops attended on alternate Sundays, the weather being too bad for open-air services.

The example of these pious men in the 93rd must have borne fruit, for the Digest goes on, "Notwithstanding the great influx about this period of recruits into the Regiment of much more questionable character than the respectable men of whom it was originally composed, the 93rd still continued to be distinguished, above all other Corps, by their general propriety of demeanour upon every occasion."

In addition to this piety of the men, "their frugality enabled them and their generous sense of duty inclined them, to save out of their pay, considerable sums of money for the relief of their poor relations at home. Sometimes as much as £50."

It is difficult to understand how, on a margin of 1*s.* 7½*d.* per week, such a large sum could be saved by anyone except a Sergeant, when one considers that they provided Dr. Thom's stipend, and as the Digest says: "They were enabled to promote that social cheerfulness which is the true attribute of pure religion, and of a well spent life. While too many soldiers were ready to indulge in that vice which more than any other, leads to crime in the British Army, and spent much of their money for liquor, the Sutherland men indulged in the cheerful amusement of dancing, and in their evening meetings were joined by many respectable inhabitants, who were happy to witness such scenes among the common soldiers in the British Service." (*Digest.*)

However, several of both the 93rd and 72nd, having been educated in the excellent Highland Parochial Schools of that day, employed their leisure time as "dominies" or teachers to the children of local residents and may thus have increased their savings. These Parochial Schools were introduced by the third Lord Reay (died 1748), and by 1799 the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge had a school in most of the parishes.

A certain number of men of the 93rd, and also of the 72nd, took their discharge in Cape Colony and settled there, attaining afterwards positions of importance and wealth.

The 93rd embarked for England on 25th April, each man carrying sixty rounds of ammunition and two flints. Eighty-eight women and one hundred and forty-six children accompanied them. A number of sick details and employed men remained behind until the next transport sailed for home in July, in charge of Lieutenant William Munro.

The negro pioneers were taken over by the 72nd Highlanders on their arrival from Mauritius, except one Christian, George Salmine, who had enlisted in the 93rd [probably as a musician].

Owing to most of the artificers employed by the Ordnance Department having been furnished by the 93rd, that Department was quite crippled by the departure of the Regiment. (*M.S. Order Book*, 1814.)

On 1st May the 93rd, having transferred twenty-two men to the 83rd Foot, sailed in the *Baring*, *Preston*, and *Norfolk* transports, convoyed by the frigate *Semiramis*, and staying

Digitized by Google

from the 19th to 2nd June at St. Helena, where the fleet increased to fifty-four sail, reached Plymouth on 4th August and anchored at Spithead on the 7th. From a Portuguese vessel, spoken on 21st July, came the news of peace in Europe, but on 25th, the *Norfolk*, formerly a fast Spanish corvette, assisted in chasing an American privateer. (*Ewart MS.*)

On the departure of the 93rd, Sir John Cradock, the Governor of the Cape of Good Hope, issued this order: "His Excellency the Commander of the Forces feels the sincerest pleasure in expressing the general regret of this Colony upon the departure of the 93rd Regiment, their long residence has added every year to their character for Discipline and good conduct, and they will be borne universally in remembrance as friends as well as excellent soldiers. The Commander of the Forces anxiously joins in the public voice that so approved a Corps, when called forth into the more active scenes that now await them in Europe, will confirm the well known maxim that the most regular, and best conducted Troops in quarters are those who form the surest dependence, and will acquire the most renown in the field."

The Reverend Angus Mackay in his *Book of Mackay* tells us that "Dr. Thom in an article contributed to the *Christian Herald* of October, 1814 thus refers to his remarkable flock—When the 93rd Highlanders left Capetown last month there were among them 156 members of the Church (including 3 Elders and 3 Deacons) all of whom, so far as man can know the heart from the life, were pious persons. The Regiment was certainly a pattern for morality and good behaviour to every other corps. They read their Bibles; they observed the Sabbath; they saved their money in order to do good; 7,000 rix dollars (£1,400 sterling) the non-commissioned officers and privates gave for books, societies and the support of the Gospel—a sum perhaps unparalleled in any other Corps in the world, given in the short space of seventeen or eighteen months. Their example had a general good effect on both colonists and the native population. If ever apostolic days were revived in modern times on earth, I certainly believe some of these to have been granted to us in Africa."

The Rev. Dr. Thom, in a letter to the Treasurer of the Edinburgh Gaelic School Society, dated Cape of Good Hope, 28th April 1814, repeats his above remarks, and adds that in consequence of giving to Colonel Johnstone the first report of the Gaelic School Society a subscription was started amongst the N.C.O.'s and men which would be completed and forwarded on their arrival in England. He continues: "The Sutherland Highlanders do credit to Scotland. . . . I trust (when they arrive at home) they will have the privilege of having a minister which they will cordially support. The Regiment now lies in Table Bay. . . . Before they embarked, Sir J. Cradock (who accompanies them), our late excellent Governor, gave them the highest credit, as Soldiers and Christians, which perhaps ever was given to a regiment in the British Army."

From a letter from the Minister of the Scots Church at Plymouth we learn that the sum collected was £78.

The 93rd on 10th August were transferred at Spithead to H.M.S. *Belle Poule, Dublin* and *Queen*, and conveyed to Plymouth, and disembarking there on the 16th, marched to Frankfort Barracks, where they almost at once received orders to prepare for active service in North America.

Strength and Nationality: Scottish—50 Sergeants, 18 Drummers, 909 Rank and File; English—1 Drummer, 16 Rank and File; Irish—2 Sergeants, 1 Drummer, 17 Rank and File; Foreigners—2 Drummers, 2 Rank and File. The establishment was: Officers 50, Sergeants

Digitized by Google

55, Drummers 22, Rank and File 1,000. The "foreigners" were probably soldiers' sons.

Major-General Brown inspected the Regiment on the 25th and reported: "The Corps is in excellent order and fit for any service that it may be found necessary to employ them on. I have seldom seen a regiment in finer order or fitter for service than the 1st/93rd."

In explanation of the two last words it must be here stated that the Depôt of the 93rd had in May, 1813 been formed into a Second Battalion of the 93rd, and a few details known of its brief history are recorded on pages 53–55.

General Stewart of Garth wrote: "The inhabitants of Plymouth were both surprised and gratified at the conduct of the men who instead of rushing to spend their savings in gin shops and taverns were seen in bookshops supplying themselves with Bibles and such books and tracts as they desired to possess. As at the Cape, so they were at Plymouth, steady and sober, while they indulged in dancing and social meetings. Their religious tenets were free of all fanatical gloom and they always promoted that social cheerfulness characteristic of the homes from which they came . . . such of the men as had parents and friends in Sutherland did not forget their condition (in many cases utterly destitute) occasioned by the operation of the 'Clearances' and the (so-called) improved state of the County. During the short period the Regiment was quartered at Plymouth upwards of £500 was lodged in one banking house to be remitted to Sutherland, exclusive of many sums sent through the Post Office or by the hands of officers. Some of the sums exceeded £20 from an individual soldier. Men like these did credit to the country of their origin. While spending their money on books the men did not neglect their personal appearance and the haberdashers' shops had their share of trade from the purchase of such extra decorations as the military regulations allowed to be introduced into the uniform."

Some very young soldiers had been taken into the Regiment since the War Office pronouncement about boys in 1805, for, in addition to many boys of 12 to 15, the following appear in the Descriptive Return:—

Name.	Age.	Height.	County.	Where Attested.	Date.
James Clow .	10	4 ft. 2 in.	Fife	Capetown	25th July 1809
James Wilson .	11	4 ft. 1 in.	Antrim	,,	25th December 1810
James Ross .	9	4 ft.	Ross	Fort George	8th March 1813

On 29th August, the 93rd, together with the 43rd Foot and 95th Rifles, "all of which," says a contemporary newspaper, "expect orders for America," were reviewed before H.R.H. Prince Frederick of Orange, at Plymouth Dock; when, we learn, not only was he much struck with the fine appearance and martial bearing of the Regiment, but also with its music and "national costume" which attracted his particular notice.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV

THE CAMPAIGN OF NEW ORLEANS

1814–1815

1814

DURING thirty years following upon the close, in 1782, of the war of Great Britain with her revolted North American Colonies, there had been between them peace, tempered at times by jealousies and bickerings, but in 1812 the United States of America, owing to a dispute as to who was to blame for a fight in 1811 between a British and an American man-of-war, opened hostilities along the Lakes, and the Frontier of Canada. The capture, after a sanguinary contest off Boston, of the United States frigate *Chesapeake* by the British frigate *Shannon*, was the outstanding event of desultory warfare, until the cessation of the war in Europe in 1814 enabled Great Britain to take energetic measures in America. After defeating the Americans at Bladensburg, the army under General Ross, took by surprise on 24th August 1814, the enemy capital, Washington, and, in retaliation for the inhabitants having fired upon a British General, who was carrying a flag of truce into the city, and also for the burning of York (Toronto) earlier in the year, the public buildings, with two war vessels on the stocks, were burned. The British force then retired, and General Ross himself fell at the Battle of Baltimore on 12th September.

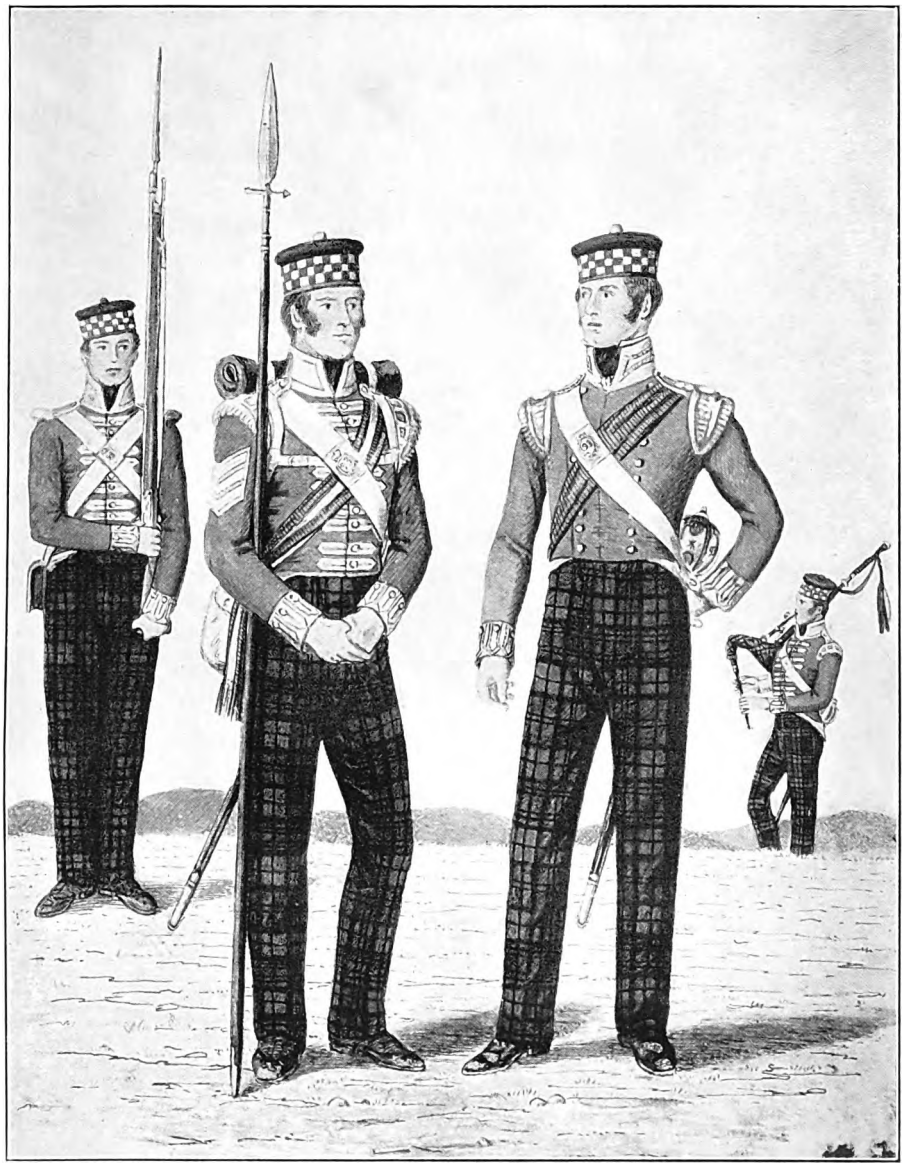
New Orleans

It was at this juncture that on 17th September, the 93rd (strength: Officers 35, Sergeants 42, Corporals 48, Drummers 22, Privates 817) embarked in three divisions in H.M.S. *Alceste*, *Bedford* and *Belle Poule* to take part, under Major-General Sir John Keane, in a descent upon the coast of the United States. The fleet sailed on the 18th, and having made Barbados on 4th November, remained there, taking in water and exercising the troops ashore, until the 12th, when it again sailed, and anchored in Nigril Bay, Jamaica, on the 23rd, joining there the force which had captured and burned Washington. The *Belle Poule* had narrowly escaped being burned at sea on 12th October.

On 26th November the whole fleet of fifty sail, including the *Gorgon* as a hospital ship, left under the supreme direction of Admiral Hon. Sir Alexander Cochrane, and on 8th December anchored off Ship Island, in the Gulf of Mexico. The objective of the expedition had not been kept secret, and Cochrane decided to turn the forts on the Lower Mississippi by moving the troops up a shallow lagoon (Lake Borgne), and landing them at the Bayou Bienvenue, five miles from the river, and twelve from New Orleans.

Having captured, although with heavy losses, five American gunboats defending the lagoon, by an attack with forty-five boats on 14th December, Cochrane by the 21st had landed the army on the Isle aux Pois, a swampy islet on the east of the Pearl River.

Digitized by Google



THE 93rd SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS IN THE NEW ORLEANS CAMPAIGN.

1814–1815.

From a water-colour Drawing in possession of Major Mackay-Scobie.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

"On the 15th Lieut. Peddie, D.A.Q.M.G., and Captain Spence, R.N., with a guide, had reconnoitred up the Bayou Catalan as far as the bank of the river, and they reported the proposed point of attack as practicable and that the enemy had no lookout there." (*Ewart MS.*)

On 22nd–23rd December General Keane and Admiral Malcolm embarked with about two thousand four hundred men on gunvessels and boats, and reaching the Bayou Bienvenue after dark, at once landed an Advance under Colonel Thornton, consisting of one thousand six hundred men of the 85th, 95th and 4th Regiments. "The Bayou being only wide enough for one boat, the troops had to pass from boat to boat successively in order to get ashore on a flat swamp covered with reeds seven feet high." (*Ewart MS.*) These troops marching south along the Villeré Canal at length reached the left bank of the river, surprising and capturing an American picquet of thirty men at Villeré's House, but Major Villeré, the officer in command, escaped and gave the alarm at New Orleans. The ground here was less swampy, with forests of cypress, also sugar-cane, orange-groves and other cultivation.

The movement had been most toilsome, the sailors had been in the boats for 190 hours, and some of the soldiers for 140 hours, the weather had been bad, heavy rain at first, then a biting north wind with sleet, and hard frost, and the troops, crowded and cramped in the boats, were half-frozen. The boats were sent back to bring up the other two brigades, and all supplies and stores had to come some seventy-five miles by water from Ship Island.

Keane's force was attacked that night in bivouac, by surprise, about 8 p.m., by some two thousand men, supported by fire from a small man-of-war the *Carolina*, and two gunboats, anchored in the river. The American General, Jackson, learning of the arrival of the British, had collected reinforcements from New Orleans and elsewhere, and with fifteen hundred men and two guns assailed the British front, sending General Coffee with five hundred men to follow the edge of the swamp until he struck Keane's right flank. A desperate and confused struggle, lasting three hours, took place in the dark, but discipline, experience, and the bayonet finally prevailed over raw troops, the Americans gave way, and by midnight were in hasty flight towards New Orleans, leaving seventy-four prisoners in our hands. The Grenadier and part of another company of the 93rd (130 all told), who had just arrived under Lieut.-Colonel Dale, were engaged in checking the turning movement. During the action the 21st and 44th Regiments disembarked and joined Keane.

Receiving intelligence on the 24th that about fifteen hundred Americans were near Detour des Anglais, some few miles in our rear, Keane changed the bivouac, Thornton remaining at the river bank, but the 2nd Brigade faced the river, its flanks resting on two parallel canals.

By 25th December the whole force, except General Lambert's Brigade, had landed, including the 1st and 5th West Indian Regiments, who, being without warm clothing and blankets, were worse than useless from their inability to stand the cold, and some of these black soldiers died of exposure.

The Commander-in-Chief, Sir Edward Pakenham, having arrived, the armed schooner *Carolina* was destroyed on 26th by means of red-hot shot from a battery of two 9-pr. and two 6-pr. guns, but another schooner, the *Louisiana*, escaped up the river to Jackson's position, and on the 28th the British force, in two brigades, moved up the left bank.

Digitized by Google

Pakenham's army consisted of the 14th Light Dragoons, 300 (dismounted); the 1st/4th Foot, 897; the 1st/21st, 995; the 1st/44th, 667; the 85th Light Infantry, 456; the 1st/93rd, 919; the right wing of the 3rd/95th Rifles, 488; the 1st West India Regiment, 500; the 5th West India Regiment, 643; Royal Artillery, 590; Rocket Detachment, 40; Sappers and Miners, 100; one Company Royal Staff Corps, 60. Total, 6,655 Rank and File. (*Boyle.*)

Jackson, being left undisturbed by Keane, had prolonged and strengthened his defences behind another canal, by a breastwork, twenty feet thick, of bales of cotton, and sugar casks filled with earth, and had mounted four heavy guns, which, supported by fire from the *Louisiana*, caused Pakenham to halt and deploy his force in the open 750 yards from the enemy, while he and Colonel Burgoyne, of the Sappers and Miners, consulted.

After five hours' exposure to fire, the troops were withdrawn some two miles to bivouac, because Jackson's position, supported as it was by two heavy guns in Patterson's Battery, across the river, was held to be too strong for a frontal attack to succeed.

The 93rd had two killed and five wounded out of a total of fifty-six casualties, but the swampy ground somewhat neutralized the effect of the American artillery fire. The Americans had thirty-four casualties.

During the 29th, 30th and 31st our position was continuously bombarded, and subjected to small attacks, whilst ten 18-pr. guns, and four 24-pr. ship's carronades were with immense labour to the sailors brought up from the ships, dragged in country carts or on rollers and mounted in batteries of sugar casks placed on end. Relying on the effect of their fire, Pakenham ordered a general assault for 1st January.

1815

But our guns could make no impression upon the defences, and the British, in close column of regiments, lay all day under fire and torrential rain close to the enemy's lines, until after several of our guns had been dismounted, the troops were withdrawn to their bivouacs at sunset. The 93rd lost one officer, Lieut. Phaup, nine other ranks killed, and ten other ranks wounded, amongst the total casualties amounting to seventy-eight.

From this day to the 7th, the army underwent great fatigue in the carriage of guns, stores, etc., and was constantly annoyed, both day and night, by the guns of the enemy on the opposite bank of the river, which were daily killing and wounding some of our officers and men in camp. Food was scarce, as only scanty rations of salt meat and biscuit were available, and dysentery was rife amongst both officers and men.

With the object of passing troops over to the right bank, to seize Patterson's Battery, the Villeré Canal was widened and deepened to carry it through the river levée or embankment, and on the 6th, this being reported by the naval officers as satisfactorily completed, about fifty boats were dragged up close to the river. General Jackson was aware of this undertaking, but entrusted his right flank to General Morgan in an unfinished redoubt with some 1,500 militia and two guns.

Colonel Thornton was given the 85th, a naval brigade, 600 strong, the 5th West India Regiment, and four guns, with orders to embark them at 9 p.m. on the 7th, but the banks of the canal had fallen in, the water had fallen 1 foot, and the boats were so blocked in 18 inches of water, that only sufficient were available by 4 a.m. on the 8th to allow of 298 of the 85th, and about 200 sailors to be taken across. Thornton was to storm Morgan's

Digitized by Google

position, and then Patterson's Battery before dawn, and train the guns upon Jackson's position.

On the 7th parties were sent out at night to repair the batteries raised on 1st January, but as water appeared at a depth of eight inches it was very difficult to find enough earth for casks to cover six 18-pr. guns. Just one hundred years later the British Army was to experience the same difficulty in Flanders.

On the 8th, the troops having been reorganized into three brigades, fell in at 4 a.m. and took up position in the following order. On the left the Light Companies of the 7th, 43rd and 93rd, with 100 of the 1st West India Regiment, were to advance along the main road beneath the levée, five feet high, under Lieut.-Colonel Creagh, 93rd (afterwards changed to Captain (Brevet Lieut.-Colonel) Rennie, of the 21st). Next, Keane's 3rd Brigade, two companies 95th, one company each of 7th Fusiliers and 43rd, the 93rd, and some 1st West Indians were to support the left or right column as might be necessary. On the right Major-General Gibbs' 2nd Brigade, the 4th, the 21st and the 44th, with their Light Companies thrown out to their right along the edge of the swamp, were to assault the enemy's left, covered by the fire of the advance guard of some 200 men of the 44th and three companies 95th Rifles, and preceded by a party of 250 of the 44th, carrying fascines and sixteen ladders for crossing the ditch, who had been sent forward to the gun positions. Sixteen companies of Lambert's 1st Brigade, 7th and 43rd Regiments, strength 1,570, which had joined Pakenham on the 6th, were held in reserve with about 1,000 West Indians and the dismounted Dragoons in rear of them.

" The advance guard is to carry forward with it long ladders with planks on them and ten small ones, as well as the fascines. The O.C. 44th Regiment will ascertain where the requisites are this evening, so that there may be no delay in taking them forward to the batteries tomorrow. Whatever the soldiers get in charge they must not separate from without an order." (*Pakenham's Orders, 7th January, in Ewart MS.*)

Total British on both banks about seven thousand rank and file, six heavy guns, one battery of field guns and one howitzer.

The Americans were about six thousand, including many expert marksmen, but they had over twenty-five guns in action, mostly of heavy calibre.

Unfortunately Captain (Brevet Lieut.-Colonel) de Moleyns, in temporary command of the 44th Regiment, did not obey his orders, having " lost his nerve," and there was " bad staff work " somewhere also, for the 44th had been in position for " three hours " (*Cooke*, p. 248) before it was discovered they were without the ladders and fascines they had been ordered to bring up. They were then hustled back over 500 yards of heavy ground to the Engineer depôt, and were straggling forward again with the heavy ladders and fascines (the latter being made of ripe sugar-canes were most toilsome to handle), when about 5 a.m. Pakenham fired his signal rocket, and the troops rushed forward to assault.

Gibbs' column advanced over difficult ground under heavy fire, but, although some of the 21st got as far as the glacis beyond the ditch, there were no appliances for crossing the latter, and the remainder of the column, hesitating, fell into confusion. Gibbs being mortally wounded, and Pakenham killed, after being twice wounded whilst striving to rally the men, the troops broke, and fled to the shelter of the woods on the right.

Rennie's Light Companies, considered as a forlorn hope, rushing through a terrific fire,

Digitized by Google

captured an advanced redoubt on the American right, defended by the New Orleans Rifle Company, and detachments of the Kentucky Riflemen, and 7th American Regiment. Here they held on after Rennie's death in the assault until finding themselves unsupported they eventually fell back. Captain Hichens, 93rd, was killed, and the total loss was 8 officers, and 180 men killed and wounded. The 93rd in the advance had somehow been ordered away to the right of Keane, and pushing on took the lead. (*Cooke and Gleig.*)

Lieutenant C. H. Gordon, 93rd, in his diary writes: " The 93rd moved from its bivouac and advanced in close column. As we neared the enemy's lines day began to dawn, yet we waited in vain, and in intense anxiety, for the signal rocket, which was to be considered the order for the assault. By this time the enemy could perceive us plainly advancing, and no sooner got us within 150 yards of their works than a most destructive and murderous fire was opened on our Column of round, grape, musquetry, rifle, and buckshot along the whole course and length of their line in front, as well as on our left flank. Not daunted, however, we continued our advance which in one minute would have carried us into their ditch, when we received a peremptory order to halt—this indeed was the moment of trial. The officers and men being as it were mowed down by ranks, impatient to get at the enemy at all hazards, yet compelled for want of orders to stand still and neither to advance or retire, galled as they were by this murderous fire of an invisible enemy, for a single American soldier we did not see that day, they kept discharging their musquets and rifles without lifting their faces above the ramparts, the fire from their muzzles being only visible over the parapet. How long the 93rd continued in so very trying a position the writer of this cannot say being himself carried off the field wounded. . . . I heard a Staff officer say as he rode away, '93rd! Have a little patience and you shall soon have your revenge.' "

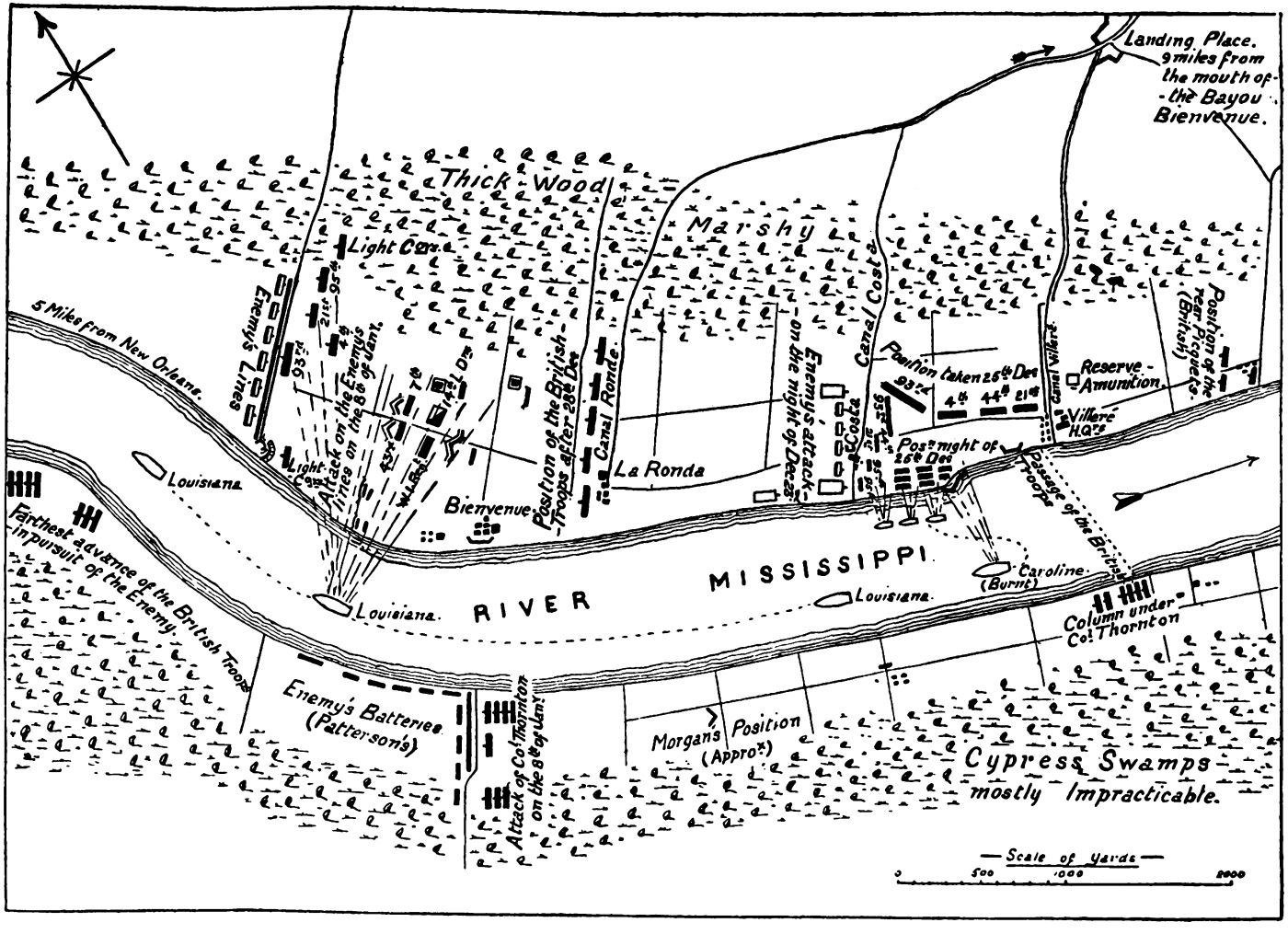
But Keane, having been wounded, the 93rd heroically stood " like statues " without any orders at all, until Major-General Sir John Lambert gave the order to retire. " They had nearly been cut to pieces. . . . Colonel Dale, who commanded the 93rd, fell early in the action and the command devolved upon Colonel Creagh." (*Cooke.*) " This officer, being unwilling to retire his regiment without effecting the object aimed at, although the men were literally mown down by the murderous fire of the enemy, and the other column (i.e. the right) had given way, still endeavoured to advance, but was at length reluctantly compelled to retrograde, taking care to keep his men together. This showed a fine and noble feeling in him, and is equally honourable to his gallant regiment, but unfortunately it tended only to swell the list of killed and wounded on this lamentable occasion." (*Surtees.*)

Meanwhile Thornton and his men had landed on the right bank, as the signal rocket went up, and, pushing on, stormed Morgan's redoubt, whereupon Patterson spiked his guns, and retired, being pursued for about two miles by Thornton's party, until the failure of the main attack caused the latter to halt. Thornton himself was wounded and he had 83 other ranks killed and wounded. He secured the only trophy brought back by this expedition, a small American flag. (*Field Notes of* 1812.)

General Jackson was very seriously perturbed by Thornton's success, for his position could now be enfiladed, and Captain Simpson writes: " Having remained during the whole day in the American Field Hospital, I had an opportunity of observing the consternation caused to the enemy by Colonel Thornton's attack on the opposite bank, which was totally unexpected."

The American left moreover had been badly shaken, for Lieutenant Leavach, of the

Digitized by Google



NEW ORLEANS.

December, 1814—January, 1815.

Digitized by Google

21st Regiment, declared that when he broke into the enemy's lines, the whole of their left was in flight, except two officers, in fact assailers and defenders were actually running away from each other in opposite directions at the same moment. "Conceive my indignation on looking round to find that the two leading regiments had vanished as if the earth had opened and swallowed them up." He himself was made a prisoner of war.

Captain Simpson, owing to his having passed the whole of the defences that day as a prisoner, is of opinion that "protected by the fire of those who gained the parapet, it was quite possible to have accomplished the passage of the ditch without the assistance of either scaling-ladder or fascine."

Lambert, on assuming the command, deployed his 1st Brigade, and advanced it to about 250 yards from the enemy, where it lay in the mud until 10 p.m., sustaining a loss of 9 officers and 139 other ranks killed, wounded, and missing. Meanwhile he held a council of war, and taking into consideration that a third of the army on the left bank had been killed or wounded, and another third was unfit for further fighting, and the danger that Thornton's detachment might be cut off, he ultimately sent a flag of truce to ask for a suspension of hostilities to bury the dead and collect the wounded. Jackson granted an armistice until noon on the 9th, and after dark Lambert, having destroyed his heavy guns, withdrew his troops to their bivouac of the previous night, and also retrieved Thornton's force.

According to the evidence available, when General Lambert rode forward to assume command, standing in the centre, 100 yards from the enemy, were the 93rd, proud, eager, helpless and enduring, the only corps which had kept its formation; on their left were Rennie's gallant companies trickling slowly back, whilst on their right Gibbs' brigade was fleeing in disorder, and all under heavy fire. A pathetic picture! and we can understand how it was, that to the exulting Americans the 93rd Highlanders appeared "firm and immoveable as a brick wall."

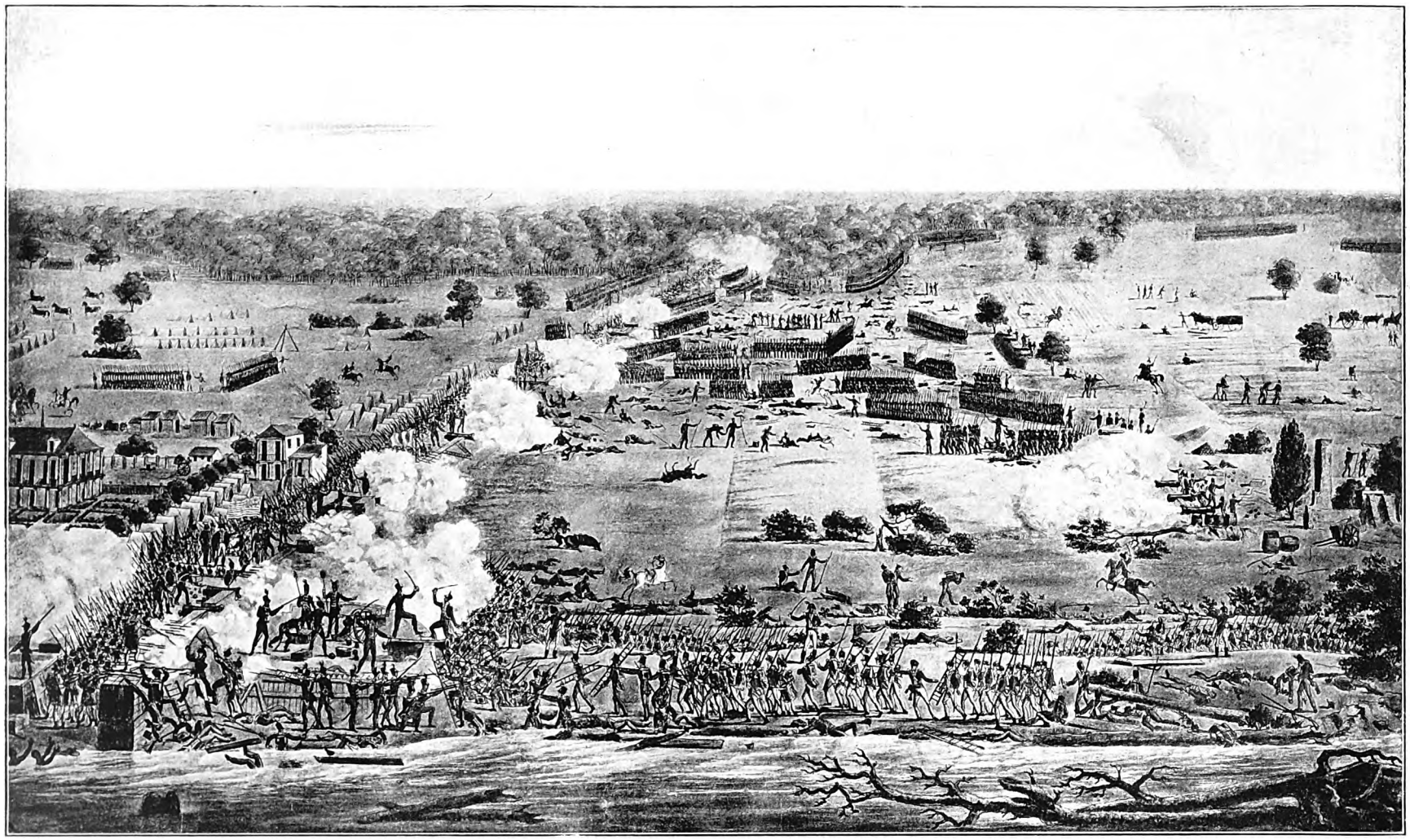
The British casualties were

	Major-Generals.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Staff.	Sergeants.	Drummers.	R. and File.	
Killed	1	1	2	5	2	2	—	11	1	266	= 291
Wounded	*2	8	2	18	38	9	1	54	9	1,126	= 1,267
Missing	—	—	—	3	12	—	—	13	4	452	= 484
Total . . .	3	9	4	26	52	11	1	78	14	1,844	= 2,042

* One Died of Wounds.

Of these the 93rd contributed: Killed—3 Officers, 1 Sergeant, 5 Corporals, 47 Privates; wounded—12 Officers, 368 Rank and File (of whom 1 Sergeant, 2 Corporals, 18 Privates died of wounds); missing—1 Officer, 3 Sergeants, 2 Corporals, 4 Drummers, 111 Privates (of these 3 Sergeants, 2 Corporals, 1 Drummer, 33 Privates died of wounds in New Orleans),

Digitized by Google



THE BATTLE ON CHALNETTE PLAIN, NEW ORLEANS.

8th January 1815.

Defeat of the British Army, 12,000 strong, under the command of Sir Edward Pakenham in the attack on the American Lines, defended by 3,600 Militia, commanded by Major-General Andrew Jackson, on Chalnette Plain, five miles below New Orleans, on the left bank of the Mississippi.

Drawn on the field of battle and painted by L. H[the]. Laclotte, architect and asst. engineer in the Louisiana Army, 1815. Engraved by H. Laclotte.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

or 75 per cent. of strength. The Americans had only 6 killed and 7 wounded on the left bank, and on the right bank 7 killed, 32 wounded, 71 missing.

A grove of cypress trees under which our dead were buried, still exists, but the bodies of Generals Pakenham and Gibbs, Colonel Renny, and some other officers were embalmed, and taken to England for burial.

The Americans have erected a tall obelisk to commemorate their victory.

A British officer, in a letter dated Camp near New Orleans 14th January 1815, writes: "Nothing could exceed the steadiness and gallantry of His Majesty's 93rd Regiment, in their attack on the enemy's lines, in which they suffered severely. Lieut.-Colonel Dale fell gallantly leading the Sutherland Highlanders to the attack, by whose death the Country has to lament the loss of an excellent man, and a brave soldier." (*Jackson*, 1815.)

Burgoyne relates that a lady, the daughter of an American gentleman who was present with the enemy, wrote to Lieut.-Colonel Nightingale of the 93rd: "I have often heard my father say that both officers and men gave proof of the most intrepid gallantry, and that it moved him to tears as he saw man after man of magnificent Highlanders mowed down by the murderous artillery and rifle balls. They moved forward in perfect order, giving three cheers as they advanced, heedless of a pitiless storm of balls, and only gave way when 500 of their number lay dying on the field. A little drummer boy climbed up into a tree, and continued to cheer the poor fellows on until the end of the fight. The Americans, comparatively safe behind a breastwork formed out of cotton, only lost thirteen men, and they made every one of their rifles tell. My father was not a military man, but, like many of his fellow-citizens, volunteered for the defence of his country. After the battle my father took a Bible from the body of one of the Highlanders; it had his name but no address, and had been given him by his mother."

From "the respectable and pious naval officer" previously quoted I take the following: "On the day they [93rd] advanced before New Orleans they mustered about 700 strong, and now was to be seen whether religion had any influence to damp their native courage. Previous to the immediate assault, 85 of their number fell on their knees, and in solemn prayer committed their souls and bodies to God, sixty of whom were shortly summoned into eternity. An American officer, as eye-witness, afterwards observed 'Whatever was the name of that regiment (alluding to the 93rd), they were the most surprising instance of cool determined bravery and undaunted courage I ever heard of, standing in the midst of a most destructive fire, firm and immoveable as a brick wall.' Several attempts were made to dislodge them from their post, and induce them to retire, but all in vain, till on the determined efforts of their surviving officers, a portion of the regiment was brought away, leaving the major part killed or wounded on the field of battle." (*Jackson*, 1815.)

Lambert's retreat from his awkward position was a difficult one. The boats available could only take half his force without any stores, hence it was necessary to construct a corduroy road of fascines over the muddy swamp to enable his men to march to Lake Borgne. The formation of this flimsy road occupied the 21st and 44th for nine days, during which the American artillery fire daily annoyed the bivouacs, causing several casualties. The enemy made constant attempts to induce our men to desert, and many succumbed to the temptations offered, but "in the 93rd, although many of their countrymen, who had emigrated to America, were ready and anxious to receive them, there was no instance of desertion." (*Stewart.*) The same staunch loyalty was shown by the 95th Rifles.

Digitized by Google

An exchange of prisoners of war was effected on 18th January, and " at dark the troops moved off, the 93rd started at 7.30 p.m., the 85th at 8.30, the 95th at 9.30 p.m., and the 43rd and 7th brought up the rear, the sick, the 4th, 21st, 44th, Marines, Seamen, and West Indians having been sent off earlier." (*Gleig.*)

After an arduous night march through knee-deep mud, they arrived, utterly exhausted, at Fisherman's Huts. The boats were there, but they contained no rations for the troops, and when the West Indian and 44th Regiments had been embarked, those that remained lived for two days, until the boats returned, on crumbs of biscuit and a minute allowance of rum, whilst the reeds, the only fuel available, gave neither warmth nor comfort. By the 30th, the whole force had been re-embarked on the transports, including all stores and all the sick and wounded (except 80 whom it was dangerous to move), whose discomforts in small open boats on a 70-mile voyage were extreme. The troops had not had their clothes off for six weeks, but on board they were once more in comparative luxury.

Sergeant Cooper, late 7th Royal Fusiliers, in his *Rough Notes of Seven Campaigns*, 1809–15, in describing the re-embarkation, writes: " We embarked on board the *Fox* frigate. Here several boats came alongside, full of women belonging to the 93rd Regiment, seeking their husbands, but as that corps had lost five or six hundred men on the 8th, many of these poor creatures would seek in vain."

It appears from the logs of the transports, that 53 women, 104 children, embarked with the 93rd; five children were born on the voyage to America and four died on the voyage home, as well as one woman—27 wives, 53 children, were landed with the regiment at Cork on 29th May 1815, and the remaining 25 women were widows, or the wives of men invalided from the 93rd on arrival home.

Cochrane and Lambert having agreed to make an attempt upon the town of Mobile, the fleet sailed on 5th February and the 2nd Brigade (4th, 21st and 44th) 600 strong, with artillery, was landed and advanced upon Fort Bowyer, which surrendered on the 11th. Casualties: killed 13, wounded 18.

The 93rd and the remainder of the troops (who had been reinforced on 10th January by the 1st/40th Regiment 820 strong) landed on the Isle de Dauphiné under General Keane, pending an attack upon Mobile, but on the 13th a sloop-of-war brought intelligence that preliminaries of peace had been signed on 14th December 1814.

On the 13th February the women and children, the sick and the wounded were also put ashore into tents, so that the transports might be thoroughly cleaned, and on 26th February, our officers and men, who had been made prisoners and kept at Natchez, rejoined, nearly all without boots or shoes, which had been stolen by their captors, but otherwise they had been very well treated. (*Surtees and Ewart MS.*)

A theatre was erected, and there was fishing, as well as a certain amount of shooting of wild fowl, pigs and cattle. Alligators and snakes abounded, but, except for oysters, there was shortage of provisions, and sun-dried beef had to be obtained from Havana.

After being encamped for about six weeks, eight companies and the women and children of the 93rd were embarked on 20th March on the *Alceste* and the *Belle Poule* (the other two companies being detained as the last of the troops to evacuate the island), and arrived at Spithead on 16th May.

In his comments upon this ill-starred expedition, Sir John Fortescue caustically ascribes its inception to the greed, displayed by the Admirals (three of whom were Scotsmen), for

Digitized by Google

prize money to accrue from the capture of a city worth three millions sterling, and its failure, in a great measure, to the inadequacy of their transport arrangements. The bright spots in it are the bravery and endurance of the sailors (some of whom did not have their clothes off for forty days), and the gallantry and efficiency of most of the army. (*Fortescue*, Vol. V, pp. 151 and 176.)

It was vitally important that no error should occur in equipping the 44th with ladders and fascines, yet no Staff Officer seems to have had this made his duty.

The bitter saying of Private Neil McIntosh of the 93rd (given by Alexander Mackay) that "General Mismanagement" commanded during this short and miserable campaign, has undoubtedly some justification.

Although a court martial convicted Lieut.-Colonel de Moleyns of disobedience but not cowardice, no general inquiry was held as to the conduct of the expedition. Whilst the Americans only had 57 killed, 185 wounded, 95 missing, total 337, the British loss was—killed 385, wounded 1,516, missing 591, total 2,492. Of these the 93rd, out of a strength originally of 919, furnished killed 64, wounded 423 (of whom 62 had died up to 24th January), missing 81, total 568. By 2nd April, 2 Sergeants, 1 Corporal, 7 Drummers, 133 Privates, had been invalided home from wounds.

Many Highland landowners had recently adopted the policy of improving their estates by letting their land out in large sheep farms, and this necessarily involved the displacement of many small holders, and the clearing away of their houses. It is stated that on the extensive Sutherland estates, between 1811 and 1820, families, comprising 15,000 souls, had to find fresh dwelling-places, hence not a few of these invalided 93rd soldiers reached their home parishes only to find their ancestral dwelling had been swept away, and in some cases were even in time to see it burning.

"In a certain Reay parish, about 1844, there were 24 pensioners of the 93rd, wounded at New Orleans, drawing quarterly pensions ranging from 6*d.* to 2*s.* 6*d.* per diem according to rank, service and nature of wound. . . . One of these used to relate that when standing in front of the ditch and trenches, a cannon ball struck his brother's head clean off by his side and threw himself down flat without doing him any injury, and that, shortly after resuming his place in the ranks, a musket ball shattered his right elbow. The arm was amputated in the field hospital, an operation (there were no anæsthetics in those days) borne with the indifference of a Stoic. A wounded comrade, lying near him, viewing the operation, jocularly remarked in Gaelic, 'John, that hand will never strike any man more.' John requested the Surgeon, who had performed the operation, to give him a last look at 'a hand which had served him so well and so long,' a request instantly complied with. John looked earnestly and seriously at his lost limb, and looking towards his companion, struck him with it, exclaiming, 'Thou shalt be the last.'" John was a hardy, sinewy, veteran pensioner, sober and steady, endowed with great good sense, and much "mother-wit." He never lost the elastic military step of the soldier, enjoyed his pension of sixpence a day for fifty years, residing in his native Strathnaver, and died regretted by all his acquaintances. (*Alex. Mackay.*)

A paragraph in the *Autobiography of John Macdonald, Schoolmaster and Soldier*, 1770–1830, edited by the Reverend Angus Mackay, sheds a light upon the manner in which some of these disabled soldiers reached home. Macdonald was the first Pipe-Major of the Reay Fencibles and he notes that in July, 1815, he received a letter from his eldest step-

Digitized by Google

son, Robert Macpherson, a native of Hope, Durness, who served in the Grenadier Company of the 93rd, and had his right leg shattered by a grape shot on the 8th January. He was "taken prisoner and robbed by the American soldiers while lying on the field of battle. His leg was finally amputated on the 27th March, and on 24th June he arrived at Hilsea Hospital, where he lay until 21st October, when he was removed to Chatham to pass the Board (invaliding) on 4th May 1816. His passage being paid by Government to Cromarty, he procured a passage from thence to Thurso, and thence to Durness, where he arrived on the 28th May."

Mr. Angus Mackay, in a footnote to the above book, writes, in speaking of the 93rd casualties at New Orleans: "Yet strange as it may appear, five brothers from the Parish of Farr came out of this bloody action, and though some of them were wounded they all answered to their names in the evening, when the roll was called. The Editor knew one of these brothers intimately, George Mackay. When the Strathnaver men for the 93rd were being sworn in at Langdale (this place is the same as the spot marked Syre on the map of Sutherland), George was rejected because of his youth; but when the men afterwards set out for Inverness, George cut through the hills and followed them. He first served as a drummer, and after a time took his place in the ranks."

In some cases the pensions of these men were augmented by a further award of "Kinloch money" by the Corporation of the Royal Scottish Hospital. [William Kinloch, of Calcutta, a native of Kincardine, bequeathed in 1812 the residue of his estate for "the relief of poor and indigent Scotchmen with an annual income of less than £31 10*s*., who have lost their limbs or eyesight, or have been otherwise maimed or wounded in the service of their country."] One of these pensioners, a Durness man, whenever he heard of a battle having taken place, and was told of the casualties amongst the commissioned and non-commissioned ranks, would strike his stick vigorously on the ground, exclaiming with emphasis, "Promorshun! Promorshun!" (Promotion! Promotion!) (*Scobie*, I.)

The casualties amongst the Officers of the 93rd were:—

Killed: Lieut.-Colonel R. Dale, Captains T. Hichens and A. Muirhead.

Wounded. Severely: Captains R. Ryan, Brevet-Major P. O'K. Boulger, H. Ellis, A. Mackenzie, Lieutenants C. Gordon, J. Hay, A. Phaup (Died of Wounds), G. Munro (Died of Wounds), John McDonald, W. V. Graves, Volunteer B. Johnston (Died of Wounds).

Slightly: Lieutenants H. McLean, R. Spark, D. McPherson, Volunteer J. Wilson.

Major Boulger had been convicted by a general court martial held in Dublin in January, 1813, for challenging Lieutenant Kent of the 21st Light Dragoons, and for assaulting him. He was cashiered, but recommended strongly to the clemency of H.R.H. the Prince Regent, who was graciously pleased to reinstate him.

From an analysis of the County origins of the death casualties amongst the rank and file of the 93rd on this expedition, and assuming that the battalion was composed in similar proportion, it would appear that out of a strength of 919, there were Highlanders 690 (Sutherland men 544), Lowlanders (including men from Orkney and Shetland) 225, English 14. In December, 1814, there were 79 Sutherlands and 107 Mackays in the First Battalion.

In the illustration of the battle of 8th January, facing page 46, the Light Company of the 93rd on the left near the river, and the Regiment in the centre of the line, can be dis-

Digitized by Google

tinguished by their round forage caps, or "humble" bonnets, for on this campaign they had not been allowed to wear kilt and feathered bonnet. See pages 327, 334, 336.

OFFICERS WHO PROCEEDED TO THE CAMPAIGN OF NEW ORLEANS

Lieut.-Colonel R. Dale. Killed.
Major (Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel) Andrew Creagh.
,, A. Gordon.
Captain (Supy.) T. Hichens. Killed.
,, R. Ryan. Severely Wounded.
,, E. Fawconer.
,, (Bt.-Major) P. O'K. Boulger. Severely Wounded.
,, A. Douglas.
,, A. McKenzie. Severely Wounded.
,, H. Ellis. Severely Wounded.
,, W. Lunt.
,, E. Harte.
,, A. Muirhead. Killed.
Lieutenant H. H. McLean. Wounded.
,, J. Hedderwick.
,, R. Spark. Wounded.
,, A. E. McPherson.
,, A. Phaup. Died of Wounds 3rd January.
,, G. Munro. (Joined 5th January.) Died of Wounds as Prisoner.
,, J. Brown.
,, T. Ewart.
,, D. McPherson. Wounded.
,, J. McDonald. Severely Wounded and Prisoner.
,, C. Gordon. Severely Wounded.
,, A. Rose.
,, J. Hay. Severely Wounded and Prisoner.
,, C. Head.
,, W. V. Graves. Severely Wounded and Prisoner.
Ensign A. Douglass.
Paymaster T. Patullo.
Adjutant J. Ireland.
Quartermaster G. McKay.
Surgeon G. Mann. (Joined 5th January.)
Asst. Ditto J. Dempster.
Ditto Ditto J. Regan.
Volunteer John Wilson. Wounded.
Ditto Bempdé Johnstone. Died of Wounds as Prisoner.

[The two Volunteers were taken on the strength in November–December, 1814, and were paid 6*d.* per diem. Bempdé Johnstone was 6th son of Charles Johnstone of Westerhall and grandson of Charlotte Van den Bempdé, Marchioness of Annandale, and was a Lieutenant in the Royal Navy aged twenty. John Wilson became Ensign 93rd on 16th March 1815.]

A "SURVIVOR" OF TARA HILL AND NEW ORLEANS

The illustration overleaf is of a snuff-mull or "scroggan," now in the possession of Major Mackay-Scobie, made from the end of a ram's horn, with a silver thistle on the lid, and the name "D. McKay" engraved on a silver band round the mouth. Height over all three and a half inches.

Digitized by Google

In those days, when snuff-taking was the custom amongst all classes, many of the Highland sergeants and soldiers carried snuffboxes or "sneeshin horns," some of which were of elaborate design and workmanship, and were often treasured as heirlooms. This one belonged to Donald McKay of Strathskerray, Sutherland, who was in the Reay Fencibles and then the 93rd, and was carried by him at the Battles of Tara Hill and New Orleans. He afterwards retired to Strathskerray and enjoyed his pension to a good old age.

These pensioners were almost all, without exception, very good men, most intelligent and contented and lived to a good old age. On Sundays, and quarterly pension days, they turned out very smart, many of them in waistcoats made from their old regimental tartan. On these occasions they would tell of their adventures while abroad. (*Scobie.*)

It was the custom in most regiments up to about 1830 to grant regimental medals for special acts of bravery, skill-at-arms or good service. Some regiments had a great many, but the silver medal shown below is the only one of the 93rd which has come to light, and it was formerly in the collection of Colonel Murray of Polmaise. On the reverse is inscribed "Presented To G. MacKay, By his Brethren in Arms. A Token of Regard." It is two and a half inches in height, the rim is chased with thistles, and the loop has thistle ends.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V

THE 2ND BATTALION 93RD HIGHLANDERS

1813–1815

1813

THE Depôt of the 93rd at Inverness, consisting of four companies with 9 officers, 275 other ranks, was in June, 1813, formed into a Second Battalion to the Regiment, and augmented to six companies, with an establishment of 18 Officers, 25 Sergeants, 20 Corporals, 6 Drummers, 380 Privates, under command of Lieut.-Colonel Dale, who almost at once went out to the Cape of Good Hope. Major A. Creagh succeeded Colonel Dale in command, but joined 1st/93rd in May, 1814, to proceed to America. Actually Major W. Wemyss (second son of Lieut.-General W. Wemyss) commanded the 2nd/93rd throughout its short life, and he was promoted to Lieut.-Colonel on 16th March 1815.

In the newspapers of the day we read that at the Northern Meeting, held in Inverness from the 20th to 23rd October, among those who attended this annual function (which is still held, although altered in scope) were " Major Wemyss, Major McKay, and the Officers of the newly raised 2nd Battalion, 93rd Regiment."

The 2nd/93rd was inspected at Inverness by Major-General Adam Gordon on 28th October. Its strength was then 371, of whom 363 were Scots (most of these coming from Sutherland and the northern counties), 4 English and 4 Irish. Under 5 feet 6 inches, 194 ; over, 177. Under 25 years of age, 293 ; over, 78. There were also 79 women, 83 children, with it. Before the inspection General Gordon presented its Colours to the 2nd/93rd.

Pipers, not being officially recognized at this time, are not mentioned, although the Battalion had them.

The result of this inspection appears in District Orders by Major-General Gordon, dated Aberdeen, 24th December :—

> " The appearance of the 2nd Batt. 93rd Regiment on their first inspection did Major Wemyss, and the few officers under his command, much credit considering the very short time they have been embodied ; and Major-General Gordon could not but observe that Major Wemyss had laid the foundation of a military system that will very soon render the corps fit for any service it may be ordered upon ; and must do credit to him, as also to those old and experienced officers serving under him."

William Howall Ball, an English Sergeant in the 3rd Foot Guards, was promoted to be Ensign and Adjutant of the 2nd Battalion. It had no band at first. " Although in billets a mess for younger boys with the Drummers has been provided under a good married couple." (*Inspection Report.*) Its uniform was similar to the 1st Battalion, but it was not fully clothed for some time after its raising.

Digitized by Google

1814

In January the annual subscriptions to the Officers' Mess Fund were fixed at: Lieutenant-Colonel, £18; Major, £14; Captain, Paymaster, and Surgeon, £10; Lieutenant, Apothecary and Quartermaster, £7 7*s.*; Ensign, £5 15*s.* 6*d.* (*M.S. found in Bank Ledger.*)

The Monthly Return on 25th January states that 25 men were absent off furlough owing to a great storm which raged on 23rd and 24th.

The Battalion was intended to join Wellington's army in France, but owing to the Peace of 1814, it was ordered to Canada. At his inspection in March at Fort George, whither the 2nd/93rd had moved, Major-General A. Gordon reported there were so many very young boys and drummers quite untrained, that he recommended these should not be permitted to embark with the battalion, but should remain at Fort George until fit for duty. He also made the following remark: "The Band of Drums of this young Corps are a fine, stout, good-looking set of boys and young men, and seem to be improving very much." A Drum-Major had been obtained for the Battalion from the Sixth Royal Veteran Battalion, after the Colonel had paid £15 for training ten drummers.

"On the 23rd March," we are told, the Battalion, "a small but steady body of young men, commanded by Major Wemyss, marched from Fort George, on their route to Elgin and thence to Aberdeen for embarkation." Embarking at the latter place on 29th–30th March, it disembarked at Gravesend on 10th April, marched to Gosport and embarked there on 25th April for America.

Whilst halted at Winchester, pending embarkation, there was a rebellion of the boys at Winchester College, and the Headmaster called in the assistance of the troops. Forty of the 93rd are stated to have advanced at the double against the boys, who thereupon fled in panic. (*Boyle.*)

In May the Battalion sailed from Gosport under escort of H.M.S. *Bellerophon* for St. John's, Newfoundland, where it arrived on 11th June, relieving the Nova Scotia Fencibles ordered to Canada. On arrival a detachment was sent to Moose Island under command of Lieut.-Colonel Gubbins, Nova Scotia Militia.

A very small private was enlisted in Newfoundland on 1st October 1814 in the person of William Stewart, aged 10, height 4 feet, a native of the County of Aberdeen.

1815

The Battalion remained at St. John's until 4th October 1815, when it embarked for England to be disbanded. Its conduct, while in America, remained excellent.

The 2nd/93rd arrived at Portsmouth on 18th October, and having been transferred to other transports, disembarked at Sunderland on 25th October. It moved to Durham, and whilst there, a strike of miners, accompanied by violence, took place, and the 2nd/93rd were ordered to put a stop to the rioting. Several N.C.O.'s went at once to the local blacksmiths to get their broadswords sharpened. News of this quickly spread, and the next morning when the battalion reached the scene of anticipated disorder, the colliers were seen going underground as quickly as they could, and the strike was over.

Major-General Riall inspected the Battalion at Sunderland on 17th December. Its strength was then 25 Officers, 30 Sergeants, 25 Corporals, 11 Drummers, 323 Privates, of whom 384 were Scotch, 18 English, 6 Irish. It had a band of music of 1 Sergeant and 8 Privates. The average height was 5 feet 7½ inches.

Digitized by Google

On reduction on 24th December, the 2nd Battalion once more became a depôt for the 93rd, and was transferred to Leeds.

OFFICERS OF THE 2ND BATTALION 93RD, DECEMBER, 1815

Lieut.-Colonel W. Wemyss.
Major R. Ryan.
Captain J. Gunn. Supernumerary.
,, E Harte. With 1st Battalion.
,, J. Tyler. On the Staff.
,, Alex. McDonnell. With 1st Battalion.
,, Hugh McLean. Ditto
,, J. Hedderwick (Hedderick). Ditto
Lieutenant G. Menzies.
,, Alex. Fraser. With 1st Battalion.
,, W. Fraser. Ditto
,, Alex. Douglas. Ditto
,, C. O'Niel. Supernumerary.
,, A. Leslie. Ditto
,, W. Rose. Ditto
,, P. Cheape.
,, W. E. Sutherland.
Ensign Bruce Lamb. Supernumerary.
,, L. Grenier. Ditto
,, D. Cowan. Ditto
,, Robert Mackay. Not yet Joined.
,, G. M. Sutherland.
,, J. Reynolds.
,, C. Hume.
Paymaster M. Aitken.
Adjutant W. Howall Ball.
Quartermaster J. Duncan.
Surgeon R. Punsheon.
Asst. Surgeon G. Inglis. Supernumerary.
Ditto Ditto J. Regan. With 1st Battalion.
Ditto Ditto J. Brady. Not yet Joined.
The three Staff-Sergeants were:
Sergeant-Major Angus Gunn. Discharged 1816.
Quartermaster-Sergeant Donald Ross. Ditto Ditto
Paymaster-Sergeant T. E. McLeod. Ditto 14th June 1818.

In the Officers' Mess of the 93rd is a large ram's horn snuff-mull bearing a silver plate with an inscription saying it was presented by Lieut.-General Wemyss to the 2nd/93rd in 1814. This is the only relic known of the 2nd Battalion.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI

IRELAND

1815–1823

1815

THE weak state of the 1st/93rd preventing its employment in the active operations of the British Army in Flanders, it was immediately on its arrival at Spithead ordered to Cork where it disembarked on 7th June and proceeded to Birr Barracks on 28th June.

In consequence the only representative of the 93rd at Waterloo was Captain J. Tyler, who had been principal A.D.C. to Sir Thomas Picton in the Peninsula. He was beside Sir Thomas when he was killed at Waterloo and was himself wounded, but brought his General's body back to England. Promoted Brevet-Major for Waterloo, he went upon half-pay in 1820.

The 93rd Regimental Monthly Returns to the end of 1819, and the Inspection Reports to May, 1823, are missing. With those of 1803–05, they probably perished in the burning of the Four Courts by the Dublin rebels in 1916.

From other sources it appears that the 1st/93rd on 25th June had 25 Officers, 409 other ranks present, and 221 Rank and File in hospital. A draft of 46 recruits had been received on 27th May.

In August the 1st/93rd moved to Athlone, to Nenagh on 6th September, and to Limerick in October.

1816

From the disbanded 2nd Battalion, 10 Officers, 30 Sergeants, 23 Corporals, 11 Drummers, 336 Privates, joined 93rd on the 20th February, bringing its strength up to 991, but its establishment was soon reduced. This detachment had marched from Sunderland to Liverpool, where it embarked for Dublin on 9th February.

On 16th June the 93rd relieved the 74th in duties in the Lower Shannon District. The Light Company, under Captain Ellis, had been detached on 29th March to Ennis, and in April, 1 Subaltern, 1 Sergeant, 18 Rank and File were sent to Kildino (7 miles from Limerick), and a detachment to Scariff.

1817

Major-General O'Loghlin inspected the battalion on 1st May, and issued the following Lower Shannon District Order: "Major-General O'Loghlin was highly gratified by the appearance of the 93rd Highlanders at the inspection this day. It would be difficult for him to point out in what the Corps most excelled, as every part of its discipline and arrange-

Digitized by Google

ment was equally deserving of his unqualified approbation; and the high state of the Battalion is the best proof of the unremitting attention and capability of Lieut.-Colonel Creagh in particular, and of the Officers of the Regiment in general. Since the last half-yearly inspection there has been no case of corporal punishment in the regiment, and but one court martial, and that only held to investigate the conduct of a Sergeant who had been on a distant detachment. At a recent disturbance at Ennis, County Clare, the detachment 93rd there stationed remained under arms night and day for 60 hours, and behaved with the greatest coolness and forbearance."

A detachment was sent in June to Shonagolden.

On 3rd October, Major-General O'Loghlin inspected the battalion and the Ennis detachment, and issued the following order:—

> "Major-General O'Loghlin requests that Lieut.-Colonel Creagh will communicate to the 93rd Regiment his perfect approbation of the appearance, steadiness and performance of that Corps, as well as of the regularity and method with which the duty of this Corps is performed, which is altogether incomparable. Not a single case of corporal punishment in 14 months. No courts martial."

Towards the end of October the detachment at Clare Castle joined that at Ennis. In November, the Regiment being below establishment, recruiting parties were sent to Edinburgh, Inverness and Glasgow.

During this month a small party from the detachment at Scariff was called out to support Mr. John Molony, High Constable of the Barony of Tullow, in the execution of his office. Being opposed by a great multitude he was at last compelled to give the order to fire, when three Irishmen were unfortunately shot dead and two dangerously wounded. (*Boyle.*)

1818

The 93rd, being relieved by the 12th Regiment, marched in June to Dublin, where its establishment was reduced to 35 Sergeants, 22 Drummers, 650 Privates. The Regiment had then been two years and five months scattered in no less than twenty-two different places in the Counties of Limerick, Tipperary and Clare, yet there had not been a complaint against the conduct of an officer or soldier, except in one solitary instance when the offender in question was at once removed. (*Boyle.*)

In November there was received from Mr. P. McKinnon, Secretary of the Highland Society of London, this letter:—"John Street, Adelphi, October, 1818. I have the honour to acquaint you that at a General Court of the Highland Society of London held on 21st March last, His Grace the Duke of Argyll, President, in the chair, it was unanimously resolved that twenty-five copies of the Poems of Ossian in the original Gaelic be presented to the 93rd Regiment to be disposed of by the Commanding Officer in such manner he may judge most expedient and as best calculated to promote the views of the Society.

"I am also directed to convey to the 93rd Regiment the high respect which the Highland Society entertains for that national and distinguished corps, and the wish on their part that it may long continue to cherish, as it now does, the noble sentiments of the patriotic Ossian."

Lieut.-Colonel Creagh thanked the Society for their gift, and in the name of the 93rd requested that the Secretary would convey to the General Court "the high sense they

Digitized by Google

entertained of the very flattering manner in which they had expressed their respect for the Corps and hoping they would ever merit their distinguished approbation." (*Scobie.*)

The duties in Dublin were very heavy. There was a garrison field day every Thursday in the Phœnix Park, and in consequence guards mounted on Wednesday were kept on until Thursday evening. No dinners were sent to them on that day and as no breakfasts were then supplied to guards, the unfortunate men, who seldom had any money, fasted for some 27 hours! (*Wheatley.*)

The marching order dress at this period was both cumbersome and heavy, besides taking some time to adjust. The buff pipeclayed cross-belts carrying the bayonet and ammunition pouch on either side, the heavy knapsack of stiff leather with retaining straps across the chest, great coat, canteen, water-bottle, haversack, and heavy "Brown Bess" musket, weighing in all some sixty odd pounds, required long and constant practice to march in with anything like ease. The tight, laced coatee, high leather stock round the neck, and thin low-quartered buckle shoes, which let in all the wet, added further to the discomfort endured. "On the march," writes a Highland officer, "the men carried all their possessions, and while with the ammunition carts, bayonets were fixed all the way, making it very fatiguing. Some got blistered feet, but I have seen a man in great pain refuse to ride, or put his pack on the cart. It was considered unmanly and unsoldierlike to do so. Soap, mixed with whisky, was a favourite remedy for a blistered heel."

After being out in wet weather the soldier at this time (and for many years after) had hours of labour before him in drying and pipeclaying both his belts and the lace on his red jacket, and in oiling his firelock, etc. (*Scobie.*)

I am indebted to Major Scobie for the following anecdote concerning the 93rd whilst at Dublin.

"An encounter with fisticuffs between two Irishmen took place just outside the barrack gates early one morning. Several soldiers, attracted by the noise, ran out, half clothed, to see the fight, upon which an officer, who was passing, ordered an old Highland Sergeant to go out and call them back. This he did, and, shocked at what he considered most unsoldierlike conduct on the part of the men, shouted out to them in his broken English —"Och, lads, lads, but I'll wonder at ye wi a muckle surprise. You tat's [that has] seen sowsands a 'killin' and a 'slewin' [slaying], are ye no ashame tae rin oot in your naked podies tae see twa mans fechtin'?"

1819

Leaving Dublin on 24th May the Regiment marched to Naas, whence in November it detached the left wing to Drogheda with one company at Wicklow and one at Trim, County Meath. The 93rd also had other parties varying in strength from 1 Corporal, 4 Privates, to 1 Officer, 30 Rank and File at nine other places.

Whilst the 93rd were quartered in Dublin, a certain captain of the Regiment, having occasion to lecture one of his men on parade before the whole company, proceeded to do so as follows:—"Dugall M'Intosh, I tell you that you are a disgrace to the 93rd Highlanders, and more particularly to my company. Dugall M'Intosh, I tell you, you are as drunken as a Royal man—you are as soucy as a Seventh man, you are as proud as a Forty Second, and as dirty as a ——. Dugall M'Intosh, have you no desire to go home to see

Digitized by Google

your friends? "—hinting that it would be a satisfaction if he were to desert—" Oh, Dugall M'Intosh, I wish you were out of my sight!"

1820

The strength on 1st February was 689 N.C.O.'s and men.

The 93rd were inspected on 15th June by General Sir D. Baird, Commanding in Ireland, and there had then been no case of corporal punishment for two years.

In July the Regiment returned to Birr, sending two companies to Mullingar, one to Ferbane, and small parties to four other places.

1821

On 1st January the Regiment contained 616 Scots, 16 English, 56 Irish.

In March it moved to Fermoy, in April to Cork, and in October to Ennis, in relief of the 106th Regiment.

In August the 93rd were reduced by two battalion companies and to an establishment of 1 Lieut.-Colonel, 2 Majors, 8 Captains, 10 Lieutenants, 6 Ensigns, 5 Staff-Sergeants, 24 Sergeants, 24 Corporals, 12 Drummers, 552 Privates, and Staff. The Staff-Sergeants were the Sergeant-Major, Quartermaster-Sergeant, Paymaster Clerk, Drum Major, and the Clerk Sergeant. The Sergeant Master Tailor, Pioneer Sergeant, and Sergeant Armourer were not paid as Staff-Sergeants. At Ennis the Regiment was almost completely broken up. For a week in October only twenty men were left at Headquarters. One company went to Bruff and another to Cahirconsail, while 1 Captain, 3 Lieutenants, 3 Ensigns, 9 Sergeants, 2 Drummers, 388 Rank and File were dispersed at Limerick and twenty-four other places in the South of Ireland in parties varying from 5 Privates to 63 of all ranks. Rather a severe trial for discipline and efficiency!

The Regiment was engaged in quelling disturbances in Limerick County, along with the 42nd at Rathkeale, and 79th at Limerick, and its conduct gained the unqualified approbation of the General Officers under whom it served. These three regiments were highly and deservedly popular with the inhabitants.

The " Petticoat men," as Highland soldiers were then usually termed in Ireland, were, on account of their excellent character, humane behaviour, and soldierlike conduct, favourites with the people, even among those disaffected. This is noticed in almost every work dealing with Ireland in the earlier part of last century. The men of the 93rd were now, as in 1804–5, no exception to the rule, " and wherever the Regiment was stationed and on whatever duty employed, it invariably won the goodwill and respect of the magistrates and people." They had responsible and harassing work, with no glory or honour attached to it. For " still-hunting," rewards were given—for every still captured, Sergeants received 16*s.*, Corporals, 8*s.* 6*d.*, Privates 5*s.*, whilst an allowance called " marching money " was given to soldiers in Ireland on detached duties at the rate of 4*d.* per diem.

1822

On 8th February General Wemyss died, and was succeeded as Colonel by Lieut.-General Sir Thomas Hislop, Bart., G.C.B., from the 95th Foot, but on the 4th June he was transferred to the 51st, being succeeded in the 93rd by Major-General Sir Hudson Lowe, K.C.B., of Napoleonic and St. Helena fame. Lieut.-Colonel Creagh exchanged to

Digitized by Google

the 81st Regiment with Lieut.-Colonel Milling, but as the latter never joined and retired in December, Brevet Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. Sir Charles Gordon was promoted to command on 26th December.

1823

The Commanding Officer on 8th May received a letter from Major-General Sir John Lambert, K.C.B., Commanding at Cork, conveying approbation of the conduct of the Battalion while in Munster, and on 9th May, Major George Warburton, magistrate at Ennis, wrote to Dublin Castle: "I have received every possible assistance from Sir Charles Gordon and the officers and men of the 93rd Highlanders, who are indefatigable in the discharge of their duties. I have therefore every reason to hope that we shall continue in a state of at least comparative tranquillity."

Each officer now paid to the Band fund a contribution of twenty days' pay on first appointment and an annual subscription of not more than twelve days' pay; it was optional to subscribe more.

In March, in compliance with the War Office Order, the Regimental Digest of Service was destroyed, together with other records, after Sir Charles Gordon had rendered on 15th an abstract of the services of the 93rd to the War Office, which is still preserved in the Library.

The Regiment continued in a scattered condition until the month of June, when on the 16th Major-General Sir John Elley made a minute inspection, and on the 19th and 21st it marched to Mullingar, where Headquarters and three companies remained, sending two companies to Longford, one to Maryborough, one to Tullamore and one to Philipstown.

A Horse Guards Letter, dated 12th August, pointed out the necessity of attention as to messing, and especially to providing a comfortable breakfast.

On 17th October, in consequence of a report of an insurrection of slaves in the Island of Demerara, the 93rd were unexpectedly ordered to march the following morning to Fermoy, and by 8th November had embarked at Cove of Cork in four transports without having lost a single man by desertion.

Strength :	Officers.	Sergeants.	Drummers.	Corporals.	Privates.
English	10	—	7	—	10
Irish	6	2	2	1	40
Scots	17	27	3	23	465

A depôt was left at Fermoy.

From a contemporary news cutting I gather that whilst the 93rd were at Mullingar, there arose an unfortunate state of affairs, due to difference in ideas of religion and loyalty. Some of the disaffected Roman Catholic inhabitants took to openly and foully insulting the men of the 93rd, to such an extent that the latter at length took the law into their own hands and administered rough punishment. On the evening of the 5th September, some fifty or sixty of the 93rd left barracks armed with sticks and missiles and beat the townspeople who had insulted them. The local miscreants made such a stir over this, that an official investigation was ordered. A court-of-inquiry was therefore convened, and sat from the 15th to 23rd September, under the presidency of General Harris, to investigate the matter, with the result that owing to the provocation received, the 93rd were entirely exonerated from any blame.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS, BATTALION COMPANY, THE 93rd SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS.

1822.

From a coloured Engraving, drawn, engraved and published by William Heath, 1822.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R
L

Digitized by Google

But when the Regiment received its orders for the West Indies, these townspeople boasted it was a punishment upon the 93rd for having "dared to resent their bitter insults carried to such a pitch that human forbearance could no longer support."

The publication of the following letter and Order must have convinced them of their error :—

"Horse Guards,
"*20th October.*

"MY DEAR SIR,—

"It having been suggested that the orders issued for the 93rd Regiment to embark for the West Indies so soon after the irregular proceedings at Mullingar, may possibly be viewed by the regiment as a punishment on that account, I am directed by the Commander-in-Chief to assure you and the 93rd Regiment, that the orders were given without any reference whatever to these proceedings. The fact is, that the 77th and 93rd Regiments are those which have been longest at home of those that have never been in the West Indies—and the 93rd was selected as being nearest the point of embarkation."

"His Royal Highness is perfectly aware that no regiment in the Service has throughout its career (with the sole exception of the affair at Mullingar, which appears to have been provoked by the previous insults so unwarrantably offered by the inhabitants of that place) been more conspicuous for its discipline and good conduct than the 93rd—and he knows also that the removal of so excellent a regiment will be a source of serious regret to the Government of Ireland.

"I have the honour to be,
"My dear Sir, most faithfully yours,
"(Sd.) H. TAYLOR.

"To Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. Sir Charles Gordon, 93rd Regiment."

As a proof of the continued good conduct of the men during their stay in Ireland, the following Irish General Order is given :—

"Dublin Castle, 28th October 1823.

"The 93rd being under orders for immediate embarkation on particular service, Lieut.-General Lord Combermere cannot allow the Corps to leave his command, where it has served for a period of eight years, affording the greatest satisfaction, without recording his approbation of their conduct. No regiment in the Service stands in greater estimation, or has been more conspicuous for its discipline and soldierlike conduct than the 93rd, and the Lieut.-General wishes this excellent regiment to be assured that its removal from this establishment is a source of great regret to Government and to himself."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII

THE WEST INDIES

1824–1834

1824

ONE of the transports, the *Loyal Briton*, with three companies on board, sailed direct to Demerara, where it arrived on 9th January, but finding all disturbance was over, they rejoined the Headquarters who had disembarked at Barbados on 19th December 1823.

A cutting from the *Glasgow Herald*, which is pasted into the War Office folio containing the abstract of the Digest of Service, gives this remark by a negro when the 93rd arrived at Demerara : " King George de Fourt was in such rage and so great hurry to punish dem for deir rebellious conduct dat he send his sogers off widout de breeches."

1825

The Pay Warrant of 1818 laid down that the daily pay of Infantry at stations abroad, where rations were issued (as in the West Indies), should be—Sergeant-Major 2*s.* 6*d.*, Quartermaster-Sergeant 2*s.*, Colour-Sergeant 1*s.* 10*d.*, Sergeant 1*s.* 4*d.*, Corporal 10*d.*, Drummer 7¾*d.*, Private 6*d.* to 8*d.* according to length of service. The ration consisted of 1 lb. of bread or biscuit, 1 lb. of meat, fresh or salt. By a Horse Guards Circular this year, the balance of the pay of a Private, namely, pay and beer money 7*s.* 7*d.* per week, less messing and washing 4*s.* 9½*d.*, was to be divided up and paid out daily.

Colonel W. K. Stuart, 86th Regiment, relates the following concerning Captain F. A. M. Fraser of the 93rd : " There were a great number of Jews in Bridgetown (the principal town of Barbados), who kept very respectable shops. . . . ' Black Hugh ' Fraser of the 93rd Highlanders, a perfect giant in size and strength, walking one day into the store of a certain Jew in the town, observed some sacks. ' What is in the sacks ? ' he observed to the owner. ' Doubloons,' replied the Jew. ' Now you are a very strong man, Captain Fraser, and if you can carry those two sacks to St. Anne's Barracks without letting them down you shall have the contents.' ' Done,' said Fraser. The sacks were hoisted on his back and he absolutely performed the herculean task of carrying them from the store to St. Anne's Barracks without stopping. Meantime the Jew was calling upon Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and when Fraser arrived at the Barracks he fairly began to howl and cry like a child. Fraser kept the doubloons in his quarters and then restored them to the unhappy Jew, who, I suppose, never undervalued the strength of a Highlander again ! Every one thought Fraser very foolish to perform such a task for nothing."

Digitized by Google

1826

In February the 93rd were moved to Antigua, sending Nos. 1, 3, and 4 Companies to the Island of St. Christopher, or St. Kitts, and a small detachment to Montserrat.

Sir Charles Gordon, having retired on half-pay, was succeeded on 23rd March by Lieut.-Colonel Duncan MacGregor from the unattached list. The establishment was reduced to six companies of 492 Privates or 582 of all ranks, with a depôt or Reserve at home of four companies with 212 Privates or 254 of all ranks.

In April the religious persuasions of the 93rd were: Presbyterian—29 Sergeants, 7 Drummers, 406 Rank and File. Protestant—2 Drummers, 22 Rank and File. Roman Catholic—33 Rank and File. There were 31 English, 431 Scots, 35 Irish in the ranks. The strength of the Reserve was 135 all ranks, of whom 133 were Scots.

Major-General P. Ross inspected the Regiment on 23rd May, when he reported that the Sergeants' Mess was very good, and that in the previous six months there had been nineteen courts martial with six floggings.

The Admiralty transport *Shipley*, 380 tons, sailed from Cowes on 13th March, having on board 8 officers, including Ensign John Watt, 93rd Highlanders, 60 Royal Sappers and Miners, 27 drafts for the 35th and 60th, and 5 for the 93rd, 7 women, 8 children, under command of Lieutenant George Drummond, 93rd (afterwards 14th Earl of Perth and Melfort), together with 130 tons of stores; and at about 3.30 a.m. on 19th April, owing to the man on watch going to sleep, she was wrecked on the Cobblers' Rocks at the east point of Barbados. From the account in *The Times*, it appears the night was very dark, the bumping on the rocks began to break up the ship, and the cookhouse caught fire but was luckily extinguished. No boat could live in the surf, but by the activity and bravery of the boatswain, who swung from the end of the bowsprit on to a pinnacle of rock, and managed to throw a deep-sea line up to an old fisherman on the top of the cliff, 60 feet high, ropes were passed to and fro, and first the women and children, and then the others worked themselves up the cliff. Lieutenant Drummond was the last to leave the ship, which broke up ten minutes later, the Government stores and nearly all the baggage being lost. The shipwrecked people were hospitably treated on shore and taken to Bridgetown. Drummond and his party eventually reached Antigua on 3rd June, after passing five weeks at St. Anne's Barracks, Barbados.

1827

The 93rd were augmented to an establishment of ten companies of 950 Privates or 1,128 of all ranks, with 19 officers and men at home as a recruiting company.

Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor, who assumed the command in February, ordered Pay-Sergeants of companies to receive an allowance from the company commander of 10*s.* 6*d.* per mensem; also that as many men as possible were to be trained as cooks, and the duty to be taken in rotation, but no man in future to be so employed more than once a quarter, or for longer than a week at a time.

1828

For the sake of uniformity and to mark more decidedly the nationality of the Corps, Colonel MacGregor directed that the official signature of officers and N.C.O.'s as well as

Digitized by Google

all regimental documents, should bear the designation "93rd Highlanders" instead of "93rd Regiment of Foot." (*R.O.*)

In accordance with Horse Guards Circular Memo. dated 16th February, Colonel MacGregor directed that officers were to pay to the Mess fund thirty days' pay on first appointment, and in all cases on promotion, the difference of thirty days' pay between the two ranks. No annual subscription required at present. To the Band fund twenty days' pay on first appointment and on promotion as in the rule for Mess subscriptions. The present rate of annual subscription to continue.

Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor took a deep interest in the physical and moral welfare of his men, and some extracts from a letter to his sister dated 28th March, throw a light upon the conditions of life of the 93rd at this period. After saying he had come out with the full determination to pursue a system of kindness, he goes on, "but I must say that I have had to exercise but a small portion of self-denial or patience in adopting it, so excellent has been the conduct of my brother-officers, and so good comparatively has been that of the men. No court martial yet, and our defaulters' list very much diminished. The cause of default is invariably rum—rum—rum—and, poor fellows, they have strong temptations to it, independently of its extreme cheapness. They are induced to drink from the exhilarating effect it produces on their spirits, depressed by the nature of the climate, and frequently too, from the derangement of their stomachs being temporarily relieved by rum; but I do hope that the fruits of our schools are now beginning to be reaped. My first, or highest, class had made such proficiency that in order to bring forward a new set, I suspended their proceedings and gave out an order on the subject. I acquainted the regiment that I had two distinct objects in view. First, that I might see fulfilled in the 93rd Highlanders the pious wish expressed by our late Sovereign respecting his people at large that they should not only possess Bibles, but that every man should be able to read his Bible, and secondly to enable young men of steadiness and honest ambition to qualify themselves for the respectable rank of non-commissioned officers, as I was resolved that the Sergeants and Corporals of the Sutherland Highlanders should be more distinguished amongst the other corps of the army by their superior acquirements and zealous and moral habits than by the rank which they held.

"I also offered a slight indulgence connected with certain parades to all who attended school. The effect was as I expected; they came the following days to enrol themselves in such numbers that I hardly knew how to dispose of them—forty-one men of the Light Company alone are now attending, but the other companies have not sent so many in proportion."

Regimental schools were almost unknown at this time except in Scotch corps.

The earliest Schoolmaster-Sergeant of the 93rd whom I have been able to trace, is William Adam appointed 25th April 1812. After about a year he went back to duty, but was reappointed on 9th February 1814, and deserted on 25th July 1818. In 1826 he was returned to 93rd in commutation of sentence, and transferred to the 86th Regiment in 1834.

1829

Horse Guards General Order of 18th March directed soldiers to obtain the consent of their Commanding Officer to their marriage, and it stated that soldiers who have married without such consent "shall, under no circumstances, be allowed to have their wives in

Digitized by Google

Barracks, or to participate in any advantages allowed by the regulations of the Service to married soldiers. When regiments are ordered to embark for foreign service, where only six women to 100 men are allowed to proceed with their husbands, on these occasions commanding officers of regiments are placed under considerable embarrassment in making selection of the women who are to be permitted to accompany their husbands, and of those who are to be compelled to return to their friends or their parishes."

The 93rd was now reduced to six companies of 700 Privates or 837 of all ranks, with 1 Officer, 1 N.C.O., 13 Privates, as a Reserve company at home.

Regimental numbers were now ordered to be allotted to soldiers upon joining.

1830

The Colonel of the 86th Regiment had arrived in Antigua from home " bringing with him an Irish piper for the regiment, named O'Kelly, a little elderly man with one leg shorter than the other, an awful drunkard, but a most excellent musician, who could bring from his pipe notes which were deliciously sweet. Of course the Colonel was asked to the Mess of the Highlanders and went, accompanied by his piper. After dinner four splendid-looking fellows entered, dressed in the full Highland garb, and according to custom, marched round the room, their pipes in full play. Nothing would suit our Colonel but that O'Kelly should follow their example and perambulate the room, and so great a difference was there in the appearance of the gigantic Highland pipers and that of the little dot of an Irishman that all were bursting with laughter." (*W. K. Stuart.*)

In February the detachment at St. Kitts, 7 officers, 240 other ranks, rejoined Headquarters, and concerning this move Colonel W. K. Stuart records that " the wing of the 86th, to which I belonged, was ordered to St. Kitts, where we relieved a wing of the 93rd Highlanders, and being present at their embarkation, I witnessed a curious scene. Great numbers of black women selling spruce beer, fruit, etc., were in attendance on the troops going on board ship. Among the spectators I observed a tall powerful mulatto, with rings in his ears. If ever I could imagine a bloodthirsty pirate, this fellow was the picture of one. He had encroached upon the walk of one of the sentries, and although ordered several times to stand back, refused to do so, and commenced abusing the soldier in the foulest language. Captain (Charles) Gordon, one of the officers, passing by, the sentry reported the scoundrel's conduct to him. Gordon upon this, told the man to go away, at the same time gently pushing him ; instead of doing so he struck Gordon a most violent blow in the face, knocking him down, and then took to his heels. Gordon, an active Highlander, was on his legs in a moment, and with two of his men followed the fellow. After a race of about 200 yards he was overtaken, and before Gordon could interfere, two bayonets were in his body. He was taken away, the blood flowing in torrents from his wounds, which however were not mortal, for some months afterwards, he, with another, the very ditto of himself, attacked an officer and myself when returning to Brimstone Hill. . . . The Highlanders were naturally incensed at the attack on their officer, and retaliated upon the negroes present, who bolted in every direction. All the bottles of spruce beer and ' maubois ' were broken, the fruit thrown into the sea, while the screams and protestations of the black women made the scene a most laughable one. I recollect an old grey-headed Highlander, not much higher than a quart pot, and as broad as he was long, laying about him with a thick stick, and, as he smashed everything within his reach, the lower part of the negroes

Digitized by Google

included, he exclaimed 'Strike a Highlanter! Strike a Highlanter!' The ruffian who caused this *émeute* had been suspected of belonging to a famous pirate vessel *Las Damas Argentinas* that had been brought into St. Kitts some time before by H.M.S. *Ranger*, but nothing could be brought home to him as he was not on board when it was captured."

The 93rd moved on 5th March to St. Lucia, a detachment of 3 Officers, 75 other ranks, going to Pigeon Island, and 8 Officers, 231 other ranks, to the Island of Dominica.

The Reserve, having moved from Weedon in August, 1829, was at Stockport in February and at Brecon in Wales in June. Apparently Colonel MacGregor was in command of it from October, 1830, to February, 1831, whilst on leave from the West Indies.

On 29th September a draft, consisting of Ensigns Brown and Dunbar, 2 Sergeants, 30 Rank and File under Captain Banner, marched from Brecon to Gosport to join the service companies.

1831

A Regimental Order was published in Reserve Orders on 21st February concerning funeral parties:—

"Funerals of Sergeants and Lance-Sergeants will be attended by the Band, Drummers and Pipers and by all the N.C.O.'s of the regiment as well as by officers and men of their own company. Corporals and Lance-Corporals by all the Corporals of the regiment and the officers and men of their own company, but the only music will consist of the Drums and Pipes of their own company. The funeral of a Drummer or Private, by officers, N.C.O.'s, men and music of their own company, and by not more than twenty men of other companies who may wish to do so. If the deceased belonged to the Band, or was a Drummer or Piper, the Pipers, Drummers, and men of the Band, as the case may require, may attend but without their instruments."

The difficulty of enlisting Highland recruits had been severely and increasingly felt during the last six years, as appears from the Succession Book. Between 7th February 1825, and 20th January 1831, ten drafts arrived from home bringing 325 recruits, 10 men had been enlisted in the West Indies and on 25th February 1826 a batch of twenty-five deserters from other corps (not Scottish) whose sentences had been commuted, was sent to the 93rd. The Counties in which these men were born were—Sutherland 33, Banff 2, Caithness 24, Moray 10, Perth 54, Inverness 12, Ross 11, Fife 30, Aberdeen 16, Forfar 31, Stirling 5, Argyll 4, Nairn 2, Kincardine 2, Lanark 48, Peebles 1, Renfrew 7, Edinburgh 4, Linlithgow 2, Haddington 1, Dumbarton 5, Galloway 2, Ayr 2, Roxburgh 1, with 30 English, 15 Irish, and 5 Foreigners. Total 358.

1832

Regarding the Reserve, it was at Hamilton October, 1830, to May, 1831, at Ayr February to June, 1832, at Fort George July, 1832, to June, 1833, and then Aberdeen to May, 1834.

In December, 1832, cholera appeared in the vicinity of the barracks in Edinburgh and the G.O. Commanding in making certain precautionary restrictions, utters this warning, which should delight Prohibitionists. "Though the cholera is considered contagious, and is a most severe, and in many instances a fatal disease, yet it has been observed that in a greater part of the cases where it has terminated in death, it has been with those persons who have been in the habit of drinking spirits to excess. The Major-General thinks it right to caution those soldiers, who have been accustomed to such pernicious habits, that they may

Digitized by Google

refrain from them in future or the consequences may be fatal to many of them." (*R.O. Reserve 21st January.*) By Reserve Order of 4th January Sergeants of Squads were directed to minutely inspect the men at breakfast roll-call, and the greatest care to be taken that their feet were perfectly dry. "The distribution of the Mess to be superintended by a Sergeant so that there may be no delay, and the men may have their breakfast and dinner as hot as possible."

Lieut.-General Sir Hudson Lowe was transferred to the colonelcy of the 56th Regiment on 23rd July 1832, and was succeeded by Major-General Sir John Cameron, K.C.B.

In January, 1832, the whole of the service companies were collected at Barbados and remained there until relieved by the 76th Regiment in April, 1834, when the 93rd embarked for England. Such N.C.O.'s and men as wished to remain in the West Indies were allowed to transfer their services to other regiments, and 117 of the 93rd availed themselves of this.

Colonel W. K. Stuart mentions that there were many Scotsmen resident in the West Indies at this time, mostly planters, and that naturally a Scottish regiment was especially welcomed by them. "Such an array of Frasers, Grants, Mathesons, and Macdonalds you could have met nowhere save in the Highlands. A very fine-looking set of men they were, and hospitality itself."

1833

Owing to the transfer of Sir John Cameron to the 9th Regiment on 31st May 1833, Major-General Sir Jasper Nicolls, K.C.B., became Colonel of the 93rd Highlanders.

1834

INCREASE AND DECREASE OF THE SERVICE COMPANIES WHILST IN THE WEST INDIES

	Strength on Arrival	508	N.C.O.'s and Men.
	Recruits and Drafts from the Depôt	618	
	Total	1,126	
Decrease.	Deaths	302	including one shot to death by sentence of a General Court Martial.
	Invalids discharged, etc.	333	
	Transferred to other Corps	130	
	Total	755	

Strength on landing in England, 371. Of this number only 52, who had gone out with the Regiment, returned with it.

The 93rd lost fewer men by death during its residence in the Windward and Leeward Islands than many other corps in the command, for while their death-rate was 8 per cent., that of the 93rd was only 6½ per cent.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VIII

HOME SERVICE

1834–1837

1834

IT was originally intended that on arrival at Spithead on 6th May, the 93rd should at once proceed to Scotland where it had not been quartered since its first formation, but in consequence of the Trade Union demonstrations in London in April, it was deemed expedient to have as many troops as possible round the capital, and therefore the regiment went on to Ramsgate, disembarking there and marching to Canterbury on 8th May, and on 16th May it was joined by the Depôt companies.

Major-General Sir Jasper Nicolls, K.C.B., the Colonel, inspected his Regiment on 18th August, and was so pleased with its appearance, that he desired that all prisoners and defaulters, except one deserter, should be released to duty. In his unpublished private diary he records: "Though in the old jackets, the West Indian portion I mean, the regiment looked exceedingly well. The dress is very imposing and it adds both height and squareness. Some of the rear rank needed the aid of dress. Strength: 22 Officers, 4 Staff, 32 Sergeants, 13 Drummers, 30 Corporals, 481 Privates." In June Sir Jasper records that out of 397 in the ranks 20 were English, 12 Irish and 364 Scottish.

The Commander-in-Chief, Lord Hill, made his inspection on 29th July, and expressed himself in terms of unqualified satisfaction with the appearance and general economy of the Regiment.

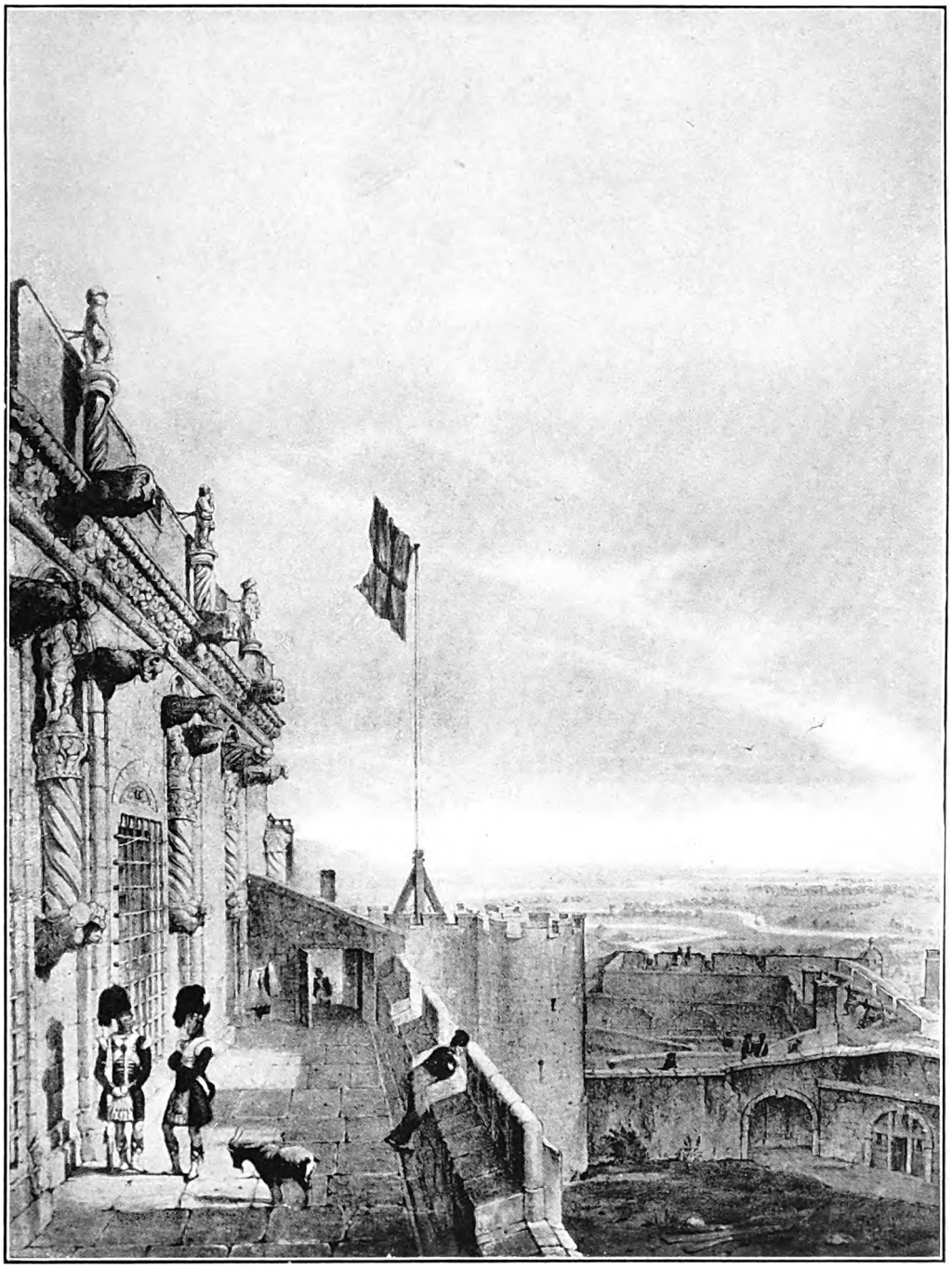
New Colours were presented to the 93rd on 7th October at the Canterbury drill ground by the Duke of Wellington, who, in a letter to Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor from Walmer Castle on 3rd October, had written out the form of proceeding at the ceremony, which he considered "most consonant with the practice laid down in the King's Regulations in cases not otherwise than analogous," and this form was adopted at the parade instead of that suggested in a memorandum sent to him and to the Duke by the Adjutant-General.

The Duke had added: "I have no military Uniform or Hat or Sword here—I must appear therefore in the Uniform of the Lord Warden of the Cinque Portes." But as may be noticed he did not appear in that uniform. For full account see page 286.

The illustration is from a photograph of a coloured engraving in the Officers' Mess, bearing this dedication. "To the Lieut.-Colonel and the Officers of the 93rd Highlanders. This Print representing the ceremony of presenting New Colours to their regiment at Canterbury on Tuesday 7th October 1834 by Field-Marshal His Grace the Duke of Wellington is most respectfully dedicated by their very humble servant Henry Ward.

"Drawn on the spot by H. Martens. Ackermann & Co.

Digitized by Google



THE 93rd DEPOT AT STIRLING CASTLE.

1834.

From a coloured Drawing by J. W. Swarbreck, published 1837.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

" Printed by G. E. Madeley, 3 Wellington Street, Stroud. Published by Henry Ward, Canterbury, 1834."

On this occasion the 93rd made a good impression upon the Duke for he subsequently, on 14th October, wrote to Sir Jasper Nicolls from Walmer Castle :—

" My dear General,—

" I am very much obliged to you for your letter of the 12th which I received this morning. I assure you that I was most gratified by the good order, the appearance and performance of your beautiful * Regiment. I should have been happy to meet you again at its Head ; although concerned that you should have given yourself the trouble of coming such a distance for such a ceremony.

" You had a capital *Locum Tenens*. I had never met him before. But he appears to be a very judicious and able man, who perfectly understands his Duty ; and most particularly the character of the soldiers under his command.

" From the Date of your Letter I observe that you must reside at no very great distance from my House in Hants ; and I hope that when I go there in a short time I shall have the pleasure of seeing you occasionally.

" Believe me ever yours most sincerely,

" Wellington."

The 93rd remained at Canterbury until the middle of October, when it marched in three divisions to Weedon Barracks in Northamptonshire, detaching three companies to Newcastle-under-Lyme. " They carried with them the good wishes of the inhabitants of Canterbury for their steady and good conduct during their residence amongst them." (*U.S. Journal.*)

In November the establishment was raised from 623 to 703 Rank and File.

1835

The 93rd in three divisions left Weedon in May for the North of England, having Headquarters and two companies at Blackburn, three at Bolton, two at Rochdale, two at Burnley and one at Nottingham.

In September Headquarters and one company were moved to Liverpool, the two companies at Rochdale and that at Nottingham going to Haydock Lodge, the Burnley companies to Wigan, and those at Bolton to Chester Castle.

Drawing in its detachments to Headquarters early in October, the Regiment embarked at the end of the month for Dublin, where it was quartered in Richmond Barracks.

In these days it is difficult to realize how bad was the barrack accommodation one hundred years ago, and how difficult it must have been for the soldier to keep himself clean. Often the only means of washing was the mess-tin and the pump in the barrack square, and since many barracks had no cookhouses, the meals had to be prepared in the barrack rooms. Beds were in two tiers like in a ship. There were no married quarters, and the few married couples allowed to live in barracks occupied a corner of the men's rooms, screened off by a sheet or two.

A 93rd Regimental Order dated 19th November lays down that " on those days when the regular cooks are required to be on parade, the women should cook for the men in their

* " Beautiful " was the term used in Inspection Reports of this time to describe a " fine-looking and perfectly drilled corps " and denotes very high praise indeed.

Digitized by Google

respective rooms so that the dinners may be served at the proper hours. Officers Commanding companies are directed to turn out of barracks any woman who is either unable or unwilling to obey this order, which is to be made known to them, that no excuse of ignorance may be afterwards pleaded."

On 1st December the following submission was made to H.M. King William IV by the Commander-in-Chief :—

"Most humbly submitted to Your Majesty,
That the 93rd Highlanders be permitted to bear on their Colours and Appointments the words 'CAPE OF GOOD HOPE,' in consideration of the Gallantry displayed by the Regiment at the Capture of the Cape of Good Hope on the 8th January 1806.

Approved WILLIAM R."

1st December 1835.

In consequence, the following letter was received from Sir John Macdonald, the Adjutant-General :—

"HORSE GUARDS,
"*10th December* 1835.

"I have the honour to acquaint you by direction of the General Commanding-in-Chief that His Majesty has been graciously pleased to permit the 93rd Highland Regiment to bear on its Colours and Appointments the words 'CAPE OF GOOD HOPE,' in commemoration of the gallantry displayed by the Regiment at the Capture of the Cape of Good Hope on the 8th January 1806." (*R.O.* 14 *December.*)

Captain Lunt on his retirement this year was presented with a piece of plate by his brother-officers.

1836

The Regiment was changed to Beggars Bush Barracks before May, but on 13th August it took over the Royal Barracks.

Sir Jasper Nicolls in his diary says that when he, as Commander-in-Chief at Madras in 1841, inspected a certain British Corps, 41 men, being drunk in the guardroom, were absent from inspection parade, and he makes this reflection. "How different the 93rd, who, when the Commanding Officer verbally requested them not to go into a street of very bad character in Dublin, never went into it."

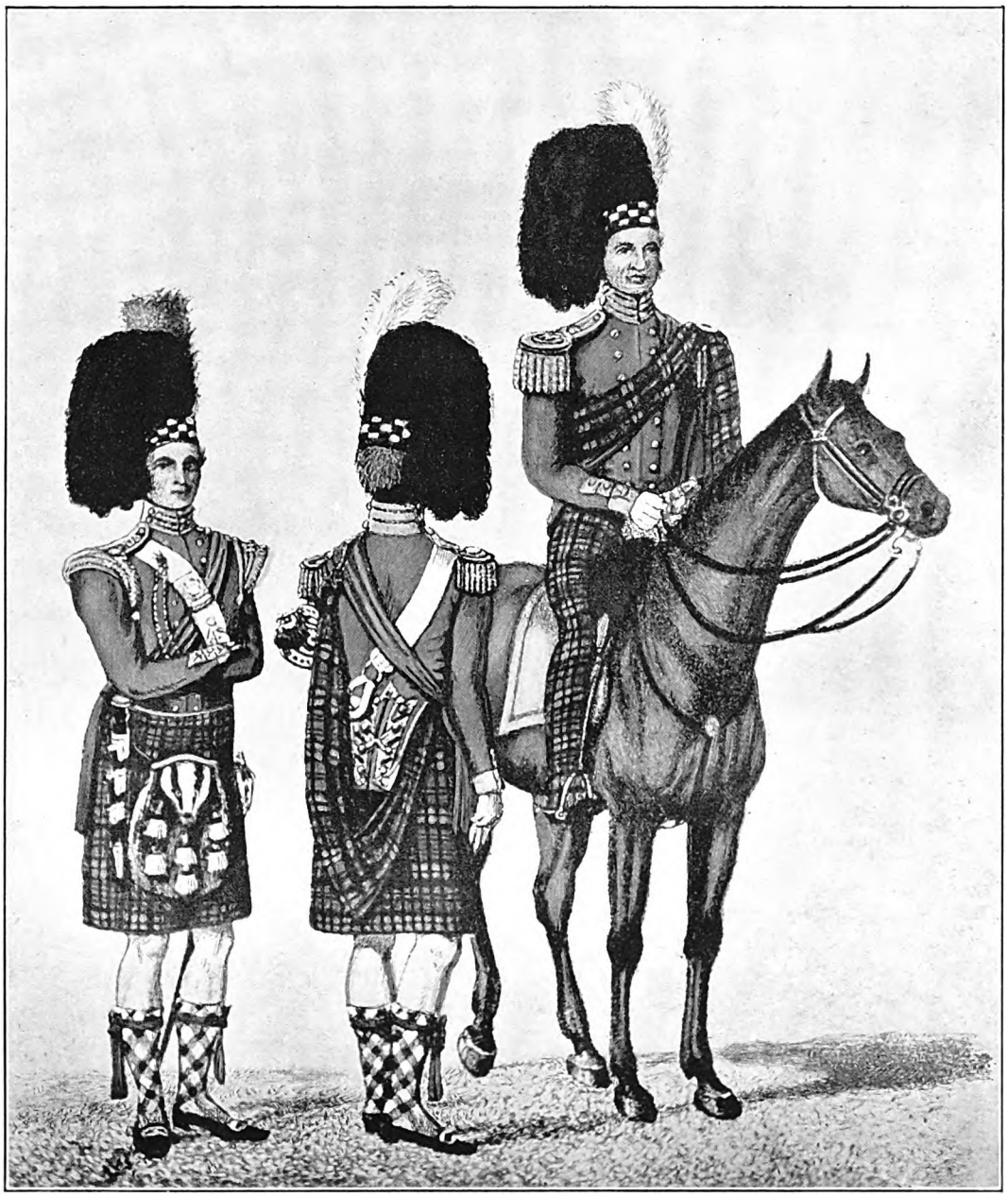
In July five companies were sent for a fortnight to various places in the North of Ireland in aid of the Civil Power, and at the beginning of October the Regiment marched to Newry, detaching one company to Downpatrick.

1837

In aid of the Civil Power in County Cavan, two companies were detached for six weeks in March, but on 18th May the 93rd received orders from the A.Q.M.G. at Armagh to be in readiness to embark for Gibraltar in the autumn, and in pursuance of this instruction was removed to Belfast on 19th and 22nd May.

From a correspondent in Ireland I have received the following as an illustration of the depth of religious feeling in the 93rd. "At this time the controversy in the Scottish Church over Unitarianism was very acute. One Sunday morning the Regiment attended Divine Service in the Presbyterian Meeting House in Newry, and the officiating Minister

Digitized by Google



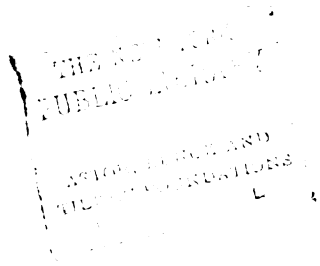
Light Company. Battalion Company. Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor.

OFFICERS OF THE 93rd SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS, IN REVIEW ORDER.

1834.

From a water-colour Sketch by Lieut. Haliday, 93rd, October 1834.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

declared so forcibly in favour of the Unitarian doctrine that the officer in command ordered his men to leave the building as a protest. Having formed up outside the men were marched off, the pipers playing, 'It's no my hoose at a'.'"

In April subscriptions were sent to the Committee in Edinburgh for the relief of the Highlanders and Islanders of Scotland.

	£	s.	d.	
From the Officers	33	19	8	£76 12s. 0½d.
,, ,, N.C.O.'s and Soldiers present with the Regiment.	40	6	8	
,, ,, Recruiting Parties	2	5	8½	

In acknowledging the receipt of the amount the Committee express their great satisfaction with "that very handsome remittance and in finding such sympathy exercised by the Regiment for the suffering Highlanders."

The left wing under Major Arthur left Belfast for Cork by steamer on 26th November, and the right wing under Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor on 1st December. The Depôt under Major Spark marched to Armagh on 30th November.

On the departure of the Regiment there appeared in the *Belfast News*: "Never were a body of men quartered in Belfast who conducted themselves with more rectitude than the members of this exemplary corps from the highest to the lowest grade; and never was a regiment more justly respected and beloved or more sincerely regretted by our townsmen."

Owing to the serious insurrection in Canada, the destination of the 93rd was changed to that Colony, but Colonel MacGregor was informed that Government was unwilling to risk troops on the American coast at such a season until further intelligence, but if circumstances rendered the services of the 93rd Highlanders indispensable in North America, the Regiment would be sent there in ships of war.

Meanwhile the establishment was raised to 739 Rank and File, and the service companies were ordered to be completed to 600 effective Rank and File, for which purpose the Depôt was moved by water from Armagh to Cork.

Whilst at Cork, Brevet Major John Banner, who had been at Waterloo in the 23rd Light Dragoons, and after thirteen years on half-pay, had joined the 93rd in 1828, died of fever.

[The old nickname for Highland soldiers was "Donald" or "Her nainsel"; also "Rory." But in the latter part of the nineteenth century, the essentially Lowland soubriquet "Jock" took their place—a change mainly due to the growing preponderance of Lowlanders in the ranks. "Jock" is a word unknown amongst the Gaelic people. The nicknames of the 93rd have been "Tosh" or "Rory," and latterly, as for all Scottish Regiments (Highland or Lowland), "Jock" But "the Rories" was essentially the nickname of the 93rd long after other Scottish Regiments had begun to be known by other soubriquets.]

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX

CANADA

1838–1848

1838

THE trouble in Canada increasing, the right wing (Grenadier, Light and four companies), 10 Officers, 250 Other Ranks, 20 women, 25 children, under Major Arthur embarked on H.M.S. *Inconstant*, which sailed on 6th January and arrived at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on the 29th. Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor with the left wing, 13 Officers, 322 Other Ranks, 26 women, 27 children, embarked on H.M.S. *Pique* on 23rd January. A small detachment of 20 Other Ranks with two women under Lieutenant Neilson followed in H.M.S. *Vestal* on 2nd March, nearly completing the service companies to their increased establishment.

Return showing the number of men serving under the different Warrants regulating the pay and pension of soldiers:—

Previous to 14th March 1818 and entitled to reckon W. Indian Service . .	3
Previous to 7th January 1823 and entitled to additional 1*d.* after 7 years .	20
Previous to 1st December 1829 and entitled to reckon W. Indian Service .	134
Since 1st December 1829 and entitled to additional 2*d.* after 14 years . .	171
Since 1st March 1823 (the date of the Warrant prolonging soldiers' service) .	185
Since 1st September 1836 (date of abolishing additional pay unless for good conduct)	78

The *Pique* encountered one of the most boisterous passages across the Atlantic that any individual on board had ever experienced, and it was not till the 5th March that she arrived at Halifax, the left wing disembarking next day.

Political matters having now become much more quiet, No. 1 Company was detached on 12th May to Prince Edward's Island, and No. 2 on 6th June to Cape Breton. No. 3 Company, intended as a reinforcement for No. 1, embarked in H.M.S. *Madagascar* on 2nd July, and on its way met H.M.S. *Malabar*, receiving from that vessel orders to proceed to Quebec and thence to Montreal. Here it remained for a short time and then it was again sent to Prince Edward's Island, disembarking there on 4th August.

On landing in Nova Scotia the strength of the Service Companies was 591. The average age was 24¾ years, service 6 years, height 5 feet 8½ inches. The Grenadier Company 5 feet 10¾ inches, Battalion Companies 5 feet 7¾ inches, Light Company 5 feet 9 inches. The County origin of the men was—Orkney and Shetland 7, Caithness 80, Sutherland 55, Ross and Cromarty 46, Inverness 49, Nairn 12, Elgin and Moray 40, Banff 16, Aberdeen 73, Kincardine 2, Forfar 22, Perth 33, Fife 42, Kinross 1, Clackmannan 1, Edinburgh 17,

Digitized by Google

Lanark 34, Argyll 2, Stirling 6, Dumbarton 2, Renfrew 8, Ayr 13, Haddington 2, Roxburgh 1, Dumfries 6, Wigton 1, Galloway 3, Berwick 1, English 7, Irish 2. Born in the Regiment 7. Of these 273 were Highlanders.

Early in June Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor went to England on leave, became Brevet Colonel on 28th June and went upon half pay. Pending the arrival of Lieut.-Colonel R. Spark from England, Major J. Arthur commanded the 93rd.

Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor had in April, 1835, compiled Standing Orders for the Regiment, which, with the necessary modern adjustments, still hold good in the 93rd.

Before quitting the Regiment he issued a very dignified farewell order on 4th June. " Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor having obtained leave of absence to proceed to England under circumstances which will most probably require him to break his connection with the Regiment, cannot allow himself to take his final departure from it, without recording some expression of his feelings and sentiments on the occasion.

" It is now upwards of twelve years since the Lieutenant-Colonel was first gratified with the highly prized honour of presiding over a Corps that had always been distinguished as the most national in the Service—and on reviewing the various events that have occurred in it during this prolonged period, he cannot recall to his recollection a solitary incident tending to diminish the satisfaction and pride with which he originally undertook the charge of the battalion. On the contrary the Lieutenant-Colonel is enabled to reflect with gratitude upon the singular fact that, uniformly cheered in the performance of his official duties by the generous support and unequivocal friendship of all his brother-officers, and by the zeal, intelligence and respectability of the N.C.O.'s, as well as the general steadiness and good conduct of the soldiers, he has remained until the present hour quite unconscious of those painful feelings of anxiety and irksomeness which are supposed in some measure to be inseparable from the responsibility of command.

" His regimental life, amid the confidence reposed in him by his countrymen, has been one of uninterrupted happiness, and though he voluntarily quits them for the discharge of duties of more questionable enjoyment, still he can honestly declare that there exists not any class or body of men for which he entertains so affectionate a solicitude as the Sutherland Highlanders, over whose future progress, welfare and reputation he will never cease to watch with parental interest."

Shortly after he had left the 93rd, Colonel MacGregor received from the Officers a silver three-light candelabrum, on a stalk of thistle growing out of the pedestal, and beside it a full-length figure of a 93rd soldier, with regimental accessories, and from the Rank and File a handsome pair of silver wine coolers, as tokens of their affection and respect.

As Lieut.-Colonel Duncan MacGregor is a somewhat outstanding figure in the story of the Regiment, and, knowing the men of the 93rd as only a fellow-Highlander could, left an enduring mark upon its life, some particulars of his career may be of interest.

He was the eldest son of John MacGregor, of the family of Learan in Rannoch. His mother was the only daughter of Duncan MacGregor (a brother of Glencarnaig), who had been severely wounded whilst fighting for Prince Charles Edward at Prestonpans. He was born on 16th March 1787, and in 1799 obtained a commission in the Clan Alpine Fencibles, in which his father was a captain. Although only a child, he did duty with his regiment in Ireland, and was presented to Lord Cornwallis, the Lord-Lieutenant, as the youngest officer in the British Army. [It was then not unusual for boys of such tender age to be

Digitized by Google

given commissions, and if they joined for duty they of course had to have small broadswords, etc. When in garrison and they walked abroad, the lives of these miniature officers were made miserable by the ribald remarks of the town boys.] He became Ensign in the 72nd Highlanders 12th July 1800, Captain 78th Highlanders 17th April 1804. Served in Sicily and Italy in 1806, and was shot through the right shoulder at Maida; in the campaign of 1807 in Egypt and in the campaign in Holland in 1809. Became Major 78th 25th November 1813 and served in the Peninsula in 1813–14, and at the capture of Corsica in May, 1814. Became Major in 31st Regiment 7th January 1824, and was with the right wing on board H.E.I.C. ship *Kent* when she was burned at sea in the Bay of Biscay on 1st March 1825. When in expectation of immediate death before the vessel which rescued them was sighted, MacGregor wrote these few lines in pencil, addressed to his father, and enclosed them in a bottle. "The ship, the *Kent*, Indiaman, is on fire. Elizabeth, Joanna and myself commit our spirits into the hands of our blessed Redeemer. His Grace enables us to be quite composed in the awful prospect of entering eternity." Happily a small brig, the *Cambria*, soon afterwards saved most of those on board, but a number of lives were lost by the blowing up of the *Kent*. The bottle was cast into the sea and was picked up on 30th September 1826, at Bathsheba in Barbados, and the letter in it was given by the finder to MacGregor when he joined the 93rd in Barbados in February, 1827. [This letter is now in possession of Sir Duncan's daughter-in-law, Mrs. John MacGregor.] Colonel Fearon, 31st Regiment, in reporting the occurrence to the Commander-in-Chief, bore testimony how deeply he was indebted to the collected counsel and manly example of Major MacGregor. John MacGregor, his eldest son, was a baby when rescued from the *Kent*, and in 1834 when the 93rd were stationed at Canterbury he was nine years old, "John went to his first school—the King's School, within the precincts of the Cathedral. Accompanied by his brother William, who was eighteen months younger than himself, and two other boys, also 'Macs,' sons of an officer of the Regiment, he was taken to school each morning by a stalwart Highlander. After a short time the MacGregor spirit rebelled against this infringement of the liberty of the subject, and the boys asserted their independence by making their attendant keep on the other side of the road." (*Hodder.*)

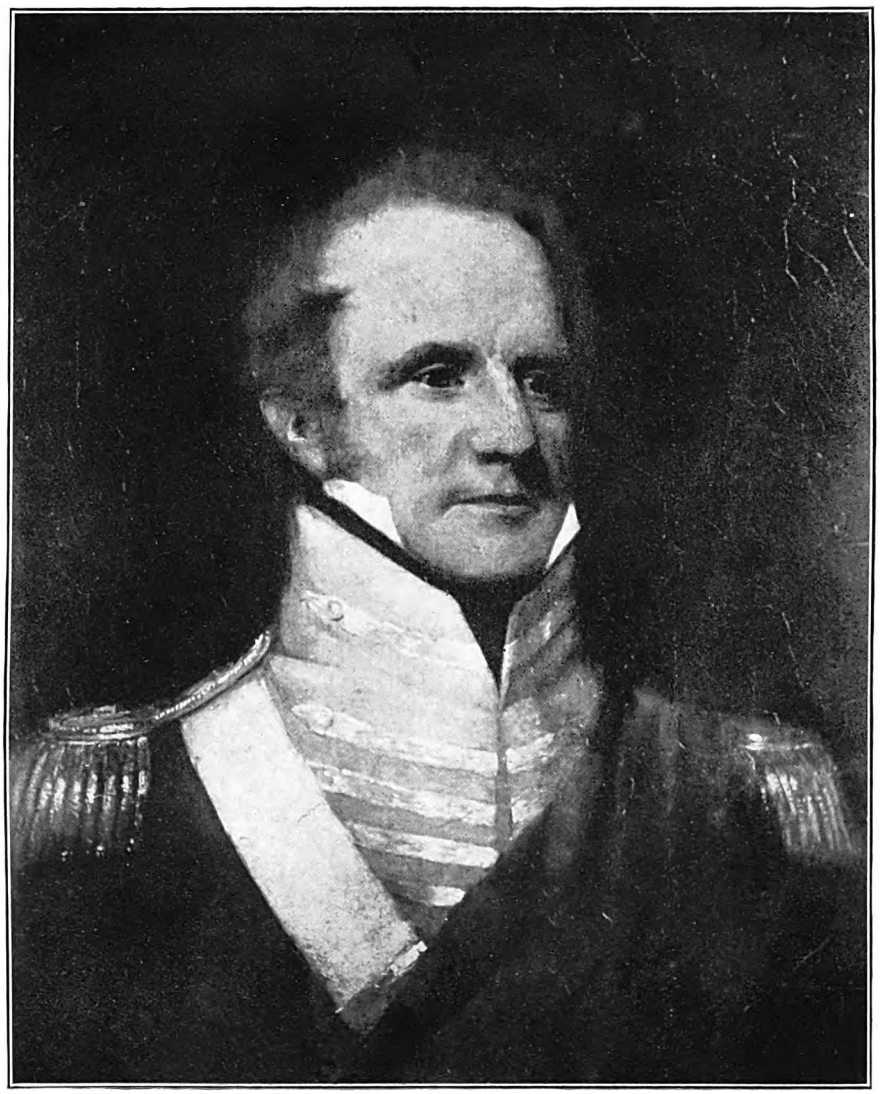
[John MacGregor was the well-known philanthropist and lecturer and founder of the London Shoeblack Brigade. He was famous also for his voyages in the "Rob Roy" canoe.]

Respecting Sir Duncan, "wherever he went he exercised a singular power for good, and was almost worshipped by his men for his splendid manliness. One fact alone will give an idea of the extent of his influence. When the 93rd, under his command, was stationed at Halifax, Nova Scotia, every one of the soldiers used to march to church with his Bible and psalm-book under his arm, and it is on record that on one occasion nearly seven hundred of them partook of the Sacrament." (*Hodder.*)

An old soldier, who was once interrogated as to how he liked being under Sir Duncan's command, replied: "Indeed, sir, he was just the richt officer to command oor Regiment. He was strict eneuch to us sojers, but just forebye. He whiles spoke to us in the Gaelic, of oorselves and oor families, and helped mony a man after he left the corps. He was an upright and religious man, and we shall, I doubt, no see his like again in the auld 'Rories.'" (*Scobie.*)

Colonel MacGregor became Major-General in 1851, Lieut.-General 1857, and General

Digitized by Google



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL DUNCAN MACGREGOR.

From an oil Painting, 1826.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

1864. From 1838 to 1858 he was Inspector-General of the Royal Irish Constabulary and became K.C.B. He died on 8th June 1881.

In the Officers' Mess of the 93rd hangs an oil painting of Sir Duncan, executed about 1858 and given by him to the Regiment.

The illustration facing page 74 is taken from a portrait in oils, painted in 1826, in the possession of Mrs. John MacGregor.

The Rebellion in Canada arose through discontent, dating from about 1834, with the economic condition of Upper and Lower Canada, as compared with the more progressive United States. A conspiracy to throw off the domination of Great Britain came to a head in the winter of 1837, when the insurgents, mostly Lower Canadians of French descent, aided by citizens of the United States, took possession of Navy Island, British territory a little above the Niagara Falls. Whilst the Governor was collecting a flotilla of gunboats, an American force under General Van Ransallaer amused itself by sniping the British inhabitants of the Niagara frontier, whilst a steamboat, the *Carolina*, was transporting munitions of war from the United States to Navy Island. At length Captain Drew captured the *Carolina*, set her on fire and let her drift over the Falls. Effective measures to deal with the rebels were then taken, and after some fighting, the ringleaders fled and were outlawed. But some summary executions of captured rebels led to the recall of Lord Durham, the High Commissioner, and the rebellion blazed up again on 3rd November 1838. Lieut.-General Sir John Colborne, who had been removed early in the year from the Governorship of Upper Canada, and was now Governor-General, proclaimed martial law and took prompt action. In compliance with sudden orders, Headquarters 93rd with the Flank and No. 4 Companies, embarked at Halifax on 16th October, under command of Major Arthur, for Quebec, where they arrived on the 29th, and having been joined by the companies from Prince Edward's Island and Cape Breton, proceeded by steamer to Montreal where they disembarked on 31st, and, leaving No. 4 Company under Captain Bourchier with the women and children and baggage at Montreal, marched to La Chine. On 2nd November, orders were received to proceed to Upper Canada and going by steamer to The Cascades, the regiment disembarked there. The same afternoon they marched to Coteau du Lac, a most severe march owing to the dreadful state of the roads, which were knee-deep in snow and mud. Getting in at 10 p.m. they were put on a steamer and arriving at Cornwall at daylight next day, they marched twelve miles to Dickenson's Landing, where they again embarked and reached Kingston, Ontario, on the morning of 5th November. Here No. 1 Company was landed and occupied barracks in Fort Henry, but the rest of the 93rd were transhipped and disembarked at Toronto on the 6th, occupying quarters in the "British Coffee House."

Next day urgent orders from Sir John Colborne directed the Regiment to return to Montreal, near which place the rebellion had broken out. Re-embarking on 8th November, the Headquarters reached Kingston on the 9th, and picking up No. 1 Company, and receiving twenty-three Civil prisoners (captured brigands) for conveyance to Lower Canada, they arrived at Prescott at midnight, when they were transhipped to the steamers *Kingston* and *Dolphin*, the former landing the Headquarters at Dickenson's Landing, and the latter vessel, proceeding down the American rapids, landed the prisoners at Cornwall, and continuing to Coteau du Lac, disembarked a detachment there the same evening, 10th November, after which the *Dolphin* returned to Cornwall to convey the Headquarters to Coteau

Digitized by Google

du Lac. On 11th November the detachment was ordered to proceed to Beauharnois, upon which the rebels had made an attack, and, having marched all night, arrived at The Cascades, and crossing over to Beauharnois on the morning of 12th November occupied a flour mill.

During the time the 93rd were on the steamers they suffered much hardship from the crowded state of the small vessels, and also from being obliged to remain on deck with only their greatcoats, and covered with several inches of snow at this period of the year.

In Beauharnois were a detachment of the 71st Highland Light Infantry, and two battalions of local Glengarry Militia. The Headquarters 93rd arrived here in the afternoon of the 12th, and as the rebels had not again appeared, the regiment had to retrace its steps, and move with all speed upon Prescott, where the American confederates had taken up a strong position in a windmill. Arriving at Cornwall during the following night, Major Arthur proceeded with the Grenadier Company to Prescott, where it arrived on 16th. A party of the 83rd had been sent from Kingston against the rebels, but after losing an officer and some men killed, were forced to retire. The Grenadier Company joined a party of the 83rd under the command of Colonel Hon. H. Dundas, 83rd Regiment, in an attack upon the windmill, and the rebels to the number of 159, including 131 American citizens, surrendered. Our casualties were 45 men killed and wounded, but the 93rd escaped loss.

The Regiment had followed the grenadiers, together with a detachment of the 1st Royals, under Colonel Wetherall, and remained at Prescott until ordered back to Toronto, where it arrived on 22nd November. Nos. 1 and 2 Companies remained at Prescott for a few days, and then moved to Kingston, where No. 4 Company (which had all along been in Lower Canada attached to the 71st) joined them. These three companies rejoined Headquarters at Toronto on the 28th.

The 93rd had only been a few days in Toronto, when it was ordered to proceed to London, Ontario, but on account of its harassing work during the previous six weeks, this order was cancelled. The women, children and baggage reached Headquarters from Montreal on 13th December, just before the closing of navigation by the ice.

Major Macdonald, Adjutant of the 93rd at this time, wrote concerning the rebellion: "In one of the towns we met a Glengarry regiment of Militia, hurriedly mustered, and sent to the front. There were some fine strapping men amongst them, but they neither knew anything of discipline nor drill, and moreover, scarcely any of them could speak English. I was acting Brigade-Major at the time. I had to bring my knowledge of their language (Gaelic), of which I was always proud, to help them along their drill, and very much pleased the poor fellows were to find that I could give them some instruction and hints in Gaelic. But my efforts did not continue long as the 93rd got orders to move."

1839

About this time orders were issued by the Canadian Government to embody Provincial Militia regiments. Two of these were attached to the regular regiments in Toronto for instruction. Major Macdonald says "the 93rd got one of them and I was appointed to superintend. . . . The barrack square was always kept clear of snow and we had them put into squads and drilled twice a day. . . . The weather being dry, although cold, we were getting along pretty well and in the course of a couple of months we got on to company drill. It followed that by the month of May this battalion was brigaded with the regiments in garrison, viz. 32nd and 93rd. Shortly afterwards these Militia battalions moved from

Digitized by Google

Toronto to other districts in the province, and Upper Canada was considered to be settling down."

Lieut.-Colonel Spark having left Cork on 6th October 1838 with a draft of 70 men, 2 women and 3 children for the 93rd, disembarked at Halifax and the party were conveyed overland viâ New Brunswick, joining the 93rd on 20th February 1839.

The Editor of the *Toronto Colonist*, writing in April, records he "felt much satisfaction on the last two Sundays in witnessing the procession of that very splendid body of men, the gallant 93rd Highlanders, to St. Andrew's Church in this city to attend Divine Service, each soldier provided with his Bible. This fine corps, wherever it has served, has borne a moral as well as a military character second to none in the Service. They march to church without music."

1840–1841

In describing a military review in Canada, *The Buffalo Advertiser*, under date 19th June 1840, remarks concerning the 93rd, "It is one of the best regiments in the Army, composed of men picked from a race that physically speaking is one of the best in the world. All are of the same height, fine-looking muscular fellows, and make a superb appearance in their rich and picturesque national costume."

Lieut.-General Sir Jasper Nicolls, owing to his appointment in India, ceased to be Colonel of the 93rd on 15th June 1840, and was succeeded by Major-General Sir John Douglas, K.C.B.

During the year the War Office commenced the formation of a Library and Soldiers' Reading Room in each of the principal barracks.

The 93rd remained in Toronto until May, 1840, when it moved to Drummondville, Falls of Niagara, returning to Toronto in May, 1841.

1842

To celebrate the birth of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, the officers of the 93rd gave a largely-attended ball at Government House, Toronto, in January.

Major-General Sir Richard Armstrong inspected the 93rd on 19th August, and on 29th December the Commander-in-Chief made the following comments upon his report: "It is extremely gratifying to the Commander-in-Chief to find that this fine regiment maintains its character for comparative sobriety and good order amidst the dissipation with which it appears to be surrounded, and that it is as remarkable for its splendid appearance in the Field, and the correctness of its evolutions, as for the quiet and orderly habits of its men in their own quarters, a result which his Grace observes is equally creditable to the excellent system established in the regiment, to the zeal and attention of the Commanding Officer and the admirable military qualities of the men of whom it is composed."

The remarks of the Commander-in-Chief may be read in conjunction with the following: "The officers and men were exposed to great temptations by the abounding hospitality of the town and district. It was in Toronto and the surrounding district that the evicted of Sutherland found refuge on their expulsion from their native homesteads. Thither they had gone, year after year, for twenty years previously. They were overjoyed to see the soldiers of their own county regiment in their tartan array and waving

Digitized by Google

plumes. Many of the soldiers were their near relatives, some of them their sons, or brothers or cousins. The delight was mutual, the fraternization affecting. They recounted to each other all that had happened since they parted in the dear old land. They feasted and fêted the soldiers, whoever they might be. If they were Sutherland men, all the more endearing, if not, it was enough that they belonged to the Sutherland Regiment, they wore its uniform which constituted them Sutherland men." (*Alex. Mackay.*)

The words "comparative sobriety" induced Dr. Munro, in his *Records of Service in Many Lands*, to give this anecdote of the 93rd: "The barracks at Toronto were several miles distant from the city, and the thirsty souls, who liked their grog, found it difficult to procure their morning dram. . . . Having made arrangements with a tavern keeper in the city, they trained a dog (one of the wise Newfoundland breed) to go to the tavern early every morning with an empty bicker round his neck, and money in his mouth, and to bring back a supply. The sagacious animal continued to do this daily for a considerable time, but was at last discovered—caught in the act—and sentenced by the commanding officer to be shot. But the dog was a regimental pet, and the regiment in a body petitioned that he might be spared. The request was granted on the condition that he should not be employed again upon such degrading work. A promise to that effect was given and honourably kept even by the unsteady thirsty souls, who therefore, with such a high sense of honour as to keep their word even at the expense of the loss of their grog, could not have been altogether bad."

1843

On 22nd May the 93rd was augmented to 800 Rank and File. Six service companies with 540, and a Depôt of four companies with 260.

The left wing moved to Kingston, Canada, on 17th June.

1844

Leaving Toronto in two divisions the 93rd arrived at Montreal on the 12th and 18th May.

Before the 93rd left Toronto the following District General Order concerning them was issued: "Kingston, 8th May. Major-General Sir R. Armstrong cannot permit this excellent regiment to pass from under his command, without expressing the satisfaction their conduct has afforded him from the time he assumed command in Canada West.

"The superb appearance of this corps under arms—the regularity of its instruction and performance of field movements—the admirable arrangement of its interior economy and the general good conduct of the men in barracks and quarters are all most essential objects of discipline—that they should have been so fully attained must be a source of proud satisfaction not only to Lieut.-Colonel Spark but to his Officers, and N.C.O.'s and to the men themselves.

"The Sutherland Highlanders may rest assured the Major-General holds the corps in high estimation, which he is persuaded they will equally secure, wherever their services may be required.

"The Major-General's best thanks are especially due to Lieut.-Colonel Spark for the zealous and effective manner in which at all times he has conducted the duties of the Home District—he carries with him the hearty good wishes of Sir R. Armstrong, not only for a continuance of his own prosperity, but also that of the regiment under his command."

Digitized by Google

The following letter, sent to Lieut.-Colonel Spark, shows that the 93rd had not outstayed their welcome in Toronto.

TORONTO,
11th May, 1844.

Sir,—

We, the Magistrates of the Home District resident in session in the City of Toronto, avail ourselves of the occasion of the removal of the Regiment under your command of expressing our approbation of their uniform good conduct during the whole period of their being stationed at this post.

The urbanity and gentlemanly deportment of the Officers, and the high state of discipline of the N.C.O.'s and Men, so conspicuous in the 93rd Highlanders, must be alike gratifying to you as their Commanding Officer as it is to the civilians amongst whom you have been for some years stationed, and it is satisfactory to us, as Magistrates of the Home District, to have to say that no Regiment in Her Majesty's Service stationed in this Province is more deserving of the respect and esteem of our fellow-citizens than this Regiment, and we sincerely hope that in whatever portion of Her Majesty's Dominions it may be your lot to be stationed the same friendly feelings will continue to exist between the military and civilians, as does now exist between the 93rd Regiment of Highlanders and the inhabitants of this district.

(Sd.) JOHN POWELL,
Chairman.

To this complimentary epistle, Lieut.-Colonel Spark replied :—

Gentlemen,—

In returning you most sincere thanks in the name of the 93rd Highlanders for your most flattering address on the occasion of our departure from the City of Toronto, I beg leave to assure you that nothing would be more gratifying to every individual in the Corps, than to find that we have obtained the good opinion of the Magistrates and inhabitants of the Home District, with whom we have enjoyed friendly intercourse for the unusually extended period of nearly six years.

The mark of appreciation which you have now bestowed upon the 93rd Highlanders shall be long cherished and remembered with pride, and in bidding you farewell, Gentlemen, I hope you will accept the united and hearty good wishes of the Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the Sutherland Highlanders.

(Sd.) R. SPARK,
Lieut.-Colonel.

Lieut.-Colonel Spark was very emphatic in his orders about marrying without leave. " It would appear that some men of the regiment—who have married without leave, and in spite of every exertion on the part of the commanding officer to prevent their so doing, entailing want and in many cases wretchedness on themselves and their wives—are under the extraordinary impression that they have claims for indulgence as married men, reckoning from the date on which they have committed this breach of discipline. Officers commanding companies will be pleased to undeceive any of their men who may have formed so absurd a notion, and explain to them that, although continued good conduct may induce the commanding officer to pardon such disobedience of orders, yet no claim for indulgence can possibly be acknowledged (as in the instances alluded to) on an act of breach of discipline." (*R.O. 93rd 17th June.*)

Digitized by Google

1845

From the War Office Records is extracted the following minute dated 3rd July :—

" In order to show the Duke of Wellington the extreme difficulty of keeping up the Scotch National regiments, and the inexpediency of increasing the number of them, it may be proper to observe that it has latterly been found necessary to open the recruiting of the 26th, or Cameronian, Regiment, as well as that of the 71st Highlanders, to all parts of the United Kingdom ; that the 72nd, 79th and 93rd Regiments have not had a single recruit during the month of June, although each of them has six recruiting parties detached."

According to P. H. McKerlie, between 1793 and 1811, 74,442 Highlanders enlisted in various corps, and if we consider the heavy mortality at times in a regiment, and the great amount of emigration from the Highlands since then, the scarcity of recruits above mentioned was not so very surprising.

1846

On 21st February the 93rd were augmented by 14 N.C.O.'s and 400 Rank and File.

The Regiment left Montreal by steamboat on 17th July and arrived at Quebec on the 18th.

The new percussion muskets were issued in July—the Depôt having received theirs two months earlier.

1847

The Times newspaper of 11th May mentions that the Commander-in-Chief had asked the Duke of Sutherland to raise three hundred men for the 93rd from his estates, and the Duke not only agreed to offer every facility to the recruiting parties in Sutherland, but promised to present each man with £2 in addition to the Government bounty. But his Grace met with but scanty response from his tenants.

Dr. Munro writes that during the summer in Canada, mosquitoes were a great source of worry to the men, for they bit their naked limbs terribly, and officers, who seldom wore the kilt, suffered greatly, and were often unsteady in the ranks in consequence. " On the occasion of a field day the ensign who carried the Regimental Colour (he was a new arrival), and who was more than ordinarily sensitive to the bite of the enemy, kept stamping his feet to drive them off, but was at last obliged to stoop down and use his hand, when the colour-sergeant, shocked at an officer being unsteady in the ranks, said rather testily to him : " Haud the Colour straight, Sir, and never heed the flees ; if ye drive a squad o' them awa, there's anither set o' the hungry deevils ready to be at ye."

1848

Early in the year Lieutenant W. Macdonald, who had been adjutant of the regiment for twenty-one years, was promoted Captain, and gave up his appointment.

Dr. Munro relates that during the time the 93rd were in Quebec, an order was issued by the commanding officer, that no one was to be allowed out of the city unless he had a ring for good conduct. The other regiment in garrison [Reserve Battalion, Rifle Brigade], a much younger one, had no such order, and derided our men for being treated as bad boys. At length two N.C.O.'s of the 93rd were first laughed at, then beaten by the lads of the other

Digitized by Google

A COMPANY OFFICER.

1830–1834.

From an oil Painting in possession of Lieut.-Colonel Maxwell Rouse.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

corps. Retaliation next day by some of the 93rd led to the whole of the other regiment turning out to attack them. News of this reaching the 93rd barracks, the men, whose fiery tempers had been chafing not only at the restriction, but also at the ridicule from the other corps, poured out of barracks, after locking up the sentry on the gate in the guard-room, down the hill to rescue their comrades. A regular fight with sticks and any weapon handy, ensued, and the inhabitants of the town had to take shelter in their houses. But the 93rd were the more powerful, and gave the others a severe thrashing and drove them out of the city. The officers of both regiments were on the scene, but were powerless, for the men's blood was up to avenge the insults they had had to endure. The Adjutant collected all the fatigue men, tailors and shoemakers to act as police, but when they came to the disturbance they also instantly joined the fray. The G.O.C. held an inquiry and decided that the 93rd had received provocation, and punishment was not needed.

A Quebec newspaper of 1908, in commenting upon the death of Lieut.-Colonel William Allan of Acton [formerly in the 93rd at Balaklava] says: "When the disruption in the Church of Scotland took place and the Free Kirk was formed, the bulk of the rank and file of the 93rd in Quebec, joined the Free Kirk, but the officers remained with the Auld Kirk. Dr. Cook was the leading Presbyterian Minister, and remained with the Established Church, and held special services just at this time. The commanding officer of the 93rd ordered a parade to attend one of these services. The troops were marched to Dr. Cook's church, and the officers entered first. As soon as they were in, the Sergeant-Major called the Regiment to attention, fell out the Auld Kirk men, and marched them into the church, and then marched the remainder to the Free Kirk service, the pipers [as in Ireland in 1837] playing 'It's no my hoose at a'.'

"The commanding officer later in the day took the Sergeant-Major to task, and asked him what he had to say. 'Just this, Sir,' was the answer, 'both you and I come from a land where we stand no such nonsense—the less you say about it the better'; and the Colonel took his advice."

Munro writes of this, and says the matter was referred home, and the Commander-in-Chief gave instructions that the men could attend the Kirk of their choice.

John Mackay (Ben Reay) records that "I have heard old people, both in Montreal and Quebec, speak most highly of the Regiment, the exemplary conduct of the men being warmly praised."

On 1st August, on relief by the 79th Highlanders, the 93rd embarked on H.M.S. *Resistance* for Portsmouth, and on arrival there were ordered to disembark at Leith, and march to Stirling Castle, where they arrived on the 31st.

Previous to departure from Quebec a General Order dated 27th July was issued: "The Commander of the Forces requests to offer to Lieut.-Colonel Spark and the 93rd Highlanders the expression of his very high opinion of the regiment's discipline and good order in all regards—of his thanks for their meritorious services—of his regret at their departure and of his best wishes for their future glory and good fortune—he feels besides that to Lieut.-Colonel Spark his especial acknowledgments are due, not only for his able care of his regiment, but for that with which he has so effectually fulfilled for several years the important duty of Commandant of the Fortress and Garrison of Quebec."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER X

HOME SERVICE

1848–1854

1848

THE illustration facing this page depicts the landing of H.M. Queen Victoria from the Royal Yacht *Victoria and Albert* at Aberdeen on 7th September, having embarked at Woolwich on the 5th.

Her Majesty is accompanied by the Prince Consort, who with his right hand leads the Prince of Wales; in front is the Princess Royal holding the hand of Prince Alfred.

The guard-of-honour furnished by the 93rd Highlanders, with two pipers, is drawn up opposite the arch of welcome.

After a civic reception, the Royal Family departed for Deeside.

A similar guard was again furnished by the 93rd, when the Royal Family re-embarked at Aberdeen for London on 5th October.

A guard-of-honour composed of Ensigns W. D. Macdonald and J. M. Bannatyne, 4 Sergeants, 4 Corporals, 1 Drummer, 92 Privates, under Captain Leith-Hay, was furnished by the 93rd Depôt during Her Majesty's stay at Mar Castle, Braemar, from 7th September to 5th October.

During the absence of the Regiment in Canada, the Depôt companies had successively been moved from Cork to Fermoy, and to Buttevant in 1838; to Cork and thence to Stirling Castle in 1839; to Aberdeen in 1840; to Dundee in 1841; to Carlisle in June 1842; to Dublin in May, to Templemore in June and to Birr in September 1844; to Newbridge in September 1845; to Naas in May and to Newbridge in October 1846; to Naas in May, to Dublin in September, to Glasgow and thence to Aberdeen in October 1847, where they remained until they rejoined the Service Companies at Stirling on 13th October 1848.

Whilst in Ireland two or three companies were nearly always detached.

The 93rd, by the absorption of the Depôt companies, once more became a ten-company corps, and occupied the following stations—Headquarters and four companies Stirling Castle, and two field officers' detachments of three companies each at Perth and Dundee.

On Sunday 5th November, Acting-Sergeant-Major Manson preached a most excellent discourse in the church at Perth, taking as his text Verse Eight of the Twenty-Third Psalm. In 1850 he became Regimental-Sergeant-Major.

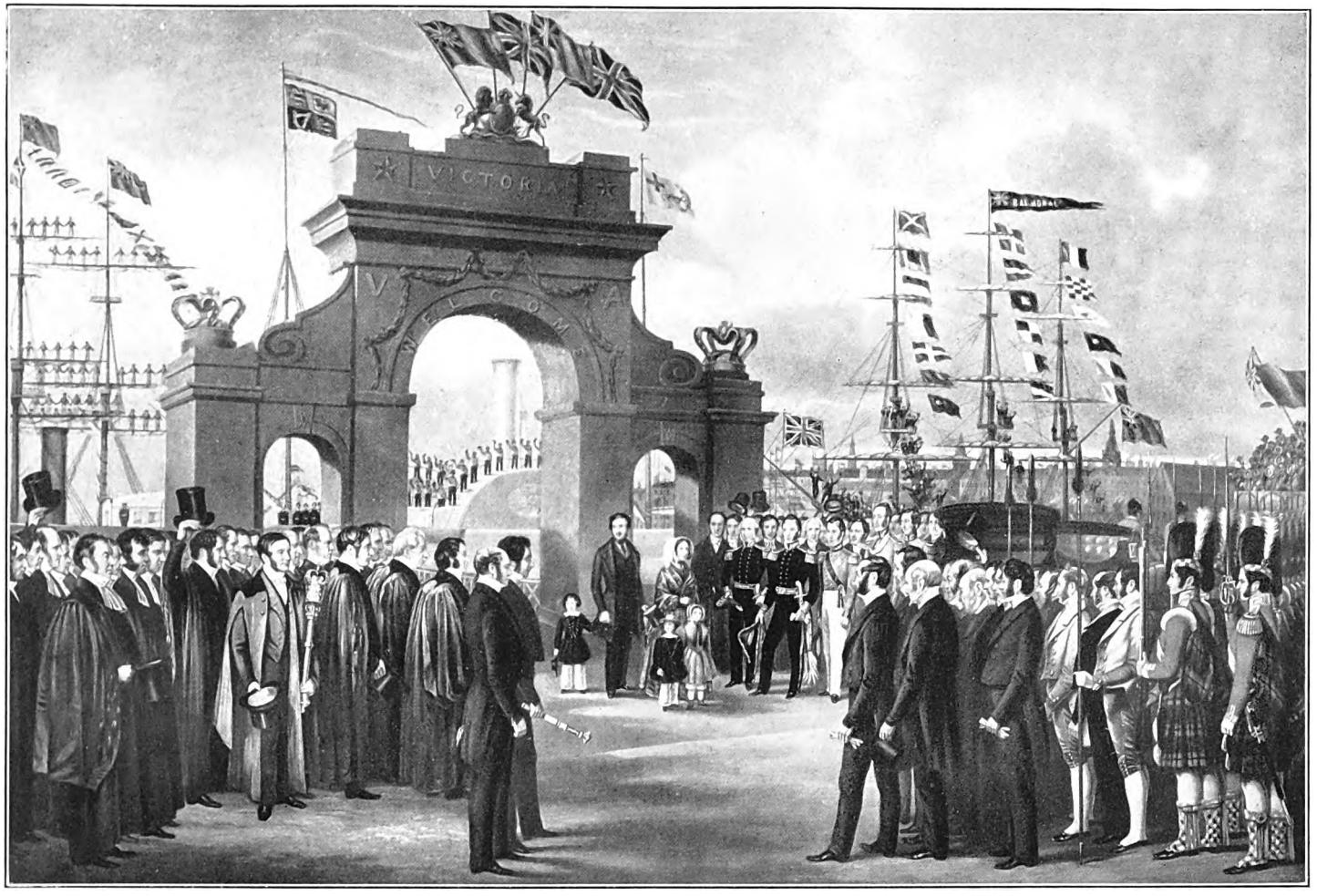
1849

The establishment was reduced on 29th January to 750 Rank and File.

The 93rd furnished a company as a guard-of-honour at Ballater during the time

Digitized by Google

[*From a colour Print.*



THE LANDING OF H.M. QUEEN VICTORIA AND PRINCE ALBERT, AT ABERDEEN.

7th September 1848.

The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders as Guard-of-Honour.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN

Digitized by Google

Her Majesty was at Balmoral from 8th August to 29th September; it consisted of 2 Sergeants, 2 Corporals, 50 Privates, Lieutenants E. Hunter-Blair and Colin Maxwell, under Brevet Major Aylmer.

The Queen visited Glasgow on 14th August and the Regiment provided a guard-of-honour of 10 Sergeants, 8 Corporals, 2 Drummers, 190 Privates, with Captains R. M. Banner and Leith-Hay, Lieutenants R. G. Seton and Hon. A. M. Cathcart, Ensigns A. Young and J. M. Bannatyne, under Major L. Rothe.

1850

The 93rd changed quarters to Edinburgh on 5th April.

Lieut.-General Sir John Douglas was transferred to the 42nd Highlanders on 10th April 1850. Major-General W. Wemyss, formerly commanding 2nd Battalion 93rd Highlanders, was his successor as Colonel.

A guard-of-honour was supplied at Ballater from 27th August to 10th October, under Captain J. A. Ewart with Lieutenants G. Seton and C. Maxwell, 2 Sergeants, 2 Corporals, 1 Drummer, 45 Privates, and 2 Pipers who played at dinner at Balmoral.

On the first occasion on which H.M. the Queen and the Prince Consort occupied Holyrood Palace, a guard-of-honour under Captain C. H. Gordon (Lieutenants R. Lockhart Ross and W. A. Fraser with 100 Rank and File) was found by the Regiment, also at other times when the Queen stayed at Holyrood on her way to and from the North.

Dr. Munro states that at this time there were so many Highlanders in the ranks who could not speak and did not understand English, that the Secretary of State for War sanctioned *4d.* per diem as extra pay to four Corporals to drill these men and explain to them in Gaelic the English words of command.

Lieut.-General Sir John Ewart, who had joined the 93rd in 1848 as a Captain, writes concerning them: "The magnificent Regiment I was now about to join . . . had always borne a high reputation for discipline and good conduct, and was generally considered to be at this time the tallest and finest o fany of the Line Regiments; it was also the most exclusively national of any of the Highland corps, about half the men at the time I joined speaking Gaelic." (*Ewart.*)

Whilst in Edinburgh the 93rd were reviewed on 30th August in presence of Jung Bahadur, the Prime Minister of Nepal, then on a mission to England. He was so delighted with the Regiment, and especially with the pipers, that he begged to be allowed to purchase them to take back to India, and his disappointment was great when it was gently explained to him that it was impossible.

1851

Colonel Greenhill-Gardyne, in his *Records of a Quiet Life*, mentions that he was in Edinburgh at this time and knew several of the 93rd, the men of which regiment were very big; it had served (for the most part) in healthy climes, and had suffered little loss by active service, and so could pick recruits.

The 93rd proceeded to Glasgow by rail on 15th April, detaching two companies to Paisley under a field officer, and two subaltern's detachments, one to Dumbarton Castle, the other to Fort William.

Digitized by Google

During the greater part of their stay in Glasgow, the barracks were under repair necessitating four companies being detached to Paisley.

Captain Ewart's company was for a month at Greenock in aid of the Civil Power.

1852

The Regiment left Scotland for Weedon, in three divisions, by railway, on 23rd February, each division halting one night in Carlisle.

Lieut.-General Riddell sent the following letter to the Colonel dated Edinburgh, 25th February: "The Lieut.-General Commanding cannot allow the 93rd Highlanders to leave North Britain without assuring you and the regiment under your command how much he regrets losing the services of a corps whose efficiency and general good conduct has afforded him so much satisfaction."

On 20th February, Lieut.-Colonel Spark died at Elgin and was succeeded in the command by Major Lorenzo Rothe.

The regimental shoemakers' shop was abolished by order of the G.O.C. on 3rd April, but the reason for this is not forthcoming.

On the 1st April, 1852, the 93rd took the dice-bordered glengarry bonnet with regimental badge into wear, instead of the "hummle" bonnet. The men thus lost much of the appearance of height which was given to them by the high dicing of the "hummle" bonnet. (*Gardyne.*)

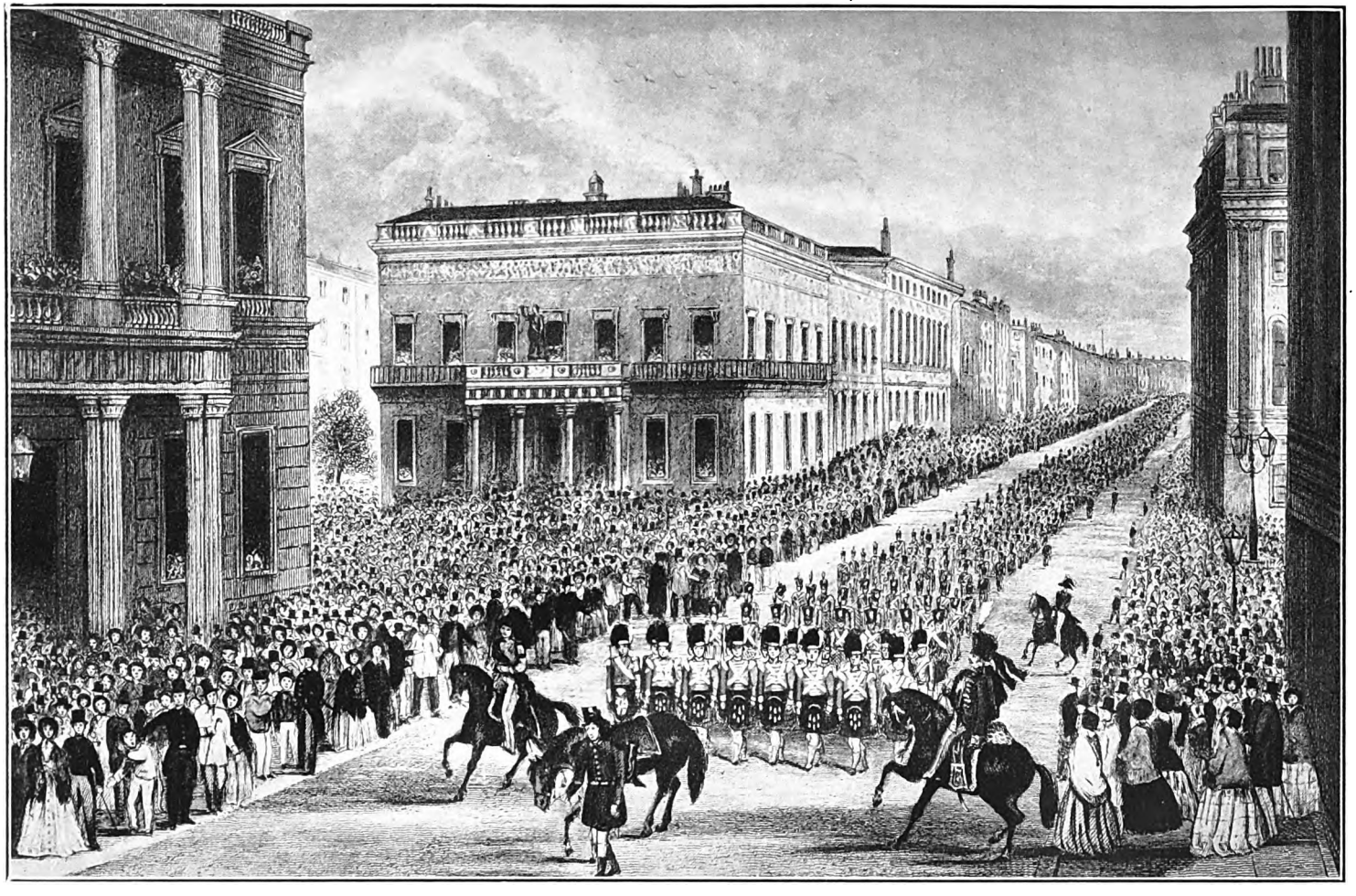
An augmentation to eight hundred and fifty Rank and File had been sanctioned by the War Office on 10th February.

Hitherto the 93rd had been recruited by its own parties in Scotland, except in 1848, when the augmentation to one thousand Rank and File being required with the utmost celerity, recourse was had to the assistance of the General Recruiting parties in Scotland. Now on 10th May the Recruiting Staff in Scotland received instructions to raise forty recruits for the 93rd in order to hasten its completion to the increased establishment.

In order to amuse the men it was decided to establish Highland Games, and the first competition, known afterwards as the "Sutherland Gathering," took place on 13th and 14th May, when the winners were:—

Putting the Heavy Ball (23½ lbs.): George Bell; distance 31 feet 2 inches.
Putting the Light Ball (9 lbs.): George Bell; distance 86 feet.
Throwing the Hammer (25½ lbs.): Farquhar McGillivray; distance 107 feet 7 inches.
Tossing the Cabar: George Bell.
Running High Leap: James Gow; 4 feet 11 inches.
Running Long Jump: John McKenzie; 16 feet 10 inches.
Standing High Leap: John Forbes; 4 feet 4 inches.
Foot Race (120 yards): George Bell.
Foot Steeplechase (1¼ miles): James McDiarmid.
Foot Race (550 yards): Farquhar McGillivray.
Long Foot Race (600 yards): James Gow.
Wheelbarrow Race (blindfold): John Jervis.
Sack Race (150 yards): Donald Fraser.
Gymnastics: George Lamont.
Reel Dancing: James Macpherson.

Digitized by Google



THE FUNERAL PROCESSION OF THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON, K.G.

18th November 1852.

Passing The United Service Club ; The 93rd leading.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

Ghille Callum and Highland Fling: John Mackenzie.

Match at Hand Ball: William Burns.

Quoits (21 yards): William Dinwoodie.

These Games became a recognized part of the regimental life, and from then up to now have been held regularly every year, as far as circumstances have permitted.

A detachment of 1 Sergeant, 10 Rank and File, was sent on 25th February to Northampton to occupy the barracks there until 12th August.

On 28th June Lieutenant Middleton went with a detachment of 2 Sergeants, 1 Drummer, 29 Privates, to Birmingham to occupy the barracks during the temporary absence of the cavalry regiment, and returned to Weedon on 8th July.

In aid of the Civil Power, Captain Ross took a detachment of 2 Subalterns, 3 Sergeants, 1 Drummer, 61 Rank and File, to Wellingborough on 20th July, returning the next day.

Captain C. H. Gordon, with 2 Subalterns, 3 Sergeants, 1 Drummer, 56 Rank and File, went to Wolverhampton on 6th July, to relieve a detachment of the 4th Foot, and remained there until 11th August, when they proceeded by rail to rejoin the Headquarters at Portsmouth.

Lieut.-Colonel Rothe was very fond of exercising the companies of the Regiment on outpost duty. Soon after arriving at Weedon he had called on all the farmers round about, and they had granted him permission to go over their ground for this purpose. The farmers always behaved most kindly, and when a picquet post was near a farm-house, the occupants used to roll out a barrel of beer, and serve out bread and cheese all round, saying, "Glad to see you Scotchies!" (*Burgoyne.*)

The 93rd left Weedon on 11th August, marching to Banbury, where they entrained, arriving the following day at Portsmouth, where they occupied Anglesea Barracks.

On 16th August the Commanding Officer called the attention of company commanders to "reducing the whiskers of the men which have been allowed to grow to an unnecessary size. In no case whatever hereafter is the whisker to extend beyond the outer corner of the eye and a perpendicular line downwards."

The Duke of Wellington, having died on 14th September, his public funeral took place in London on 18th November, and on this occasion 2 Officers, 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal and 5 Privates from every regiment in the Army took part in the procession. The band and pipers of the 93rd also attended, and the officers present were Major Ainslie, Captain C. H. Gordon, and Lieutenant W. G. A. Middleton.

Lieutenant General William Wemyss, Colonel of the 93rd, died at Windsor on 30th November. Second son of the first Colonel, he had from his infancy been associated with the Sutherland Highlanders, and only a month previous to his death he had written this letter to Colonel Rothe:—

"CUMBERLAND LODGE,
"17th *Oct.* 1852.

"MY DEAR COLONEL,—

"I have this day forwarded to you a small Deal Box by the South Western Railroad, containing the original mull my late Father used in raising the Root and branch of the 93rd Highlanders which you now have the satisfaction of commanding. It was always called my foster-brother, but age and time, coupled to the will of Providence, must in the end separate us, although it is now upwards of 62 years since we came into

Digitized by Google

the world. Will you have the goodness on the part of my Brother, to ask our Brother Officers to become its future Guardian and protector, and I only regret that I am at present so afflicted that it puts it out of my power personally doing so. You have the mull in its original state with the exception of the inscription. I trust I shall hear from you of its safe arrival. With the most sincere regard and attachment for the happiness and prosperity of the Regiment which I may almost claim as the place of my birth,

"Believe me, my dear Colonel, sincerely yours,

"WILLIAM WEMYSS."

This ram's horn pocket mull is shown facing page 10, and is carefully treasured by the officers of the 93rd.

The inscription (to which General Wemyss refers) on the silver lid runs as follows:—

"This mull presented by Rear Admiral Erskine Wemyss to Lieut^{nt} Gen^{al} Wemyss and officers of 93rd Highlanders, it being the original Recruiting Mull used by their Father

Gen^{al} Wemyss

whilst raising the Sutherland Fencibles and the present 93rd Highlanders. Wemyss Castle, Oct. 1852."

[Admiral Erskine Wemyss was the General's elder brother.]

Major-General Edward Parkinson, C.B., was appointed Colonel on 10th December.

1853

The illustration facing this page is reproduced from a photograph of an oil-colour picture called "The Sword Dance," painted by D. Cunliffe, the military artist, who came to the camp of the 93rd at Chobham, saying he would like to paint a Highland scene. Captain J. A. Ewart collected some of the best known athletes in the regiment, borrowed all the officers' mufti kilts, sporrans, etc., possible, and articles from the 42nd Highlanders, dressed the men up and arranged them as in the picture, which Captain Ewart afterwards bought, and it is now in possession of his son, Lieut.-General Sir J. Spencer Ewart, K.C.B.

The figures from left to right are:—

In undress of 93rd: Lance-Corporal James Smart.

In full dress of 93rd: Colour-Sergeant Farquhar McGillivray (afterwards Chief Inspector Lanark County Police). Champion athlete in Scotland.

In white shirt with flat bonnet: Private John Kemp (afterwards Sergeant-Major of Ross-shire Militia).

Seated in Stewart tartan kilt: Bandsman William Macpherson.

Jessie McIntosh (sister of Murdoch), daughter of Bandsman McIntosh.

Boy Murdoch McIntosh, aged 12, afterwards champion dancer in 93rd.

In Gordons kilt and 42nd hose, but otherwise 93rd: Piper Rory McKay, who soon after succeeded Wilson as Pipe-Major.

Dancing in a red (? Drummond) kilt, but 93rd belt: Bandsman Mackenzie.

With pipe in his mouth, in Forbes kilt, black and white hose: Lance-Corporal James Macpherson (afterwards an officer in 70th Foot).

With hammer, in Ross kilt: Private George Bell.

Head and shoulders in mufti, looking over bank: Pipe-Major Wilson, 93rd.

"Punch"—Captain Ewart's dog.

Digitized by Google

Lce.-Corporal J. Smart. (*Undress.*)

Pte. J. Kemp. (*White Shirt.*)

Jessie McIntosh. (*Seated.*)

Pte. G. Bell. (*With Hammer.*)

Pipe-Major J. Wilson. (*Looking over Bank.*)

Colour-Sergt. F. McGillivray. (*Full Dress.*)

Bandsman W. Macpherson. (*Seated.*)

Boy Murdoch McIntosh. (*Seated.*)

Piper R. McKay. (*Playing.*)

Bandsman Mackenzie. (*Dancing.*)

Lce.-Corporal Jas. Macpherson. (*Pipe in Mouth.*)

"Punch." (Captain Ewart's Dog).

THE SWORD DANCE.

From the Painting by D. Cunliffe, 1853.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

In February the nationality and religious persuasion of the Regiment were :—English—6 Officers, 1 Other Ranks. Scotch—27 Officers, 911 Other Ranks. Irish—2 Other Ranks. Other Ranks—Roman Catholic 23, Presbyterian 889, Episcopalian 2. There were 157 women legally married with 228 children, but only 26 women were on the strength.

On 14th June the 93rd left Portsmouth by rail to Woking, whence it marched to camp on Chobham Common, where it remained part of a division of all arms, including 42nd Highlanders, assembled for manœuvring purposes under command of General Lord Seaton, G.C.B.

This was the first occasion for nearly forty years that troops were assembled in a body for continuous practice of field manœuvres.

At the Regimental Games, or 2nd Sutherland Gathering, on 9th July, George Bell won " Putting the Heavy Ball " with a put of 32 feet. The heavy ball, originally a 24-pr. shot, was picked up by the 93rd in 1846 outside the ramparts of Quebec, and was always used by the regiment until lost. By constant use and practice, it had lost half a pound by 1852. George Bell also won " Tossing the Cabar," " Throwing the Hammer," weight 22 lbs., 121 feet, and " Putting the Light Ball," 17 lbs., 36 feet 5½ inches.

On relief by other troops, the 93rd on 15th July marched to Windsor, and thence went by rail to Devonport, occupying billets there for the night. Next day they went into four detached barracks in Devonport and Mill Bay, Plymouth, whilst one company under Captain Maxwell proceeded to Dartmoor Convict Prison, Princetown, there to be stationed.

Lieut.-Colonel Rothe retired from the Service in October and Major B. W. Ainslie obtained command on 21st October.

1854

From a roll of Captain Ewart's company and from the Monthly Return of January, the composition by Counties of the 93rd was—Sutherland 88, Ross 26, Orkney and Shetland 18, Caithness 44, Aberdeen 97, Forfar 62, Nairn 35, Perth 53, Inverness 158, Argyll and the Isles 70, Banff 18, Fife 62, Edinburgh 18, Ayr 26, Wigton 18, Dumfries 9, Renfrew 18, Lanark 26, Stirling 18, Roxburgh 9, Kincardine 18, Irish 2, Total 893. This calculation gives approximately Highlanders 620, Lowlanders 271.

The War Office at length officially recognized pipers, for on 31st January one Pipe Major and five pipers were added to the paid establishment of the 93rd.

The usual " letter of readiness " to prepare for embarkation for active service was received from the Horse Guards on 12th February. The Regiment was somewhat under establishment (47 Sergeants, 20 Drummers, 40 Corporals, 810 Privates), and after weeding out of weakly men, it was necessary to call for volunteers from other Highland regiments. 82 were received from the 42nd, 70 from the 79th and 18 from the Provisional Battalion.

Previous to embarkation, Major-General Sir Harry Smith, K.C.B., Commanding at Plymouth, who had served in the New Orleans campaign, inspected the Regiment on Plymouth Hoe, and made a very complimentary speech to them. " On a former campaign I have served with you—you were then as now a credit to your Country—you leave me with my good wishes—go forth—fight ' Her Battles '—your strength and courage shall be a terror to your enemies—success shall follow your arms and victory your standards—be generous to your foes when the misfortune of war places them in your hands—and be as brothers with your good allies the French."

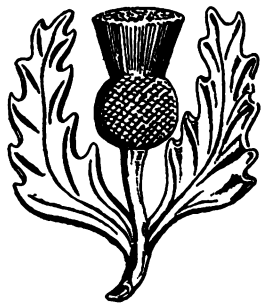
Digitized by Google

A large Benevolent Fund was raised by subscription for the benefit of the wives and children to be left behind. The Duke of Sutherland, when sending £200, wrote that his sister, the Duchess of Norfolk, with Lady Westminster, had raised £85, "to assist the most unbefriended and helpless." This Fund was administered by the Officer Commanding the Depôt, who periodically disbursed amounts on the scale of one pound for each woman and five shillings for each child, except in special cases.

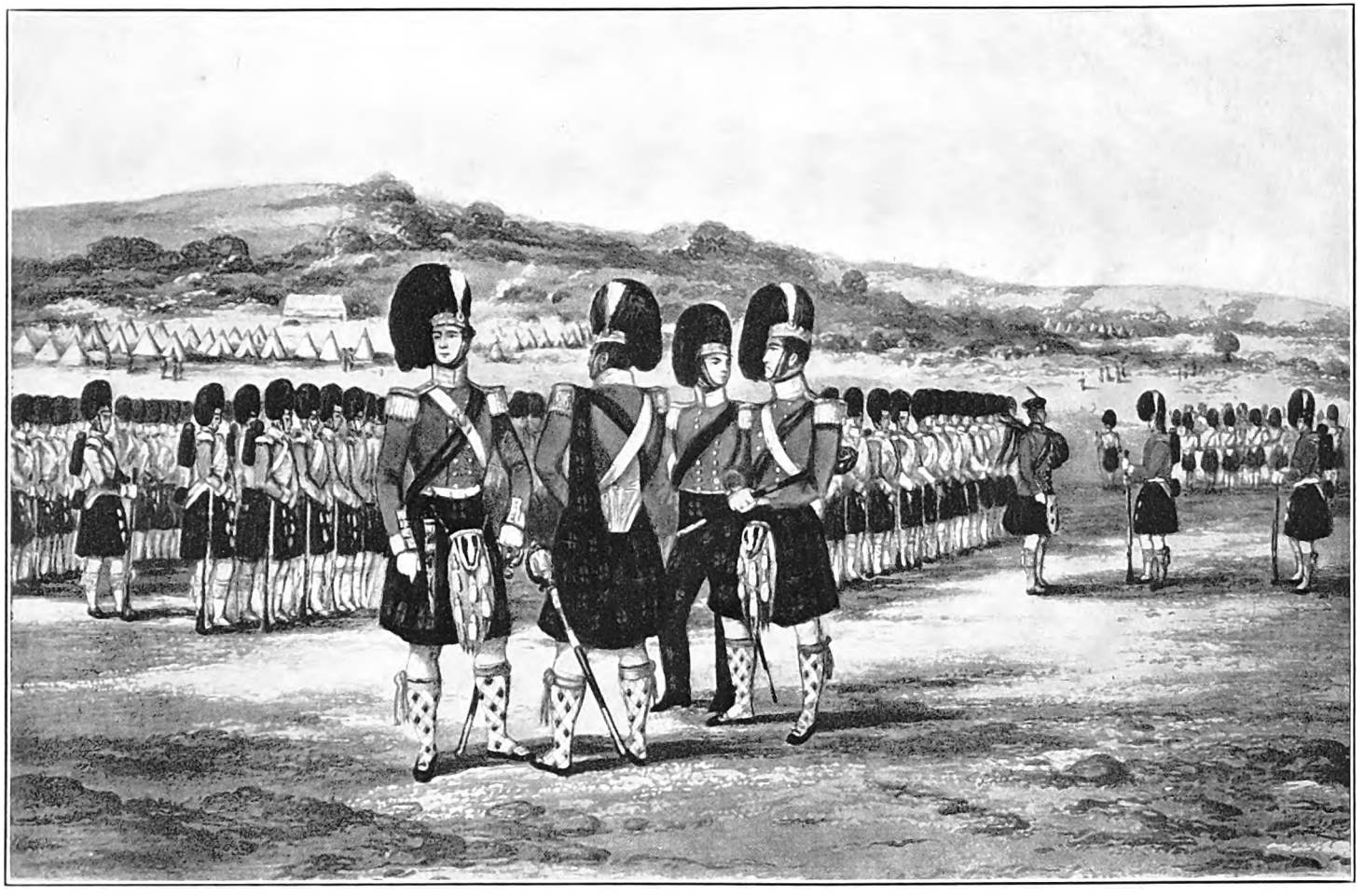
On Monday, 27th February, the 93rd, headed by the bands of the 20th Regiment and the Royal Marines, which played alternately with its own band and the ten pipers, marched to the Victualling Yard. Here two steam tugs were waiting to transfer them to the *Himalaya*, lying in the Sound. She was a fine steamer, capable of a speed of 15 knots an hour, and in addition to the 93rd she carried two companies each of the Rifle Brigade and the Sappers and Miners. The Regiment embarked with eight companies, the other two, with the weakly men, remaining behind as a depôt. Strength on embarkation: 1 Lieut.-Colonel, 2 Majors, 8 Captains, 9 Lieutenants, 7 Ensigns, 6 Staff Officers, 41 Sergeants, 20 Drummers and Pipers, 40 Corporals, 810 Privates, with 27 women. Of the Rank and File 10 were English, 6 Irish, 895 Scottish. Religious persuasions: Roman Catholic 44, Presbyterian 878, Episcopalian 9.

The Reserve of the 93rd proceeded to join the Provisional Depôt Battalion at Parkhurst, Isle of Wight, whence in July, at the instance of the Duke of Sutherland, and in order to assist recruiting, it was moved to Aberdeen, where two more Depôt companies were formed. The establishment was increased accordingly to:—

	Field Officers.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Staff.	Staff-Sergeants.	Sergeants.	Drum-Major and Drummers.	Corporals.	Privates.
8 Service Companies .	3	8	10	6	6	7	50	21	50	950
4 Depôt Companies .	—	4	4	4	—	—	20	8	20	380
	3	12	14	10	6	7	70	29	70	1,330



Digitized by Google



THE 93rd SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS AT CHOBHAM CAMP.

1853.

From the Painting by H. Martens, published by Ackermann, 1853.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XI

THE CRIMEA

1854–1856

1854

HAVING sailed on 28th February, the *Himalaya* reached Malta on 7th March, and next day the 93rd disembarked at Valetta, and were encamped in an outwork of the fortifications called the Bomba Hornwork, previously in use as a Presbyterian burying-ground. The weather was very cold and wet.

On 23rd March, the *Christophe Colombe* disembarked Generals Canrobert and Bosquet, their Staffs and some eight hundred French Infantry. A review in their honour took place the same day on the Floriana Parade, at which there were present the 3rd Grenadier, 1st Coldstream, and 1st Scots Fusilier Guards, the 33rd Foot, the 93rd and 2nd Battalion Rifle Brigade. After the troops had marched past, the French generals passed along the front of each regiment, making a most careful inspection. They expressed themselves as being greatly delighted, and were not a little surprised at the size of the men. They seemed to be especially struck by the appearance of the Highlanders. At the request of the French generals, square to resist cavalry was formed, and General Canrobert rode into one, the men making way for him to pass. As he did so he took off his cocked-hat, saying, with a bow, " It is only by permission that a French officer ever enters a British square."

It is related that when deployed, the 93rd, owing to the breadth of the men, took up several more yards of frontage than any Guards Battalion of equal numbers. " The men were all tall, big-boned, large-framed, and when on parade formed as imposing-looking a regiment as I ever had seen or ever have seen since." (*Munro I.*)

While at Malta the battalion had constant practice with the Minié " rifled musquet," of which about 250 had only lately been issued to them.

The Declaration of War with Russia was received on 4th April, and on the 6th the 93rd embarked on the small steamer *Kangaroo* with secret orders. The strength was less by 3 Corporals, 17 Privates, but 8 women accompanied them, whilst 1 Private, 16 women followed in the troopship *Georgina*.

Colonel Wetherall in his unpublished MS. " History of the Crimean War " says that the origin of the war grew out of an old dispute, which was renewed in 1850, between the followers of the Greek and Latin Churches, respecting the right of possession to certain portions of the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem.

France, by virtue of the treaty of 1740 between the Christian Powers and Turkey, supported the Latin Church, and in 1850, Russia began to strongly support the Greek Church by the terms of her treaty of Kuchuk Kairmardje with Turkey in 1774.

In 1844 the Czar Nicholas came to England, and a secret compact was made, whereby

Digitized by Google

England agreed to support Russia in her legitimate protection of the claims of the Greek Church.

But by 1850 British policy had changed, the dispute grew more and more acrimonious, Russian troops concentrated in 1852 in Bessarabia, and on 5th May 1853 Prince Menchikov, the Russian Envoy, presented to the Porte, certain demands, which, on the advice of the French and English Ambassadors at Constantinople, were rejected by Turkey. In June, 1853, the Russian army occupied the Danubian Principalities, and Turkey declared war on 5th October. A large Turkish force, under Omar Pacha, crossed the Danube on 27th October and took up a position on the north bank of that river. After beating off two Russian attacks, Omar Pacha withdrew most of his army to the south bank, but retained his former position at Kalafat, opposite Widdin, which kept in check the Russian right wing.

The Turkish Black Sea fleet was totally destroyed at Sinope on 30th November by the Russian fleet.

In the summer of 1853 the Allied fleets of France and Britain had entered the Black Sea, hostilities recommenced on the Danube in January, 1854, in February France and Britain decided to take a hand in the dispute by sending an Expeditionary Force to Malta, and war with Russia was declared on 27th March.

Early on 11th April, Gallipoli was reached, and after much delay in procuring small boats, the 93rd disembarked before sunset, and encamped in a Turkish graveyard close to the suburbs, but the officers' tents and the baggage only came ashore on the 12th, when the camp was moved to a large field about two miles from the town.

Both officers and men suffered much from the intense cold, as well as from the very indifferent rations and the meagre quantity of them. Two men died of exposure one night.

Sir George Browne, who commanded, refused to hear of the men not being clean-shaved, and he ordered the officers to clip their whiskers.

On 19th April the 93rd marched about eight miles to Bulair, and encamped with the 50th Foot, 2nd Rifle Brigade and two companies of Sappers. The Regiment was employed in throwing up a line of entrenchments, called the "Chersonesan Torres Vedras," across the narrowest part of the peninsula, the British working from the Gulf of Saros, and the French from the Sea of Marmora, about six hundred men working from 8.30 a.m. to 5 p.m. with an interval of one hour for dinner.

The ration-meat was intolerably bad, and the men scoured the country to buy bread, which was black, badly-baked and excessively costly.

The Regiment returned to Gallipoli on 6th May, accompanied by the 50th and Rifle Brigade, and about half-way met the relieving brigade (4th Foot, 28th Foot and 44th Foot), when all six regiments were formed into a division, and reviewed by Sir G. Browne before General Canrobert and other French generals.

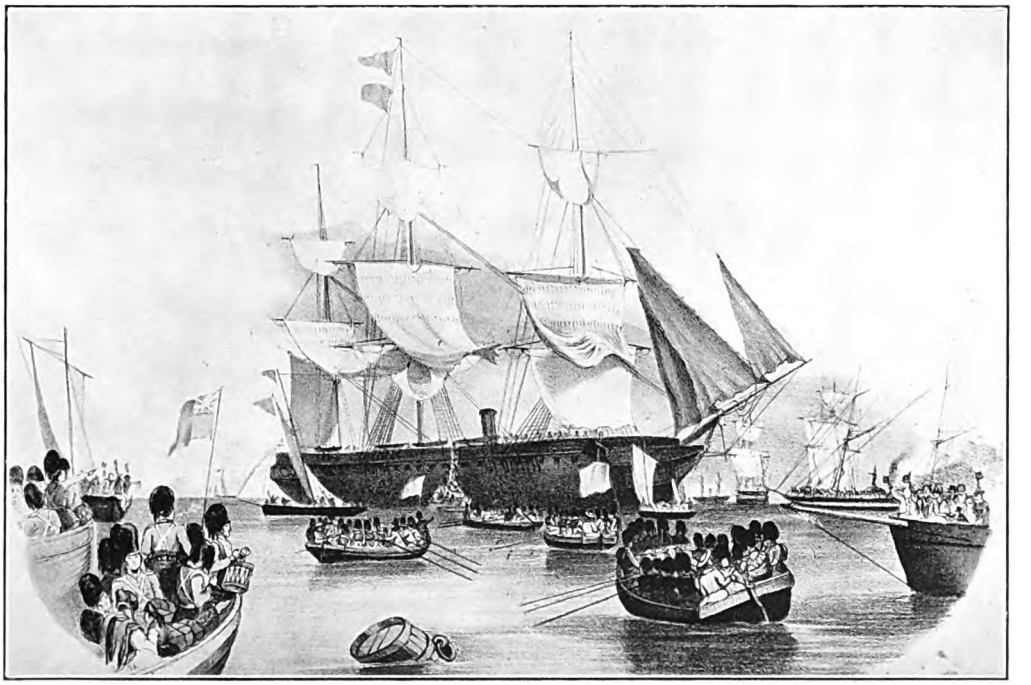
On arriving at Gallipoli the 93rd were immediately embarked on the *Andes*, except No. 2 Company, which, with the baggage and baggage ponies, were towed in a sailing vessel. The embarkation was greatly facilitated by the French, who placed their men-of-war's boats at our disposal to carry the men, and large floats (chalands) for the horses. The whole of the service was conducted by the French Admiral Bruart and completed in five or six hours. The 2nd Rifle Brigade embarked at the same time. (*Weatherall.*)

The heat of the sun, the scarcity of water, and the time the men had been under arms carrying a heavy kit of full knapsacks, greatcoats, blankets and sixty rounds of ammunition,

Digitized by Google

THE 93rd SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS EMBARKING FOR THE EAST.

From the painted lid of a Pomatum Pot, in possession of Major Ian Mackay-Scobie.



THE 93rd SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS GOING TO THE CRIMEAN WAR.

Embarkation in the Great Steamship "Himalaya," at Plymouth, 1st March 1854.

From a Lithograph, published by Messrs. Read & Co.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

made this march an exhausting one, and the thoughtful action of the French troops in providing pitchers of water as the regiment got near was much appreciated.

The 7th May was a Sunday and on the 8th it poured with rain, but at 2 p.m. on the 9th, the 93rd landed at Scutari, and were quartered in the corridors of a large bug-infested barrack occupied by General Adams' brigade, by order of Major-General Sir Colin Campbell, whose brigade, with 42nd and 79th Highlanders, they now joined. There being no place for the officers, Sir Colin allowed them to use two of his rooms, and mats were served out for them to sleep on.

Next day, the 93rd encamped between this barrack and the hospital, but on the 11th, Sir G. Browne, in whose division they were, insisted upon their changing to the camp of the 77th Foot between the Bosphorus and the burying-ground called The Cypress Grove.

The same day H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge landed and immediately rode up to inspect the Guards and 93rd, and he seemed greatly pleased with their appearance.

On the 18th Lord Raglan, the Commander-in-Chief, inspected the 93rd and was highly satisfied with their appearance and efficiency.

The Sultan gave a grand dinner on 17th in honour of the Duke of Cambridge, and the 93rd furnished a guard-of-honour in attendance.

A sad event happened on the 19th. Lieutenant Macnish and Ensign Clayhills of the 93rd were returning to camp after dark, when they were carried off their feet in crossing a small stream, swollen by a heavy fall of rain in the afternoon. Clayhills managed to get to the bank, but Macnish was swept away, and his body was only recovered three days later, where the stream joined the Bosphorus.

Whilst at Scutari, there were several reviews, constant drills and route marches with baggage packed on ponies. The Sultan held a review upon 1st June, but kept the parade waiting for him on a scorching day from 11 a.m. to 3 p.m.

The rations were now of much better quality and the health of the men continued good.

On 27th May the 93rd were fully equipped with the Minié rifle, which was also now issued to the whole army.

The 79th Highlanders arrived on 16th May, and the 42nd on 7th June, making the 1st Division and 2nd Brigade complete.

On 13th June the 93rd embarked in the *Melbourne* for Varna, where it landed on the 15th, by means of boats from the British, French and Turkish men-of-war in the harbour, and encamped about a mile from the town.

Here also there were frequent brigade and divisional drills, and Nos. 1 and 2 Companies under Captains Shelton and Hon. A. M. Cathcart were detailed as guard for the Commander-in-Chief and Headquarter Staff, and so remained until 31st August.

The 1st Division marched to Aladyn, about seven miles from Varna on 1st July, and here it was inspected on the 6th by Omar Pasha, and Marshal St. Arnaud. Both were greatly impressed by the appearance of the six regiments in one long line, and especially when they executed a charge.

In June, owing to the excessive heat, Lord Raglan had given an order dispensing with the use of stocks, and permission was now given for infantry regiments to wear moustachios but not beards.

The establishment of the Regiment was raised on 19th July to 45 Officers, 1,506 Other Ranks.

Digitized by Google

8 service companies: 3 Field Officers, 8 Captains, 10 Lieutenants, 6 Ensigns, 6 Staff Officers, 7 Staff-Sergeants, 50 Sergeants, 21 Drummers, 50 Corporals, 950 Privates.

4 depôt companies: 4 Captains, 4 Lieutenants, 4 Ensigns, 20 Sergeants, 8 Drummers, 20 Corporals, 380 Privates.

From 2nd July to 21st August, the brigade, when not at drill, was employed in making gabions and fascines by regimental working parties of three hundred men, and was also practised in siege operations.

Cholera having made its appearance, five men of the Guards having died from it on 27th July, the division was marched six miles to Givrakla on the 28th. Here fifteen of the 93rd died, and on 8th August the Regiment was moved to a camp two miles away from the division.

Lieutenant Turner died of fever and dysentery on 12th August and Colonel Elliot, 79th, having died the previous day, both were buried at the same time, the Protestant Chaplain to the Brigade of Guards reading the funeral service.

The Russians having raised the Siege of Silistria and retired, the Guards and 42nd moved to Varna on 16th August, and on the 21st, the 79th and 93rd followed. On the 23rd the brigade encamped at Galata, about fifteen miles from Givrakla, after three short marches on account of the impaired health of the troops, knapsacks being carried in Turkish carts.

The Russians, after besieging Silistria for twenty-eight days, began retiring on 23rd June 1854. Although the place was only an open earthwork defended by three thousand irregular Turks with six field guns, the Russian army of sixty thousand men with sixty siege guns had been unable to make any impression upon its obstinate and gallant defenders, and lost twelve thousand men.

There had been much sickness in the division generally, and in the 93rd 416 cases had been treated with 54 deaths. General Ewart says that out of 35 men attacked by cholera, only one recovered, George Bell, the champion at the Sutherland Gathering. No active operations, or employment for mind or body during this period, combined with the excessive heat, the bad water, and the insanitary habits of the natives had caused general depression of spirits, but the recall to Varna, indicating the probability of fighting, caused a feeling of relief and rejoicing.

A draft under Captain Blackett and Ensign Cooper, consisting of 2 Sergeants, 3 Corporals and 98 Privates, joined the service companies on 22nd July. At Galata Nos. 1 and 2 Companies rejoined on 31st August, and the Regiment embarked on H.M.S. *Terrible* for conveyance to Baltchik Bay, where it was transferred to six transports, in each of which detachments of artillery also proceeded.

Ensign W. McBean remained behind with 102 N.C.O.'s and men, 20 soldiers' wives and 83 baggage ponies, only the chargers of mounted officers being allowed to be taken with the army.

Sailing from Baltchik Bay on 7th September, the fleet, conveying about 27,000 British, 23,000 French and 8,000 Turkish troops, arrived on 13th off the Crimean town of Eupatoria, which was summoned and surrendered at once. On the 14th landing operations were begun at Kamishlu, close by a low sandy beach which separated the sea from a large brackish lake called Tuzla, not far from Eupatoria. No opposition was offered, the Light Division landed first, and then the others in order of seniority. Each man landed with

Digitized by Google

three days' rations, ready cooked, in his haversack, but without knapsacks (owing to their debilitated state the men could not carry them), camp kettles or bill-hooks, the great-coat and blanket being folded square in the knapsack straps, and in the former a shirt, a pair of shoes, knife, fork and spoon, and a pair of socks were carried. Mess-tins and a wooden water-keg were also carried. The ration consisted of 1 lb. biscuit, 1 lb. salt beef or pork, coffee beans and sugar, also two rations of rum. How the men were to make coffee from the unground beans had not struck the authorities to consider!!

On this voyage 3 Sergeants, 1 Corporal, 9 Privates of 93rd died of cholera.

Strength of 93rd landing in Crimea—Field Officers 3, Captains 7, Subalterns 11, Staff 6, Sergeants 38, Corporals 36, Drummers and Pipers 16, Privates 746, Women 4.

By 2 p.m. the 93rd had all disembarked, and the 1st Division marched about five miles inland over a grassy plain, and bivouacked in the open, without baggage. Heavy wind and rain came on at night, but there was no shelter of any kind, and the Duke of Cambridge sat under a cart which he had somehow procured.

The same day Surgeon W. Munro joined the 93rd from England on promotion.

On the 16th tents were landed, and five per company were issued, but on the 18th they were again sent on board ship. The cavalry and artillery were landed on 15th and 16th with difficulty owing to the heavy swell.

The band and drummers put their instruments on board ship on the 18th, and every two had to carry a stretcher for the wounded. They had been taught while in Turkey how to dress a wound, roll a bandage, stop bleeding, etc.

On 19th September the allied army commenced its march of twenty-seven miles southward towards Sevastopol. The French were in the centre, and the Turks—about seven thousand under Sulieman Pasha—on the right, their right being covered by the allied fleets. The British on the left and exposed flank consequently occupied the post of honour. The British infantry was formed by divisions in double column of battalions at sub-division distance.

The Light Division under Sir G. Browne led, the 2nd Division under Major-General Sir de Lacy Evans being on its right. The 1st Division under the Duke of Cambridge followed the Light, having on its right the 2nd under Sir Richard England. The 4th Division under Major-General Sir G. Cathcart (except the 63rd Foot and two companies of the 46th Foot who had been left to clear the beach at Kamishlu) followed the 1st Division. The artillery belonging to each division marched on its right. The advance guard consisted of 11th Hussars and 13th Light Dragoons, under Lord Cardigan. Covering the infantry in skirmishing order was the 2nd Rifle Brigade. On the left flank of the infantry were the 8th Hussars, followed by the 17th Lancers.

The cattle and the baggage moved in rear of the 3rd Division, thus being covered by the 4th Division. Then followed the rear-guard and 4th Light Dragoons under Lord George Paget.

After about nine miles over perfectly open country a halt for water was allowed on the banks of the Bulganak, a small stream. Though other corps broke their ranks and rushed to the water, Sir Colin kept his brigade in their ranks whilst parties filled all the water-kegs.

Here the enemy showed cavalry and artillery, but quickly retired when Maude's horse artillery battery came into action. The infantry divisions were brought up and formed into

Digitized by Google

line, but after a time orders to bivouac were given, though no firewood was obtainable. The Russian bivouac fires were plainly visible at night.

The Battle of The Alma

On the morning of 20th September the French and Turks were early on the move to attack the Russian left.

The Russian army in great force could be seen in position some six miles distant on a range of heights, five hundred to seven hundred feet above the level of the plain, and on the south side of a small, but in some places, deep rivulet called the Alma, the Tartar village of Bourliouk being on its north bank. The British army, carrying three days' rations, in formation as on 19th, advanced, and about two miles from the Alma, halted for a time to allow stragglers to come up, and to form for attack. Then it deployed into line successively by divisions. The 1st Division thus became second line, the Light Division being in their front, the Guards Brigade was on the right, and the Highland Brigade on the left, the 93rd of course being the centre battalion. While the men were still in column, Sir Colin Campbell addressed his brigade to this effect, according to Kinglake: "Now, men, you are going into action. Remember this—whoever is wounded—I don't care what his rank is—must lie where he falls till the bandsmen come to attend to him. No soldier must go off carrying wounded men. If any soldier does such a thing his name shall be stuck up in his parish church. Don't be in a hurry about firing. Your officers will tell you when it is time for you to open fire. Be steady. Keep silence. Fire low. Now, men, the Army will watch us; make me proud of the Highland Brigade."

By about 2 p.m., the Light Division had become hotly engaged with the enemy. The 1st Division then took ground to its left, wheeling into open column of companies, left in front, and when it wheeled again into line, the Highland Brigade occupied a position opposite the Russian right, which rested on a small entrenched battery of 32-pr. guns, filled with riflemen. After advancing a short distance under artillery fire, the brigade was halted behind the low wall of a vineyard containing delicious ripe grapes. Here orders were given to load, and to uncase the Colours. As the Light Division had been so severely handled that it could not reach the big earthwork in the Russian centre, the 1st Division was ordered to storm the position.

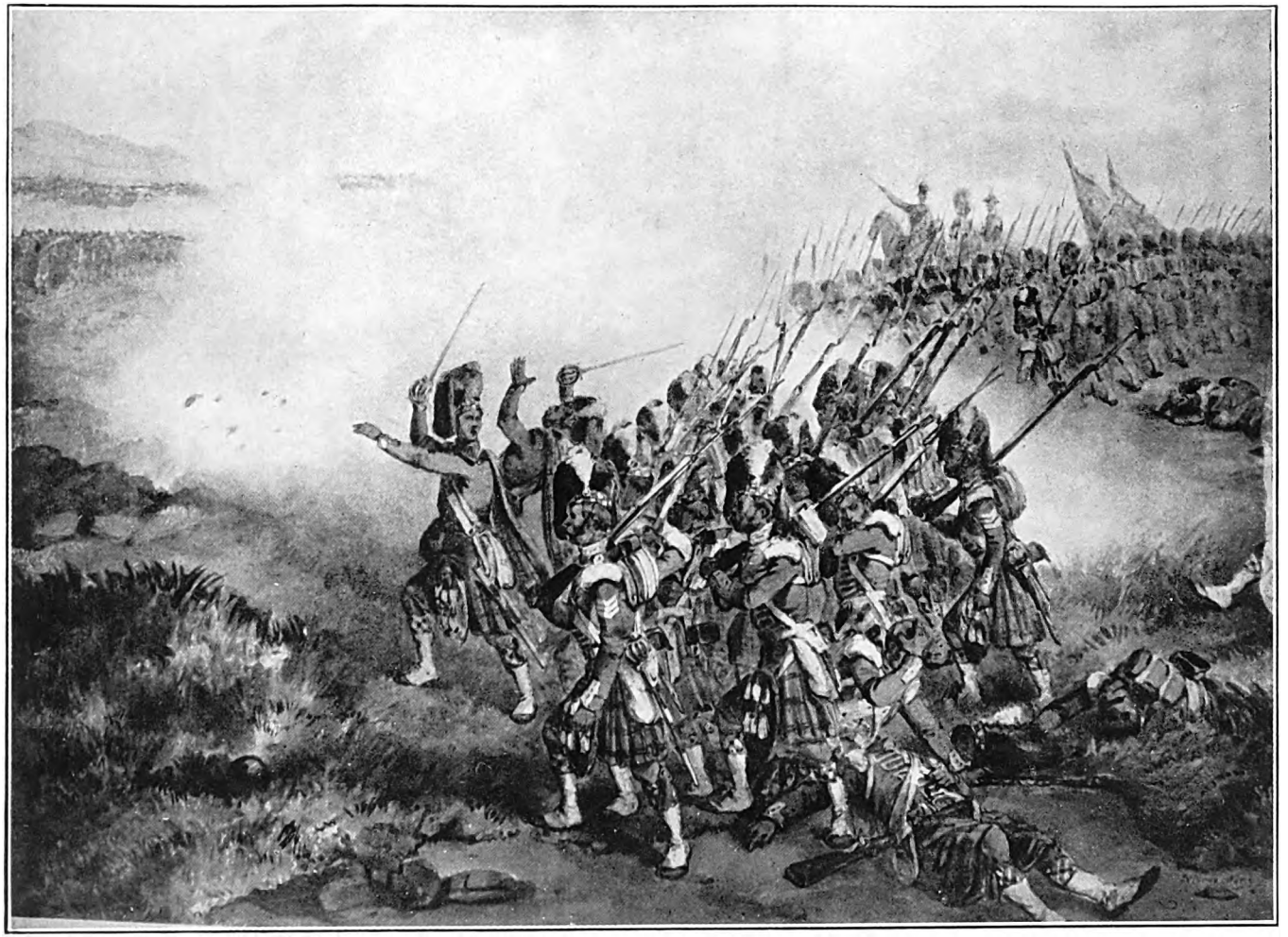
Pushing through the vineyards, the brigade led by Sir Colin, reached and passed the Alma, the water being up to the men's waists in many places, and in others even higher, and commenced the steep ascent.

The 93rd had more obstacles to encounter than the 42nd, and less than the 79th, hence the advance of the brigade beyond the rivulet was in échelon of battalions.

Major-General C. H. Gordon (then a Captain) in illustration of the fine spirit of the men, relates that when advancing through the vineyard just before crossing the Alma, a shell bursting, literally blew into fragments the upper part of the feather bonnet of one of the Light Company, whereupon the wearer, unhurt, remarked jocularly to his comrades, "Eh! I see they're wanting my feather hat," and continued his advance.

Ewart says: "One shell knocked over three or four of the Light Company under Gordon, which was next my own, but on we went rapidly to the front. A Russian Rifle regiment was one of those firing at us, and poor Abercromby, who was a few paces to my right, was shot through the heart, one of my Sergeants being about the same time shot

Digitized by Google



THE ADVANCE OF THE 93rd HIGHLANDERS AT THE BATTLE OF THE ALMA.

20th September 1854.

Captain J. A. Ewart's Company is seen in the foreground, and the Officer falling represents Lieut. R. Abercromby.

From a water-colour in possession of Lieut.-General Sir J. Spencer Ewart, K.C.B.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
B L

Digitized by Google

through the body, and one of my Corporals, a fine young lad, in the stomach. The whistling of the balls was something wonderful; one broke the scabbard of my claymore, and MacGowan, who commanded the company on my right, got a ball through his kilt. Had we paused we should have suffered heavy loss, but nothing could exceed the impetuosity of our men, and on we dashed, getting at last a little shelter as we ascended the hill. It was tolerably steep, but we at last reached the summit and then for the first time we got a close look at the Russians, who were in column. We at once opened fire, the men firing by files as we advanced. On getting nearer, the front company of the Russian regiment opposite, a very large one, brought down their bayonets, and I thought they were about to charge us."

As to this, Kinglake wrote about the 93rd: "The exceeding fire and vehemence and the ever ready energies of the battalion made it an instrument of great might, if only it could be duly held in, but gave it a tendency to hurl itself upon the enemy. In a minute the fiery 93rd came storming over the crest, and having now at last an enemy's column before it, it seemed to be almost mad with warlike joy. Its formation of course was disturbed by the haste and vehemence of the onset. . . . But Sir Colin got the regiment to halt and dress its ranks. By this time it was under the fire of the approaching column."

This was the left Souzdal column consisting of the 31st and 32nd Russian Regiments.

Sir Colin Campbell at this moment had his horse shot under him, and that of Lieutenant and Adjutant Dawson of the 93rd was struck by a ball in the shoulder.

Then the 93rd, sweeping rapidly forward, Colours flying, saw the Russians halt, face about and begin retiring. This movement was hastened by the apparition over the crest of another Highland Regiment, the 79th, storming against the right Souzdal column, and coming up to its place in the line.

It was then that a loud cheer of victory burst forth from the Highland Brigade, whom Sir Colin at once halted in line.

Ewart says the whole of the Russian cavalry were on the right of their army, and at no great distance from the Highland Brigade, but instead of charging, as he expected them to do, they were ordered to retire. During the skirmishing preceding the battle, a Light Company man is said to have picked off three Russians in succession, sallying forth each time from his cover, and bringing the body in. Being joined by a comrade, the latter exclaimed, "That's no sic' a bad afternoon's bag, Wullie."

A Russian general, who was taken prisoner, stated that their infantry would not stand firm after they caught sight of the bare legs and waving plumes of the tall Highlanders emerging from the smoke.

After the roll had been called, the 1st Division advanced about a mile and a half, and then bivouacked for the night, which was very cold.

The 93rd took possession of one of the farmhouses on the north of the Alma, and had the wounded of the regiment carried thither, and comfortably placed on beds of clean straw, of which there was a plentiful supply. The 42nd and 93rd were the only regiments fortunate enough to secure the shelter of a roof for their wounded. The casualties of the 93rd were: Killed—1 Officer, 5 Rank and File; wounded—3 Sergeants, 37 Rank and File.

During the 21st and 22nd the army remained on the Alma, collecting and burying the dead, including over one thousand Russians, and embarking the wounded of both sides on the transports lying off the mouth of the Alma, and to effect this latter we were indebted to the French, who placed mules, with litters and cacolets at our disposal. The Duke of

Digitized by Google

Cambridge personally, most energetically, supervised the careful removal of the wounded of his division.

The remarks of Surgeon-General Munro on the medical arrangements of the British army are interesting, as showing what our sick and wounded had to endure. "No army ever took the field, or landed in a hostile country with the prospect—nay, the certainty—of immediate battle, so unprepared and so imperfectly supplied with medical and surgical equipment as did our small but splendid Crimean army. The men that filled its ranks were the finest soldiers that I ever saw in stature, physique and appearance. . . . We had a large number of regimental medical officers but no regimental hospitals and there were no field hospitals with proper staff of attendants. We had no ambulance for sick or wounded. . . . The regimental hospital was represented by one bell-tent, and the medical and surgical equipment by a pair of panniers containing a small case of surgical instruments, a few medicines, a small supply of dressings, a tin or two of beef-tea, some arrowroot and sugar, and a quart of brandy, also the medical and surgical records of the regiment, and these panniers were carried by a wretched pony, miserably out of condition. Most of the instruments were the private property of the surgeon paid for out of his own pocket, £25, as one of the conditions attached to promotion. The only means of carrying sick and wounded men, ten hand stretchers entrusted to the band. One sergeant, three orderlies and a horse-keeper were provided by the regiment. In the event of battle the transports were at hand, but these were not prepared for the reception of wounded, and we had no such thing as a hospital ship." It would seem, however, that chloroform was fairly well provided, for Munro says he never performed an operation either during or after a battle without the use of chloroform, although the Principal Medical Officer of the army, the day before the Alma, had issued a circular practically forbidding its use.

From Sir Colin's dispatch to the Duke of Cambridge dated 21st September I take the following extracts. ". . . The 42nd somewhat in advance was ordered to ascend the heights in front, the immediate object being to take the redoubt, while the attack in front was made by the Guards. This flank movement was completely successful, the 42nd continuing its advance with the 93rd and 79th in direct échelon on its left. While the troops in this formation were moving in advance they were exposed to the fire of five guns posted in a battery on the heights on our left front, which also contained riflemen. These guns were withdrawn on the near approach of the Highlanders. The 42nd, being the leading regiment, gained the heights first, and fired on a large body of Russian troops, which had just quitted the central redoubt, endeavouring to form to its front, with another large body already posted there. The 42nd continued to advance, firing in line, drove these troops before them in confusion and caused them great loss. On reaching the crest of the heights on the enemy's side, another mass was met endeavouring to support the retiring enemy. As these troops were coming on, the 93rd arrived most opportunely, and defeated them. While the 93rd were still engaged, another body of Russians from their extreme right, moved down direct on the left flank of the 93rd, but at this moment the 79th had reached the ground, and opened fire upon them, causing them to retreat in great confusion.

"Then the three regiments of the Highland Brigade were formed in line on the inner crest of the enemy's position, having driven all the large bodies of troops, wherever posted there, down into the valley upon a mass of troops which were placed in reserve on the heights in their rear. An attempt was made by this reserve to move in advance, forcing

Digitized by Google

forward the retiring troops, but fire being opened, this reserve returned to its position, evidently to cover the troops which had been driven by the Highland Regiments. . . . I have thought it right to enter into these details in order that justice may be done to these young soldiers, who moved up to the attack under fire, led by their respective Commanding Officers—Colonel Cameron 42nd, Lieut.-Colonel Ainslie 93rd, and Lieut.-Colonel Douglas 79th—in the same order and with as much precision as if they had been on an ordinary parade. I never saw officers and men, one and all, exhibit greater steadiness and gallantry, giving evidence of the high state of their instruction and discipline, and of the noble spirit with which they are animated. I am happy to state that from the rapidity of their movements their loss was very small. I beg His Royal Highness to do me the favour of recommending these officers and troops to the favourable notice of the Commander-in-Chief. . . ."

In a letter dated 28th September, which Sir Colin wrote to Colonel Henry Eyre, he said: ". . . Just at this moment the 93rd showed itself coming over the table of the heights, and attacked these bodies, who did not yield readily. The 93rd, whom I had great difficulty in restraining from following the enemy, had only time to inflict great loss, when two bodies of fresh infantry with some cavalry came boldly forward against the left flank of the 93rd. . . . The men cheered me very much. I told them I was going to ask the C.-in-C. a great favour—that he would permit me to have the honour of wearing the Highland bonnet during the rest of the campaign, which pleased them very much. . . . My men behaved nobly. I never saw troops march to battle with greater sang-froid and order than those three Highland Regiments. Their conduct was very much admired by all who witnessed their behaviour. . . ." (*Shadwell.*)

Sir Colin was as good as his word, and having received Lord Raglan's permission to wear the bonnet instead of a cocked-hat, the 42nd provided him with one, and made a special hackle for it, the top third red for the 42nd and the lower two-thirds white for the 79th and 93rd. (*A. Forbes.*)

On 23rd September the Allies made a march of seven miles, crossed the River Kalcha, and halted for the night where vineyards abounded with grapes. The army bivouacked on the night of the 24th in the valley of the Belbek surrounded by woods and vineyards.

Cholera appeared again, and " men would suddenly be attacked, drop down and die by the roadside, so weary and exhausted were they by previous illness, brought on by poor and insufficient food, by the poisonous malaria of Bulgaria, and by the depression which often follows great mental or bodily excitement. When I joined the Regiment I was alarmed to find that the majority of the men were suffering from bowel complaint, many of them from dysentery," writes Munro, but the 93rd had only two cases of cholera here.

Early on the 25th, Lord Raglan, with Sir John Burgoyne and staff, went forward to reconnoitre Sevastopol only four miles distant, and not liking the look of the Star Fort, and other works on the north side, they determined on a flank march to the south-west to make the attack from the south side.

Moving off about noon the army passed at first through thick woods, intersected occasionally by forest-tracks, which threw regiments and divisions into some disorder. On approaching the Mackenzie Heights above the Tchernaya River, the advance guard emerged upon a road, where they fell in with the rear-guard of a Russian army proceeding towards Baktchi Serai, to get in our rear. After the exchange of a few shots the Russians fled, leaving all their baggage in our hands. Descending from Mackenzie's Farm the army crossed

Digitized by Google

the Tchernaya by the Traktir bridge and then halted for the night. Although the distance marched was not more than twelve miles, it was 10 p.m. before the 93rd crossed the bridge. One man 93rd died of cholera that day. The march was continued on the 26th, and at about midday the advance guard approached the village and small harbour of Balaklava, shut in by very steep hills. The Russian commandant with one hundred men and a battery, near an old Genoese castle, fired a few shots at the staff, but on being shelled by H.M.S. *Agamemnon* he surrendered.

We thus acquired a most important base, eight miles from Sevastopol, and communication with the fleets and transports was re-established.

The 93rd were ordered to bivouac at Kadekoi.

On the 27th, the 2nd, 3rd, 4th and Light Divisions and cavalry advanced towards Sevastopol, together with some French divisions. A careful reconnaissance was made by Lord Raglan within two miles of the place, but on learning that the French were then beginning to retire, he commenced an investment instead of making an immediate attack.

Major J. A. Ewart, 93rd, to-day took up the appointment of D.A.Q.M.G. on the Headquarter Staff of Lord Raglan.

One thousand Marines were landed on 1st October to occupy the heights east of Balaklava, and the 1st Division then joined the rest of the army before Sevastopol. The 93rd, having been drawn by lot for the duty, were left at Kadekoi at the entrance of the gorge leading to the harbour, partly as a protection, but principally for daily fatigue duties in landing the siege train, shot, shell, etc. The cavalry camped north of Balaklava.

A few tents, sufficient for only half the regiment, were issued on 3rd October, but the other half had to bivouac. The sun was intensely hot, but the nights were cold and sickness increased. "At first we got no tea, coffee, rice or sugar." (*Munro II.*)

Major Banner died of cholera on 6th October.

About 2,500 Russian cavalry, with 8 guns and some infantry, suddenly appeared on the 8th close to Balaklava on reconnaissance, but they retired when our cavalry and horse artillery advanced. As a consequence two Turkish battalions and some guns were ordered to come to the support of Sir Colin, who had been left in command at Balaklava, when the British Headquarters moved on the 5th to a farmhouse four and a half miles distant on the Sevastopol road.

About the 12th, information that the Greek inhabitants intended to burn the village and shipping having been received, two hundred of the 93rd under Major Leith-Hay were detailed to expel all the inhabitants of Balaklava, except those in army employ, and this disagreeable work occupied them till close on midnight.

Siege batteries having been constructed, a preliminary bombardment by the British and French began on the 17th, and the Russians vigorously replied, whilst our fleet also bombarded the forts by the sea. But about 11 a.m. a Russian shell exploded the principal French magazine, dismounting many of their guns, and to capture these the Russians made a sortie, but were repulsed by the Chasseurs d'Afrique.

On 13th October, in consequence of the concentration of a large Russian force in the valleys of the Baidar and Tchernaya, Sir Colin Campbell had ordered two companies of the 93rd under Major C. H. Gordon, with 8 Officers, 16 N.C.O.'s, 2 Drummers and 304 Rank and File, to proceed to the heights eastward of Balaklava to assist in strengthening and entrenching the position, which some 800 Marines already occupied. Below these heights,

Digitized by Google

as well as on the heights to the west, some heavy guns had been placed, surrounded by light earthworks, and manned by sailors or marine artillery. Some 2,000 Turks were employed, under Captain Wagman, a Prussian engineer, in throwing up and arming entrenched batteries or redoubts on four hills, situated on the plain, and commanding the approach to Balaklava from the north-east, and about two miles from the town. Each of these batteries was occupied by 250 to 300 Turks. They formed a semicircle, being a considerable distance apart and they were numbered from the eastward, as Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6. The enemy showed in some force on the 21st and 22nd, threatening the Turkish redoubts, which opened fire, but these threats were merely reconnaissances.

The Battle of Balaklava

About 7 a.m. on 25th October a force of 25,000 Russians, with 78 guns, advanced from the direction of Tchorgoun, and the Baidar Valley, and launched an attack with cavalry and 30 guns, covered by cavalry skirmishers, upon the Turkish redoubts.

The British had been under arms since before daylight, and the main body of the 93rd, under Lieut.-Colonel Ainslie, together with about a hundred invalids under Lieut.-Colonel Daveney of the Royal Scots on their left, were drawn up in line on a small hill in front of their encampment, with a battalion of Turks on either flank, in front of Captain Barker's battery above them. On their left front the Light and Heavy Cavalry Brigades were drawn up in columns.

The Russians concentrated a severe artillery fire upon Redoubt No. 1, and after a short resistance by the Turks, captured the work, which contained three guns, killing 170 Turks. In obedience to his orders, previously received, to fall back upon the main body of the 93rd should any disaster befall the Turks, Major Gordon, with his detachment, at once set out to rejoin Colonel Ainslie, a march of about two miles.

The capture of Redoubts 2, 3, and 4 speedily followed, the Russians opened a heavy fire upon the flying Turks, and the 93rd were directed to advance, covered by the Light Company, and throwing forward their left. The enemy then opened fire from between Nos. 2 and 3, on the regiment and the Turks, causing some casualties, Private Charles Mackay, 93rd, losing his right leg, and Private Kenneth Mackenzie being wounded by a splinter. (*Munro II* and *Muster Roll.*)

Sir Colin at once ordered back the 93rd, and directed them to take shelter by lying down behind the hill. The Regiment was then joined by some thirty or forty of the Guards, who were on duty in Balaklava, but were hurried up to the fight by their officers, Captain H. W. Verschoyle and Lieutenant Hamilton, Grenadier Guards. A large force of Russian cavalry now appeared on the plain, moving west about one thousand yards distant, and a portion of them were detached, and wheeling southwards, came straight for the 93rd, at first at a trot, and then a gallop.

The Russian General Todleben says this detachment was composed of six sotnias, or squadrons, of the " Grand Duke of Saxe-Weimar " Hussar Regiment, and three sotnias of Don Cossacks, and Anitchkof in the Russian official account says they numbered about 400. As they approached, Sir Colin, who took personal command of the Regiment, ordered the 93rd to move up to the crest of the hill and, while this was being done, Major Gordon, with his two companies, came up, and they took up their position in the line.

The Turkish battalions on the right and left, dismayed by these charging squadrons,

Digitized by Google 418988 A

fired a confused volley and bolted. At this moment Sir Colin rode along the front of the 93rd, and said to them, "There is no retreat from here, men! You must die where you stand!" The men answered, "Ay, ay, Sir Colin, and needs be we'll do that!"

These words were heard by Lieut.-General Burroughs, who was then Captain of No. 6 Company, and standing next the Regimental Colour; also by Doctor Munro, who was a short distance in rear of the Colours. It was John Scott, the right-hand man of No. 6 Company, who was supposed to have been the first to make the above reply, quickly followed by others. Scott was afterwards a well-known street porter in Edinburgh.

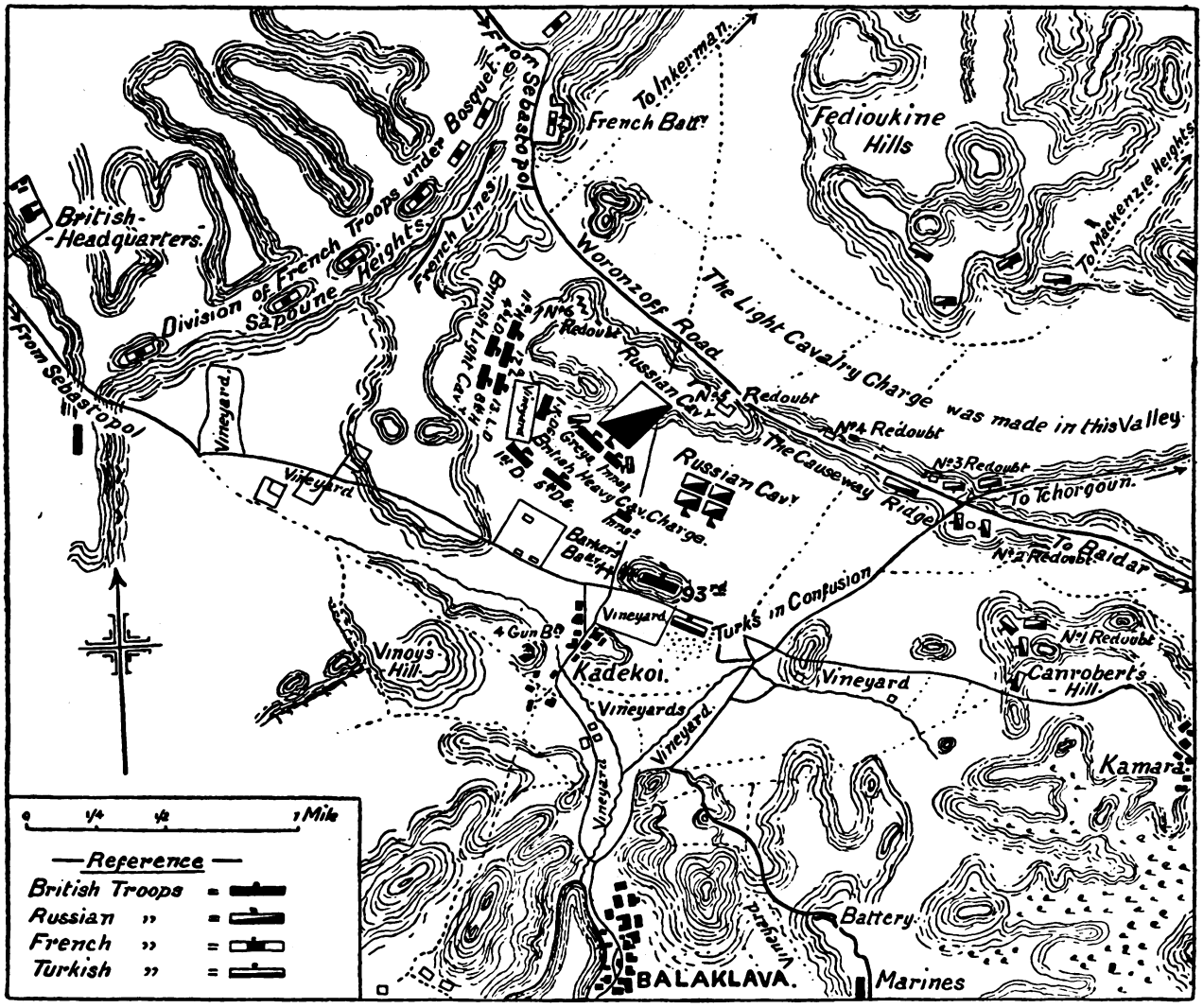
As soon as the cavalry came within musketry range (500 yards), the 93rd fired two volleys, which made the enemy swerve to their left. Kinglake says: "Not unnaturally the Russian horsemen imagined that they were falling into some ambush, and on the other hand the men of the 93rd, with a wild impetuosity which was characteristic of the battalion, showed a mind to rush forward as though undertaking to charge and exterminate cavalry in the open plain, but in a moment Sir Colin was heard, crying fiercely, '93rd! 93rd! Damn all that eagerness,' and the angry voice of the old soldier quickly steadied the line." The Grenadier Company, under Captain Ross, was wheeled up to the right, and fired a volley at 150 to 200 yards, taking the Russians in flank, and causing them to swerve still more, until they wheeled about in much confusion, and rode back to their own army, amidst wild cheering from the 93rd, who stood joyfully watching the main force of the Russian cavalry being then charged and broken by our Heavy Cavalry Brigade, and forced to hastily retire.

Looking down from "The Col" near Lord Raglan's Headquarters, Sir W. H. Russell, *The Times* correspondent, was an eye-witness of the scene and he thus described it: "As the Russian cavalry on the left of their line crowned the hill across the valley they perceived the Highlanders drawn up at the distance of some half a mile. They halted, and squadron after squadron came up from the rear. The Russians drew breath for a moment and then in one grand line charged towards Balaklava. The ground flew beneath their horses' feet; gathering speed at every stride they dashed on towards that thin red streak tipped with a line of steel. The Turks fired a volley at 800 yards and ran. As the Russians came within 600 yards, down went that line of steel in front, and out rang a volley of Minié musketry. The distance was too great, the Russians were not checked but swept onwards, here and there knocked over by the shot of our batteries, but ere they came within 250 yards another volley flashed from the rifles. The Russians wheeled about and fled faster than they came. 'Bravo, Highlanders! Well done!' shouted the excited spectators. But events thickened, the Highlanders and their splendid front were soon forgotten—men scarcely had a moment to think of this fact, that the 93rd never altered their formation to receive that tide of horsemen. 'No,' said Sir Colin Campbell, 'I did not think it worth while to form them even four deep.' The ordinary British line, two deep, was quite sufficient to repel the attack of those Muscovite cavaliers." (*Letters from The Crimea*, 1855.)

More prosaically Kinglake sums up thus: "If in such a condition of things some few hundreds of infantry stood shoulder to shoulder in line confronting the victors upon open ground and maintaining from first to last their composure, their cheerfulness—nay even their soldierly mirth—they proved themselves by a test which was other than that of sharp combat but hardly perhaps less trying."

"Their soldierly mirth" was occasioned by Mrs. Smith, the wife of the soldier-servant

Digitized by Google



THE BATTLE OF BALAKLAVA.

25th October, 1854.

Digitized by Google

to Lieutenant Sinclair, Quartermaster of the 93rd, and one of the few women, who accompanied the regiment as washerwomen. She had been washing clothing beside a little stream that flowed through a vineyard at the base of Sutherland Hill (the name given to the hill on which the 93rd encamped) and had spread her things out to dry. When the Turks broke back they ran through the 93rd tents, and trampled on her washing, which so enraged her that she seized a large stick, and laid about her right and left. She was a comely, but powerful woman, and not contented with scourging the Turks with her tongue, and thrashing them with her stick, she was seen to seize one by the collar and vigorously kick the Moslem. After this she was known as "Kokana [modern Greek for "lady"] Smith," and was greatly respected by the Turks. Sinclair (who was dubbed "the Rum Pasha" by the Tartar hangers-on), drawing his claymore, also rushed amongst the Turkish soldiers, trying to rally them, but they were too demoralized to pay heed to him.

[The Monthly Returns of the 93rd do not show any women as being with the regiment in the Crimea, but apparently there were four.]

Sir Colin Campbell's despatch dated 27th October contains this account of the action: ". . . . As I found that round shot and shell began to cause some casualties amongst the 93rd Highlanders and the Turkish battalions on their right and left flank, I made them retire a few paces behind the crest of the hill. During this period our batteries on the hills, manned by the Royal Marine Artillery, and the Royal Marines, made most excellent practice on the enemy's cavalry, which came over the hill-ground in front. One body of them, amounting to about four hundred men, turned to their left, separating themselves from those who attacked Lord Lucan's Division, and charged the 93rd Highlanders, who immediately advanced to the crest of the hill, and opened their fire, which forced the Russian cavalry to give way and turn to their left, after which they made an attempt to turn the right flank of the 93rd, having observed the flight of the Turks, who were placed there, upon which the Grenadiers of the 93rd, under Captain Ross, were wheeled up to their right and fired on the enemy, which manœuvre completely discomfited them. . . . I beg to call Lord Raglan's attention to the gallantry and eagerness of the 93rd Highlanders under Lieut.-Colonel Ainslie, of which probably his Lordship was an eye-witness, as also the admirable conduct of Captain Barker. . . ."

In his despatch to the Duke of Newcastle dated 28th October 1854 Lord Raglan said: ". . . The Russian cavalry at once advanced, supported by artillery, in very great strength. One portion of them assailed the front and right flank of the 93rd, and were instantly driven back by the vigorous and steady fire of that distinguished regiment under Lieut.-Colonel Ainslie . . ."; but he was even more complimentary in General Orders dated 29th October: "The Commander of the Forces feels deeply indebted to Major-General Sir Colin Campbell for his able and persevering exertions in the action in front of Balaklava on the 25th instant; and he has great pleasure in publishing to the army the brilliant manner in which the 93rd Highlanders, under his able directions, repulsed the enemy's cavalry. The Major-General had such confidence in this distinguished regiment that he was satisfied that it should receive the charge in line and the result proved his confidence was not misplaced."

At first much disappointment was felt and expressed by the 93rd at the small effect their fire had had upon the Russian cavalry, for barely a dozen horses were made riderless, though wounded men were seen clinging to their saddles; indeed, Field-Marshal Sir Evelyn Wood wrote "their fire was almost innocuous." But, as Munro points out, experience

Digitized by Google

shows that badly wounded men will carry on a long way while under the spur of excitement, and in April, 1856, first-hand evidence on the point was obtained by Lieut.-General F. W. Burroughs, Dr. Munro, Colonel Ewen Macpherson and Lieut.-Colonel Gordon-Alexander, all of the 93rd, whilst on a visit to Simpheropol. Munro in his book, and Burroughs in a written statement confirmed by Macpherson, agree in the following: "Many Russian officers came and spoke to us, some in French and some in German, and were most polite and kind. We were the first British officers that arrived at Simpheropol. Regarding Balaklava the officers of the cavalry that charged the 93rd said: 'Our object was to seize the battery behind you. On our advancing to do so, your regiment rose as it were by enchantment out of the ground, and poured a deadly fire into us, which our horses would not face. We thought we were running into a trap laid for us and sheered off. Few of us were killed but nearly every man and horse was wounded.' One Hussar captain raised his hand, and showed some fingers knocked off, and said another bullet had broken his thigh, making him a cripple. We asked him why the cavalry had not ridden down upon the line. 'Impossible,' he answered. 'In the first place, we did not know you were lying down behind the hill close to the guns which were keeping up a galling fire on our column, and which it was our object to capture, until, when we were at the gallop, you started from the ground and fired a volley at us. In the next place we were unable to rein up or slacken speed or swerve to the left before we received your second volley, by which almost every man and horse in our ranks was wounded. Again, when we were inclining to our left to wheel as we thought, a wing of your regiment changed front and fired a volley into our flank, which also took effect amongst us. But you know of course, that a mounted man, though severely or even mortally wounded, can retain his seat in the saddle long enough to ride out of danger. If you are a sportsman you will understand that if you wound a deer or a hare, and do not kill it, it will run a long way before it falls, and so will a horse; and no soldier will tumble off his horse as long as he can hold on, but will cling to it in the hope of its carrying him out of action, and so it was with us.'"

Anitchkof says that being exposed to the fire of the 93rd and of the batteries behind them, and of one of Scarlett's batteries taking them in the right flank with grape shot, the Russian cavalry experienced severe losses.

Alone amongst infantry regiments, the 93rd were commanded by Horse Guards General Order No. 658 dated 16th October 1855, to bear, in commemoration of their gallant conduct, the honour "BALAKLAVA" on the Regimental Colour.

"THE THIN RED LINE"

The 93rd Highlanders were justifiably proud of this honourable distinction. They were not a battalion of war veterans, for they had not been in action since January, 1815, and during forty years they had been taught and drilled that cavalry must be received in square or four deep. Unlike these days of rapid fire, they knew there would be but time to get in two rounds before the cavalry would be on them. Yet they stood firm in a thin two-deep line, eager to dash forward and try conclusions with the bayonet.

And so did they earn the soubriquet of "The Thin Red Line."

[I have not ascertained when this name first came to be applied to them. Sir W. H. Russell, in correspondence with Captain Harris in 1895, claimed its authorship, having, in his book *The British Expedition to The Crimea*, published 1877, reprinted his despatch

Digitized by Google

of 1854, but changed his original phrase into "thin red line tipped with steel." The late General Sir Charles Staveley, who commanded the 44th, says in his diary he was in Balaklava when the firing broke out and as he rode up to Kadekoi he saw the thin red line of the 93rd Highlanders fire their celebrated volley, but this diary was evidently written long after 25th October 1854. In 1873 the Lord Provost of Edinburgh addressed the 93rd as "The Thin Red Line at Alma and Balaklava."]

It has been immortalized by Robert Gibb's well-known painting. [Sergeant C. Ellingsworth, the last survivor of the "Thin Red Line," died in London in 1927, aged ninety-eight, and was given a military funeral. H.R.H. the Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll, the Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, was represented at the memorial service.]

To resume the account of 25th October 1854. After the Heavy Cavalry charge there was a pause in the Russian operations, but shortly after 10 a.m. Lord Raglan, being unwilling that they should carry off the British guns which had been lent to the Turks, instructed Lord Lucan to send cavalry to prevent the Russians doing so. But somehow the Light Cavalry Brigade were given a wrong objective and executed their costly but gallant and immortal charge.

At nightfall Sir Colin Campbell was reinforced by the 42nd and 79th, whom he placed between the positions occupied by the 93rd and the Marines. The 93rd struck their tents, and retired into a vineyard about four hundred yards in rear of their position, where, formed into line, they bivouacked.

The morning of the 26th showed the Russians still in their positions of the previous evening, and as another attack was momentarily expected, the advanced Turkish redoubts were not reoccupied, and the line of defence was drawn in closer to Balaklava, and strengthened with all speed.

The duties now became very harassing with constant fatigue parties from daylight to sunset on the entrenchments. At night the whole Regiment remained fully accoutred, one half being outside in the trenches and the remainder in their tents, each man with his rifle beside him. False alarms were frequent, and the Regiment was often under arms two or three times during the night.

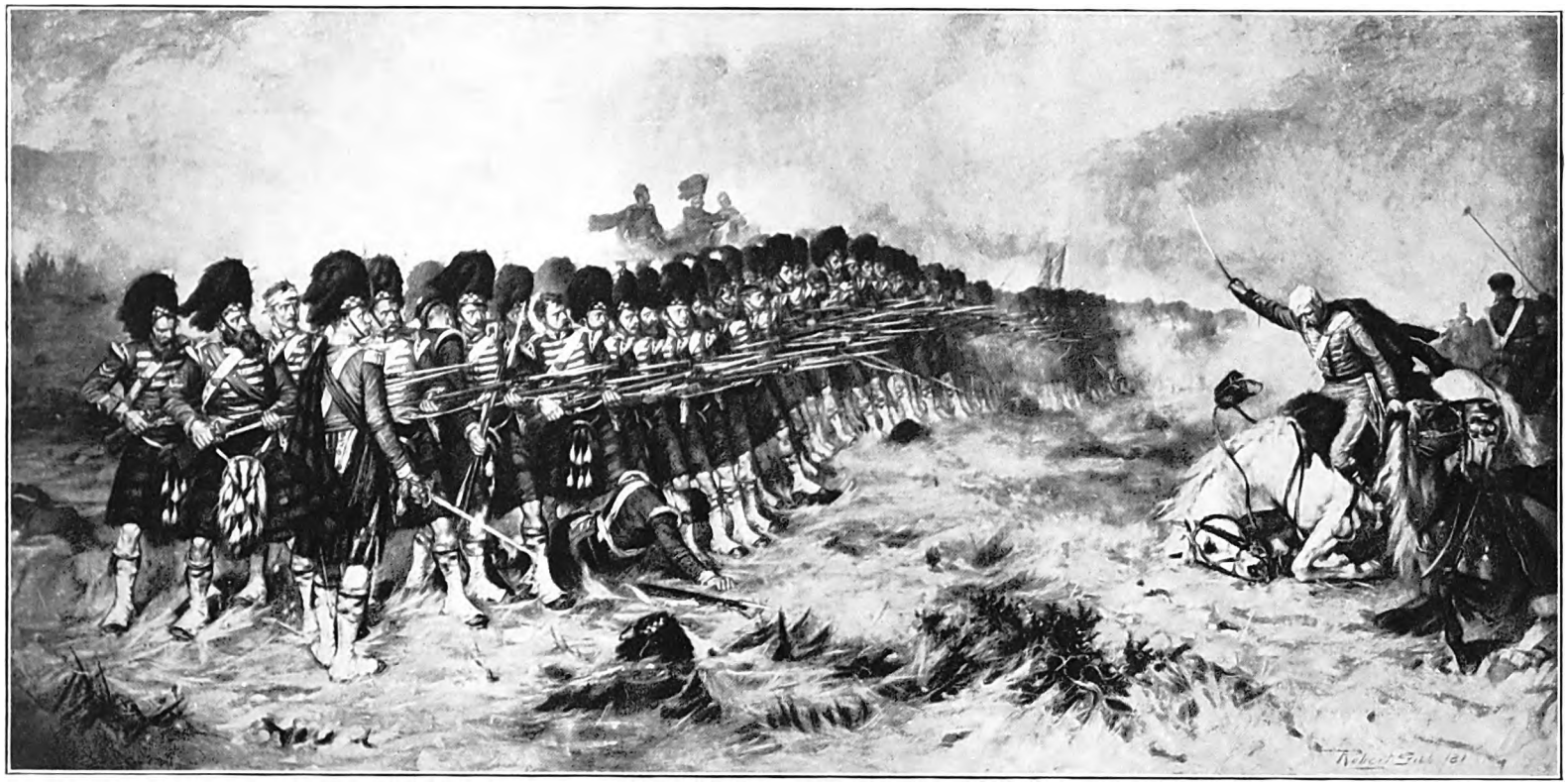
About the 28th, Nos. 2 and 3 Companies were sent under Captain Cornwall, to the heights, and placed in reserve behind the 79th. A wing of the 2nd Rifle Brigade was also sent to reinforce Sir Colin, and earthworks were constructed on the hills to the west of Kadekoi.

The fine weather now broke up, and the rains were heavy and continuous. Few knapsacks had as yet been received, the clothing of the men was rapidly falling into rags, and from the heavy fatigues and from their lying out all night in the open trenches, it was saturated with wet and mud, without any means of getting it either changed or dried. The single bell-tents, to each of which fourteen men were allotted, afforded little or no shelter, so worn and tattered were they.

The Battle of Inkerman

Early on 5th November, the Russian troops, under General Liprandi, were observed to be advancing from Tchorgoun towards the Balaklava position, with their leading regiments covered by a line of skirmishers. The British troops got under arms, but a few

Digitized by Google



"THE THIN RED LINE."

25th October 1854.

From the original Engraving of the Painting by R. Gibb.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

shots fired from one battery, No. 4, on the right rear of the 93rd, made the enemy halt and retire out of range. Soon after it was learned that the British right above Inkerman was being heavily attacked, and it was evident Liprandi's force was waiting for the success of this attack before attacking Balaklava. Shortly after 2 p.m. its failure became known, and Liprandi retired to his former positions. This Battle of Inkerman cost the British, in officers and men, 567 killed, 1,933 wounded and a few prisoners, but the Russians lost nearly 11,000.

Balaklava was visited early on 14th November by a hurricane of wind and rain, so severe that trees of large size were blown down, houses were unroofed, and every tent in camp levelled. The storm continued until night, and the army suffered much misery from exposure. Many vessels were wrecked, including the steamer *Prince* just arrived from England with warm clothing.

Towards the end of the month of November some of the companies and officers received their knapsacks and baggage, but until 30th November some of the officers and men had only the clothes in which they had landed on the 14th September! Dr. Munro says "our clothes, of which at one time we had not even a change, became so worn and filthy that we had to search and shake them carefully, that we might wear them in even a little comfort."

Until 6th December (when, in consequence of the river swelling owing to the rain, Liprandi's force burned its huts and retired across the Tchernaya) the heavy fatigues by day, and the trench guards by night, continued. The fatigues, in addition to working parties in the trenches, comprised loading and carrying stores, shot and shell from Balaklava, four miles up to the first depôt on the Chersonese Heights, for the road had become impassable for wheeled vehicles, and the transport animals were worn out from overwork, and lack of forage. Although the troops at Balaklava had no fighting or trench work under fire like the rest of the army before Sevastopol, yet this shot and shell fatigue pressed heavily on the men. Munro wrote: "The men grumbled fiercely and loudly and anathematized not only the heavy loads, but the unhandy or clumsy means of transport afforded them. So many loose shot or shells were placed in a field blanket, and two or four men, grasping the blanket by the corners, swung the load along between them. To carry such heavy loads over a good road would have been severe labour of itself, but to flounder under them through deep tenacious mud into which at every step the men sank half-way up to the knee, and out of which it required a considerable amount of muscular effort to drag their feet, made the labour ten times more severe. It was too much to require from men, exhausted by starvation and by previous disease, from which many suffered, but of which they made no complaint until they were unable to drag one leg after the other. The parties generally returned to camp, perfectly done up, their greatcoats soaked through by the rain or sleet, their underclothes saturated by the profuse perspiration caused by the violent exertion of carrying heavy loads, and their well-worn boots and trews thickly covered with mud. They had no change of clothes, and were obliged to sit or lie down in their wet things on the damp ground within their tents, and shiver from cold until the next issue of grog. The results were severe bowel complaints, fever, aggravated scorbutic symptoms, and often cholera.

"For military reasons in case of alarm, the doors of the tents faced the north, from which came the cold Crimean wind, driving rain and sleet and often snow before it into the tents.

Digitized by Google

" Most of the camp kettles being lost or destroyed, each man had only his small canteen, in which to cook his meal of salt rations, no vegetables or lime juice being procurable."

Again from Munro: " We came to loathe our daily dole of salt beef or pork, and as we looked into the soldiers' tents their ration meat might be seen piled up in heaps, untouched for days because they would not or could not eat it, or had no fuel, or even did not know how to cook so as to make it palatable. Fuel was so scarce at times that we had barely sufficient to boil the water for our tea, in which we soaked the hard dry biscuit, which often for days together was the only nourishment many of us had."

Unknown to the medical authorities, 20,000 lbs. of lime juice arrived in Balaklava on 14th December, but Kinglake says no issue of it was made until after 29th January, on which date Lord Raglan by accident discovered it was there and ordered a ration of it.

Dr. Munro says also: " Very early in the winter one of the few houses left standing in Kadekoi, and the Greek Church, were converted into hospitals, the former for officers of the Highland Brigade, and the latter for the men of the 93rd. The house gave shelter to many a sick officer during the winter, but was eventually used for other purposes.

" The church was always filled to overcrowding, and the poor fellows lay packed as close as possible upon the floor, in their soiled and tattered uniform and covered only with their worn field blankets. Before the end of the winter, boards and trestles were supplied in lieu of hospital-cots, but these were not more comfortable than the wooden floor of the church. There the surgeons bravely worked and toiled by day and night with little power and less hope of doing good, for they had only a very scant supply of medicines, and no bread or soup or wine or any single article with which to nourish the starving sick. By day and night at every hour, men came from camp, from guard, from picket and from fatigue duty, wet, cold, benumbed, with life just flickering in their feebly beating hearts; and only warmth and nourishment were required to rouse the flicker into a flame and bring them back to life. But all that could be done was to lay them gently down and watch life ebb away, often without a struggle or a moan. And yet the British soldier, in all this misery, never uttered one word of complaint and was an object to be looked at with admiration and respect. . . . During that awful winter . . . food, shelter, and proper clothing were all that he required to enable him to undergo any amount of labour and exposure, but these were not supplied in time to save many a life. . . . The duties of a medical officer in those days were to cure disease, not to make suggestions to prevent disease."

During the winter the divisions nearer the front were worse off, many men died from sheer hunger and not a few of the officers were almost as bad, in fact some did die of starvation.

On 2nd December a draft of 1 Sergeant, 2 Corporals, 38 Rank and File, under Lieutenants Ball and Kirby, joined from England, and on the 26th Ensign McBean with 13 Privates, baggage ponies, etc., but not the women, rejoined from Varna, 42 Rank and File from there having previously come up.

1855

During January and February the cold was intense with frequent heavy falls of snow, and the daily fatigues continued, but in February wooden huts were issued to the 93rd, and as time permitted were brought up piecemeal from Balaklava.

Digitized by Google

Large supplies of warm clothing and hospital luxuries were also beginning to arrive from England. Ewart says he thinks every County in Scotland sent something to the 93rd, in addition to five enormous bales sent by Greenock in recollection of the visit there of the 93rd in 1851.

Concerning this period an esteemed correspondent has sent me the following recollections of one of his family who was a private in the 93rd in 1854–5. "A certain major of the 93rd was in Balaklava with his men, and was so exasperated at seeing bales of warm clothing, which the Commissariat would not allow to be opened, because formal permission had not been received from the War Office, that, exclaiming 'Damn red tape! I'll take the responsibility,' he cut the ropes with a clasp knife, and served the clothing out to the soldiers.

"It was discovered that Russian Jews, or possibly Levantines, were in the habit of exhuming by night the bodies in the graveyard near Kadekoi, in the hope of finding something of value on them, and therefore a sentry was put over the cemetery. One night this Private of the 93rd saw two figures prowling about the graves, and turning his coat inside out, crawled on hands and knees through some sheep that were grazing, until he got close to the two ghouls. Too late they caught sight of him, for he promptly bayonetted them both, and this had a remarkably deterrent effect upon other robbers of the dead."

On 9th February Major Leith-Hay left for England to take command of the Reserve Battalion, and on 13th Major Ewart rejoined from the Headquarter Staff. Lieutenant Kirby died of fever on 16th February.

On the left of Kadekoi was General Vinoy's brigade of French infantry, and in rear of it what remained of our cavalry. Six companies 93rd, with ten guns, were at Kadekoi, under immediate command of Sir Colin, who lived in a small house close by, the 42nd, 79th, two companies 93rd, a wing 2nd Rifle Brigade, six hundred Royal Marines and a battalion of Zouaves guarding the hills to the right; three battalions of Turks were in rear of 93rd Headquarters, and near Balaklava in reserve, were the 14th, 39th and 71st Regiments.

In the evening of 19th February, three days' rations were served out, and at 2 a.m. on the 20th, the 42nd, 71st, 79th and 93rd, two troops horse artillery and one field battery under Sir Colin marched towards the Russian position at Tchorgoun to combine with a French force moving by a different road. By daylight Sir Colin had advanced close to the Russians who were considerably alarmed at his approach, and he found close beside him, what remained of our cavalry, about three hundred men out of ten regiments! As the French advance had been countermanded owing to the inclemency of the weather, the British force marched home, General Vinoy, having heard that we had been left unsupported by General Bosquet, very kindly bringing out his brigade to cover our retirement. The march was a severe one, a bitter north wind blowing with snowstorms, and many men had their fingers frost-bitten.

Shadwell records that Lord Raglan wrote to Sir Colin about this reconnaissance: "I have great pleasure in sending you the extract of a despatch from Lord Panmure (Secretary of State for War) having reference to the movements of the troops on 20th February, and it is no little satisfaction to me to see that the punctuality and precision with which the movements of the troops under your command were conducted on the morning of

Digitized by Google

20th February, have attracted the attention of Her Majesty's Government and been viewed by Her Majesty with the most gracious approval."

The extract was: "I have likewise to notice the proposed expedition on the 20th ultimo, and it is deeply to be regretted that a plan so well-conceived should have unfortunately been frustrated by the sudden and severe snowstorm which set in at the time. The soldier-like precision and punctuality with which Lieut.-General Sir Colin Campbell and the troops under his command, executed their part in the intended plan of operations, as well as the able manner in which he retired when he found that it was abortive, have merited the warmest admiration, and I have received Her Majesty's commands to express to you her approval of this gallant officer's skill and gallantry. The voluntary advance of General Vinoy in support of Sir Colin Campbell's retrograde movement, though not required, exhibits the spirit of cordiality which exists between the allies, and is extremely gratifying."

By the end of February the whole Regiment was in huts and this added most materially to the health and comfort of the men.

State of the Sick during the Winter of 1854–5 :—

	Cases Treated.	Died.	Prevailing Diseases.
October, 1854	96	4	Diarrhœa and Dysentery
November, ,,	139	10	,, ,,
December, ,,	171	18	,, ,,
January, 1855	183	23	,, and Scorbutus
February, ,,	185	21	Febris c.c. and Catarrh ac.
March, ,,	195	12	Catarrh ac. Febris Remittens
	969	88	

Major Ewart on 9th March took over command of Captain Cornwall's detachment on the heights.

By authority dated Horse Guards, 19th March, the establishment was raised to :—

	Companies.	Lt.-Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Staff.	Staff-Sergeants.	Sergeants.	Drummers.	Corporals.	Privates.
In Crimea .	8	2	1	8	14	6	7	6	50	21	50	950
In Malta .	4	—	1	6	8	4	—	1	25	10	25	475
At Home .	4	—	—	2	4	4	—	2	25	10	25	475
Total .	16	2	2	16	26	14	7	9	100	41	100	1,900

Digitized by Google

In March fresh clothing for the army arrived, and officers and men appeared once more in new, clean red coats. The Highland Regiments in new kilts, purses, hose and feathered bonnets "looked as grand and imposing as ever, and with an effective strength not much impaired, owing to the arrival of drafts from home during the winter and spring. In the 93rd old soldiers were still in excess of young." (*Munro II.*)

The successive drafts received by the 93rd, owing to the care and vigilance of the Depôt commander, were all composed of men of a good stamp and class, the majority of whom were Highlanders.

At the General Depôt at Scutari in January there were 101 Rank and File of the 93rd.

During the night of 1st May sudden orders were received to prepare for immediate embarkation on a secret expedition, and early on the 3rd, Headquarters and the right wing of the 93rd, under Lieut.-Colonel Ainslie, embarked on the steamer *Sphynx*, and the left wing, under Major C. H. Gordon, on the steamer *Nemours*.

This expedition comprised the Highland Brigade (42nd, 71st and 93rd), two companies 2nd Rifle Brigade, seven hundred Marines, with Colonel Cameron, 42nd, as Brigadier, together with two batteries field artillery, under the command of Major-General Sir G. Browne, and about seven thousand French troops.

The various British and French vessels rendezvoused about twelve miles south of Kertch on the morning of the 5th, but about 11 a.m. the expedition was countermanded, owing to the French having been ordered back by Marshal Canrobert, on account of a projected visit by the Emperor of the French.

Much disgusted, our troops disembarked at Balaklava on the 8th and occupied their former positions.

The Expedition to Kertch

However, on the morning of 22nd May, the 93rd again embarked (strength 19 Officers, 31 Sergeants, 11 Drummers, 26 Corporals, 450 Privates) to form part of a second expedition destined for Kertch and Yenikale at the entrance to the Sea of Azov. It was composed of the Highland Brigade (42nd, 71st, 79th and 93rd), a battalion of Marines, fifty Sappers and Miners, fifty 8th Hussars (Colonel Cameron, 42nd, as Brigadier), two field batteries, total about 3,800 under Sir G. Browne, and about 7,500 French under General D'Autemarre, with 5,000 Turks under Reschid Pasha.

With the view of deceiving the Russians, the expedition sailed towards Sevastopol, but during the night returned past Balaklava and proceeded towards Kertch.

Early on the 24th the expedition was off Cape Takli, and covered by the fire of the warships upon the Russian battery at Pavlofskaya, the Allied troops landed under the cliff at Ambalaki, in a little bay between the battery and Kameisch Point. Each man landed with two days' cooked rations. The brigade advanced about two miles over a plain, covered with long grass, meeting with no opposition from a small hostile force with two guns, which was retreating before them. From noon to sundown heavy explosions inland indicated that the Russians were blowing up their magazines as they retired.

Bivouacking for the night, whilst awaiting the artillery, the force occupied Kertch early on the 25th. The inhabitants became quite friendly when they observed the strict discipline of the British troops, and were much astonished at the three kilted regiments.

After about an hour's halt the troops started for Yenikale about fourteen miles distant.

Digitized by Google

The day was extremely hot, Sir George hurried the troops too much, and it was a race between the French and British, in which numbers of men fell out exhausted. When the town was reached about 3 p.m., it had been evacuated and the magazines destroyed, but 107 guns, as well as prodigious quantities of grain, munitions of war, wood, stores and military equipment were captured.

Some intoxicated French shot two of the 42nd, and set fire to the town, which they completely sacked, and it was reported that they and the Turks had done the same with Kertch.

The tents being disembarked on 27th, the Highland Brigade encamped. A strong line of entrenchments across the promontory was begun, and every man was employed on this until 9th June, when the brigade received orders to return to Balaklava, the 71st remaining at Yenikale with some French and Turks.

"Ten years later the survivors received their share of the prize money for this expedition." (*At The Front.*)

The 93rd had four deaths from cholera and one from fever at Yenikale, and on 13th June Lieutenant Wemyss died of cholera while on passage to Scutari.

The 93rd re-embarked on 12th June, and after transhipment off Kertch to H.M.S. *Terrible* they returned to Balaklava on the 14th and reoccupied their previous stations.

Meanwhile the Mamelon had been captured by the French after desperate fighting, and as General Pélissier, a well-known fire-eater, had succeeded Canrobert in command, the storming of Sevastopol was shortly expected.

On 16th June the 1st Division, under Sir Colin Campbell, marched to a camp between "The Col" and the Woronzov Road.

The First Assault of The Redan

Since the Battle of Inkerman, the Allies had been daily bombarding and sapping up to Sevastopol, and the enemy strengthening their defences and counter batteries, with variations of occasional sorties, but on 17th June a heavily increased bombardment took place and the grand assault upon Sevastopol was staged for 18th June. The 2nd, the Light, and a portion of the 4th, Divisions were to storm the Redan, while a brigade of the 4th Division was to create a diversion by attacking the cemetery in front of the left attack, the 1st Division was placed in reserve in rear of the right attack close to the Woronzov Road, in rear of a 21-gun battery, and the French were to storm the Malakov. Lord Raglan wished the French attack to be preceded by a two-hours' bombardment, but the French objected, their attack failed badly and so did our subsequent assault on the Redan, in which we had 1,512 casualties.

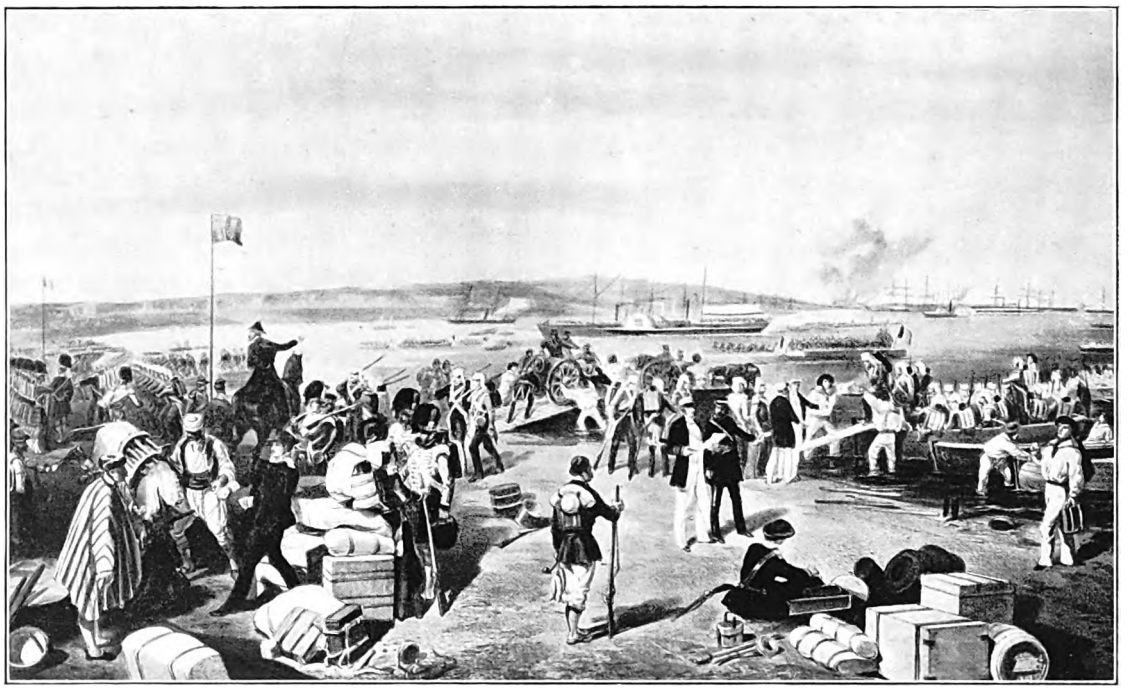
In the evening the 1st Division furnished the whole of the duties of the right attack; 3 Captains, 6 Subalterns, 319 Rank and File of the 93rd going into the trenches. About midnight the Russians made an unsuccessful sortie in which five of the 93rd were wounded.

From 18th June to 26th August these trench duties were entirely found by the 1st, 2nd and Light Divisions in turn, and during this period the 93rd had 1 Officer wounded, 6 Rank and File killed and 57 wounded, several of the latter dying from their injuries.

Lieutenant E. A. Ball died of fever on 18th June.

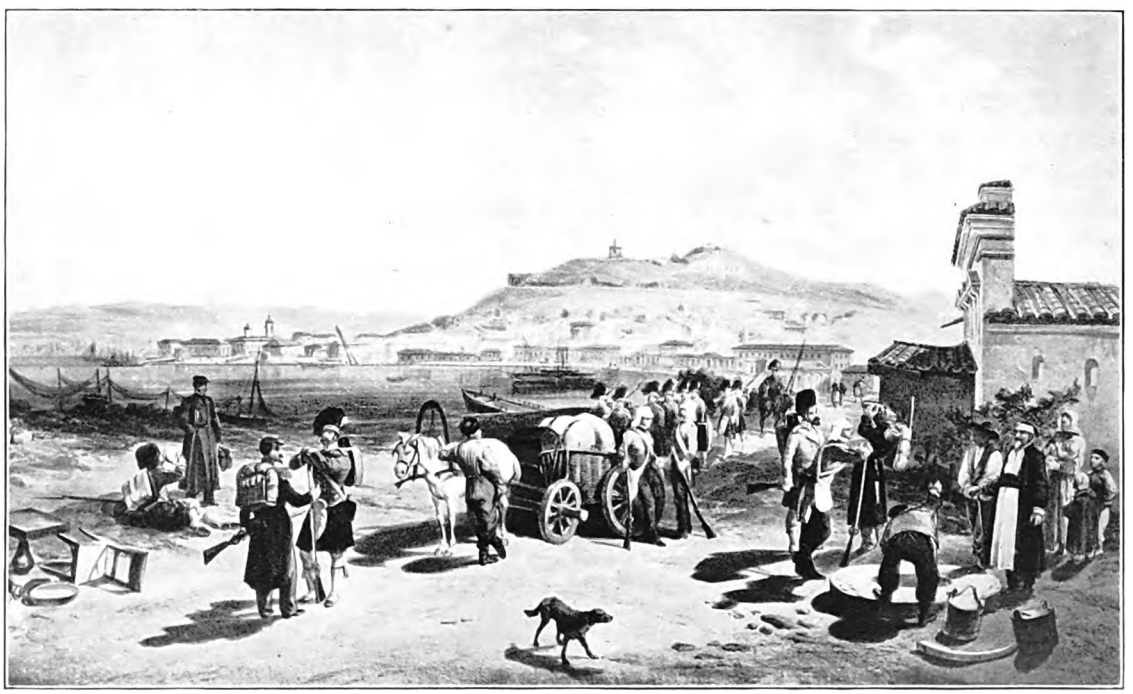
On 28th June Lord Raglan died, and was succeeded by General Simpson. At his funeral each regiment furnished 1 Field Officer, 1 Captain, 1 Subaltern, 50 Rank and

Digitized by Google



DISEMBARKATION OF THE EXPEDITION TO KERTCH, AT KAMIESCH BAY.

The 93rd are seen on the Left, and the blowing up of St. Paul's Battery on the horizon.



KERTCH FROM THE NORTH : THE 93rd ON THE MARCH.

From coloured Sketches by W. Simpson, published August 1856, by P. & D. Colnaghi.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

File to line the road from the British to the French Headquarters, whence the French continued it to the ship-side.

Lieut.-Colonel Ainslie went on sick leave the same day and Major Ewart assumed command of the 93rd.

Major Ewart was able to establish a reading-room out of two spare tents, and also a canteen in which beer, porter, cheese, butter, eggs, figs, biscuits, jam, pipes and tobacco were sold.

The cholera still prevailed and Sergeant-Major Rennie died of it.

During the night of 6th August Brevet Major McGowan, 93rd, was severely wounded in the groin, and taken prisoner whilst posting his sentries in front of the most advanced trench and Captain Cornwall was slightly wounded.

Just as the trench reliefs were about to march off to the front on the evening of the 12th, the 1st Division was suddenly ordered to fall in, and under Sir Colin proceeded to the trenches of the right attack, the 93rd being posted in the most advanced one just in front of the Redan. A strong Russian sortie was expected, but beyond heavy fire all night nothing occurred. The 93rd were withdrawn before daylight on 13th, but all that night they lay in camp under arms.

By means of a flag of truce it was now ascertained that McGowan was a prisoner in Sevastopol, and his baggage and £50 was sent to him through our fleet. On 1st March 1856 General Lüders, the Russian commander, sent a letter saying he had ascertained that McGowan had died of his wounds on 14th August and the £50 was sent back. Ewart states that in April, 1856, a Russian medical officer paid a visit to the 93rd, and he turned out to be the doctor who had attended McGowan on 7th August, and had sent him into Sevastopol, whence he was taken to Simpheropol, where he died.

The Battle of the Tchernaya was fought on 16th August, between 50,000 Russians and 12,000 French with 10,000 Sardinians. The Highland Brigade was held ready to move to assist our allies, if necessary, but after heavy fighting about the bridge at Traktir they repulsed the enemy.

Lieut.-Colonel Ainslie, who had rejoined on 11th July, again went on sick leave on 17th August, and Lieut.-Colonel Leith-Hay, having rejoined, took command.

In August the Highland Brigade was formed into a Division under Sir Colin Campbell, the Guards becoming a separate brigade under Major-General Lord Rokeby.

On 23rd August the 93rd were alarmed four times, and at 2 a.m. on the 24th moved camp to Kamara, east of Kadekoi, to support the Sardinians, who were expecting to be attacked. The 24th Foot also moved to Kamara with the Highland Division, consisting of the 42nd, 72nd, 79th and 93rd.

On 15th August Captains Clarke and Stewart were slightly wounded during night duty in the trenches.

The Second Assault of The Redan

The second grand assault took place on 8th September, and the four Highland Regiments marched to their late camp near the Woronzov Road, where knapsacks and feather bonnets were deposited, and the Division at once went into the trenches of the right attack in reserve. The French were to storm the Malakov first, and then signal to the British, who would thereupon assault the Redan. The Malakov Redoubt was taken about 1 p.m.,

Digitized by Google

but although some of our men got into the Redan, the Russian fire was so heavy and concentrated that our assault failed. The British loss was: Killed 385, wounded 1,886, missing 176. Total 2,447. The Highland Division had 1 Officer and 62 Men wounded of whom the 93rd furnished 7.

The Highland Division was now pushed on into the advanced trenches as General Simpson was in favour of their making a further assault, the left wings of the 93rd and the 72nd being in front, but owing to the confusion in the trenches he postponed it until the following morning when the 3rd Division would act in support.

During the night the Russian fire suddenly ceased, and Lieutenant and Adjutant McBean, 93rd, went out to bring in some of the wounded. He crept quite close up to the Redan, and found everything so quiet that he felt sure it had been abandoned. He reported this to Sir Colin, and received leave to enter the Redan if he could get two officers and twenty men to volunteer for the dangerous duty. He obtained Lieutenant Cameron and ten men from the 72nd and Lieutenant Fenwick with ten of the 93rd Light Company to follow him. Major Ewart, who followed the party quickly into the Redan, found no one there but the dead, and McBean went back to report to Sir Colin, Major Ewart being able to confirm his report. Fortunately Sir Colin refused to allow the Redan to be occupied at once, for very shortly there was a tremendous explosion in it.

The names of the ten volunteers from the 93rd were:—

Sergeant A. Crabtree.	Private D. McDonald.
Private R. Brand.	,, P. McKay.
,, J. Clarke.	,, W. Mackenzie.
,, D. Duncan.	,, A. Smith.
,, J. Fraser.	,, J. White.

About 9 a.m. on 9th September, the Highlanders, having retrieved their bonnets and knapsacks, marched back to Kamara, the Russians completing their abandonment of the south side of Sevastopol during the day.

Sevastopol was pillaged by the French on the 10th, and in the various defence works, which the Russians had partially destroyed, were found between three and four thousand guns, but the Russian Black Sea Fleet, having been scuttled, lay at the bottom of the harbour.

Henceforward the Russian guns on the north side continued to shell the French and British parties moving about the town, or engaged in mining and preparing to blow up the docks. The destruction of these was not completed until the end of February, 1856. The houses and works provided the Allies with valuable material in the way of wood, bricks, stone, etc., for the improvement of accommodation, construction of cookhouses and other buildings, as well as the repair of roads, until they evacuated the Crimea.

During September, the 92nd Highlanders having arrived from Gibraltar, the Highland Division under Sir Colin Campbell was reconstituted as follows: 1st Brigade—42nd, 79th, 92nd and 93rd Highlanders, under Brigadier Cameron; 2nd Brigade—1st and 2nd Battalions Royal Scots and 72nd Highlanders, under Brigadier Horne.

Although hostilities had not ceased, the Siege of Sevastopol was now over, and drill was recommenced. Endeavour was made to re-establish the band of the 93rd, which had been broken up owing to the numerous casualties, and by the end of the month fourteen musicians were able to discourse welcome music, and the pipers were reorganized.

Digitized by Google

On 17th September the 93rd marched from Kamara to Balaklava to exchange their Minié rifles for the new Enfield rifle (pattern 1853), and in October musketry practice commenced.

Early in October the Highland Division was directed to clear the ground for the erection of huts on the side of a hill sloping down to the Vernukta stream, about a mile north-east of Kamara.

On the 13th orders for them to prepare for immediate embarkation for Eupatoria, in order to co-operate with British and French cavalry on the Russian rear, were issued, but these were countermanded on the 15th owing to a report of a contemplated Russian attack.

The first issue of Crimean Medals took place during the month.

Much to the grief of his Division, on 3rd November, Sir Colin Campbell went home, as Sir William Codrington, junior to him, had been appointed to succeed General Simpson as Commander of the Forces, General Duncan Cameron getting command of the Division, and that of the 1st Brigade was given to Colonel Atherley of the 92nd.

Lieut.-Colonel Parke of the 72nd wrote to Colonel Shadwell saying that Sir Colin Campbell, hearing of the arrival from England of a ship with huts, went to Army Headquarters to demand some for his Division but was refused unless he could provide his own transport for conveyance to the heights. Going back to camp Sir Colin marched his men in fatigue dress down to Balaklava, whence they carried up the huts piecemeal, for erection. The Commander of the Forces at his visit on 24th October said the Highlanders were far in advance of all the others, and on 9th November the 93rd were able to occupy the huts they had toiled to build. The 93rd lay in front of the 1st Brigade lines, having the 2nd Brigade some distance away on their right. Thus when the snow came on 24th November the 93rd were comfortably housed. In addition the whole of the N.C.O.'s and men had been served out with fur coats and caps, flannel shirts, jerseys, comforters and mitts. The rations too were now most excellent. Fortunately so, for on 5th December a fierce gale blew with torrents of rain, turning the ground into deep mud once more.

From October, 1855, to May, 1856, the ration was 1 lb. bread or biscuit, 1 lb. preserved vegetables, 1 lb. fresh beef or mutton, 2 oz. sugar, $\frac{1}{3}$ oz. of coffee, $\frac{1}{6}$ oz. of tea and 1 issue of rum.

A regular officers' mess with about twenty-six members was also established by the 93rd in a large hut erected for the purpose.

A theatre was also provided, and weekly performances were given, sometimes by officers, sometimes by the N.C.O.'s and men. The greatest difficulty was to provide costumes for the "lady" parts.

"Thus housed and with abundant stores of all things necessary to health and comfort, and with piles of books (which had been sent out to us from home) to read, and no hard work to do, we cared not for floods of rain nor for the bitter north winds with their driving clouds of snow and sleet; and while the storms raged fiercely without, and we lay secure under comfortable shelter, we felt that our lives were being passed in ease, and even in luxury, when compared with the previous year." (*Munro*, I.)

During the winter the regiments, besides hut building and draining their camps, were employed in roadmaking, and latterly at brigade drills and target practice with the new rifle.

The health of the 93rd generally speaking was very good in spite of the cold, but in

Digitized by Google

the middle of December cholera reappeared and carried off five men. The monthly total of deaths since March had been—April, 26; May, 7; June, 2; July, 10; August, 10; September, 18; October, 4; November, nil; December, 5.

During the year 5 Sergeants, 2 Drummers, 230 Rank and File had joined, also Lieutenants Grimston, Butter, Clayhills, E. Welch, E. H. D. Macpherson, A. C. Nightingale, M. W. Hyslop, W. G. Alexander, Tabuteau, E. S. Wood, Gooch, Losack, Greig, Goldsmith, Burgoyne, and Ensign Stirling.

On 31st October the reserve at Malta comprised 1 Captain, 3 Subalterns, 1 Staff Officer, 30 Rank and File.

In November, General Order 658 of 16th October 1855 was received:—

"The Queen has been graciously pleased to command that in commemoration of the gallant conduct of the troops concerned, the words "ALMA" and "BALAKLAVA" be borne on the Regimental Colours of the Regiments specified in the accompanying list **** 93rd Regiment. Also that the several corps composing Her Majesty's Army in The Crimea on 5th September 1855 shall bear the inscription "SEVASTOPOL" on the Regimental Colour, as a memorial of the arduous and successful operations which have led to the reduction of that fortress."

1856

In January a private of the 93rd was convicted and sentenced to death for the murder of a comrade at Camp Kamara, but his sentence was commuted to penal servitude for four years.

On 25th January, Colonel Ainslie retired upon half-pay and was succeeded by Lieut.-Colonel A. S. Leith-Hay. The Commander-in-Chief at home decided that as neither Major Gordon nor Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Ewart were able to purchase a substantive Lieutenant-Colonelcy, a Lieut.-Colonel must be brought in from the half-pay list. Accordingly Major and Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Hon. Adrian Hope, of the 60th Rifles, was given the substantive rank and posted to the 93rd as second Lieut.-Colonel, although very much junior in service to both Gordon and Ewart.

In February rumours of peace began to spread about owing to the death of the Emperor of Russia, and the aversion to war of his successor.

About this time the 93rd obtained a recruit, probably the only one enlisted in the Crimea for the British Army. He had been an officer in another regiment but had sold out and had now come out from England on the chance of seeing active service.

Sir Colin Campbell again landed in the Crimea on 14th February, and returned to the Highland Division.

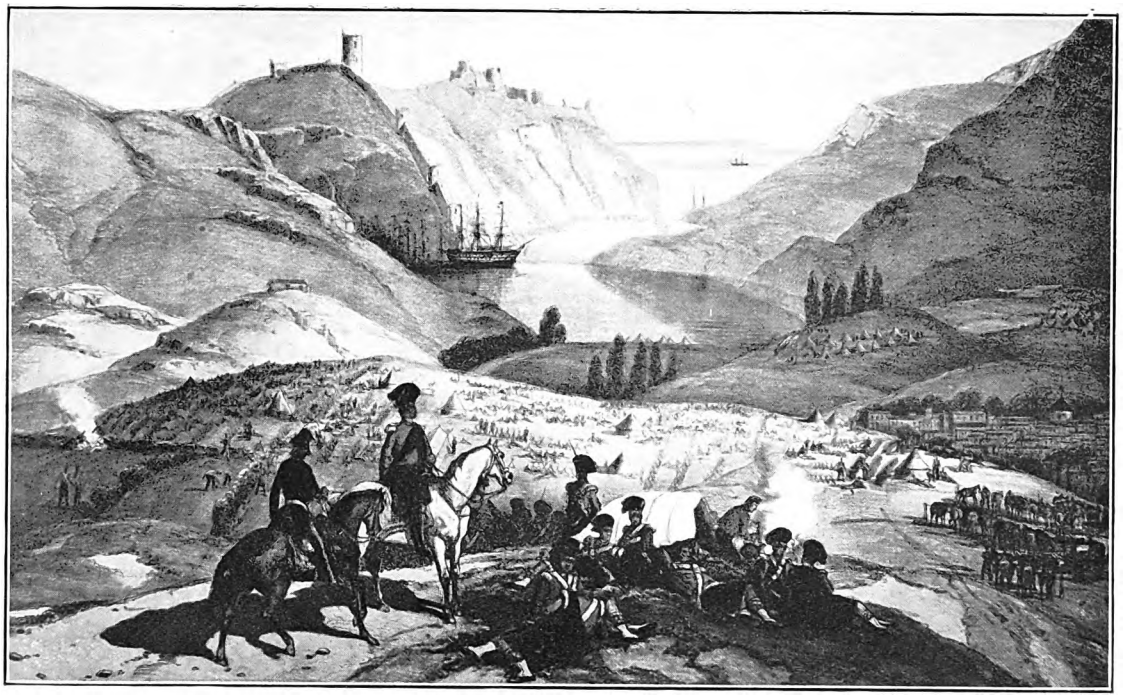
On 1st March an armistice to last till 31st March was agreed upon, and friendly relations between the enemies began to take place across the Tchernaya.

A fire occurred in Balaklava on the night of 17th March, and a number of men of the Army Works Corps, having celebrated St. Patrick's Day too well, were burned to death.

A five-a-side rifle match between the regiments of the 1st Highland Brigade took place on 20th March, and was won by the 93rd, the 42nd being second.

On 26th and 27th Highland Games were held by the Division, and notwithstanding the absence of George Bell, their champion, the 93rd, out of the seven regiments, were first in reel dancing and highland fling, second in throwing the hammer, tossing the cabar, and dancing the Gillie Callum. About this time Lieut.-Colonel Hope joined the Regiment in the Crimea.

Digitized by Google



CAMP OF THE 93rd SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS AT KADEKOI.

1854.

THE HIGHLAND BRIGADE CAMP, AT KAMARA.

1855.

A 93rd Sentry is in the foreground, and the aspect is looking to the South.

From coloured Sketches by W. Simpson, published August 1856, by P. & D. Colnaghi.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
K L

Digitized by Google

Though heavy snow and hard frost ushered in April, the peace declaration was received with great joy, and the British fired a salute of nineteen guns in its honour.

Visits to the various lines were now allowed, and on 13th April one hundred of the 93rd were granted leave to visit the Russian camp, and only one man overstayed his leave.

Between the 16th and 18th General Lüders, the Russian Commander, reviewed the British and French armies, and on the 24th another review of six British Divisions took place in the presence of many Russian officers, and, when the other five were dismissed to camp, the Highland Division marched past.

On 9th May Sir Colin Campbell, who was to embark for home on the 10th, held a farewell parade of the old Highland Brigade, and to them he made this speech, which is extracted from Colonel Shadwell's book :—

"Soldiers of the 42nd, 79th and 93rd! Old Highland Brigade! with whom I have passed the early and perilous part of this war. I have now to take leave of you. In a few hours I shall be on board ship never to see you again as a body, a long farewell! I am now old, and shall not be called to serve any more, and nothing will remain to me but the memory of my campaign, and of the enduring, hardy, generous soldiers with whom I have been associated, whose name and glory will long be kept in the hearts of our countrymen. When you go home, as you gradually fulfil your term of service, each to his family and his cottage, you will tell the story of your immortal advance in that victorious échelon up the heights of Alma, and of the old Brigadier who led and loved you so well. Your children and your children's children will repeat the tale to other generations when only a few lines of history will remain to record all the enthusiasm and discipline which have borne you so stoutly to the end of this war. Our native land will never forget the name of the Highland Brigade, and in some future war that native land will call for another one to equal this which it can never surpass. Though I shall be gone, the thought of you will go with me wherever I may be and cheer my old age with a glorious recollection of dangers confronted and hardships endured. A pipe will never sound near me without carrying me back to those bright days when I was at your head, and wore the bonnet which you gained for me, and the honourable decorations on my breast, many of which I owe to your conduct. Brave soldiers, kind comrades, farewell."

Sir Colin afterwards dined with the officers of the Division.

The weather had now become hot, but as a pool had been constructed by damming up the stream below the camp, the 93rd managed to get good bathing.

The French sent nine Medailles Militaires for distribution among the N.C.O.'s and men of the 93rd. It can only be given to those ranks and to General Officers in supreme command. Those selected for the decoration were :—

Colour-Sergeant Alexander Knox.	Sergeant James Kiddie.
Sergeant Archibald Crabtree.	Private Peter McKay.
Lce.-Corporal William McKenzie.	,, John Forbes.
Private John Leslie.	,, James Davidson.

Private James Cobb.

Colour-Sergeant Knox also received the Cross of the Legion of Honour.

Colour-Sergeant G. Allan and Lce.-Corporal J. Robertson received the Sardinian Medal.

The Distinguished Conduct Medal, with gratuity, for service in the Crimean Campaign,

Digitized by Google

was instituted by Royal Warrant of 4th December 1854, and was issued to the following N.C.O.'s and men of the 93rd on 18th May 1856:—

Drum-Major H. McPherson . £15 gratuity

Corporal A. Ireland . .	£10 gratuity	Private A. Ross . . .	£5 gratuity
,, W. Sinclair . .	£10 ,,	,, A. Drummond .	£5 ,,
,, J. Ritchie . .	£10 ,,	,, D. McTavish . .	£5 ,,
,, D. Laing . .	£10 ,,	,, J. Young . .	£5 ,,
Private J. Walker . .	£5 ,,	,, J. Gow . . .	£5 ,,
,, J. McHardy . .	£5 ,,	,, A. Munro . .	£5 ,,
,, A. Fletcher . .	£5 ,,	,, F. McKay . .	£5 ,,

Four clasps were issued with the British Crimean Medal, viz. Alma—Balaklava—Inkerman—Sevastopol.

The Inkerman clasp was gained by Major J. A. Ewart, D.A.Q.M.G., Major Hon. A. M. Cathcart, A.D.C. to his uncle Sir George Cathcart, who was killed in the battle, Captain W. D. MacDonald and Sergeant Peter Gillespie on the Provost Marshal's Staff.

The Turkish Medal was given to each recipient of the Crimean Medal.

According to P. H. McKerlie, the nationality of the Highland Division on 1st January 1856 was—Scots 6,164, English 361, Irish 371, Foreigners 2.

That of the 93rd, and the religious persuasions were:—

	Scots.	English.	Irish.	Presby-terian.	Episco-palian.	R. Catholic.
Service Companies . .	733	11	24	—	—	—
Depôt at Home . .	325	9	10	—	—	—
	1,058	20	34	1,054	20	38

On 11th March Captain Brown, Lieutenant S. E. Wood and Ensign Sergison with fifty men from the depôt at Malta joined the Regiment and in April Captain M. G. Sprot came from Malta.

The casualties of the 93rd during the War were as follows:—

Date of Embarkation.	Strength on Embarkation.		Reinforcements to End of War.		Total.	
	Officers.	N.C.O.'s and Men.	Officers.	N.C.O.'s and Men.	Officers.	N.C.O.'s and Men.
27th February 1854	34	911	29	435	63	1,246

Died in the East.		Invalided Home.		Prisoners of War and Deserters.		Total Decrease.	
Officers.	N.C.O.'s and Men.	Officers.	N.C.O.'s and Men.	Officers.	N.C.O.'s and Men.	Officers.	N.C.O.'s and Men.
8	315	23	234	—	2 (deserters)	31	551

Killed or Died of Wounds	Officers, 2	Rank and File, 15	
Died of Disease or Accident	,, 6	,, ,, 300	
Wounded	,, 2	,, ,, 90	
Invalided to England, of whom 4 Officers and 125 Rank and File returned to The Crimea	,, 23	,, ,, 234	

Digitized by Google

On 13th June sudden orders for immediate embarkation were received, and on the 16th the 93rd embarked in H.M.S. *Sidon* at Kameisch Bay. Strength—24 Officers, 36 Sergeants, 10 Drummers, 662 Rank and File. The accommodation being limited to 24 officers, Lieut.-Colonel Ewart, Lieutenants Macpherson, Tabuteau, E. S. Wood, S. E. Wood, and Assistant Surgeon Pollard were left at Balaklava to follow by the steamer *Lion* on 23rd June.

The *Sidon* was much crowded, and each night one half of the men had to sleep on deck in their uniform, which they only once took off when Captain Inglefield kindly stopped his ship to let them bathe in the sea.

LIST OF OFFICERS, WHO EMBARKED FOR THE EAST 27TH FEBRUARY 1854, AND WHO SUBSEQUENTLY JOINED IN THE CRIMEA

Rank.	Name.	Remarks.	Rank at Close of Campaign.
Lieut.-Colonel	W. B. Ainslie	Invalided Home	Colonel, C.B.
Major	R. M. Banner	Died at Balaklava, 6th October 1854	
,,	A. S. Leith-Hay		Lieut.-Colonel Commanding.
Captain	C. H. Gordon	Commanded Malta Depôt, latterly	Major and Bt. Lieut.-Colonel
,,	J. A. Ewart		,,
,,	R. Lockhart Ross	To Q.M.G.'s Staff	Bt. Lieut.-Colonel
,, (Bt. Major)	J. A. McGowan	Died of Wounds as Prisoner of War, 14th August 1855	—
,,	Colin Maxwell	Left the Army, 1855	—
,,	F. Shelton	Retired 1854	—
,,	G. Cornwall	Wounded	Captain
,,	Hon. A. M. Cathcart	To Grenadier Guards	Lieut.-Colonel
Lieutenant	W. G. A. Middleton	Invalided	Captain
,,	J. Dalzell		,,
,,	F. W. Burroughs		,,
,,	W. G. D. Stewart	Wounded	,,
,,	S. M. Clarke	Wounded	,,
,,	E. S. F. G. Dawson	Adjutant, June, 1854	,,
,,	W. L. Macnish	Accidentally Drowned at Scutari	1854
,,	W. Turner	Died 12th August 1854	—
,,	M. G. Sprot	Invalided 1st September 1854. Returned to Crimea, April, 1856	Captain
Ensign	E. A. Stotherd		,,
,,	R. Crowe		,,
,,	J. Wemyss	Died 13 June 1855	
,,	R. Abercromby	Killed at the Alma, 1854	
,,	C. W. McDonald		,,
,,	W. S. Ewart	To Grenadier Guards	,,
,,	J. M. Clayhills		,,
Adjutant-Lieutenant	W. D. Macdonald		,,
Paymaster	Stephen Blake		
Quartermaster	Donald Sinclair	Retired 1855	

Digitized by Google

Rank.	Name.	Remarks.	Rank at Close of Campaign.
Surgeon	J. R. Brush, M.D.	To 2nd N. British Dragoons, 21st July 1854	Surgeon
Asst. Surgeon	W. Sinclair		Asst.-Surgeon
,, ,,	R. Menzies		,, ,,
,, ,,	W. H. Pollard	Joined March, 1854	,, ,,
Colour-Sergeant	W. McBean	Appointed to Ensign	Lieutenant and Adjutant
,, ,,	J. Gordon	,, ,,	Lieutenant
,, ,,	J. Joyner	,, ,, and Quartermaster	Quartermaster
Captain	C. E. Blackett	Joined at Aladyn, 1854. To Coldstream Guards	Captain
Ensign	R. A. Cooper	,, ,, ,,	Lieutenant
Surgeon	W. Munro	Joined on appointment, September, 1854	Surgeon
Lieutenant	E. A. Ball	Joined 2nd December 1854. Died 18th June 1855	—
,,	F. R. Kirby	Joined 2nd December 1854. Died 16th February 1855	—
,,	R. V. S. Grimston	Joined 18th February 1855	Lieutenant
,,	A. Butter	,, 2nd June 1855	,,
Ensign	H. C. Stirling	,, 15th June 1855	,,
Lieutenant	G. R. Fenwick	Transferred from 1st Royals	,,
,,	E. Welch	Joined with draft 14th July 1855	,,
,,	E. H. D. Macpherson	,, ,, ,,	,,
,,	A. C. Nightingale	,, ,, ,,	,,
,,	M. W. Hyslop	,, ,, ,,	,,
,,	W. G. Alexander	,, ,, ,,	,,
,,	A. O. Tabuteau	Joined with draft, September, 1855	,,
,,	E. S. Wood	,, ,, ,,	,,
,,	G. L. Gooch	,, ,, ,,	,,
,,	C. W. Losack	,, ,, ,,	,,
,,	G. Greig	,, ,, ,,	,,
,,	O. Goldsmith	Joined October, 1855	,,
Ensign	R. G. H. Burgoyne	,, ,, Invalided home	,,
Captain	J. M. Brown	Joined 11th March 1856	Captain
Lieutenant	S. E. Wood	,, ,,	Lieutenant
Ensign	C. W. Sergison	,, ,,	,,
Lieut.-Colonel	Hon. A. Hope	Joined on Appointment, 1856	Lieut.-Colonel

The 93rd landed at Portsmouth on 15th July, and proceeding to Aldershot the same day, the men had beds to sleep in for the first time for over twenty-nine months.

On the 16th a grand review of returned Crimean troops, the 93rd being the only Highlanders present, was held by Her Majesty, who, accompanied by Prince Albert, walked down the line, minutely noticing everything, and asking many questions regarding the welfare of the corps, which afterwards marched past in quick time. "With the Highlanders, whose Colours, which were literally in rags, bore testimony to the hard service the

Digitized by Google

Regiment had gone through, the Queen seemed particularly pleased, but each regiment came in for its share of praise." (*Illustrated London News*, 19th July.)

Her Majesty, accompanied by the Princess Royal, on the 18th visited the huts of the Regiment, several of which she entered, and she also tasted the men's dinners.

Lieut.-Colonel Ewart and the officers left behind in the Crimea rejoined on the 21st.

The 93rd on 23rd July moved by rail from Aldershot to Dover, and went into camp on the Western Heights above the town, where their tents had already been pitched on ground selected by Sir Colin Campbell, Commanding the District, and bread, cheese and beer kindly provided for them by the 79th, then quartered in the Castle.

"Much grumbling was caused by the men being forced to pay for a new kit, whilst those who had previously come home sick or wounded had received a free kit." (*At The Front.*)

On 29th July the depôt from Malta under Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Gordon, consisting of 3 Officers, 3 Sergeants, 5 Drummers, 30 Rank and File, joined Headquarters, and on 29th August, the depôt from Dundee under Captain Middleton, strength 6 Captains, 12 Subalterns, 24 Sergeants, 11 Drummers, 380 Rank and File, joined.

The following Regimental Order was published on 30th August:—

> "The Officer Commanding (Lieut.-Colonel Hon. Adrian Hope) is desirous of expressing his high sense of the services rendered to the regiment by Captain Middleton, under whose command so fine a body of men has been trained at the depôt. Major-General Cameron, who inspected the depôt this day, was pleased to express his satisfaction with their appearance. To have deserved the good opinion of so experienced an officer must be considered most creditable to all ranks of the depôt."

The 93rd were now so strong that they manœuvred as two battalions in brigade with the 42nd and 79th, under General Cameron.

H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, lately appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Army, reviewed the brigade on the plain above Folkestone on 20th September, and spoke in terms of high approbation of the manœuvring of the Highland Brigade.

The women of the Regiment from Scutari, and elsewhere, rejoined during September.

The 93rd moved into Dover Castle on 30th September, in relief of the 79th, but four companies were detached to the barracks on the Western Heights, and two companies proceeded to the new Shaft Barracks. The strength on 1st November was 60 Officers, 69 Sergeants, 27 Drummers, 6 Pipers, 1,131 Rank and File, of whom 100 were English, 1 Irish and the remainder Scots. But on 10th November the establishment was reduced to 1 Colonel, 1 Lieut.-Colonel, 2 Majors, 12 Captains, 14 Lieutenants, 10 Ensigns, 1 Paymaster, 1 Quartermaster, 1 Surgeon, 2 Assistant Surgeons, 7 Staff-Sergeants, 1 Orderly Room Clerk, 48 Sergeants, 1 Drum-Major, 24 Drummers, 6 Pipers, 48 Corporals, 952 Privates. Fifty Privates were permitted to remain as supernumeraries. Lieut.-Colonel Hope, becoming supernumerary, was placed upon half-pay.

In October the Highland Society of London was desirous of giving a dinner and entertainment at the Royal Surrey Gardens in London to the whole of the Highland Brigade (42nd, 79th and 93rd), but the Commander-in-Chief was reluctantly obliged to veto the proposal on account of the expense involved in bringing the regiments to London.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XII

THE INDIAN MUTINY—THE RELIEF OF LUCKNOW

1857

ON 1st January the nationality and religious persuasions of the 93rd were: Scots 984, English 36, Irish 48. Total 1,068. Presbyterians 956, Roman Catholics 48, Episcopalians 64. (*McKerlie.*)

Orders were received on 31st January to prepare for immediate embarkation for India, and in February volunteers were called for from other Highland regiments. About the beginning of March the 93rd received from the 42nd 70, from 72nd 25, from 79th 70, from 92nd 36, total 201, bringing the strength to 1,069 bayonets.

The destination was suddenly changed on 6th March to China to take part in the war impending there, and the Regiment was ordered to be ready to embark on the 13th, all time-expired and unfit men being weeded out and formed into a depôt.

Lieut.-General Sir Frederick Love, K.C.B., at his inspection on 1st April was highly gratified with the appearance of the 93rd under arms and in manœuvring, as well as with the completeness of their kits and general high state of efficiency.

The Hospital and medical equipment were also inspected by Doctor (Sir Galbraith) Logan.

Whilst at Dover, H.R.H. the Prince of Wales paid a visit to the 93rd Mess, and several guards-of-honour were furnished by the 93rd for Royal personages passing through.

H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, having consented to present New Colours to the 93rd, came to Dover on 21st May, and dined with the Officers in the Castle, the Regiment furnishing a guard-of-honour. A recent Army Order as to curtailing regimental mess expenses had laid down that the price of the officer's dinner was not to exceed 1*s.* 6*d.* On this occasion the Mess-man, Mr. States, provided a splendid dinner for the money. H.R.H., without a smile on his face, said to Lieut.-Colonel Leith-Hay, "I say, Hay, this is an excellent dinner for 1*s.* 6*d.*, nothing could be better, and I don't see what more anyone can want"!! (*Munro*, II.)

On 22nd March the Duke of Cambridge presented New Colours to the 93rd (see p. 290).

Lieut.-Colonel Hope, who had been brought back to the 93rd on its augmentation, moved with Nos. 2 and 6 Companies on 23rd May by rail to Portsmouth and on the 25th the rest of the Regiment joined him in Clarence Barracks. The depôt company, without arms or accoutrements, consisting of Captain Brown, Lieutenants Tabuteau and Fenwick, 1 Colour-Sergeant, 5 Sergeants, 1 Drummer, 3 Corporals, 60 Privates, was left at Dover, but very shortly joined the depôt battalion at Chatham.

On the 28th the Grenadier Company, under command of Captain Middleton, went to Osborne, as a guard-of-honour to attend Her Majesty during the visit of the Grand Duke

Digitized by Google

Constantine of Russia, and it returned to Portsmouth on 1st June, on which day Nos. 3, 7, and 8 Companies, the Drummers, and seven Pipers, under Lieut.-Colonel Hope, were taken in three small steamers to Plymouth where they embarked in H.M.S. *Belleisle*, an old 70-gun wooden frigate [intended to be used as a floating hospital in China (*Wiseman Clarke*)], and sailed on 3rd June for Singapore.

By special orders of H.M. the Queen the remainder of the 93rd, under Lieut.-Colonel Leith-Hay, proceeded on 4th June to the Clarence Victualling Yard, Gosport, to receive Her Majesty on her landing from the Isle of Wight, accompanied by Prince Albert, the Princess Royal, and other members of the Royal Family. The Queen walked down the front rank and back between the ranks, and then the Regiment marched past her in slow time, and returned in quick time. Her Majesty was graciously pleased to express the gratification it had afforded her to thus review the 93rd before their departure for China, and how pleased she had been with their appearance. The 93rd remained in column as a guard-of-honour, until Her Majesty's departure for London, presenting arms as the train moved off.

Sir Colin Campbell was present, and took, as he thought, a final farewell of the 93rd. (*Forbes Mitchell.*)

On the morning of 16th June, the Headquarters, 6½ companies, Band and 2 Pipers embarked on the *Mauritius*, a hired steam transport of 1,500 tons, which sailed on the 17th, but owing to insufficiency of accommodation Captain Sprot, Ensign Mackenzie, 2 Sergeants, 1 Piper and 47 Rank and File of No. 5 Company had to remain behind and follow in another transport.

Strength.	Field Officers.	Captains.	Subalterns.	Staff.	Sergeants.	Drummers and Pipers.	Rank and File.
S.S. *Mauritius*. . . .	3	6	20	5	40	10	650
H.M.S. *Belleisle* . . .	1	3	12	2	19	18	282
Part of No. 5 to follow .	—	1	1	—	2	1	47
On Staff in China . . .	—	1	—	—	—	—	1
Total	4	11	33	7	61	29	980

Of the officers 30 were Scottish, 17 English and 7 Irish. Of the men 994 were Scottish, 25 English, 51 Irish. Of the Scottish 450 spoke Gaelic fluently, 250 spoke both Gaelic and English fluently, coming from Perth, Inverness, Sutherland and Aberdeen; 150 understood but could not speak Gaelic, and 144 neither spoke nor understood Gaelic, and presumably were Lowlanders. The average height, including boys, was 5 feet 7½ inches, the average chest measurement 37 inches, and age 25. Exclusive of boys, the average height was 5 feet 8 inches, chest measurement 38, and age a little over 25. (*Munro*, II.)

Although the men were allowed out till midnight on the 15th, not a man was absent, nor was there a prisoner in the guardroom, and General Breton in Garrison Orders said he had never been able to say the same on the embarkation of any other corps during the time he had commanded the Portsmouth garrison.

Digitized by Google

The *Belleisle* reached Simon's Bay on 9th August, and there the troops heard of the outbreak of the Indian Mutiny. About 8 p.m. on the 11th the *Mauritius* came in, and on the regimental call being sounded it was answered from the other transport. Lieut.-Colonel Hope brought to the Commanding Officer the news that the 93rd were to go on to Calcutta as quickly as possible. The *Belleisle* left on the 12th and making all sail day and night reached Calcutta on 20th September.

The Mutiny of the Bengal Native Army was not a purely military revolt such as had several times previously occurred in India. It was now not only secretly instigated, and connived at, but in some parts, openly supported by the disaffected amongst all grades of native society. The causes of this disaffection and military unrest, as Colonel Macleod Innes explains, were briefly these :—

1. Chronic discontent of public feeling continually increasing with each advance of British power since 1757, and having its climax in the recent annexation of Oudh, a Mahommedan State.

2. Refusal of the Government to recognize succession by "adoption," and the absorption of feudatory States by virtue of the "right of lapse" in cases of failure of the direct line. Both these processes irritated the Hindus, as striking at their cherished mode of family succession.

3. Centralization of authority in the strong hands of Lord Dalhousie, which weakened the bonds of authority and friendship existing between British District officials and the natives, and under the less autocratic Lord Canning led to confusion in administration.

4. Increase of the native army at each fresh annexation, without a proportionate increase of British troops.

5. The General Enlistment Act whereby in future each recruit had to engage to serve out of India, when called upon to do so, thus infringing upon his caste prejudices.

In addition to the above were the neglect of the British authority to thoroughly explain to the native troops the reason for innovations, and in not a few instances, deliberate breaches of contract by Government as to pay and allowances of the Sepoy.

The rigid caste system chiefly prevailed in the Army of Bengal and the Central and North-West Provinces, and required handling more delicate than that accorded to it by the civilian rulers of India.

By the system of promotion from the ranks by seniority, a low-caste man might become an officer and thus superior on parade and duty to a high-caste private, before whom, however, off duty he had to grovel, and this was very bad for discipline.

The removal of British officers from regiments to fill civilian posts also tended to slacken the system of military discipline.

The culminating cause of the outbreak was the "greased cartridge" trouble.

The introduction of rifles in place of the old Brown Bess musket necessitated new cartridges which had to be greased. Somehow the notion became spread abroad that the grease was compounded of cow-fat and hog's lard, and the Sepoy, accustomed to biting off the end of the Brown Bess cartridge, saw that he, whether Hindu or Mussulman, would be defiled by this grease, not comprehending that the new cartridge did not require the end to be bitten off.

This misapprehension was the spark which caused the disaffection to blaze up, and, carefully fanned by the secret agitators, produced the terrible conflagration of the Mutiny.

Digitized by Google

The first outbreak was at Meerut on 10th May, almost simultaneous with one at Delhi, a Mahommedan city, and at other stations.

The Sepoys at Lucknow broke out on 30th May, and early in June those at so many other stations followed suit that almost the whole Hindu portion of the Bengal Army was in revolt. Many disaffected Mahommedan and Hindu land-owners and their armed retainers, thinking that the opportunity of sweeping away the British " Raj " had now arrived, had joined the mutineers.

Lord Elphinstone, the Governor of Bombay, had at once chartered two steamers to carry the news of the outbreak to Mauritius and the Cape of Good Hope, and to ask the Governors to direct to India every man they could spare.

Sir J. Higginson at Mauritius sent off the 5th Fusiliers, the 33rd Foot and a battery, but Sir George Grey at the Cape, getting this appeal the first week in August, not only despatched the 6th, 1st/16th, 2nd/60th, 73rd, 80th and 81st Regiments, with every horse he could procure, to Calcutta, and the 89th and 95th Regiments to Bombay, but he took the responsibility of giving to each transport with troops for the China Expedition, as it passed through, written orders to call at Calcutta instead of Singapore where Lord Elgin was waiting for them. All the military duties at the Cape were being performed by mounted and dismounted volunteers, even the Attorney-General taking his turn of " sentry-go."

In the middle of July a mutiny had broken out amongst the crew of the *Mauritius*, and this spirit showed itself again at Simon's Town, when many of the crew refused to work at coaling and watering, but volunteers from the 93rd worked all night for five nights so that by the 16th the ship was able to get away. In regard to this the Governor of Bombay on 7th November 1857 brought to the notice of the Commander-in-Chief in India the valuable services rendered by Lieut.-Colonel Leith-Hay as reported by Captain Jenkins, Indian Navy, recently on duty at Mauritius and the Cape of Good Hope.

The mutinous spirit continued in the hope that the Captain would be compelled to put back to the Cape, but owing to so many of the 93rd being fishermen, they could supply eighty-three men able to go aloft in all weathers. Each of these volunteers received sailor's wages for the rest of the voyage, in addition to military pay, and also slop suits of nautical clothing. Furthermore, the officers and the military watch helped all they could. As the engines of the *Mauritius* were weak, and on the 22nd she dropped a blade of her screw, which could not be replaced at Mauritius where she put in on 28th for four days, she was more often under sail than steam, and the 93rd practically worked her to Calcutta, where she arrived on 20th September just ahead of the *Belleisle*. The 93rd were enthusiastically cheered by the Europeans on shore as the transports proceeded up the river and anchored off Prinsep's Ghat.

That afternoon Sir Colin Campbell, the new Commander-in-Chief in India, who had arrived at Calcutta viâ Suez on 13th August, came on board the *Mauritius* and was received with rapturous cheering by the troops. The Regiment caused quite a sensation in Calcutta, when a large party landed in order to store the heavy baggage (each officer was limited to 150 lbs. up country). " Scotsmen, who had long been exiled from their homes, rose from their desks and stood at the doors of their offices, looking with feelings of pride at their stalwart countrymen, and listening with smiles of pleasure to the sound of their own northern tongue, long unfamiliar to their ears. Some even brought out tankards of cool beer, and

Digitized by Google

invited the men as they passed along, to drink, and the Highlanders required but little pressing for the sun was hot, and, to use their own vernacular, the exercise made them 'gey an drouthy.'" (*Munro*, I.)

The Captain of the *Mauritius* had done everything in his power to make both officers and men comfortable, and in appreciation of his kindness, the officers presented him with a piece of plate with an inscription recording their thanks and gratitude.

When Sir Colin first reached Calcutta he found that Lord Canning and the Indian Government had made no preparation to meet the requirements of the troops daily expected from China and England. "No means of transport had been provided; Enfield rifle ammunition was deficient, and no effort had been made to supply the deficiency; flour was even running out and nothing had been done to procure a fresh supply; guns, gun carriages, and harness of field batteries were either unfit for service or did not exist; and although the gun-foundry at Kasipur was at their door, no fresh orders were given to the superintendent." (*H. Alison.*)

In three divisions the 93rd were sent forty miles in river steamers, and barges to Chinsura, and by the 26th were once more united. Strength: 55 Officers, 1,059 Other Ranks. On 28th the first detachment, the Grenadier Company, left by rail for Raniganj, one hundred and twenty-five miles from Calcutta, and thence next day on by bullock train, followed daily by another detachment until by 9th October the whole of the 93rd were *en route.*

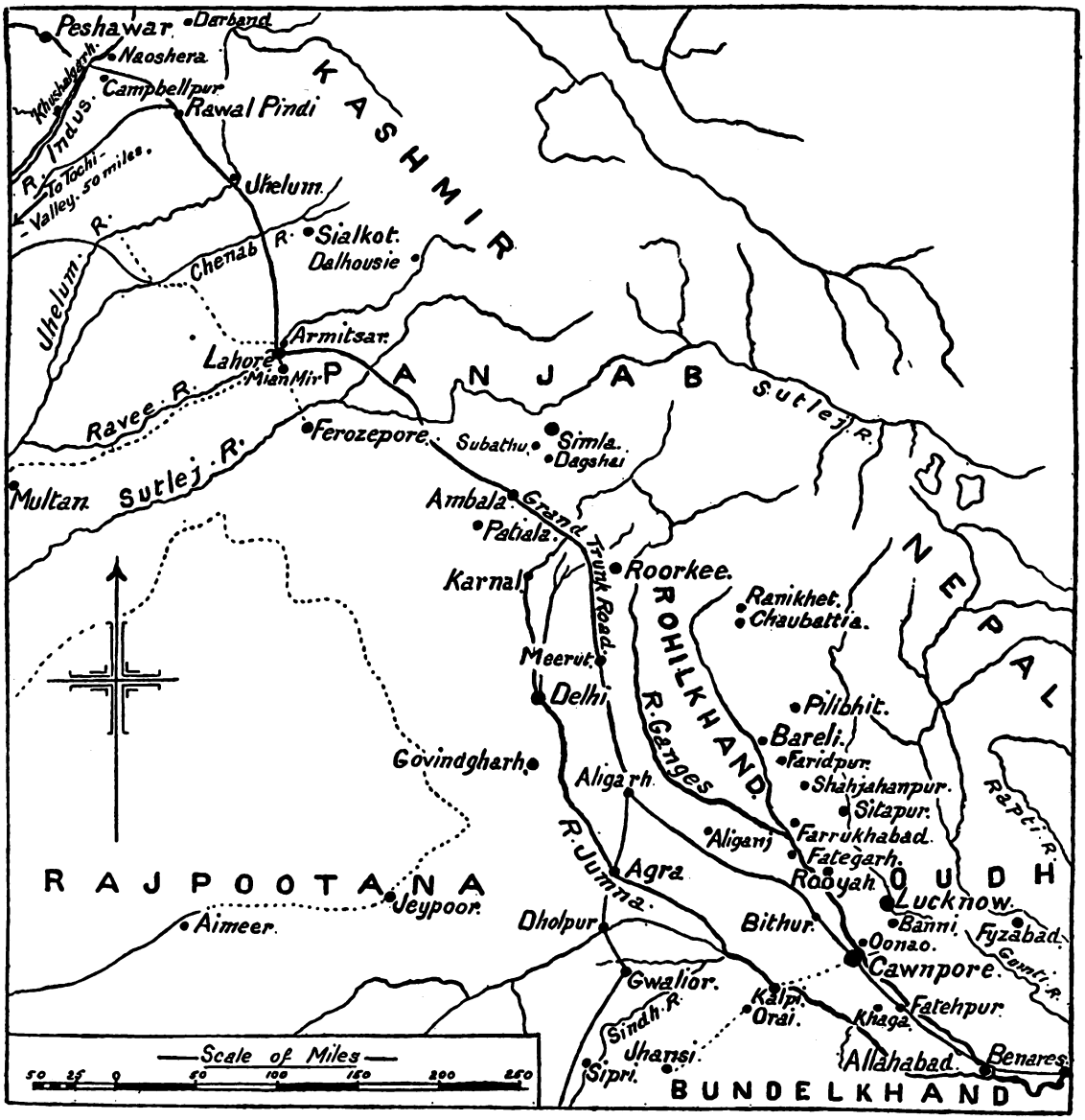
For every detachment there were twenty-four covered carts, each drawn by two bullocks, and conveying four men, one cart carried provisions and rum for the men, but free rations were not issued to officers as in the Crimea. Government treasure was also escorted, and as the carts could not carry all the men, they walked and rode in turn. Between 10 a.m. and 4 p.m. they had breakfast, dinner and tea. Journeying by night from 4 p.m. to about 10 a.m., two and a half miles per hour, bullocks and drivers being changed every eight or nine miles, twelve days' march brought them to Benares (300 miles) and two more to Allahabad.

The dress was trews and forage caps. One man was drowned whilst bathing and a piper died of cholera. The detachment turning out for the funeral in kilt and feather bonnet, a Sikh Regiment, who witnessed the ceremony, were so impressed with the dress that they petitioned their commanding officer to be supplied with the same uniform! The Enfield rifle being a muzzle-loading weapon, there was serious difficulty in drawing the charge, hence the loaded rifles of the armed escort had to be handed over as the men were relieved daily, and several accidents took place in consequence.

No. 1 Company, under Captain Wiseman-Clarke, on arriving at Shergatte (160 miles south of Benares), was called upon to march to the assistance of Major English, 35th Regiment, whose small column had defeated a rebel force, but was much hampered with the wounded and the booty. No. 1 had a rough march by bad roads through jungle and across several rivers, until, when within ten miles of Major English, a runner from him met them with a message saying he did not now want assistance. Disgusted and tired, No. 1 returned to Shergatte where the Cantonment Magistrate comfortably housed and fed them. (*Wiseman-Clarke.*)

At Allahabad the usual Indian field equipment of tents (very puzzling to pitch at first) was issued to the 93rd, who moved on by rail forty-eight miles to Lohanga, and thence in three stages forty-six miles by bullock train, with tents on elephants, to Cawnpore.

Digitized by Google



THE INDIAN MUTINY CAMPAIGN.

1857–1858.

Digitized by Google

" The bullocks at first were terrified of white men and were with difficulty loaded." (*Wiseman-Clarke.*)

Hope with the Grenadiers, Nos. 1, 2, and 3 Companies, had been sent on seventy-two miles towards Fatehpur, and on one day, owing to a false report that the town was being attacked and Europeans murdered, they marched thirty-two miles in fourteen hours, including changing of bullocks. Here Hope left Captain Cornwall with No. 3 to garrison the fort, which held two guns and some artillery, and himself went on to Cawnpore, arriving there on the 27th. The Light and No. 8 Companies were also left at Fatehpur, under Lieut.-Colonel Gordon, as a considerable force of rebels was in the neighbourhood. The Headquarters, under Leith-Hay, with Nos. 6, 7 and half of No. 5, on arrival at Fatehpur joined up with detachments of the 5th Fusiliers and 53rd Foot, and Peel's Naval Brigade with four heavy guns and a quantity of ammunition, and moving again on 28th arrived at Cawnpore on the 31st.

The struggle with the rebels at Delhi had begun on 8th June with the Battle of Badli-ke-Sarai, seven miles from the city, where three thousand eight hundred British drove eight thousand mutineers into the city and henceforward the British forces held the ridge north of Delhi against constant isolated attacks from an army increased to thirty thousand men. At length on 6th September, reinforcements of men and guns brought the British strength up to about eleven thousand, the eastern walls at the Cashmere and Water Bastions were breached in three days, and on 14th September the Cashmere Gate was blown in and the British entered Delhi, though it took a week longer to clear the city. The work of local pacification made such progress that Brig.-General Hope-Grant was enabled to reach Cawnpore on 26th October with a strong column consisting of two troops Horse Artillery, one Field Battery, 9th Lancers, 1st, 2nd and 4th Panjab Cavalry, Hodson's Irregular Horse, the 8th and 75th Regiments, 2nd and 4th Panjab Infantry, about three thousand men with twenty guns, and here he was joined by Hope's detachment. Hope-Grant had crossed the Ganges by a bridge of boats on 30th October, and entered Oudh with a convoy of provisions and ammunition for Lucknow, and was now encamped about ten miles from the Alambagh.

On the 31st a walled village a few miles from the road, occupied by some rebels who were lying in wait to attack a convoy, was surrounded, stormed and set on fire by a party of the 93rd and 4th Panjabis, and those rebels who tried to escape were all bayoneted.

The Fight at Khaga

On the night of 31st October Lieut.-Colonel Gordon was hastily summoned to consult with Colonel Powell, commanding Headquarter wing of the 53rd Foot, and with Captain W. Peel, R.N., commanding the Naval Brigade from H.M.S. *Shannon*, who had just arrived at Fatehpur by forced marches.

It was decided to attack a body of about three thousand rebels who were occupying the village of Khaga (Kudgwa), twenty-four miles distant, with the design of marching straight across country to reinforce the rebels at Lucknow. A small flying column, under Powell, in light marching order and without tents or baggage, left at 4 a.m. on 1st November to disperse these rebels, and then rejoin the main convoy on its march to Cawnpore. Strength: Naval Brigade under Captain Peel 100, Royal Engineers under Captain Clarke 60, 53rd Regiment under Major Clarke 160, 93rd under Captain Cornwall 100, a detach-

Digitized by Google

ment of 64th Regiment under Lieutenant Fanning 90, two 9-pr. guns with 20 Bengal Artillery under Lieutenant Anderson. Total, 530.

The village was protected by a high mud wall behind a deep ditch, with a mosque on the left, and it was approached by a straight road, lined on either side by trees and fields of grain, and also on our left by some small mounds and banks occupied by the enemy's outposts. The rebel camp was to our left, and in front of the village.

Fifty of the 93rd, under Lieutenant Losack, Ensigns Robertson and Hastie, extended as skirmishers, supported by the other half-company, under Captain Cornwall and Ensign Dick-Cunyngham; the Royal Engineers in support, guns on the road followed by the remainder of the column, which, as soon as the enemy's guns found our range, Captain Peel moved to the right of the road.

The 53rd, the Naval Brigade, guns, and detachment 64th then advanced in one line, and on the left the 93rd and Royal Engineers did the same, driving back the enemy.

The 93rd closed in towards the 53rd, and, led by Powell, charged the hostile guns, capturing two 6-prs., and drove the Sepoys at the point of the bayonet in confusion, and with great loss, through the village. Colonel Powell was killed in this charge, and after some hesitation as to who would accept the responsibility of command, Captain Peel did so, and after collecting the troops, he charged round the left flank of the rebel position, completely routing them. Their camp, with a meal ready cooked, five guns, ammunition and wagons fell into our hands. Some rebel stragglers made an attack upon the field hospital, but our wounded men pluckily opened fire and repulsed the mutineers.

The fighting was over by 5 p.m., and the force bivouacked near their starting-point for attack. The 93rd called this affair "the Pice Battle" as they found so many bags of copper pice in the camp. Next morning the 93rd and the guns marched back to Fatehpur with the wounded, and the remainder joined their own column on the Grand Trunk Road. The British loss had been heavy.

	Killed.		Wounded.	
	Officers.	R. and F.	Officers.	R. and F.
Naval Brigade	—	3	2	10
Royal Engineers	—	1	1	5
Artillery	—	—	—	7
53rd Regiment	1	11	3	28
64th Regiment	—	5	—	5
93rd Highlanders	—	3	1	15
Total	1	23	7	70

Ensign Dick-Cunyngham, 93rd, was severely wounded.

Captain Peel reported to the Commander-in-Chief, dated 3rd November: ". . . It was then that the death of Colonel Powell was reported to me and I was requested to assume the command. The great force of the enemy, the long line of their defences, and the

Digitized by Google

exhaustion of both officers and men after such long marches rendered our position truly critical. . . . The marching of the 53rd and the accurate firing of the Highlanders deserve special commendation. . . . The total numbers of the enemy was reported to be about 4,000 men, 2,000 of whom were Sepoys who fought in their uniforms. Their loss was estimated at about three hundred killed. . . ."

Sir Colin's comments to the Governor-General on 12th November were :—

" 3. The troops had been harassed by very long marches and they were not in a state to attack, much less to follow up an attack . . .

" 7. The result however of all was success, and although obliged to criticize the dispositions of the force, His Excellency gladly bears testimony to the brilliant courage and untiring energy displayed by all ranks in conflict with the enemy, and in the great efforts made to come up with him.

" 8. This fight affords one more instance of what the British soldier will perform in spite of every disadvantage and extraordinary fatigue.

" 9. This was a soldier's fight if ever there was one. . . ."

Whilst halted at Cawnpore, the troops and sailors were allowed to go in parties of ten or twelve to visit Wheeler's entrenchment, and the " Slaughter House," in which over two hundred white women and children had been barbarously murdered on 15th July by orders of the Nana Sahib. Near the well into which the dead and dying were thrown, Colonel Ewart found under some bushes the severed head of a fair girl of about eighteen years of age. Doctor Munro relates that in the wall of the house, about six feet from the ground, a large sharp steel hook was fixed. This was covered with congealed blood, and it was evident from the marks that a small child had been suspended on it by the throat with its face to the wall, where it must have struggled in agony for some time, because level with the hook the wall was covered with prints of bleeding baby hands, and below it with the footprints in blood of the tortured infant. These evidences of torture, mutilation and cruelty at Cawnpore, inspired the troops to make light of forced marches in a burning sun, under short rations, and a double load of ammunition, with an overwhelming enemy in front, and no means whatever of obtaining reinforcements or recovering from a defeat, and steeled their hearts in action to a merciless and just punishment of the rebels.

Every one was anxious to get on to Lucknow, where hundreds of white women and children, who had taken refuge in the Residency, were besieged by thousands of rebels. At first it was defended by the 32nd Regiment, with some of the 84th, and a few faithful Sepoys, until Outram and Havelock, after desperate fighting, managed to reach the Residency on 28th September with the 78th Highlanders and detachments of the 5th Fusiliers, 90th Light Infantry and Madras Fusiliers, but owing to their losses they were unable to rescue the garrison and its dependents and were themselves besieged.

It was known that the well-trained Gwalior Contingent had mutinied, and was reported to be marching upon Cawnpore with thirty guns. The question now arose whether to advance and attack this force, or wait for it at Cawnpore, or go on to rescue the besieged in Lucknow. Thoughts of the massacre, and information that the Residency had food for only seven or eight days, decided Sir Colin Campbell to make an immediate advance upon Lucknow.

On 2nd November Brig.-General Hope-Grant's force had a skirmish with the rebels at Banthra, a fortified village a little way off the main road and about ten miles from Lucknow, which was stormed and captured by the Grenadiers and No. 1 Company 93rd, under Colonel

Digitized by Google

Ewart, with some of the 5th and 53rd, under Lieut.-Colonel Hamilton of the 78th. Our casualties were Captain Mackenzie, 78th, wounded, and seventeen Rank and File killed and wounded, of whom the 93rd had one killed, three wounded. At the same time Adrian Hope with Nos. 2 and 4 Companies had another skirmish in the neighbourhood of Banni and the Alambagh in which they captured a gun.

Hope-Grant on 2nd November had received orders to await the arrival of Sir Colin near Banni, but later was told to send, on the 5th, a convoy of spare provisions and ammunition into the Alambagh, where four hundred men under Major McIntyre, 78th, had been left as guard over their sick and wounded and baggage animals by Outram and Havelock when they advanced to the Residency, and a fortnight later Major Barnston, 90th, with six hundred men and four guns from Cawnpore, had succeeded in reaching the same place. Adrian Hope commanded this convoy, and Ewart was second in command (four companies 93rd, two hundred of the 5th and 53rd, a squadron 9th Lancers, some Sikh cavalry and infantry, with six guns) and on the way the Lancers and the Staff were thoroughly routed by a nest of hornets, which they had disturbed. After a little skirmishing with the rebels the force reached the Alambagh (Summer Palace of the Queen of Oudh), standing in a large square enclosure, about four hundred and fifty yards each way, which had been loopholed. In addition to our garrison there were some three thousand camp followers. The convoy got back to Banni about 10 p.m., escorting two thousand two hundred camels, twenty-eight elephants and between five and six hundred bullock vehicles. About seventy sick and wounded were brought in, and these were forwarded on the 6th to Cawnpore with the transport, which was urgently needed to bring on reinforcements and supplies.

The Headquarters 93rd, under Leith-Hay, together with two companies 53rd, and about one hundred sailors, crossed the Ganges into Oudh before daylight on 4th November and each day marching at 2 a.m. and covering twelve to sixteen miles reached Banthra on 7th November escorting four 24-prs. and other siege equipment.

Sir Colin left Calcutta on 27th October, and after a narrow escape of being captured near Benares by some mutineers of the 32nd Native Infantry, reached Cawnpore on 3rd November, and leaving again on the 9th caught up with Hope-Grant the same day.

Lieut.-Colonel Gordon, with the Light and No. 8 Companies, rejoined on the 10th, and on the 13th the arrival of Captain Cornwall's company made the 93rd complete, except for the half-company left in England under Sprot.

The Relief of Lucknow

On 11th November Sir Colin carefully inspected his small force of 4,200, drawn up by brigades in quarter columns facing Lucknow. The 4th Brigade, under Adrian Hope, was on the left and the 93rd was the centre battalion. To each regiment he addressed a few words which were received in perfect silence until he came to the 93rd, when he was received with a shout of welcome which made him smile as he acknowledged it with a salute. Then, after telling them to stand at ease, Sir Colin, pointing towards Lucknow, said :—

" Soldiers ! We are about to advance to the relief of our countrymen and country-women besieged in the Residency by overwhelming numbers of rebels. It will be a duty of difficulty and danger, but I rely upon you." This was received with loud cheering, and as the gallant old soldier rode back along the front of his force, each unit in turn, inspired by the 93rd, broke out into hearty cheers.

Digitized by Google

" Conspicuous for their magnificent appearance, both as regards numbers and physique, the 93rd Highlanders showed, by the enthusiastic welcome they accorded to their beloved chief, that the recollection of ' dangers confronted and hardships endured ' in common with him, was full in their memories, and that he might count on their confidence in him in the future as he had done in the past." (*Shadwell.*)

Some seven hundred of the 93rd wore the Crimean medal.

Next morning, the 12th, the army left Banthra for the Alambagh, which was reached about 3 p.m.; the advance guard of Sikh cavalry having had a smart skirmish with a mixed force of rebels, and under Hugh Gough, of Hodson's Horse (afterwards General Sir Hugh Gough, V.C., G.C.B.), made a brilliant charge, capturing two guns. The 93rd had one or two wounded during the day.

Whilst those off duty were asleep later in the afternoon, suddenly the " Alarm " and " Assembly " sounded and the troops hastily turned out. About a mile to our front to the left of the Alambagh, a strong picquet, consisting of one troop 9th Lancers, two guns Horse Artillery, and one hundred of the 93rd had been posted in a grove of trees, and they were now seen rushing in wild disorder for the camp, each accompanied by a little swarm of hornets. A trooper, seeing the nest, had poked it with his lance, whereupon the angry insects instantly attacked men and horses, especially the latter. The artillery and cavalry galloped through the camp, and only shook off their assailants some miles beyond it, but the 93rd men were cautiously admitted into the tents. All had been badly stung on head, face and hands, but, after treatment in hospital, insisted upon returning to duty. Strange to say, their bare knees were not stung.

Lieutenant Deans-Campbell was in hospital suffering from ulceration of the feet, so that he could not wear either boots or shoes, but he persuaded Dr. Munro to arrange for him, wearing slippers, to be carried beside his company in a dhoolie, and he went through the Relief, getting out of the dhoolie and falling into his place when there was fighting. A sick private of the 93rd also insisted upon leaving hospital for the day's fighting and returning at night. (*Munro*, I.)

Before advancing further, Sir Colin decided to capture the fort of Jalalabad, which lay two and a half miles to our right, and from which the rebels could detach a strong force to harass our trains. On 13th a strong column of the three arms, under Adrian Hope, advanced upon it to find it had been evacuated the previous night, and, after making several breaches in its walls to render it useless, the force returned to camp late in the evening. In the afternoon all tents and the disposable baggage, with the few sick and wounded, were sent into the Alambagh, and the 75th Regiment, which had been reduced to about three hundred men during the siege of Delhi, was sent to garrison it, with about fifty Sikhs, the detachments therein of the 5th Fusiliers, 64th, 78th, 84th and 90th Regiments and of the 2nd Madras Fusiliers being withdrawn, and Colonel Russell, 84th, rejoined as a brigadier.

For the march next day to Lucknow, each officer and man was ordered to carry three days' provisions in his haversack, and the Commissariat to carry further supplies for fourteen days more.

The order of march when the army, under the immediate command of Hope-Grant, moved off at 9 a.m. on 14th November was:—

Advance. 1 squadron 9th Lancers, 4 Field guns, 2 squadrons Panjab Cavalry, 200 infantry of 3rd Brigade, 100 Panjab Pioneers.

Digitized by Google

Main Column. Headquarters 1st Cavalry Brigade, 3rd Infantry Brigade (Brigadier Greathed, 8th Foot), a battalion of detachments of 5th Fusiliers, 64th Foot and 78th Highlanders (these latter were dressed like the English regiments), commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Hamilton of the 78th, and the 2nd Panjab Infantry.

4th Infantry Brigade (Brigadier A. Hope). 93rd Highlanders, a wing of the 53rd (which being without field officers was commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Gordon, 93rd), 4th Panjab Rifles, and a battalion made up of companies of the 84th, 90th and 2nd Madras Fusiliers, under command of Major Barnston, 90th Light Infantry.

5th Infantry Brigade (Brigadier Russell, 84th Foot). Detachments of 23rd and 82nd Foot.

Naval Brigade (Captain W. Peel). 250 officers and men of H.M.S. *Shannon*, six 24-prs., two howitzers, and two rocket tubes—Engineer Park.

Heavy Field Batteries (Colonel Crawford, R.A.). 2 companies Royal Garrison Artillery with 18-pr. guns and mortars, 2 troops Bengal Horse Artillery, 2 guns Madras Horse Artillery, Royal Artillery under Middleton, and Bengal Field Batteries under Bourchier.

Rearguard (Lieut.-Colonel Ewart, 93rd, commanding). 1 troop Horse Artillery, 1 squadron 9th Lancers, 2 squadrons Panjab Cavalry, 200 of the 93rd under Captain Middleton, 200 of 2nd Rifle Brigade.

The 93rd paraded at a strength of 934 bayonets, and 48 officers of all ranks, including non-combatants, having sustained 136 casualties by death, sickness and desertion since embarkation for China.

To deceive the enemy, Sir Colin early on the 13th had made a reconnaissance along the main Cawnpore–Lucknow road, but now, doubtless influenced by information given him by Kavanagh (who on the 10th had gallantly come through the rebel lines from the Residency in disguise), instead of moving by that road, as the enemy expected, and had prepared for his doing, he struck off to the right for the Dilkusha Park and the Martinière College.

On nearing the Dilkusha (Heart's Delight), in addition to a heavy musketry fire, some light guns opened on us, and a considerable body of the enemy advanced through the wood inside the Park, but the leading brigade rapidly drove them back through the Park, and down into the Martinière, from which a heavy fire of musketry and artillery was directed on the column, until our artillery silenced the rebel guns.

Meanwhile the 93rd were formed in quarter column behind some mud walls in rear of the Dilkusha, and were allowed to pile arms, and rest, having lost so far one man killed and seven wounded by the enemy's round shot. During the advance the 93rd joked amongst themselves about there seeming to be "a guid wheen foot ba's kicking aboot Lucknow."

Before long Hamilton's detachments and the 8th Foot charged down the slope, and carried the Martinière, the enemy, not waiting to receive them, bolted singly beyond the Canal, and, being pursued by some of the 2nd Panjab Cavalry, were well cut up.

Whilst the Naval Brigade on the left kept up a heavy fire, the 4th Panjab Rifles, in skirmishing order, supported by the 93rd, advanced, driving the rebels from the wood in rear of the Martinière, and back on to their supports beyond the Canal. The 4th Panjabis crossed the Canal and occupied part of the village of Jia Mau on the other side, and at the same time the 93rd, with the Madras Fusiliers and 53rd, occupied the woods and enclosures between the Martinière and the Canal.

Three companies 93rd, under Captain Cornwall, were then sent to an open space on the

Digitized by Google

left of the Martinière to protect the naval guns, whilst Lieut.-Colonel Leith-Hay with three companies remained in the enclosure.

About 4 p.m. the enemy opened a sharp musketry and artillery fire upon our whole line, and an attempt was made to get round our left, Banks' House being occupied by the rebel artillery.

This state of affairs continued until nearly 7 p.m., when Sir Colin rode up and calling out the Light and part of No. 8 Companies, told them to try and seize Banks' House. Taking up a position in rear of the naval guns, the skirmishers, led by Leith-Hay, as soon as the guns fired, dashed forward, but on arriving at the Canal it was found to be too deep to ford. Accordingly the Light Company remained extended in skirmishing order behind the Canal bank, and Leith-Hay with No. 8 returned to the Martinière. The 93rd held various detached posts that night.

The wounded were taken into the Martinière, where they were visited late at night by Sir Colin, who kindly ordered that the men should be supplied with whatever they required from his own supplies.

Meanwhile Ewart had had an anxious time protecting with his rearguard, the immense column of followers, supplies and baggage. "Truly indeed did I now realize the full meaning of the Latin word *impedimenta*, and most heartily did I wish that Sir Charles Napier's plan of only carrying a towel and a piece of soap had been adopted by the officers." (*Ewart.*)

The Grenadier Company, 93rd, was detached to the Cawnpore road, and No. 1 under Captain Clarke, to seize a village on the left. Ewart's guns kept off the rebels, and he was overtaken by about seven hundred men from Cawnpore under Colonel Crawford, R.A., consisting of the Headquarters 23rd Welsh Fusiliers, a detachment 82nd, some Royal Engineers and Military Train, two guns Madras Horse Artillery and some Royal Artillery. These assisted in keeping back the enemy on the Charbagh–Jalalabad road, and the infantry eventually joined Russell's 5th Brigade.

After bivouacking for the night wherever the escorting troops found themselves, the last of the baggage reached the Dilkusha in the afternoon of the 15th without the loss of a vehicle, and was placed in a large enclosed garden under protection of the 8th Foot, with some guns and cavalry, also soldier servants and pioneers under their quartermasters.

Owing to the firm conviction of the natives at Cawnpore that Campbell's army was going to certain destruction at the hands of the Lucknow rebels, none of them would come as officers' servants, so Sir Colin gave permission for the temporary employment of soldiers as servants. (*Wiseman-Clarke.*)

"The regimental hospitals kept on the right flank of the column. . . . The 93rd had a very large establishment, no fewer than 100 dhoolies (covered stretchers) with six hundred bearers, and stores and equipment for 100 sick and wounded. Other regiments and detachments had dhoolies and equipment according to their strength. The field hospital, which came on with the rearguard, had an establishment for 200 sick and wounded. Altogether therefore with the little army of 4,200 men we had the means of carrying and taking care of about 600 sick and wounded. While we were advancing on the Dilkusha on the 14th, the elephants with the hospital tents were carried off by a party of the enemy and driven within a walled Sarai. Mr. Joyner, Quartermaster of the 93rd, determined to recover them, accompanied by Private Angus McDonald. As they approached the enclosure, the enemy, eight or ten in number, concealed themselves in a room. Seeing

Digitized by Google

no enemy, Joyner and McDonald entered, and while making signs to the mahouts to take the elephants out, a flight of bullets whistled round them. Joyner ordered McDonald to go out with the elephants, and he himself would follow, ready to defend himself with his revolver, but the man declined to go declaring 'that it was not the custom in the regiment for a soldier to look after his own safety and leave an officer in danger.' Even after he was shot through the hand, and the stock of his rifle was broken, he refused to try to escape before his officer. Fortunately just then appeared a party of the 4th Panjab Rifles, who burst open the door and made short work of the enemy." (*Munro*, I.)

Early on the 15th, No. 8 Company was sent out to take the place of the Light Company, ordered further to the left to protect a battery on the Cawnpore road, and throughout the day Leith-Hay's party remained, some extended along a bank in rear of the Martinière enclosure, and the remainder of 93rd in support, exposed to a constant musketry fire. In order to vary the monotony and to induce the enemy to show themselves, some of the men took to holding a feather bonnet just above the bank in different places. Instantly a dozen bullets would whizz over the bank, but not a rebel would come out of his hiding place. (*Scobie.*)

About noon rebel infantry with horse artillery guns crossed the Canal and attacked the British picquets on the right, but the Madras Horse Artillery soon drove them back.

The 93rd had one man killed and two wounded, and these, with the eleven wounded on the 14th, were carried to the field hospital at the Dilkusha. Late in the evening all the detached parties were called in, and the 93rd, being relieved by part of Greathed's brigade, bivouacked close under the Martinière. The force was under arms before daylight on the 16th, and after the men had breakfasted, Sir Colin Campbell went round the infantry, and calling together the officers of each battalion, he directed them to see that the men used their rifles as little as possible (for fear of shooting friends as well as foes) as soon as a foothold in any position had been obtained, and they must trust to, and make good use of, the bayonet, and there could be no question of giving quarter to the foe. "The men you are going to meet to-day will fire at you as long as you stop to fire at them—I must have none of that—a steady advance and when within charging distance, at them with the bayonet and the day is yours." (*Wiseman-Clarke.*)

The advance guard, moving off about 8 a.m., led by Lieutenant F. S. Roberts, D.A.Q.M.G., consisted of one company 53rd, Lieutenant Hugh Gough's squadron of Hodson's Horse, and Captain C. H. Blunt's troop of Bengal Horse Artillery. Sir Colin and his Staff, with whom rode Kavanagh, followed, then came Adrian Hope's brigade, the 93rd leading, Russell's brigade, the ammunition and engineer park, the rear being brought up, after mid-day, by Greathed's brigade, which up to then guarded the left flank. The army crossed the dry bed of the Canal, which had been dammed by the rebels, and reached the bank of the Gumti River, and then by turnings to the left along narrow lanes through thickly wooded enclosures, came to a lane in a village not more than 150 yards from the Sikandarbagh. Here heavy musketry fire was opened on the head of the column, the 53rd struggled desperately to clear the village, but for a time the advance guard was helplessly blocked in the village lane. Gradually the 53rd made sufficient headway to enable Blunt's guns to negotiate a steep bank to the right, and emerge on to an open space between the Sikandarbagh and the loopholed Sarai, where he opened fire to his right, front and left. Lord Roberts says the

Digitized by Google

leading companies of the 93rd, as they came up, climbed on to the huts, took off the roofs, and leaping down into the enemy quickly despatched them.

STORMING OF THE SIKANDARBAGH

Leith-Hay had been ordered to get the right wing of the 93rd to the front as quickly as possible, and he now was able to advance into the open space and deploy the Grenadier, Nos. 1, 2, 3, and 4 Companies under a biting musketry fire. To get shelter from this he was told to move to the cover of a low mud wall about 80 yards from the southern face of the Sikandarbagh. This was a large enclosure about 150 yards square, surrounded by a wall 20 feet high and 2½ feet thick, loopholed, and its parapet strengthened and loopholed with sandbags, and at the four corners were pentagonal bastions, the roofs of which, as well as that of the gateway on the south side, had been prepared for defence. The other five companies, under Ewart, after getting clear of the village, wheeled in succession into line facing the east face of the Sikandarbagh, and took shelter behind a sloping bank, 100 to 150 yards from the enemy. Here they were subsequently joined by No. 1 and the grenadiers.

" The 4th Panjab Rifles were in line to the right of Colonel Ewart, and on his left came the Headquarters and four companies of the 53rd, then Major Barnston's battalion." (*Gordon-Alexander.*) [Ewart says the 53rd were on his right.]

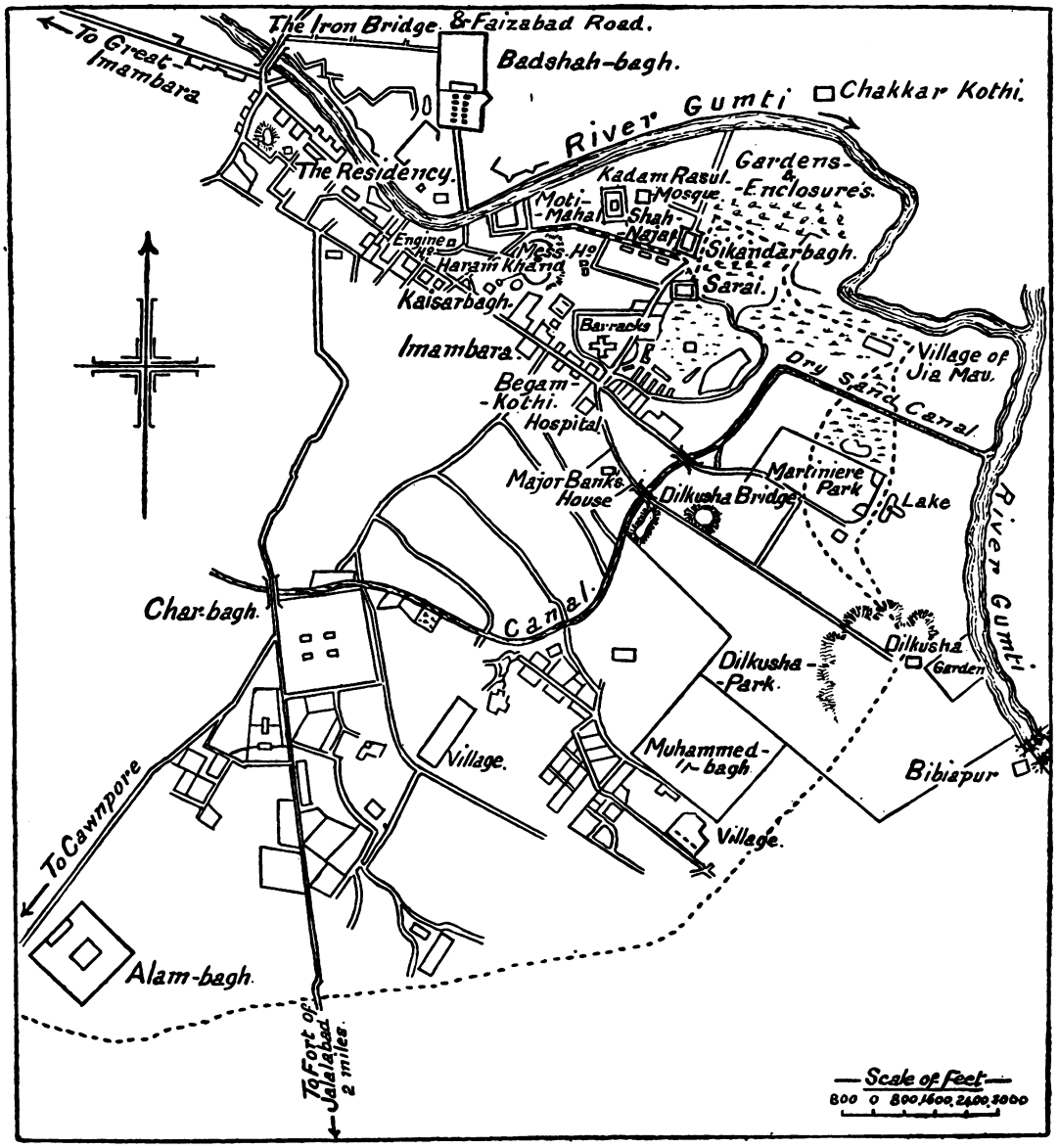
Finding that Blunt's guns could make no impression upon the walls of the enclosure, Sir Colin ordered up two 18-prs. under Captain Travers to a position between No. 5 and the Light Companies of 93rd, to effect a breach in the south-east bastion. For assistance in dragging Travers' guns to the top of the bank, Sir Colin called upon the Light Company, which, under Captain Dalzell and Lieutenants Macpherson of Cluny, and Nightingale, gallantly and effectively responded.

Whilst the breaching operations were in progress, the companies under Leith-Hay, drove the enemy out of the Sarai, which was thereupon garrisoned by the 93rd, and then Nos. 2 and 3 Companies under Captains Cornwall and Stewart, with some companies of the 53rd, and two of Blunt's guns, were pushed forward across the plain towards a large fortified building, called " the Barracks," about half a mile south of the Sikandarbagh. In face of musketry and artillery fire Stewart rushed and captured two guns and effected a lodgment in the Barracks, the 53rd companies extending in skirmishing order thence to the Sikandarbagh. Leith-Hay was thus left with No. 4 Company and Headquarters at the Sarai opposite the gateway on the south of the Sikandarbagh.

After about one and a half hours' battering, a small breach, about three feet square, and three and a half feet from the ground, was effected in the south-east bastion, and Sir Colin told a drummer of the 93rd to sound the "Advance," upon which the whole British line rose with a cheer and rushed towards the building. " It was not a cheer, but a concentrated yell of rage and ferocity that made the echoes ring again. . . . Pipe-Major John MacLeod, with seven pipers . . . struck up the Highland Charge, ' The Haughs of Cromdell,' also known as ' On wi' the Tartan '—said to be the famous Charge of the great Montrose when he led his Highlanders so often to victory." (*Forbes-Mitchell.*)

About two hundred of Nos. 5 and 6 Companies, with a few from the Light Company and those on its left, and the two companies of the 4th Panjab Rifles under Lieutenant J. W. McQueen, went for the tiny breach, whilst the main body of the 93rd followed by the

Digitized by Google



LUCKNOW.

1857–1858.

Digitized by Google

53rd and Barnston's battalion, with the rest of the 4th Panjab Rifles, under Lieutenant Paul, made for the gateway. The stormers of the breach were accompanied by some Panjabi Sappers and Miners, dressed similarly to the 4th Panjabis in brown coats, with pickaxes and crowbars to widen the opening so as to let a man through. Entrance was so slow by the narrow opening that some of the storming party would not wait their turn at the breach and went round to the gateway. There is some conflict of statement as to what occurred at the storming, and especially as to who first entered the breach, but the balance of evidence of actual eye-witnesses is in favour of Captain Burroughs, followed by Lance-Corporal John Dunlay, Corporal Robert Fraser, and Private William Nairn, then by Lieutenant Cooper, Colonel Ewart, Lieutenant Gordon-Alexander, Captain Lumsden (the interpreter attached to the 93rd) and Lieutenant J. W. McQueen, 4th Panjabis.

On getting through the breach, and a small room, hastily evacuated by the enemy, Burroughs and Alexander with some six or eight men, turned to their left, and, through heavy fire, made their way towards the gateway to assist their comrades to enter, but the enemy made a rush out of the gateway, Lance-Corporal Dunlay was shot in the leg, and the party retired to collect more men. With these Burroughs reached the gateway some twenty minutes after his first entry, and assisted in getting it open, and here he was cut over the head with a tulwar, but his bonnet saved his life and he only sustained a cut ear and cheek.

Amongst these stormers must have been a drummer boy of the 93rd (Drummer James Grant ?) whom Roberts says he saw " just inside the breach lying on his back quite dead, a pretty innocent looking fair haired lad not more than fourteen years of age."

Meanwhile Ewart, on entering by the breach, turned to his right with Lieutenant Cooper, and a few men, and being joined by Lumsden, had a stiff fight with the enemy in a courtyard which jutted out on the north face of the enclosure. Lumsden was almost immediately killed and Cooper was cut over the head, but these rebels were all disposed of, Ewart himself shooting six.

The illustration facing this page shows Lieut.-Colonel Ewart and Lieutenant Cooper engaged with the mutineers. It is photographed from a water-colour drawing executed for Colonel Ewart from his description of the fighting.

During the confused fighting, Ewart, in one of the small rooms in the north-east bastion, found two native officers with a large Colour, and engaging them, killed both, receiving himself sword wounds on the right arm and hand. He took the Colour, a triangular green one in a crimson case, which belonged to the 2nd Ludhiana Sikhs (the only Sikh regiment which mutinied) and gave it to Sir Colin Campbell, who was then outside the gateway, mounted on his white horse. Whether he was annoyed with Ewart for leaving his men, or because Ewart, weakened by loss of blood, let the Colour fall across the neck of his horse, which was startled and nearly unseated him, the old General used a good deal of bad language, but eventually thanked Ewart and took the Colour. Ewart then returned to the enclosure as the 93rd were being recalled from it. Private Peter Grant, 93rd, was awarded the V.C. for killing with one of their own swords, five rebels who were about to attack Ewart as he bore away the Colour, and Private D. McKay, who, after a stiff fight, captured the companion Colour of the Ludhiana Sikhs, was also given the V.C.

The attack on the main gateway from outside occurred whilst Burroughs' and McQueen's men inside were forcing their way through the mutineers to the gate. The

Digitized by Google

THE STORMING OF THE SIKANDARBAGH.

16th November 1857.

From a Water-colour in possession of Lieut.-General Sir J. Spencer Ewart, K.C.B.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

Lana Redan, or traverse protecting it outside, was rushed by some of the 4th Panjabis, gallantly led by Lieutenant Willoughby, and by Gokal Sing, a Dogra Sabahdar. "Fortunately Sabahdar Mukarrab Khan, a Pathan from Bajaur, pushed his left arm, on which was a shield, between the heavy doors, preventing them from being closed. On his hand being badly wounded, by a sword cut, he withdrew it, instantly thrusting in the other arm, when his right hand was all but severed from the wrist." (*Roberts.*)

Assisted by the party inside, the doors were forced open, and through the gateway, and a small opening on its right (British left) which the rebels had made as an embrasure for a small brass gun, now poured in the 4th Panjab Rifles, the main body of the 93rd, under Leith-Hay, the 53rd and Barnston's battalion. Sergeant-Major Murray, 93rd, was shot dead at once on entering the enclosure. A small party of the 53rd also forced open one of the doors at the side of the gateway, which led to a staircase up to a gallery within the gateway occupied by the rebels. During this attack Lieutenants Paul and Oldfield brought up the remainder of the 4th Panjabis.

"The mutineers were slowly forced back and about 1,800 of them took refuge in a house at the end of the enclosure; behind this house was a large compound, in which the main body of the rebels had congregated. The two gates to this compound were assailed by our troops, Lieutenant McQueen against a door on the right and Lieutenant Willoughby against one on the left. After a long struggle the defenders, who, expecting an attack from the opposite quarter [i.e. the north], had bricked up the door in rear, thus cutting off their own retreat, were slain to a man." (*Records 4th Panjab Rifles.*)

The process of clearing the numerous small rooms, roofs, galleries and enclosures in which the mutineers stood at bay, was eagerly undertaken, for the Cawnpore massacre was in each man's thoughts, no quarter was given and finally more than two thousand paid the penalty, most of them at the point of the bayonet. Amongst them were the 71st Bengal Native Infantry and 11th Oudh Irregular Infantry (who were annihilated), numerous armed retainers of Oudh landowners, and a few women, who, armed with rifles, fought like wild cats, but were killed without their sex being suspected. "One of the latter was brought down from the top of a pipal tree, whence, with a pair of cavalry pistols, she had fatally sniped half a dozen or more men, who were quenching their thirst from jars of water beneath it." (*Gordon-Alexander.*)

The 4th Brigade, between 2 and 3 p.m., was withdrawn from the Sikandarbagh, and the 4th Panjabis, who had had Lieutenant Oldfield mortally wounded, were left under Lieutenant Willoughby to continue the work of disposing of any rebels, still in hiding, and of burying the dead. Lieutenant McQueen (afterwards General Sir John McQueen) who, with some of his Sikhs, had entered by the breach at the same time as Lumsden, but had turned to his left and followed Burroughs to the gateway, was later severely wounded in trying to drag Lumsden's body out of the fire from the north-west bastion. This bastion accidentally blew up, unfortunately killing Lieutenant Paul, two Native officers and several men. The 4th Panjabis had twenty-four Rank and File killed and forty-five wounded during the day.

Both Willoughby and McQueen were recommended for the V.C., but owing to the absence of the Commanding Officer, Major Wilde, who was wounded, and the death of Brigadier Hope it was not granted to them. (*Records of 4th Panjab Rifles.*)

The losses of the 93rd were: Killed.—Captain Dalzell, Captain Lumsden (attached),

Digitized by Google

Sergeant-Major Murray, 19 Other Ranks. Wounded.—Severely, Lieut.-Colonel Ewart, Lieutenant Cooper, Lieutenant Welch (very severely), Slightly—Captain Burroughs, Ensign Macnamara, 7 Sergeants, 5 Corporals, 36 Rank and File. Total, 7 Officers, 68 Other Ranks.

The regimental hospital had been established by Surgeon Munro under the walls of the Sikandarbagh, and he, with Assistant Surgeons Sinclair, Bell and Menzies, fearlessly exposed themselves in attendance on the wounded in the midst of the hottest fire. (*Digest.*)

Soon after the 93rd had moved from the Sikandarbagh, Sir Colin asked for a reliable field officer of the 4th Brigade to go and take command of "the Barracks," and Hope told Ewart he would like him to go, if his wounds would allow him. Ewart said they were of no consequence, and McBean, the Adjutant, accompanied him to show him the way under heavy artillery fire from the rebels.

The Reverend W. H. Fitchett gives a statement sent to him by Lieut.-General Sir F. W. Traill-Burroughs as to the storming of the Sikandarbagh from which I extract: "I kept a diary throughout the war and my account is as follows. . . . The artillery then ceased firing and Lieut.-Colonel Ewart, who had been standing near Sir Colin Campbell in rear of the guns, advanced along the front of the mud wall behind which we were lying, and shouted to the 93rd to advance. I had been standing near a gap in this wall, and just in front of the breach, and had been firing at the loopholes of the Sikandarbagh with rifles handed to me by my men. On hearing Colonel Ewart's command to advance, I shouted to my company 'Forward No. 6,' and I made straight across the intervening open ground for the breach followed by my men. I arrived first at the breach, but could not get through it. It was but a small hole, made by the round shot of our artillery, too small to admit any man through, and much less to leap feet first through like a gymnast, or a harlequin, as Ensign Cooper is described as having done. With pickaxe and shovel the hole had to be enlarged before anyone could get through it. Seeing this most of the left wing of the 93rd made their way round to the outside of the gateway to find an entrance through it. As soon as the breach was large enough to admit anyone through it, I was the first to do so. I wriggled through it head first, and fell on my hands and knees into the interior of a building which was full of Sepoys. . . . I was the only person, officer or soldier, who was recommended for the Victoria Cross for being the *first* to enter the breach (made by the artillery) in the Sikandarbagh when it was stormed. . . . Others were recommended and received the Cross for being amongst the first to do so—some by the breach and some by the gateway, which I and my party opened for them from the inside and let them in. . . ."

About 3 p.m., Adrian Hope's brigade, having been reassembled, lay under cover of some mud huts, which had been cleared, without difficulty, about 200 yards south of the Sikandarbagh, whilst Captain W. Peel, R.N., with his 24-prs. bombarded the eastern face of the Shah Najaf, which it was necessary for us to obtain in order to clear the road to the Residency. It was an enclosure, containing a mosque and the tomb of Ghâzi Haidar, the first King of Oudh, and was twice as large as the Sikandarbagh and it had a double twenty-foot wall. Round the walls inside were numerous rooms for the use of pilgrims, the roof of these forming a broad walk all round, except at the two gateways. The parapet of this walk was strengthened with sandbags, and loopholed on the east and south sides. The main gateway on the south was covered by a traverse and ditch.

Another mosque, the Kadam Rasul, to the east, was quickly occupied by the 2nd Panjab Infantry of Greathed's brigade, which had now rejoined the force. Major Barnston's

Digitized by Google

THE ADVANCE AGAINST THE SIKANDARBAGH GATEWAY.

16th November, 1857.

From the Painting by W. Skeoch Cumming.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
K L

Digitized by Google

battalion was sent on to clear away any of the enemy in the scrubby bushes and scattered mud huts on the open plain, 1,000 yards wide, between the 4th Brigade and the Shah Najaf. Unfortunately Barnston was mortally wounded by the premature burst of one of our shells, and his battalion made no progress. The enemy opened heavy gunfire from the other bank of the Gumti,and from every gun and musket in the Kaisarbagh, the Mess-House, and other buildings, and soon Peel's guns, owing to loss of men, could no longer be served. After three hours' ineffective bombardment the situation had become serious, for the village through which we had passed in the morning, had been set on fire by some of our camp followers, and our badly needed supply of small-arm ammunition had to be passed through it on camel-back.

The Capture of the Shah Najaf

Sir Colin now ordered the 93rd to be formed in close column, and he addressed them thus: "Soldiers! I had no intention of employing you again to-day, but the Shah Najaf must be taken this evening. The artillery cannot drive the enemy out, so you must with the bayonet, and I will lead you myself."

The 93rd gave him a loud cheer, and were then formed into open column of sub-divisions, losing some men killed and wounded. Meantime Peel was ordered to resume firing, and Middleton's field battery was directed to the right to get as close as possible to the Shah Najaf, and shell the parapets with grape. Middleton moved out at a gallop, and unlimbered within pistol shot of the wall.

"Peel, manning all his guns, worked his pieces with redoubled energy, and under cover of the ironstorm, the 93rd, excited to the highest degree, with flashing eye and nervous tread, rolled on in one vast wave. The grey haired veteran of many fights rode, with his sword drawn, at their head. Keen was his eye, as when, in the pride of youth, he led the stormers at St. Sebastian, his Staff crowded round him. Hope, too, with his towering form and gentle smile was there, leading, as ever was his wont, the men by whom he was loved so well. As they approached the nearest angle of the enclosure the soldiers began to drop fast, but without a check they reached its foot. There however they were brought to a stand." (*H. Alison.*)

At a steady double down the slight declivity, the 93rd reached the eastern face of the enclosure, at the foot of which were a number of mud huts with thatch roofs, affording scarcely any protection from the close musketry fire from the parapets above. On the way most of the Staff were wounded or had their horses shot under them, as also had Hope and the mounted officers of the 93rd, except McBean, the Adjutant.

There were no scaling ladders and no breach, and upon investigation the main gateway was found to be unapproachable.

Peel brought up one of his guns, aided by officers and men of the 93rd, including Hope, Leith-Hay, Nightingale and Macpherson, as well as by Sir David Baird, A.D.C., to within a few yards of the wall, and opened fire against it, but without effect. His men dropped so fast under the close musketry fire that the gun had to be withdrawn, while some rocket tubes were brought up. In addition to casualties from musketry fire, several men were killed or wounded by steel-barbed arrows shot by archers on the wall. The roofs of the huts now caught fire and the wounded and dead had to be hastily carried out of them.

From inside the enclosure the enemy's buglers suddenly sounded the "Advance"

Digitized by Google

followed by the " Double," and all rebel firing ceased. Sir Colin, expecting that the garrison were about to sally out upon us, directed the dead and wounded to be removed, and ordered the 93rd to be prepared to receive the enemy. Lieutenant S. E. Wood and Ensign Macnamara displayed great gallantry in bringing in, under heavy fire, badly wounded men.

It was now quite dark, but, at this juncture, Lance-Sergeant Paton, of No. 6 Company, came up and told Burroughs that Lieutenant Hyslop and he had been prowling through the brushwood in search of a way in, which Hyslop had found about fifty yards to the right, and had sent him to report the discovery but Hyslop himself remained to watch the place. (*Hyslop* and *Gordon-Alexander.*)

Burroughs took Sergeant Paton to Leith-Hay, who was with Hope. They sent word to Sir Colin, and led by Paton, with the nearest of the 93rd following them, they reached a broken-down bit of wall, and in a few minutes got up on to the rampart. They then made their way along it, with three or four pipers playing, " The Campbells are Coming," as a signal to the others and to the Residency, to the main gateway which they threw open, and in rushed the rest of the Regiment, only to find the enclosure almost deserted, for the rebels, except for a few stragglers, who were caught and shot during the night, had escaped by the back gate, which was found wide open, taking away nearly all their dead and wounded.

The 93rd occupied the enclosure for the night, no smoking being allowed, having had two officers, S. E. Wood and Goldsmith, severely wounded, three Rank and File killed, and thirteen wounded. Total casualties for the day, all ranks ninety-three. The Grenadier Company escorted the Colours, 93rd and the captured ones, back to the Sikandarbagh where the Headquarters bivouacked.

A train of loose powder was found leading from the door of the mosque to the back gate, and the next morning over five thousand pounds of powder, loose or in barrels, and over one hundred loaded 8-inch shells, were discovered in the tomb below the mosque. The rebels from across the Gumti opened fire with shell and red-hot shot on the tomb, hoping to explode this powder.

Munro relates this instance of presentiment of approaching death. When Sir Colin rode up to the Regiment, and desired the men to fall in to assault the Shah Najaf, one of the men (Private McLeod) was slow in taking his place in the ranks. His comrades, in their impatience, called to him, " Come along, man, ye're surely no feared." The imputation he indignantly repelled, saying, " No, I'm no feared, an' I'll show ye that there's nae white feather aboot me, but I ken weel that I'm goin' to my death ! " Not many minutes afterwards, when close to the wall of the Shah Najaf, a ball passed through his head, and he fell dead.

Just after sunrise on 17th November, Sir Colin ordered the 93rd Regimental Colour to be uncased, and displayed, with a feather bonnet on the tip of the pole, as a signal to the garrison of the Residency of our progress. McBean, Sergeant Hutchinson and Drummer Ross, a boy about twelve years old but small for his age, climbed to the top of one of the minarets at the main gate of the Shah Najaf by means of a rude rope ladder, and displayed the Colour, whilst sounding the regimental call. The signal was seen and answered from the Residency by lowering their flag three times, but the rebels also noticed it and turned their guns on to the three, whom Sir Colin then ordered down, but Ross ran up the ladder again, waved his bonnet, and sounded the regimental call a second time, followed by " The Cock o' the North," which he added as a blast of defiance to the enemy. During

Digitized by Google

the morning the Grenadier and No. 1 Companies reinforced Ewart at "the Barracks," and the other five companies, being placed under shelter of the village from which they had started on the previous evening to assault the Shah Najaf, remained all day watching Peel's bombardment of the Mess-House.

Storming of the Mess-House, Moti Mahal and Banks' House

About 3 p.m. one company of the 90th, a picquet of the 53rd, and the 2nd Panjab Infantry, under Major Garnet Wolseley, supported by Barnston's battalion, stormed the Mess-House (upon a turret of which the Colour of the 2nd Panjab Infantry was at once displayed as a signal), and then the Moti Mahal (Pearl Mosque), losing only one man killed and a few wounded. Banks' House, and the houses between it and "the Barracks," were stormed by Russell's brigade.

Meanwhile the beleaguered garrison under Outram and Havelock, had advanced and captured the Haram Khana, and the Engine-House, and the two generals came to meet Sir Colin at the Moti Mahal. The news of this was communicated to the troops about 5 p.m., and was received with much cheering.

In the evening all the wounded were sent back to the Dilkusha with some band boys and drummers to attend to them, so that the dhoolies might be available for the sick, wounded, and women and children in the Residency. Throughout the day our field hospital in the Sarai was subjected to the fire of round shot, which killed or wounded many of the hospital followers as well as some of our wounded lying there in their dhoolies.

The Capture of the Hospital

General Russell on the 18th was ordered, under cover of the fire of a 9-pr., a 24-pr. howitzer, and four 5½ inch mortars, under Colonel Biddulph, to attack the Hospital, from which the enemy had kept up a fire of musketry and 18-pr. shot all night upon "the Barracks," and the ruined bungalows to the left. Russell was severely wounded, but the rebels had to withdraw their gun. Then Biddulph was killed, and Lieut.-Colonel Hale of the 82nd assaulted, and took the Hospital at about 4 p.m., but had to evacuate it when the enemy's shells set fire to the thatch roof.

"This decided Sir Colin to give up the idea of withdrawing the garrison by way of Banks' House." (*Roberts.*)

In the evening the enemy made an attack between "the Barracks" and the Shah Najaf, but Sir Colin was on the watch, and brought up Remmington's Horse Artillery troop, and a company each of the 23rd and 53rd, and stopped the rebels.

No. 6 Company, under Burroughs, was detailed as guard over Sir Colin's Headquarters established in the corner between the south-west bastion and the gateway of the Sikandar-bagh, and the Light Company was detailed to occupy the Moti Mahal in the evening.

On this day the Commissariat contrived to commence serving out the full allowance of beef and biscuit to the men, and the quartermasters brought up the men's cooks and cooking utensils from the Dilkusha.

The 93rd were now completely broken up. Headquarters under Leith-Hay, with 120 details, held the village by day, but at night moved across to the Sarai, four companies under Ewart held "the Barracks," the Light Company the Moti Mahal, and 1½ companies under Captain Dawson held the Shah Najaf, and kept in check a hostile battery on the

Digitized by Google

eastern bank of the Gumti. All were exposed night and day to the enemy's fire, but there was scarcely any loss.

On the night of the 19th the removal of the impedimenta from the Residency began, and was continued on 20th and 21st under cover of a bombardment of heavy guns and mortars, which made three breaches in the Kaisarbagh, and caused enormous loss to the rebels.

The men of No. 6 Company, 93rd, on the 20th saved their evening ration of tea to give to the women and children, but, whilst the wives and widows of the officers accepted it with gratitude, the other women said they did not care for tea without milk! After an hour or two's rest they went on after dark to the Dilkusha. For their accommodation No. 6 had cleared the corpses of the enemy out of the south-west bastion of the Sikandarbagh, burying five hundred of them in a ditch outside the west wall, but the remaining fifteen hundred or more bodies were buried in the enclosure, or plastered up in the different small rooms by the 4th Panjab Rifles. (*Gordon-Alexander.*)

By the evening of the 22nd, one thousand sick and wounded, six hundred women and children, the family of the King of Oudh, his treasure, the baggage, £250,000 Government money, stores, grain and a number of guns had been removed, and at midnight the Lucknow garrison began their retirement through Campbell's force to the Martinière and Dilkusha.

Hope's brigade covered the retirement of the combined forces, the 53rd, under Lieut.-Colonel Gordon, forming the actual rearguard. Alison says: "The picquets fell back through the supports, the supports glided away between the intervals of the reserve," and then the reserve withdrew through the lanes by which we had approached the Sikandarbagh on the 16th. By a different route came the 82nd, under Hale, and the 23rd Fusiliers, under Wells, from Banks' House, and then finally Ewart himself with the 93rd companies from "the Barracks." He was nearly left behind owing to some failure to give him promised orders as to when to march, but he reached the Martinière safely before 3 a.m. on the 23rd. No. 6 and 8 Companies were then detailed to furnish the guard for Sir Colin's Headquarters.

This retirement was one of the most difficult and daring achievements ever attempted, for Sir Colin, with a force of four thousand, opposed by over forty thousand regularly trained soldiers, supplied with all the munitions of war, far exceeding our own, and holding one of the strongest positions imaginable, penetrated into their midst, carried one fortified position after another, and finally brought away in safety every living man, woman, and child shut up in the Residency, together with their baggage, treasure, etc., through tortuous lanes and devious roads on a pitch-dark night without discovery or hitch. "Years after, Lord Sandhurst (Sir W. Mansfield) told me Sir Colin never got sufficient credit for his daring and brilliant generalship on this occasion, knowing that in his rear was another army five times as numerous as his own, well organized, and with a powerful artillery." (*Munro*, I.)

The enemy did not discover our departure until after daylight, for when the roll of the 93rd was called early on the 23rd, Sergeant A. Macpherson, one of Ewart's party, was missing, but shortly afterwards was seen making his way in, and he then reported that he had sat down whilst waiting in "the Barracks" for the order to march, and had fallen asleep. Waking before daylight he found every one had gone, but knowing the locality he set off to rejoin, and the enemy were then keeping up their usual musketry fire upon the positions we had occupied.

Digitized by Google

Not so fortunate was Colour-Sergeant David Knox, No. 2 Company, who, after answering his name, went off without leave to see the 78th, who were reported to be close by, and with whom he had formerly served, and when he was missed it was found, on inquiry, that he had left the 78th to return to his duty. But he was never seen again, and it is thought he must have fallen in the uncertain light into one of the many open unguarded wells. Knox was to have been promoted Sergeant-Major in place of Murray, killed.

Whilst the main force reached the Dilkusha about 4 a.m., the 93rd, except Nos. 6 and 8 Companies, remained about the Martinière until the afternoon, when they went on to the Dilkusha. There they got back their baggage, and the General Order, which Sir Colin issued, was read out to them :—

" 1. The Commander-in-Chief has reason to be thankful to the force he conducted for the Relief of the garrison of Lucknow.

" 2. Hastily assembled, fatigued by forced marches, but animated by a common feeling of determination to accomplish the duty before them, all ranks of this force have compensated for their small number in the execution of a most difficult duty, by unceasing exertions.

" 3. From the morning of the 16th until last night, the whole force has been one outlying picket, never out of fire, and covering an immense extent of ground, to permit the garrison to retire scatheless and in safety, covered by the whole of the relieving force.

" 4. That ground was won by fighting as hard as it ever fell to the lot of the Commander-in-Chief to witness, it being necessary to bring up the same men over and over again to fresh attacks, and it is with the greatest satisfaction that His Excellency declares he never saw men behave better.

" 5. The storming of the Sikandarbagh and the Shah Najaf has never been surpassed in daring, and the success of it was most brilliant and complete.

" 6. The movement of retreat last night, by which the final rescue of the garrison was effected, was a model of discipline and exactness. The consequence was that the enemy was completely deceived, and the force retired by a narrow tortuous lane, the only line of retreat left open, in the face of fifty thousand enemies, without molestation.

" 7. The Commander-in-Chief offers his sincere thanks to Major-General Sir J. Outram, G.C.B., for the happy manner in which he planned and carried out his arrangements for the evacuation of the Residency of Lucknow."

On the 19th one man was wounded, on 20th one was killed, on 22nd one wounded, and on 23rd four were wounded. The total losses of 93rd from 14th to the 23rd November were : Killed—2 Officers, 1 Sergeant, 30 Rank and File. Wounded—7 Officers, 7 Sergeants, 5 Corporals, 63 Rank and File. Missing—1 Sergeant, 1 Rank and File. Total, 117.

Before leaving the Residency a huge collection of household goods, etc., which the owners could not remove, had been piled up in an open space, over a large mine to which a concealed time-fuse was attached, set for about 8.30 a.m. when the Engineers calculated the enemy would be aware of the evacuation, and swarming over the pile and its neighbourhood. The explosion duly took place and our spies reported that it caused great loss of life to the rebels.

During the forenoon of the 23rd, Corporal Cooper of No. 8 Company, reported his discovery, in a large courtyard behind the Martinière, of a large quantity of cartridges piled

Digitized by Google

up in boxes with a great amount of loose powder strewn about. He was directed to take eight or ten men to sweep up the loose powder, and carefully throw it into the lake in front of the College. But whilst they were sweeping, 2 or 3 men of the 53rd from the Dilkusha wandered into the courtyard, where one of them lit his pipe with a burning brand. A spark caused the powder and cartridges to explode, and Corporal Cooper and three of his men were so terribly burned that they died not many hours later.

Sir Colin's Headquarters remained at the Martinière until the afternoon of the 24th, when the whole army, covered by Outram's division, moved to the Alambagh.

On the 25th Outram's division withdrew to the Alambagh, and tents were issued to the troops.

The army had been very fortunate in the weather whilst sleeping in the open, for from the 13th to the 25th not a drop of rain fell, and though the sun was hot, there was always a pleasant breeze, but the nights were very cold, which however was an additional protection from the Sepoys, who, like the flies, were disinclined to nocturnal activities under such temperatures.

In his despatch to the Governor-General on 18th November Sir Colin made favourable mention of the 93rd.

". . . On the 14th . . . the Dilkusha and Martinière were both occupied. . . . On this occasion the 53rd, the 93rd and a body of the 4th Punjab Sikhs distinguished themselves. . . . With the exception of my tents, all my heavy baggage, including provisions for 14 days for my own force and that in Lucknow, accompanied me on my march across country to the Dilkusha, covered by a strong rearguard under Lt.-Colonel Ewart, H.M. 93rd Highlanders. This officer distinguished himself very much in this difficult command; his artillery . . . having been in action for the greater part of the day. The rearguard did not close up to the column until late next day, the enemy having hung on till dark on the 14th. . . . On the 16th . . . the leading brigade of infantry, under Brigadier the Honble. A. Hope, coming rapidly into action, caused the loopholed village to be abandoned, the whole fire of the brigade then being directed on the Secundrabagh. After a time a large body of the enemy, who were holding ground to the left of our advance, were driven by parties of the 53rd and 93rd, two of Captain Blunt's guns aiding the movement. The Highlanders pursued their advantage and seized the Barracks, and immediately converted it into a military post, the 53rd stretching in a long line of skirmishers in the open plain and driving the enemy before them.

" The attack on the Secundrabagh had now been proceeding for about an hour and a half when it was determined to take the place by storm through a small opening which had been made. This was done in a most brilliant manner by the remainder of the Highlanders, and the 53rd and the 4th Punjab Infantry, supported by a battalion of detachments under Major Barnston.

" There never was a bolder feat of arms, and the loss inflicted on the enemy after the entrance of the Secundrabagh was effected was immense. . . . The officers who led these regiments were Lt.-Colonel Leith-Hay, H.M. 93rd Highlanders, Lt.-Colonel Gordon, H.M. 93rd Highlanders. . . . Captain Peel's Royal Naval siege train . . . advanced towards the Shah Nujjif . . . the village to the left having been cleared by Brigadier Hope and Lt.-Colonel Gordon. The Shah Nujjif . . . was defended with great resolution against a heavy cannonade for three hours. It was then stormed in the boldest manner

Digitized by Google

by the 93rd Highlanders, under Brigadier Hope, supported by a battalion of detachments, under Major Barnston, who was, I regret to say, severely wounded, Captain Peel leading up his heavy guns with extraordinary gallantry to batter the massive stone walls. The withering fire of the Highlanders effectually covered the Naval Brigade from great loss; but it was an action almost unexampled in war. Captain Peel behaved very much as if he had been laying the *Shannon* alongside an enemy frigate. . . . The relief of the Lucknow garrison had been accomplished.

"The troops, including all ranks of officers and men, had worked strenuously and persevered boldly in following up the advantages gained in the various attacks. Every man in the force had exerted himself to the utmost and now met his reward.

"It should not be forgotten that these exertions did not date merely from the day that I joined the camp; the various bodies, of which the relieving force was composed, having made the longest forced marches from various directions, to enable the Government of India to save the garrison of Lucknow, some from Agra, some from Allahabad, all had alike undergone the same fatigues in pressing forward for the attainment of this great object. Of their conduct on the field of battle the facts narrated in this despatch are sufficient evidence which I will not weaken by any eulogy of mine.

"I desire now to direct the attention of your Lordship to the merits of the officers who have served under my orders on this occasion. . . . My thanks are peculiarly due to Brigadier Honble. A. Hope, who commanded the Advance of the force. . . . I would also bring to favourable notice the following officers in command of corps or detachments . . . Lt.-Colonel Gordon, 93rd Highlanders, in temporary command of H.M. 53rd Regiment, Lt.-Colonel Leith-Hay, Commanding H.M. 93rd Regiment . . . Lt.-Colonel Ewart, 93rd Highlanders, who commanded at the Barracks, Captain Dawson, 93rd Highlanders. . . . I must not omit to name in the most marked manner Subadar Gokal Sing, 4th Punjab Rifles, who, in conjunction with the British officers, led the 4th Punjab Rifles at the storming of the Secundrabagh in a most daring manner. . . ."

Lord Canning telegraphed to Sir Colin on 21st November:—

"I congratulate you, my dear Sir Colin, with all my heart, on this great and joyful success. Pray let me know how your wound is and do not put yourself in the way of another. You have effectually inspired your 93rd. I fear their whole loss must be very great."

In a further despatch dated 25th November, Sir Colin wrote to Lord Canning:—

"In continuation of my report of the 18th, I have the honour to apprise your Lordship . . . I continued to hold the whole of the country from the Dilkusha to the gates of the Residency . . . with a view to extricating the garrison without exposing it to the chance of even a stray musket shot.

"From the first all the arrangements have been conducted towards this end. The whole of the force under my immediate command being one outlying picket, every man remained on duty, and was constantly subject to annoyance from the enemy's fire; but such was the vigilance and intelligence of the force, and so heartily did all ranks co-operate and support me that I was enabled to conduct this affair to a happy issue exactly in the manner originally proposed. . . . The dispositions to cover their retreat and to resist the enemy, should he pursue, were ably carried out by Brigadier Honble. A. Hope, but I am happy to say the enemy was completely deceived. . . . The movement of retreat was admirably executed, and was a perfect lesson in such combinations. Each exterior line came gradu-

Digitized by Google

ally retiring through its supports, till at length nothing remained but the last line of infantry and guns, with which I was myself, to crush the enemy if he had dared to follow up the pickets. . . . The extreme posts on the left . . . under Lt.-Colonel Ewart, H.M. 93rd Regiment, made their way by a road, which had been explored for them, after I considered that the time had arrived, with due regard to the security of the whole, that their posts should be evacuated. It was my endeavour that nothing should be left to chance, and the conduct of the officers in exactly carrying out their instructions was beyond all praise. . . ."

Lord Canning on 10th December caused the above despatches to be published in General Orders, and with his comments thereon.

"Of the military operations described in them the Governor-General in Council will not presume to speak. They are explained fully and clearly, and every sentence bears proof of their having been guided by a master hand, and of that unbounded mutual confidence between the soldiers and their Commander, which, as it is the growth of past dangers and triumphs shared in common, so it is the assurance of victories yet to come. . . .

"The Governor-General in Council recognizes with great satisfaction the conspicuously gallant conduct of Brigadier Honble. A. Hope, 93rd Highlanders, who is repeatedly brought to notice. . . . To the brave and indomitable troops of all arms, who took part in the glorious operation described by the Commander-in-Chief, and to their comrades in the Naval Brigade, unsurpassed in gallantry and devotion to their duty, the Governor-General in Council cordially offers the tribute of his warmest acknowledgements. Under their honoured leader they have achieved a signal success. . . ."

In the *London Gazette* of 24th December 1858, the Victoria Cross was awarded to the following Officers and Men of the 93rd for acts of gallantry during the Relief of Lucknow:—

Captain W. G. D. Stewart. "For distinguished personal gallantry at Lucknow on 16th November 1857, in leading an attack upon and capturing two guns, by which the position of the Mess House was secured."

Elected by the Officers of the Regiment, Sir Colin only allowing one Cross for officers of each regiment.

Sergeant John Paton. "For distinguished personal gallantry at Lucknow on 16th November 1857, in proceeding alone round the Shah Nujjif under an extremely heavy fire, discovering a breach, to which he afterwards conducted the Regiment, by which means that important position was taken."

Elected by the N.C.O.'s of the Regiment. In March, 1859, he was granted the annuity of £10 from 16th November 1857.

Lance-Corporal John Dunlay. "For being the first man now surviving of the Regiment, who on 16th November 1857 entered one of the breaches in the Secundrabagh at Lucknow, with Captain Burroughs, whom he most gallantly supported against superior numbers."

Elected by the Private Soldiers of the Regiment. He also was granted the annuity of £10.

Private David MacKay. "For great personal gallantry in capturing an enemy's Colour, after a most obstinate resistance at the Secundrabagh 16th November 1857."

Elected by the Private Soldiers. He was later in the day severely wounded at the Shah Najaf, and was granted the annuity of £10.

Digitized by Google

Private Peter Grant. "For great personal bravery at the Secundrabagh, Lucknow, on 16th November 1857, in killing five rebels with one of their own swords, who were attempting to follow Lieut.-Colonel Ewart when that officer was carrying away a Colour which he had captured."
Elected by the Private Soldiers. He was also granted the £10 annuity.

In the *Gazette* of 8th November 1860, the Cross was also given to

Colour-Sergeant James Munro. "For devoted gallantry at the Secundrabagh, 16th November 1857, in having promptly rushed to the rescue of Captain E. Welch, 93rd, when wounded and in danger of his life, whom he carried to a place of comparative safety, to which place the Colour-Sergeant was brought in very shortly afterwards badly wounded."

Three Officers were recommended for the Victoria Cross by Lieut.-Colonel Leith-Hay in the following terms:—

Captain F. W. Burroughs. "For individual gallantry in the Secundrabagh, being the first who entered one of the breaches, and engaged in personal combat with greatly superior numbers of the enemy, in which he was wounded by a sword cut on 16th November 1857."

Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Ewart. "For gallant conduct in being among the first to enter the Secundrabagh, and for engaging in hand-to-hand combat with superior numbers of the enemy and for capturing a standard. He was wounded in so doing."

Lieutenant R. A. Cooper. "For gallant conduct in being amongst the first to enter the Secundrabagh, and for hotly attacking a superior number of the enemy until severely wounded on the head by a tulwar cut."

Sir Henry Havelock having died of dysentery at the Dilkusha on the 24th, was buried in the Alambagh on the 26th. To Brigadier-General Havelock had been deputed the task, at the outset of the Mutiny, of tackling the mutineers in Oudh and the surrounding districts, and having collected at Allahabad what troops he could, he, on 7th July, with 1,400 Europeans, 561 Sikhs, with 6 light guns, marched to Khaya, five miles from Fatehpur. Here he was attacked by 3,500 rebels with 12 guns, whom he defeated with the loss of all their baggage and guns. He then forced the passage of the Pandu Naddi and on the 16th defeated and drove off 5,000 rebels at Cawnpore.

The native troops at Cawnpore had mutinied on 4th June. General Wheeler put all the white people into an entrenched camp, and was besieged there, suffering great hardships, until the 26th, when he surrendered to the Nana Sahib. The well-known treacherous massacres followed, the white women and children being murdered on the night of 15th–16th July.

Holding Cawnpore city in check with a few men, Havelock burned the palace and mosque of the Nana Sahib at Bithur on 19th, and on 20th July Colonel Neill joined him with two hundred and seventy men. Havelock, leaving three hundred men at Cawnpore, marched upon Lucknow and defeated the rebels at Unao, but he had to fall back to Mangalwar on the 31st. Reinforced by two companies and five guns he again advanced on 4th August, and on the 11th inflicted a second defeat upon the rebels at Unao, but owing to losses by battle and disease he had to return to Cawnpore, defeating four thousand rebels at Bithur on 16th August. Major-General Outram, arriving at Cawnpore with 1,449 men on 15th September, insisted upon serving under Havelock, who crossed the Ganges on 19th

Digitized by Google

September, severely defeated the rebels near the Alambagh on 23rd, and leaving the Alambagh on the 25th, forced his way to the Residency at Lucknow on the 26th. There he found himself too weak to force his way out with the British garrison and all the women and children, and had had to endure siege until now.

During the Relief " it was very remarkable how many feather bonnets were struck, the bullets passing high above the head through the feathers. At last the men made a joke of it, saying, as they chaffed each other, ' Nae doot the niggers think our brains are higher up than ither men's.' Probably the sepoys were a little confused by our dress, and by the height of our feather bonnets, for their aim was true enough, and just a couple of inches lower would have found the brains of several officers, and of a number of men, and increased the list of our casualties considerably. Hay, Ewart, Clarke and McBean were all shot through their bonnets, a couple of inches making all the difference between life and death." (*Munro*, II.)

The 25th and 26th November were devoted by Sir Colin to a redistribution of the Divisions, the arrangements for the transport of about two thousand women and children, wounded and sick to Cawnpore, the apportionment of camp equipment, and to the occupation and provisioning of the Alambagh by a sufficient force to threaten Lucknow until the Commander-in-Chief, having disposed of the formidable Gwalior Contingent, could return to undertake the siege and capture of the city. Sir James Outram was left in command there with about 4,800 men, 25 guns, and howitzers and 10 mortars, with a post at Banni bridge to keep open communications with Cawnpore.

About 2 a.m. on 27th the advance guard moved off, and as our column was nearly twelve miles long, the head of it reached Banni before the rearguard started about 11 a.m. Every man carried provisions for three days and 120 rounds of ammunition. The vehicles and artillery kept to the narrow road, raised like a railway embankment nearly all the way, the cavalry, infantry, elephants and camels making their way through the country on each side, at that time much cut up by watercourses, ponds and swampy ground. The 93rd arrived in at 11 p.m. having, with one squadron 9th Lancers and Bourchier's field battery, formed the rearguard. When encamped the sound of a cannonade was heard, plainly indicating that Cawnpore was being attacked.

Starting again at 7 a.m. on the 28th to march only some thirteen miles, the main column with much difficulty and some confusion, got clear of the convoy, and soon the sound of battle became louder. About noon Sir Colin received urgent messages from General Windham saying he was being attacked, so taking an escort of cavalry, he galloped forward and safely reached the fort at Cawnpore.

" All previous reports had declared that there was but little chance of the Gwalior Contingent approaching Cawnpore," but now the Contingent had joined up with some of the Nana Sahib's troops, and moved upon Cawnpore, intent upon getting possession of the bridge of boats, and thus blocking our passage across the Ganges.

General Windham, of " Redan " fame, disobeying Sir Colin's orders to remain on the defensive, had moved out a few miles on 26th with some two thousand men and a few guns to attack the rebels, whom he completely defeated. But they were only an advanced body, and, under pressure of the main body, some forty thousand strong, he retired along the Bithur road, and camped outside the city. On the morning of the 27th Windham found himself nearly surrounded by Tantia Topi's troops, and, after five hours' fighting, a retire-

Digitized by Google

ment was ordered. But Windham's force, being largely composed of young soldiers and exposed to a murderous artillery fire, broke in panic, their retreat being gallantly covered by Brigadier Wilson, and two succeeding commanders, with some three hundred men of the 34th, 64th and 82nd Regiments. Windham had three hundred killed and lost several guns besides his camp equipage.

About 4 p.m. on 28th the 93rd were halted for two hours for dinner and rest. They were then told to press on to Cawnpore, and they arrived at the Oudh end of the bridge about 10 p.m., after an exhausting march of thirty-five miles.

"The day was intensely hot, the roads were ankle deep in dust, which, stirred by the long lines of men, sick bearers, baggage animals, vehicles, artillery and cavalry, hung around the column in a dense and suffocating cloud. The sick and wounded, and the women and children suffered terribly, not only from heat, dust and thirst but also from swarms of flies, which followed them; and those men who had undergone amputation and those with broken limbs and severe wounds suffered excruciating pain from the jerking and jolting of the dhoolies as the exhausted bearers staggered under their burdens. During the last two hours of the march many of our men fell out quite unable to keep in the ranks, some from exhaustion, others from footsoreness, and at last when we arrived at our destination at 10 p.m. scarcely three hundred out of eight hundred men were with the Colours; all were present however by midnight.

"The sick and wounded also were brought in by that hour, and myself and my assistants were occupied with them till 3 a.m. By that hour every wound had been carefully dressed, and every sick and wounded man fed. Many of the men suffered much from galled and blistered feet, some of them were so bad that, on trying to take off their hose, the skin of their feet and ankles peeled off with them. At daybreak next morning we were under arms and not a man was absent, even those with bleeding feet were in their places, so anxious was every one to take his share in the expected fight. Two of the 93rd wounded died during this march. The men had not had their clothes or accoutrements off for eighteen days." (*Munro*, I.)

The two Colours of the 2nd Ludhiana Sikhs were carried triumphantly into Cawnpore alongside the Regimental ones. Throughout the Relief the Colours of the 93rd were carried by Ensigns Robertson and Taylor.

The 93rd were under arms again by 2 a.m., but were given a further much-needed rest till past 6 a.m. Then after striking tents the 93rd marched under heavy but ill-directed, fire across the bridge to a position between the Artillery barracks and the old Sepoy lines in front of Cawnpore, thus reopening our communications with Allahabad. The only casualty was Lieutenant Dunlop-Hay slightly wounded.

Peel, with his 24-prs., reached our camping ground one hour before sunrise, but so urgent was the peril to the bridge, that only one hour's rest could be given and he then opened fire and eventually mastered the fire of the rebel guns directed on the bridge.

By 9 a.m. the cavalry, artillery, and Hope's brigade had crossed; Inglis' brigade being left to protect the convoy, which commencing to cross at 3 p.m., on 29th, went on continuously until past 6 p.m. on 30th, encamping near Wheeler's entrenchment. The wounded were also brought over and those of the 93rd placed in a large building (the cavalry mess-house) which gave them shelter from the sun and the cold night air, though it had a thick thatch roof, which was liable to take fire from the enemy shell bursts.

Digitized by Google

As the 93rd crossed the bridge they observed that the rebels, who had gained possession of the city, had set fire to the Assembly Rooms, in which had been stored the kits of the force, spare tents, ammunition, saddlery, etc., after they had looted what they could use. Thus our men, who had no change of clothing since the 10th, lost everything, and had later to replace them at their own expense, for no compensation was granted by the parsimonious Indian Government, and although Windham should have had these things removed to his entrenchment.

On the morning of 1st December, as the 93rd were turning out for muster, the enemy opened fire on them with shrapnel, by which Captain Cornwall, Sergeant McIntyre and five Privates were severely wounded, and some camp followers were killed and wounded. The Regiment was then taken under cover of the old Lines in front during the day, returning (except the picquet) to the tents at night, and did this daily until the 6th, owing to the constant rebel fire, which killed several of our camels and elephants.

When Dr. Munro removed the shrapnel bullet from Captain Cornwall, Lieutenant Goldsmith held out to him a six-pounder cannon ball saying quite seriously, "Look what Munro has taken out of you!" "Good Lord!" said Cornwall quite as seriously, "Is that it? No wonder it hurt." But he tried to laugh with the others when Munro handed him the real bullet, about the size of a marble. (*Munro*, II.)

One man, who was sitting in his tent mending his tattered kilt, had an extraordinary escape. "A round shot came bowling along the ground, burst through the tent, and struck him on the back, turning him over like a ninepin. He was not killed, only badly bruised, and certainly very much astonished at his lucky escape." (*Munro*, II.)

The same day Lieut.-Colonel Ewart had just dismounted after visiting the posts as brigade field officer, when a round shot completely shattered his left arm. He was assisted by Private Peter MacKay (the same man who had accompanied him into the Redan), who hastily improvised a tourniquet made of his handkerchief. His loss through disablement was deeply regretted by the whole regiment.

At length on the evening of 3rd December the convoy started for Allahabad, and on the 5th the 42nd Highlanders marched in with other reinforcements.

On the 4th the rebels attempted to set fire to the bridge by floating down a number of fire-boats, but Peel's sailors effectually dealt with these.

In the afternoon of the 5th the rebels attacked our left flank, where No. 8 Company, under Captain Williams, was on picquet with a troop of 9th Lancers and three guns of Remmington's battery, but Sir Colin so promptly brought up supports that the enemy retired. Our wounded were sent into buildings under cover of Windham's entrenchment.

THE BATTLE OF CAWNPORE

The 93rd paraded very early on 6th December behind the old Sepoy Lines, until the tents and baggage, packed on elephants, had been taken to a place of safety behind the fort, and the wounded sent into the Field hospital. The Regiment was then moved to the left where the whole army was drawn up in mass, concealed by the old Cavalry Lines, and here Captain Williams' picquet rejoined. The rebel force consisted of the Gwalior Contingent, and some thousands of the Nana Sahib's troops with forty guns, each force having a separate line of retreat, the Nana Sahib's upon Bithur and the Gwalior men upon Kalpi; the whole

Digitized by Google

LIEUT.-COLONEL J. A. EWART, C.B.

1858.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

were under Tantia Topi, the organizer of the Cawnpore massacres, and the ablest commander amongst the rebels. The trained native officers of the Contingent had been put to command brigades and regiments of other troops.

Sir Colin's army comprised the same cavalry as in the Relief, under Brigadier Little, 9th Lancers, and the artillery, under Colonel Dupuis, included Peel's guns. The infantry were divided into four brigades; the 3rd (Brigadier Greathed) consisted of the remnant of the 8th, the 64th and 2nd Panjab Infantry; the 4th (Adrian Hope) was composed of 42nd, 53rd, 93rd and 4th Panjab Rifles; the 5th (Brigadier Inglis) included 23rd Royal Welsh Fusiliers, the 38th, and 82nd; the 6th (Brigadier Walpole, Rifle Brigade) was made up of 2nd and 3rd Battalions Rifle Brigade, and a detachment of 38th Foot—in all some 5,000 infantry, 600 cavalry and 35 guns.

Sir Colin explained to the Brigadiers, Commanding Officers, and Staff, his plan of operation, which was to make two false attacks, one on the rebel left and another on their centre, to reinforce his own left with all available troops, to throw it upon the rebel right, and defeat it before it could be reinforced from the centre, then seize the Gwalior camp, and place himself *à cheval* upon the lines of retreat, thus at once striking at his enemy's communications whilst preserving his own.

Before giving the order to advance Sir Colin announced that the women and sick convoy had arrived safely at Allahabad, and he warned the regiments that there was in the Gwalior camp a great quantity of native rum, which had been carefully drugged in case we should capture it.

At 11 a.m. Walpole's brigade, supported by Smith's field battery, and by fire from heavy and field batteries on his left, rushed the bridge across the Ganges Canal to secure the exits from the city, thus holding the enemy's centre by a false attack. Before this from 9 to 11 a.m. Windham's guns on our right and Greathed's brigade in the Generalganj in the centre kept up a heavy fire of artillery and musketry as a false attack upon the enemy's left. Meanwhile the 4th Brigade, supported by the 5th, and covered by the cavalry and horse artillery under Hope Grant, had moved away to the left towards the enemy's right.

When clear of all enclosures, the 93rd deployed into line, followed by the 42nd in column and covered by the 4th Panjab Rifles in skirmishing order, supported by the 53rd.

Between the 93rd and the 42nd was a long line of dhoolies, the bearers, trained by Munro, having the regimental number on each man's arm, and every dhoolie a little yellow flag with " 93 " on it. Munro and his senior assistant marched behind the Colours, his second and third assistants marching behind the centre of the right and left wings respectively.

The rebels, though at first taken by surprise, quickly opened fire with round shot and shrapnel upon the Highlanders, in front of whom rode Sir Colin. The rebel infantry were in strong force amongst the brick-fields and mounds on the south bank of the canal, and were under fire from the guns on Walpole's left. The 4th Panjabis, supported by the 53rd, charged and forced the enemy back across the canal; the bank of which they then lined, until the 93rd came closer, when they crossed. Peel brought forward his 24-prs., and, regardless of the rebel fire, ran a gun across the bridge of the Grand Trunk road, and opened fire up the road.

The 93rd formed double column of sections on the centre, and singing the Crimean song " The Battle of The Alma," crossed the bridge under a tremendous fire of grape, which being high, only caused two slight casualties. The enemy being driven further back, the

Digitized by Google

93rd slowly advanced up the road, and Peel's guns came up on their left. On his appeal to the 93rd for assistance a number of the men harnessed themselves by ropes to one of the guns in place of the killed and wounded bullocks, and dragged it at the double up into the line of skirmishers. As the rebel artillery limbered up and retired, the 93rd deployed again and followed by the 42nd also in line, pressed on, until the Gwalior camp came into view on their left, when Bourchier's field battery, passing the skirmishers at a gallop, opened fire with grape upon it, and the rebels behind it, Sir Colin sending Nos. 7 and 8 Companies, 93rd, at the double to take possession of it.

The camp was deserted, but no preparations had been made to carry off anything; the tents were all standing, the wagons were unpacked, and the bullocks feeding beside them. Their hospital tents alone were tenanted by the sick and wounded, who, as we passed, held up their hands, and begged for mercy; our men turned from them in disgust, unable to pity but unwilling to strike a wounded foe. The rum was in front of the camps, casks standing on end with the heads knocked out for our convenience, the rebels hoping we would fall upon it and become an easy prey to their columns still drawn up beyond the camp. But the men passed on and the supernumerary ranks soon upset the casks. (*Forbes-Mitchell.*)

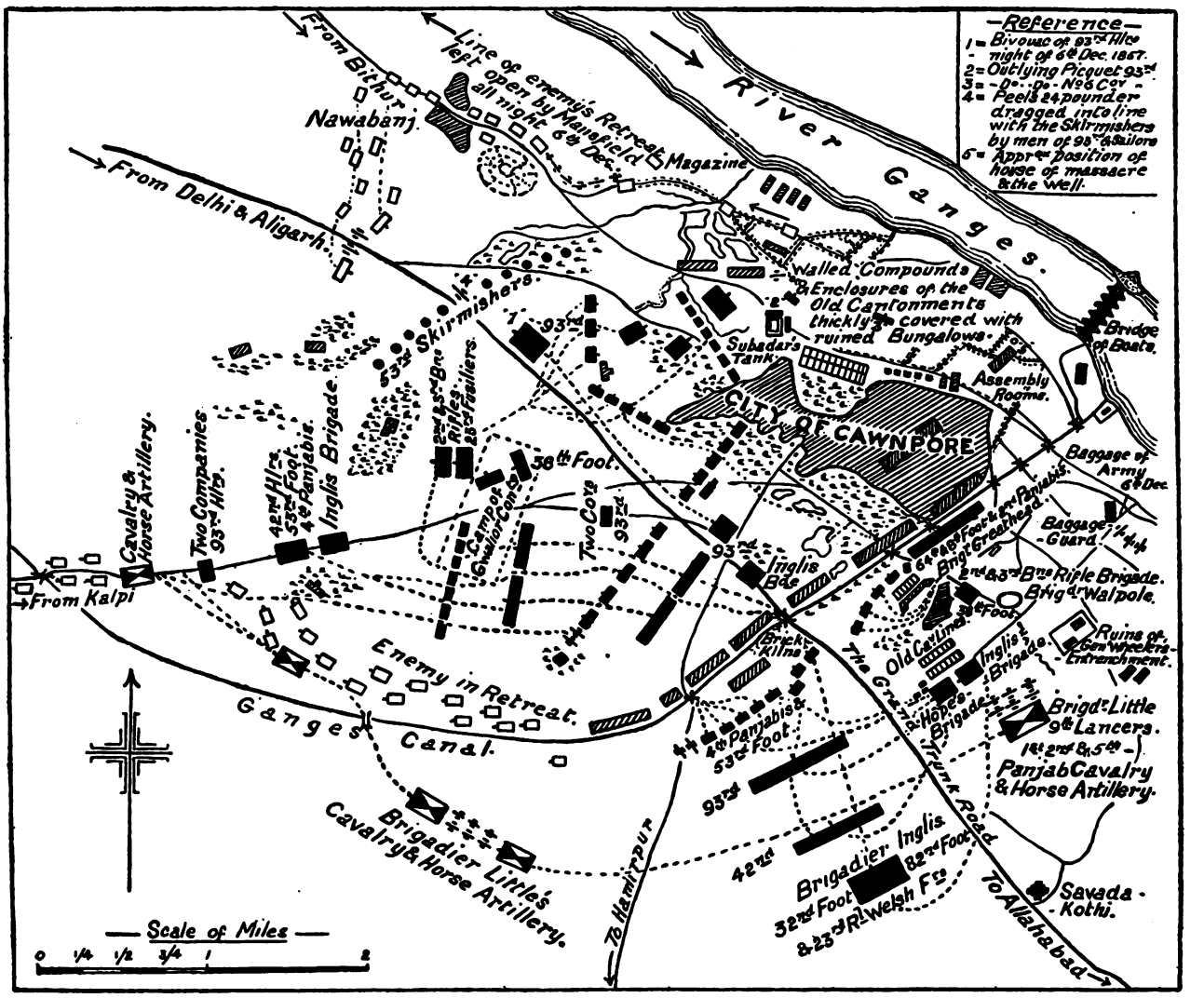
In the camp was every description of property from the city, the cantonments, and the plundered piles of soldiers' kits and clothing, which the rebels had found in the Assembly Rooms and adjoining buildings, besides property captured by them in Windham's camp, including the drums and band instruments of two of his English regiments and the complete kits of his officers. We also found a welcome supply of fine gun bullocks and a great quantity of grain.

Sir Colin had sent the cavalry and horse artillery at 11 a.m. to make a détour, and cross the canal some two miles to our left, but it was now 1 p.m. and there was no sign of them, so, whilst impatiently waiting for them, Sir Colin placed the 23rd Fusiliers and a wing of the 38th as camp guards, under Brigadier Inglis. He then gave to Major-General Mansfield, Chief of the Staff, two battalions Rifle Brigade, eight companies 93rd, under Leith-Hay, Longden's heavy and Middleton's field batteries, with Hope as Brigadier, in order to deal with the followers of the Nana Sahib, who still occupied the city and formed the rebel left wing.

At last at 2 p.m. Sir Colin decided to pursue the enemy along the Kalpi road, with Hope Grant, and their Staffs and cavalry escort with Bourchier's battery, followed by the 4th Panjab Rifles, 53rd, No. 8 and half of No. 7 Companies, 93rd, also the 42nd, 32nd, and 82nd, under Brigadier Inglis. After going two miles, during which Bourchier came into action four times, the cavalry came in from the left, and the pursuit being resumed was kept up to the 14th milestone, the detachments of Hope's brigade doing a steady four miles an hour to that point. Hundreds of rebels were overtaken and cut down, some seventeen siege and field guns were captured and brought in that night, besides tumbrils, ammunition and baggage wagons and all sorts of country carts, the last of the 93rd, seated on wagons, not reaching their bivouac at the junction of the Grand Trunk and Kalpi roads till past midnight, when they proceeded to kill, cook and eat some of the bullocks they had brought in.

Mansfield about 2 p.m. formed the 93rd in line, covered by the Rifle Brigade, and advanced towards Sabahdar's Tank to cut off the retreat of the mutineers from the city. Having come within 1,000 yards of the Tank, the 93rd were halted under artillery fire,

Digitized by Google



THE BATTLE OF CAWNPORE.

6th December, 1857.

Digitized by Google

which killed one man and wounded six others, including Lieutenant Stirling (mortally) and Dr. Bell, 93rd, General Mansfield also being slightly wounded. Stirling, when knocked over with a shattered thigh, called out, "Go at them; never mind me!" Hope then obtained leave for the 93rd to lie down, and about 5 p.m. Mansfield sounded the "Advance," but would go no further than the Tank, the rebels retiring by the Bithur road. The greater part of the Regiment bivouacked in a large grove of trees, where the enemy had left many little fires burning with ready-baked chupatties and brazen vessels full of boiled rice. Beef, pigeons and asparagus were cooked and served to the officers and men on beautiful French china which lay about, spoils no doubt from the home of some senior British civilian who had been murdered.

The Light and No. 2 Companies occupied a large native house which had been captured by Lieutenant Nightingale. It was luxuriously furnished, containing a quantity of wine, which Hope ordered to be destroyed, and a large supply of rose water which proved most refreshing for bathing purposes.

All night long the infuriated troops could hear the rumble of guns and vehicles, and the sounds of a fugitive multitude fleeing from the city by the roads between them and the Ganges, only three-quarters of a mile distant, but were held back by Mansfield's order. When, early next morning, Sir Colin sent a force into Cawnpore, it patrolled the city in every direction, finding that the Nana Sahib's troops had completely evacuated it during the night with all their guns, war material and stores.

However, the whole of the field stores, ordnance park, ammunition and about thirty-two guns of various calibre belonging to the Gwalior Contingent had been captured at the cost of only ninety-nine casualties, of whom the 93rd had one killed and twelve wounded.

During the morning of the 7th, the 93rd were withdrawn to a spot near the Gwalior camp, where the tents were pitched in the afternoon, and those men of the regiment, whose kits had been burned in Cawnpore, were as far as possible supplied with socks found by the quartermaster in the captures from the Contingent. The 42nd relieved the 93rd of all brigade duties so as to give them a good night's rest. This was the first time for twenty-seven nights that accoutrements were not slept in.

The Action at Sarai Ghat

At 2 p.m. on the 8th, after tents had been struck and loaded on camels and elephants, Hope's brigade (42nd, 53rd, 93rd and 4th Panjab Rifles), 551 mounted men, Remmington's horse artillery, Middleton's field battery and 100 Sappers, under Hope-Grant, started to pursue Tantia Topi, who had escaped to Bithur. By sunset Hope Grant had reached the road junction, thirteen miles, and he allowed a rest of three hours for cooking a meal, and feeding and watering the animals. Here Hope Grant learned from a spy that the Nana had gone on to a ferry called the Sarai Ghat, some thirteen miles further, with all his guns. Grant's force marched again till midnight and then halted for half an hour, and by about 5 a.m. had covered thirty miles to Sheorajpur. Here it turned off to the right across country towards Sarai Ghat, three miles distant, where the enemy was preparing to embark his guns. The marching was heavy, over ploughed fields, sandy tracks and quicksands, in which much of the rebel transport was stuck, but our guns came to the front and opened fire within two hundred to five hundred yards of the enemy's mass of men, guns and animals

Digitized by Google

on the riverside, and drove them in confusion along the marshy bank of the Ganges. Although the Nana managed to escape across the river, many rebels were killed or drowned, fourteen brass and one 18-pr. guns were captured with their limbers, etc., and bullock teams, also a large number of wagons of ammunition, one hundred carts laden with baggage and Cawnpore loot, and many elephants. The 93rd had no casualties, but the 42nd being new to the country were quite outmarched by the other regiments. Malleson says that Hope Grant's forced march and prompt attack " enabled him to repair to a great extent the mismanagement " of General Mansfield at the Sabahdar's Tank on the 6th.

Hope Grant, in his despatch from Sarai Ghat dated 11th December, wrote :—

" . . . Fourteen brass and one 18-pr. guns with limbers, etc., and a large quantity of ammunition was taken. . . . I gave directions at once to remove everything from the spot and the Highlanders, 53rd and Sikhs with a most praiseworthy zeal and activity brought off all the guns and wagons from the quicksands beyond which they had been placed. The troops had been marching since 1 p.m. on the 8th with occasional halts, and the moving in of the guns to a position I had taken up for them within about three-quarters of a mile of the camp was not accomplished till dusk the following day. They had little to eat or drink for nearly 24 hours but there was not a complaint. . . . I beg to request you will bring the names of the undermentioned before H.E. the Commander-in-Chief . . . Brigadier Honble. A. Hope was of the greatest possible assistance and behaved with his usual well-known gallantry. Lieut.-Colonel Leith-Hay, 93rd Highlanders . . . Brigadier Hope talks in the highest strains of Lieutenant A. Butter, 93rd Highlanders, his acting A.D.C. . . ."

The tents and baggage came up during the evening and night to our bivouac about a mile from the river, and on the 10th the 93rd were not only allowed to bathe by wings, but an issue of shirts and socks was made by the Quartermaster from stocks captured from the rebels. Thus after thirty days the men got their first change of underclothing ! !

During the 9th and 10th there was a welcome rest, and now that the Nana Sahib's army had been broken up, confidence began to be shown in us by the villagers, country supplies were brought in, and men came as servants.

On the 11th about 1 p.m. the force marched ten to twelve miles to Bithur, but owing to the road difficulties it took nine hours, and very little baggage arrived that night, which was a very cold one.

The 38th came up from Cawnpore on the 12th to escort the captured guns, etc., and on 13th Hope Grant and his Staff with the 9th Lancers and 38th Foot returned to Cawnpore, leaving the remainder at Bithur under Hope.

The 93rd camp had to be shifted on the 14th owing to the annoyance caused by the putrefying carcase of a huge elephant poisoned by the rebels before they left.

The Nana's magnificent palace and lovely mosque had been burned by Havelock on his way to the relief of Lucknow, and now our Engineers experienced much difficulty in totally destroying the buildings, as the walls were immensely strong. (*Wiseman-Clarke.*)

A huge well, full of water, had to be baled out with leather buckets, and from the morning of 15th December to the evening of the 26th, the 42nd, 53rd and 93rd worked day and night in three-hour reliefs of two hundred men to empty it. From the well were recovered large quantities of gold and silver plate and jewellery, also silver and gold coin amounting to £300,000, but the troops never received a farthing to reward their strenuous labour.

Digitized by Google

Whilst at Bithur the 93rd held their Highland Games. (*Wiseman-Clarke.*)

On 16th December the fifty men of Captain Sprot's company who had been left behind at Portsmouth rejoined Headquarters, with Lieutenant Mackenzie.

As game of all sorts abounded, Lieutenants Nightingale and Greig on Christmas Day went out shooting, and the former gave his gun to a native to carry. This man contrived to cock the gun, and in handing it back, pointed the muzzle at Nightingale's head and touched the trigger, but whether by accident or design was never known. Nightingale had just time as the gun went off to save his head by putting up his right hand which was shattered, and had to be amputated that night by Doctor Munro.

About this time Lord Canning received the following letter from H.M. the Queen dated 9th November 1857:—

"Lord Canning will easily believe how entirely the Queen shares his feelings of sorrow and indignation at the unchristian spirit shown alas! also to a great extent here by the public, towards Indians in general and towards Sepoys without discrimination! It is however not likely to last and comes from the horror produced by the unspeakable atrocities perpetrated against the innocent women and children, which makes one's blood run cold and one's heart bleed! For the perpetrators of these awful horrors no punishment can be severe enough, and sad as it is, stern justice must be dealt out to all the guilty! But to the nation at large, to the peaceable inhabitants, to the many kind and friendly natives who have assisted us, sheltered the fugitives, and been faithful and true, there should be shown the greatest kindness. They should know that there is no hatred to a brown skin, none, but the greatest wish on their Queen's part to see them happy, contented, and flourishing."

"We are delighted to hear such good accounts of Sir Colin Campbell, to whom we ask Lord Canning to remember us most kindly. We can well imagine his delight at seeing his gallant and splendid 93rd, whom we saw at Gosport in June just before they left." (*T. Martin, Life of the Prince Consort,* Vol. VI.)

Being forced to await the return of his transport from Allahabad on 23rd December, Sir Colin Campbell set out on 24th December for Fategarh, a rebel centre, sending out two flying columns, one to the left along the Kalpi road, and the other to the right to seize and destroy all boats to be found on the Ganges. Walpole's brigade had been sent on 18th December to sweep the country to the south-west, and to join up at Mainpuri with Brigadier Seaton who had left Delhi on 9th December escorting a large convoy of grain and stores. Sir Colin halted at Chobipur on 25th and there Hope, leaving Bithur on 28th, joined him next day.

On the 30th Sir Colin moved on to Mirankisarai, where Hodson, and his second-in-command, Captain McDowell, came in with information from Seaton at 4 a.m., having ridden fifty-five miles through rebel country and they started back again the same night.

The force on 31st December reached Gusaiganj, where the Fategarh road branches off from the Grand Trunk Road, five miles from the Kala Nadi, a stream spanned by a suspension bridge. Some three hundred yards from the far end of this bridge was a village called Khudaganj.

During the Relief of the Lucknow Residency in November, the strains of the pipes of the 78th Highlanders were sometimes heard, and were invariably replied to by those of the 93rd, by way of encouragement.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIII

THE INDIAN MUTINY

THE SIEGE OF LUCKNOW—THE CAMPAIGN IN ROHILKHAND

1858–1859

1858

The Action of the Kala Nadi

ABOUT 9 a.m. on 1st January Hope's brigade was ordered to take possession of the bridge, which the enemy were endeavouring to destroy, and arriving there about 10.30 a.m. drove off the rebel working parties and then encamped a mile short of the bridge. One 8-in. howitzer, under Lieutenant Vaughan, Royal Navy, some Engineers and native Sappers had accompanied Hope, and sailors and sappers set to work to repair the bridge. As soon as it was possible, Hope sent a strong picquet of the 53rd across, and by 7.30 a.m. on the 2nd the bridge was ready for the passage of the army.

Sir Colin rode forward to inspect it, and then the rebels, suddenly appearing in the village and on the ridge on which it stands, opened a heavy fire of musketry and artillery upon our picquets and Sir Colin's party. The 53rd were pushed across the bridge with orders to line the far bank but not to advance further, Headquarters and seven companies of the 93rd in reserve held the river bank on our side, and three companies of the 93rd with two horse artillery guns and a few cavalry were detached under Lieut.-Colonel Gordon to hold a ford about three miles to our right flank.

Our artillery kept up a fire on the village until the arrival at noon of the main column from Gusaiganj, when the 8th and 64th were sent across to reinforce the 53rd, and the 42nd relieved the seven companies of the 93rd, who were ordered back to camp to strike tents, pack elephants, and have dinner, and be prepared to relieve the 53rd and other troops in front, so that they might also dine pending an advance of the whole force, which Sir Colin was delaying until the cavalry and horse artillery could go off to the left and, getting round behind the enemy's right, cut off his retreat to Fategarh.

Vaughan, with his howitzer and two 24-prs., had also crossed the bridge, and engaged the rebel guns. About 3 p.m. the enemy, under cover of the toll-house in front of the village, brought up an 18-pr. which killed some of the 8th, and completely swept the bridge. Vaughan tackled this gun personally, the third shot he laid dismounted the gun, and the fifth blew up the tumbril and killed the gun crew.

About 4 p.m. the 93rd began the passage of the bridge, but the 53rd (many of whom were Irish), not unobservant of the partiality of Sir Colin for his Highlanders, and perhaps pardonably jealous of the 93rd always getting the plums of the fighting, being determined not to be relieved by them, rose with a cheer, and regardless of their officers, dashed into the village just as the enemy were beginning an orderly retirement.

Digitized by Google

Sir Colin was very angry at this disobedience of orders, but conformed to it by ordering Hope to advance his brigade with Greathed's brigade on his left, and Hope Grant with the cavalry on the extreme left, whilst Gordon's detachment also advanced. The 53rd, followed by the 93rd, pushed on rapidly against the retiring enemy, capturing two guns, and Hope-Grant, advancing through mango groves and fields of sugar-cane, managed to get within three hundred yards before he charged into their right flank.

The rebel force consisted of about four battalions, including the 41st Native Infantry, and a large force of cavalry with eight guns. The 41st formed square, but the 9th Lancers and Sikh cavalry broke it, and cut down some three hundred rebels in a pursuit of over five miles, during which Lieutenant Roberts gained the Victoria Cross for capturing a Native Infantry Colour.

The return of the cavalry to camp from this pursuit "was a stirring act of war. In front came the 9th Lancers, with three captured standards, at their head; the wild-looking Sikh horsemen rode in the rear. As they passed the Commander-in-Chief he took off his hat to them with some words of praise and thanks. The Lancers shook their lances in the air and cheered; the Sikhs took up the cry, waving their sabres over their heads. The men carrying the standards gave them to the wind; the Highland Brigade, who were encamping close by, ran down and cheered both the victorious cavalry and the veteran Chief, waving their bonnets in the air. It was a fair sight and reminded one of the old days of chivalry. When Sir Colin rode back through the camp of the Highlanders, the enthusiasm of the men exceeded description." (*H. Alison.*)

The British loss was 10 killed, with 2 Officers, 30 Other Ranks wounded, of whom Younghusband, of the Panjab Cavalry and 2 men died of their wounds.

We bivouacked for the night twelve miles from Fategarh, and at 11 a.m. next day moved on that place arriving there about 4 p.m., only to find the city and fort deserted. So rapid had been the flight of the enemy across the Ganges into Rohilkhand that they had left the bridge of boats and the Government factory untouched, and large quantities of Government tents and stores behind them. Before the column marched off Sir Colin attempted to lecture the 53rd on their behaviour, but they cheered him so persistently that at last the old man smiled, and rode away. (*Wiseman-Clarke.*)

Farrukhabad, the Nawab of which place had brutally murdered about one hundred British men, women and children in June, was also occupied, and the Nawab when handed over to us by his people was promptly hanged, after being well flogged. (*Wiseman-Clarke.*)

Brigadier Seaton, after several successful fights with large bodies of mutineers, having joined Walpole on the 3rd, brought in his huge convoy of camp equipage and transport on 4th January.

On the 5th the 93rd were marched down to the river bank to discharge their muzzle-loading rifles for cleaning purposes, and the volley stampeded the baggage elephants which were being washed in the Ganges by their mahouts.

About noon on 6th January, Hope's brigade, less the 53rd, with one squadron 9th Lancers, Hodson's Horse, one battery horse artillery, and some of Peel's guns, was sent on a punitive expedition to Mau, a small town twenty-one miles distant. The country roads were so bad that only short marches were made to Shamsabad, where on 7th, large fatigue parties with Sappers were sent out to destroy houses and property belonging to the fugitive Nawab of Farrukhabad. Arriving at Mau on the 8th, a number of rebels, who had been

Digitized by Google

collected, were tried and sentenced to death. A large pipal tree, standing in the square in the centre of the town, formed the gallows, and between 3 p.m. and daylight over one hundred and thirty were hanged from its branches. Hence the Brigade became known amongst the natives as "The Hanging Brigade." (*Wiseman-Clarke.*)

The Action of Shamsabad

The brigade returned to Fategarh on the 12th, and the 93rd remained in camp there until 1st February, being left in charge of the camp, when Hope's brigade on the night of 26th January, with one troop horse artillery, one field battery, two squadrons 9th Lancers, and two hundred of Hodson's Horse, marched to attack a rebel column of five thousand men with five guns, which (detached from a rebel force at Aliganj fifteen thousand strong but held in check by Walpole's brigade) had crossed the Ganges and occupied Shamsabad. Hope brilliantly defeated this column and pursued it for nine miles, capturing eight guns with limbers complete, and killing three hundred rebels, but the gallant Captain McDowell, of Hodson's Horse, was killed, together with 5 other ranks, 5 officers, 34 other ranks being wounded.

Lieutenant John Gordon, who from the ranks had been given a commission in the 93rd on 5th November 1854, died at Fategarh, during January, of dysentery. "He was a Highlander of pure blood, a brave man and an enthusiastic soldier, and so devoted to the Regiment that his desire was to die with the Colours under which he had served and fought. He had his wish; and while he lay a-dying one of the pipers was playing (quite accidentally) his favourite tune 'Lochaber No More,' near his tent, and, though sinking into unconsciousness, poor Gordon feebly kept time to the music with his hand, continuing to do so until his last long-drawn sigh told us that he was gone." (*Munro*, II.)

Sir Colin Campbell now wished to attack Bareli, clear Rohilkhand of rebels and then go into quarters for the hot weather in order to save his men, but Lord Canning decided that the reduction of Lucknow was the more important operation.

For this purpose the army had to be collected, and siege guns and transport brought up; moreover, Jung Bahadur, Prime Minister of Nepāl, with ten thousand Ghurkas, was moving down towards Lucknow to co-operate with us, and his men could not be kept long in the plains. Accordingly the camp at Fategarh broke up on 1st February, and Sir Colin, with an escort of cavalry and artillery, returned by forced marches to Cawnpore on the 4th.

Brigadier Seaton, with a 9-pr. field battery, 350 newly raised native cavalry, two English regiments, and 7th Panjab Infantry, was left to keep in check the enemy near Fategarh.

Hope Grant, with Hope's brigade, artillery, cavalry, and ordnance park, leaving on 1st February, reached Cawnpore on the 7th.

To the great regret of themselves and of the 93rd, the 53rd were on the 9th removed from the brigade, and on the 10th the army was redistributed, Hope's brigade, still the 4th, being now composed of the 42nd, 93rd and 4th Panjab Rifles, and forming part of Sir Edward Lugard's Division. When leaving Cawnpore that day the band of the 53rd played the 93rd to the bridge of boats, and their officers and men lined the road in honour of their old comrades.

"From now on to the end of February, the army destined to attack the city of Lucknow, was gathering from all quarters, and was distributed along the road from Cawnpore to protect the siege train and convoys of stores *en route*, and by the end of the month, the

Digitized by Google

largest and best equipped army ever seen in India, led by the Commander-in-Chief in person, was collected on the plains near the Alambagh, prepared for the attack." (*Shadwell.*)

Sir Colin's army, according to the Field State of 14th February 1858, consisted of—Naval Brigade 431, Artillery 1,745, Engineers 865, Cavalry 3,169, Infantry 12,498, total 18,708, to whom must be added Franks' column 2,300, and 10,000 Ghurkas, making in all 31,000 men with 164 guns.

The rebels in Lucknow numbered 100,000 with 131 guns.

On 12th and 13th February, the 93rd reached Unao, eighteen miles from Cawnpore, by wings as escorts to the Siege train, and remained there until the 26th, when, with the rest of Lugard's division, they marched to Banthra on the 27th, and to the Alambagh on the 28th. As the 93rd neared the Alambagh, the men of Peel's Naval Brigade came out to greet and cheer them, and the naval fiddlers caused much amusement whilst playing them to their camping ground.

Since 27th November, when Sir James Outram was left in front of Lucknow with about 4,000 men, he had been frequently engaged with the rebels. After daily attacks on him from 2nd to 21st December, the rebels next sent a force on 22nd to occupy Banni bridge, but Outram inflicted a loss upon them of more than fifty killed and four guns. This kept them quiet until 12th and 16th January, when they attacked him again, but chiefly by the daring of Captain Olpherts, with four horse artillery guns, and a detachment of Military Train acting as cavalry, they were driven off.

On 23rd January Outram was reinforced by ten guns escorted by 34th Foot, who relieved the 75th, ordered to a hill station for rest. On 15th, 16th and 21st February other attacks were defeated with a loss of five hundred or six hundred rebels, but Outram was again reinforced by Remmington's troop of Horse Artillery, 7th Hussars, Hodson's Horse, and 1st Bengal Fusiliers before their last and greatest attack on 25th February, in which about twenty-five thousand rebels, accompanied by the Begam and her court, fought for twenty-four hours before giving up the struggle and "Hell-fire" Olpherts (afterwards General Sir W. Olpherts, V.C., K.C.B.) and the horse artillery again greatly distinguished themselves.

THE SIEGE OF LUCKNOW

On 2nd March when the forward movement began, the strength of the 93rd was 36 Officers, 900 Other Ranks.

Early that morning Hope, with 9th Lancers, two troops horse artillery, 42nd and 93rd, made a sweep round Outram's rear and right flank, behind Jalalabad, and drove the enemy infantry out of the Dilkusha and the Muhammadbagh, capturing one gun, but the rebel round shot forbade encampment in the park. The 3rd Brigade, under Guy, comprising 34th, 38th and 53rd, also the Headquarters with the cavalry and artillery came up during the afternoon and bivouacked between Hope's left and Outram's right.

During this night's bivouac our heavy guns came up to the Muhammadbagh and Dilkusha, and on the morning of 3rd forced the rebels to withdraw their guns, with the exception of one behind the Martinière College, which not even Peel's 68-pr. succeeded in silencing until the 9th.

On the 3rd the 93rd and 42nd pitched their camp at a village between the Martinière and the Gumti, but owing to artillery fire, they had to shift on the 5th to Bibiapur, close to the Gumti. Here they remained until the 9th, being on duty every other day as a picquet

Digitized by Google

in a grove of large trees in the Muhammadbagh, under a continued fire of round shot which however caused no loss. The rebels sent out old women to pick up any round shot which lay about between the two lines, knowing we would not do them any harm, and paid them 4 annas for each large one.

Whilst at Bibiapur the 93rd were able by companies to bathe in the river.

During the 3rd and 4th the remainder of the siege train, together with the 5th (Walpole's) Division made up of 5th Brigade (under Douglas of the 79th), 23rd Fusiliers, 79th Highlanders and 1st Bengal Fusiliers, and 6th Brigade (under Horsford, Rifle Brigade), 2nd and 3rd Rifle Brigade and 2nd Panjab Infantry, joined Sir Colin, and on the 5th General Franks, with 2,300 British and Native troops, who, in thirteen days, had marched 130 miles, beaten immensely superior enemy forces in four battles, capturing 34 guns, with a loss of only 37 officers and men killed and wounded, also arrived.

Sir Colin, on the 5th, informed the 93rd that he had received a letter from H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge dated 25th January 1858. "One line in addition to my letter addressed to you this morning, to say that in consequence of the Colonelcy of 93rd Highlanders having become vacant by the death of General Parkinson, I have recommended the Queen to remove you to the command of that distinguished and gallant corps with which you have been so much associated, not alone at the present moment in India but also during the whole of the campaign in the Crimea. I thought such an arrangement would be agreeable to yourself, and I know that it is the highest compliment that Her Majesty could pay to the 93rd Highlanders to see their dear old chief at their head." (*Shadwell.*)

During the 4th and 5th, the Engineers constructed two pontoon bridges for the passage of Outram's force over the Gumti opposite Bibiapur, protected by a covering party of the 93rd with one squadron 9th Lancers and four heavy guns.

With the 3rd Division, 2nd Dragoon Guards, 9th Lancers, 2nd Panjab Cavalry, a squadron each of 1st and 5th Panjab Cavalry, D'Aguilar's, Remmington's and Mackinnon's troops Horse Artillery, Gibbons' and Middleton's field batteries and some heavy guns, Sir Hope Grant being his second-in-command, Outram crossed the river before daylight on the 6th, with the mission to march along the left bank and take all the rebel positions on the canal in reverse, when Sir Colin would cross the canal and move on the Kaisarbagh.

Outram, after dispersing a large body of rebels by his artillery fire, and a charge of the Queen's Bays over impossible ground, in which they lost Major Percy Smith, and many horses, established himself at Chinhat on the Faizabad road, seven miles north-east of the Residency. Smith's headless body was recovered, and later on we learned that his head with helmet and uniform had been paraded through the streets of Lucknow as Sir Colin Campbell's.

On the 8th, in exchange for the 9th Lancers and D'Aguilar's Horse Artillery, Outram received twenty-two siege guns, with which he armed two batteries within six hundred yards of the rebel First Line across the river. The key of their position on the left bank was a large building called Chakar Kothi, and this was captured on the morning of the 9th, and the Colour of the 1st Bengal Fusiliers was planted, uncased, on its top, to announce its capture to Sir Colin.

Next, Outram, his right resting firmly on the Badshahbagh, placed on his left, batteries of heavy guns to enfilade the rebel First Line along the canal, and also the city up to their Second Line.

Digitized by Google

The First Line of resistance of the rebels was the Canal from Charbagh to the Gumti. The Second Line was from the Little Imambara near Hazratganj to the Moti Mahal, and a Third Line protected the Kaisarbagh. Besides these lines, which were very strongly entrenched, every big building was placed in a state of defence with strong barricades on all the chief streets.

On the night of the 8th a battery of 68-prs. and mortars was established in the Dilkusha, and it kept up a heavy fire on the Martinière till about 2.30 p.m. on the 9th, when Sir Colin from the roof of the Dilkusha Palace saw the Colour displayed by Outram.

During the morning Captain Sir William Peel, R.N., was badly wounded in the thigh by a musket ball, which Dr. Munro extracted, and the wound duly healed, but on his way to Calcutta on sick leave this very gallant sailor died of smallpox, due to an infected dhoolie.

Having struck and packed their tents, and dined quietly, Lugard's Division fell in about 2 p.m., and the 42nd, supported by the 4th Panjab Rifles, assaulted the Martinière from the right, whilst the 93rd, supported by the 90th, dashed straight at it, accompanied by a troop of horse artillery, which kept up with the assaulting regiments until they got into broken ground. The enemy did not wait but retired across the canal, and behind their earthworks, extending from Banks' House to the river bank. The 93rd bivouacked for the night in line behind the north wall of the Martinière, having had six men wounded.

When Outram's batteries were ready on the 9th, the Engineer officer there observed signs that the enemy had evacuated their position, and Lieutenant T. A. Butler, 1st Bengal Fusiliers, swam across the river to the rear of the rebel defences, and finding them abandoned, he attracted the attention of some of the 4th Panjab Rifles, who took possession of the work nearest the river. Butler then swam back to his regiment and was deservedly awarded the Victoria Cross for his daring act.

On the afternoon of the 9th, Sir Colin, who knew the First Line works had been abandoned, gave strict orders to the picquets not to occupy them, but the party of the 4th Panjabis cautiously felt their way along the enemy's ramparts some considerable way toward Banks' House, and then returned to the river bank.

Early on the 10th, the 42nd occupied the First Line, and batteries of heavy guns were brought up into the Dilkusha Park, and close to Banks' House to fire on the Begam Kothi, and this fire was continued till 4 p.m. on the 11th, Outram's guns keeping up a cross-fire on the enemy in the Kaisarbagh, and he also established positions at the heads of the Iron and Stone bridges.

During the afternoon Banks' House was stormed and occupied by the Highlanders. Casualties of the 93rd were Captain C. W. Macdonald and five men wounded.

In the morning of 11th March, the 53rd, by making a detour, got into the Sikandarbagh just ahead of a body of mutineers coming to occupy it, and later in the day without fighting occupied the Shah Najaf and the Kadam Rasul Mosque, which were placed in a state of defence by our Engineers.

The Storming of the Begam Kothi

The Begam Kothi (or Queen's Palace) consisted of a straggling series of buildings occupying a considerable area, practically in the enemy's Second Line of defence. A loopholed mud wall ran along that face of it which fronted Banks' House, and the enclosures to the right were occupied by the 93rd. Within there were five or six gardens, or courts, surround-

Digitized by Google

ing an inner and larger court, in the centre of which was the Zenana, a handsome building, approached by a flight of steps, and with some very fine rooms in it. The gateways were concealed and protected by strong earthworks, and the buildings were surmounted by loopholed parapets. The whole palace had been prepared for defence; every room, door, gallery, and gateway within the enclosure was so obstructed and barricaded that only one man could pass at a time.

Quite unknown to us, along the whole front facing the 93rd, was a ditch ten feet deep, and eighteen feet wide at the top, the earth from which had been used to form a properly constructed substantial breastwork on its inner side.

Although for one and a half days up to 4 p.m. on the 11th, our guns had been pouring shot and shell of all kinds into the enclosure, yet the Begam, with more than one hundred of her ladies, was still occupying the Zenana when we entered the palace. The rebel garrison, computed to be five thousand strong, kept up from it a sharp and constant fire of musketry and also from gingals (wall pieces).

Two breaches had at length been effected; the right was on our left of, and close to the main gate, and the left breach was still further to the left beyond a high raised platform in front of a mosque.

About 3 p.m. the 93rd were told that the honour of assaulting the position had been assigned to them by Sir Colin. On their picquets being relieved by the 90th Light Infantry, the 93rd were told off by Hope into two wings—the right, under Leith-Hay, consisting of Headquarters with the Grenadier, and Nos. 1, 2, 3, and 4 Companies, was to assault the right breach—the left wing, under Gordon (who had now rejoined from command of the 53rd), consisting of the Light with Nos. 5, 6 and 8 Companies, was to enter by the left breach. Each wing was to be accompanied by Sikh Sappers bearing powder bags, and supported by a wing of the 4th Panjab Rifles, and by five hundred of Jung Bahadur's Nepālese. No. 7 Company, under Captain Dawson, had been detailed as guard-of-honour at the Darbar at the Dilkusha to receive Jung Bahadur, and his two brothers, who had that day joined Sir Colin's army with fifteen thousand men.

The moment the heavy batteries ceased firing on the stroke of 4 p.m., both wings broke cover, and, with a cheer, in column of sections dashed at their respective breaches.

The right wing companies were checked a little by coming unexpectedly upon the broad ditch, but the Grenadiers, headed by Captain Middleton, leaped into it, and Colonel Hay, Captain Middleton, Lieutenant E. S. Wood and a few others having climbed up the other side, helped others up, and some scaling ladders were also quickly brought up. Musketry fire was opened upon the stormers from such loopholes as had escaped the fire of our big guns, but so rapid was the advance that the rebels had not time to man the breach, nor did they anywhere attempt to meet our men hand to hand, being intent only upon making their escape.

The Grenadier Company, as soon as it got clear of the obstructions within the breach, rushed through the palace grounds to the gate on the west leading into the city, nearly capturing the Begam herself, but cutting off the retreat of some eighty ladies of the harem. Hope entered by the main gate, as soon as it was cleared of obstructions, and placed the harem women under a guard of the 93rd, in whose garb they showed much curiosity, and as soon as they understood they were under the special protection of "the Lord Sahib" they were quite happy.

Digitized by Google

No. 2 Company was led by Captain Stewart along the ditch round the right flank into a street of the city at the back of the Begam Kothi, where, assisted by his subaltern, C. W. Losack, and part of the Grenadier Company, they captured an 18-pr. gun, but, owing to the heavy fire from the surrounding houses, and despite the support of a company of the 42nd sent from Banks' House, were forced to retire back to the Kothi, but dragging the gun in with them in triumph.

Pipe-Major John MacLeod was one of the first to follow Colonel Hay into the Kothi, and even commenced playing his pipes in the ditch, and kept it up throughout the fighting. When all was over Sir Edward Lugard complimented him on his bravery and coolness. " Ay ! Sir," said MacLeod, " I knew our boys would fight all the better when cheered by the pipes." (*Munro*, I.)

Lieutenant McBean was near the gateway on the inside, and as the Sepoys began to bolt, one by one, from its ruined defences, some officer called out to him, " Now, McBean, let's see how many you can cut down by yourself." McBean, who was a powerful man, cut down eleven of them with his heavy curved field officers' sword. The enemy's mine in the gateway shortly afterwards blew up. Lieutenant and Adjutant W. McBean was recommended for the Victoria Cross (which he was awarded) by Colonel Leith-Hay in these terms : " For distinguished personal bravery in killing eleven of the enemy with his own hand in the main breach of the Begam Bagh at Lucknow on the 11th of March 1858."

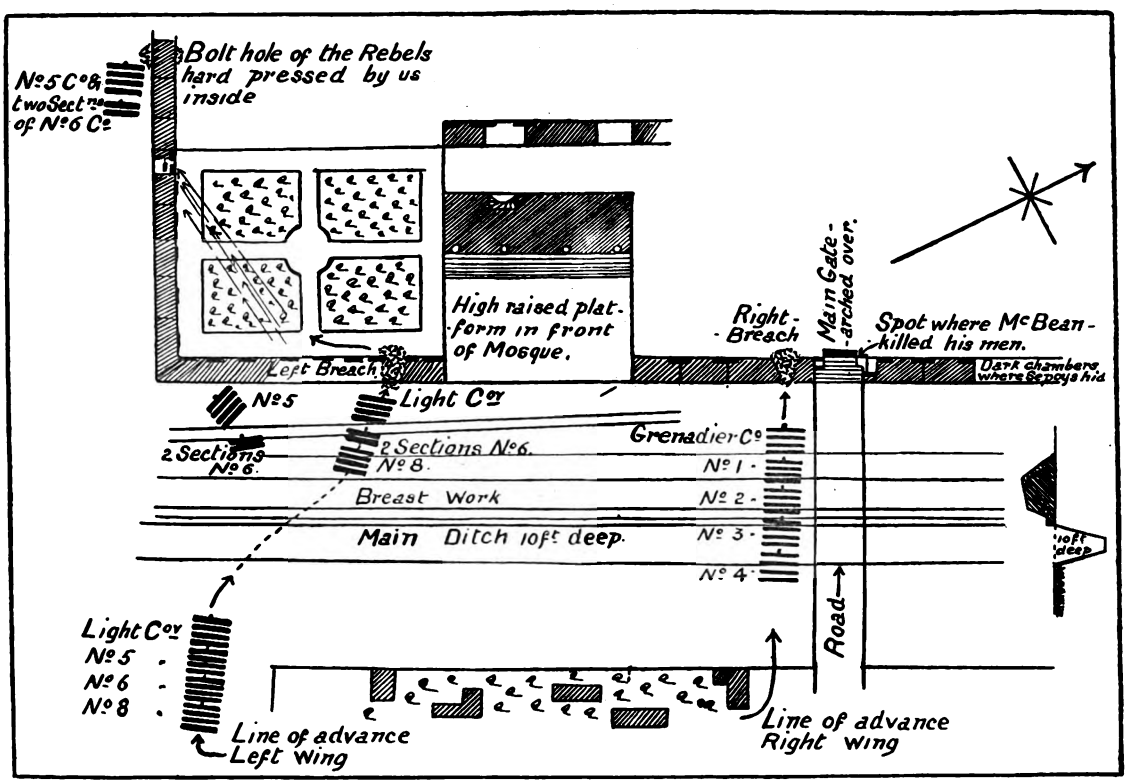
The left wing advanced under a hot fire of grape and musketry, but owing to their rapidity and finding a large tree left across the ditch, the Light Company gained their breach without serious opposition. But No. 5, under Lieutenant Cooper, after crossing the wide ditch and then another unexpected but shallow one, four to five feet deep, bore away to its left, followed by Major Burroughs and two sections of No. 6, along the outside of the palace, and on the south face came to a low, narrow hole in the wall, which the rebels had previously made to facilitate their escape. As the enemy, driven by our men inside, crowded and jostled to get through this hole, they were easily shot or bayoneted as they one by one emerged. The rest of No. 6, followed by No. 8, entered the left breach after the Light Company, and after driving large numbers of the rebels across the enclosure towards the Kaisarbagh, killed many at the side gateway and in the rooms in the centre.

Some nine hundred of the rebels were unable to escape owing to being trapped in the traversed gateways and barricaded small rooms. These were gradually exterminated, with the help of powder bags to blow in the occupied rooms, but Captain Macdonald, Lieutenant Sergison, and a number of N.C.O.'s and men of the 93rd, as well as Captain Hodson of Hodson's Horse (who, with Brigadier Robert Napier, Royal Engineers, had entered by the left breach) were killed in the process of searching the buildings.

By 6 p.m. the fighting was over, and the 4th Panjabis, and the right wing 93rd, reinforced by five hundred Ghurkas, occupied the Kothi for the night ; the left wing was sent to occupy a large Sarai close by, filled with one thousand Ghurkas and the 93rd dead and wounded. It had been accommodating the elephants, camels and bullocks of the enemy, and thus was in a filthy state. Our men there had nothing to eat or drink that night, and only rejoined the Headquarters about 5 p.m. next day.

The Ghurkas in support caused great amusement at first sight, because, dressed in bright scarlet tunics, every officer and man carried an umbrella and had a tame green parrot sitting on his shoulder. (*Gordon-Alexander.*)

Digitized by Google



THE STORMING OF THE BEGAM KOTHI.

11th March, 1858.

Digitized by Google

They rendered no assistance, and at night when some of them went out, bent on looting, they were surprised by the mutineers who killed sixty of them. (*Wiseman-Clarke.*)

The losses of the 93rd were: Killed—2 Officers, 13 Other Ranks. Wounded—Lieutenant Grimston, Ensign Hastie, 45 Other Ranks.

The following anecdote, related by Dr. Munro, shows the extraordinary influence of discipline, even of the mechanical lessons taught by it. When the enemy had been driven out of the Begam Kothi, one of the 93rd mounted by a flight of steps to the top of one of the buildings, to see what was beyond. As he stood there a bullet struck him on the back of the head, and lodged in his brain. He did not fall, but turned round and descended the stair with his rifle at the slope. On reaching the court below, he halted, stood at attention, carried arms, ordered arms, unfixed his bayonet, stood at ease and fell dead. The poor fellow went through the motions as if on parade.

During the fight in the Kothi, Sir Colin was getting very impatient whilst officially receiving Jung Bahadur, and when General Mansfield's D.A.A.G. (Captain Hope-Johnstone) entered the Darbar tent, and announced that the 93rd were in occupation of the Kothi, Sir Colin exclaimed, "I knew they would do it!" He then abruptly closed the interview, after explaining to his guest that the hill-men, of whom the guard-of-honour formed part, had effected the capture, and adding that the Queen had just made him Colonel of the Regiment. Jung Bahadur tactfully replied that he remembered having inspected that regiment in Edinburgh in 1850, when he had been much impressed by the size and magnificent appearance of the men, but he did not refer to his abortive effort to purchase the 93rd Highlanders.

All the medical officers of the 93rd were present throughout the fight, and the wounded were later taken to the Dilkusha, where the 93rd camp had been pitched, but even there they suffered terribly from heat, dust and flies notwithstanding all Munro's precautions.

Sir Edward Lugard issued this Divisional Order on the 11th:—

"1. The Brigadier-General congratulates the 2nd Division, and especially the 4th Brigade upon the achievements of the day.

"The Brigadier-General has shared in many hard-fought actions during his service, but on no occasion has he witnessed a more noble and determined advance than was made by the 93rd Highlanders this day, ably supported by the 4th Panjab Rifles, in the storming of the position of the Begam's Palace.

"2. To Brigadier the Honble. A. Hope especially, and Lieut.-Colonel A. S. Leith-Hay, Lieut.-Colonel Gordon, and Major Wilde, the Brigadier-General desires to offer his best thanks for the able and gallant manner in which they led the attack, and it will be the Brigadier-General's pleasing duty to bring the conduct of these and other officers, together with the daring and devoted behaviour of the officers, non-commissioned officers and men under their command, to the particular notice of H.E. the Commander-in-Chief."

Writing to the Government of India on 22nd March 1858 Sir Colin Campbell said:

". . . The Begam Kothi . . . was stormed with great gallantry by the 93rd Highlanders supported by the 4th Panjab Rifles and one thousand Ghurkas . . . at 4 p.m. The troops secured the whole block of buildings and inflicted a very heavy loss on the enemy, the attack having been one of a very desperate character. This was the sternest struggle

Digitized by Google

which occurred during the siege. . . . The Brigadiers in command of brigades have particularly distinguished themselves under the eyes of their Divisional Commanders. . . . Finally I wish to draw your Lordship's attention to the conduct of the Regimental Officers, Commissioned and Non-Commissioned, and the Men of the Regiment. Their conduct has been very brilliant throughout. The manner in which the 93rd flung itself into the Begam Kothi followed by the 4th Sikhs and supported by the 42nd was magnificent. . . ."

On the afternoon of 13th March, the 93rd were relieved, and returned to their camp in the Dilkusha, and the following morning at 7 a.m. the officers and men killed were buried, Sir Colin being present at the funeral.

The 93rd remained in this camp until the 20th, but they supplied large picquets for the bridges of boats and other places.

Storming of the Imambara and the Kaisarbagh

On 14th, breaches having been effected in its walls, Brazier's Sikhs, supported by the 10th Foot, stormed and captured the Imambara, and keeping up close to the flying rebels, they got within the enemy's Third Line of defence. Reinforcements coming up, the Kaisarbagh was taken, as well as the Mess House, the Tara Kothi, and the Moti Mahal after serious opposition and loss to Franks' division.

During the 15th, batteries were prepared for bombarding the Residency, and the city, whilst columns were sent out on both banks along the Sitapur and Sandila roads to locate the fugitive rebels if possible, but their absence left the road to Faizabad open for the escape of the mutineers next day.

After the capture of the Kaisarbagh, the city was partly looted by the troops and camp followers, and before order could be restored, it is stated that property to the amount of £1,250,000 was carried off.

Outram on the 16th crossed the Gumti by a bridge of casks thrown opposite the Sikandarbagh, with 5th Brigade, and being joined by the 20th Foot and Brazier's Sikhs, captured the Residency, in less than half an hour. Then pursuing the rebels and bringing up heavy guns, the great Imambara beyond the Residency was also taken, but about twenty thousand rebels escaped to Faizabad.

Heavy attacks by fugitive rebels were made upon Walpole's troops holding the ends of the Iron and Stone bridges, and upon the Alambagh, but after several hours' fighting they were beaten off.

By the 17th Jung Bahadur and his fifteen thousand Nepālese, who had been brought in on the 13th to operate along the canal to the left of Banks' House, had captured all the positions and guns in front of the Alambagh up to the Residency.

Two accidental explosions of captured gunpowder on 16th and 17th caused the death of two officers and thirty men of the Engineer Corps, as well as of many camp followers and water-carriers, of the Engineers and 79th Highlanders.

Although the city was fairly clear of rebels, about eight thousand or nine thousand with the Begam, had taken up a position about the Musabagh, a large palace four miles north-west of the city. On the 19th, while Hope Grant bombarded it from the left bank of the river, Outram moved out of the city towards the rebel right. Brigadier Campbell, Queen's Bays, with fifteen hundred men of the three arms, was directed to the rebel left at the Musabagh

Digitized by Google

to cut off their retreat, while the Nepālese entered the city from Charbagh. Campbell failed to carry out his orders owing to the difficulties of a long night-march and thus allowed nine thousand rebels to get away, but Outram despatched two squadrons of 9th Lancers, some artillery and infantry in pursuit of them, killing one hundred and capturing ten guns.

The 93rd marched into Lucknow city on the 20th and occupied several palaces, the Mess House, and other large buildings, and on 21st the right wing, supported by the 4th Panjab Rifles and some Sappers, expelled the enemy, under the Maulavi of Faizabad, from the Doorgarh, and several large mosques and enclosures at the north end of the city. The rebels made a determined stand and though the Maulavi escaped, about one hundred and fifty were killed. This time Brigadier Campbell managed to intercept their retreat and pursued them for six miles.

The 93rd had one officer, Ensign Hastie (slightly) and eleven men, and the 4th Panjabis two officers and several men wounded.

No. 6 Company, in charge of the palace of the Nawab Musalm-ul-Daula, discovered the jewelled golden regalia, and objects used in the Moharam festival, which were valued at nearly £100,000.

About eighty women and dancing girls collected from various harems beyond the Kaisarbagh were placed for six hours under a small guard of the 93rd "because Sir Colin said no other corps could be trusted to supply a guard for such a duty." (*Forbes-Mitchell.*)

Almost every building and enclosure in the city contained heaps of rebel corpses, some fast decomposing, and others burning slowly in their smouldering clothing, and the stench was abominable. However, this did not deter many soldiers and camp followers from thoroughly looting the place, but much was recovered from them, although the prize-agents by selling articles of loot on the spot only obtained rubbish-prices. "By the end of June the treasure taken from the rebels amounted to over one and a half million pounds, and out of this each soldier eventually got seventeen rupees, eighty-nine annas, and each Lieutenant one hundred and eighty rupees as prize money." (*Gordon-Alexander.*)

On 5th April the Governor-General in Council directed the issue of six months' "batta" to every member of the forces engaged in the reduction of Lucknow.

The Action at Kursi

Hope Grant on 22nd March attacked a body of four thousand rebels at Kursi, twenty-five miles from Lucknow; his cavalry rode through them three times, and in the pursuit captured fourteen guns. This practically ended the operations of the Siege of Lucknow.

Brevet Major Burroughs, 93rd, was ordered on the 27th, with a small party to clear away some sepoys, who kept firing from a house near by, and intending to blow it up he mounted to the flat roof to reconnoitre, but observing a puff of smoke he ran back down the stairs. Suddenly they were blown up, a brick broke his right leg, and a wall fell on him, breaking his leg a second time. A party of the 97th had also been brought by the Assistant Commissioner to clear the house, and, not knowing of the presence of Burroughs' party, had blown up the place from the opposite side.

The 93rd remained on duty in the city until 1st April, when they returned to the Dilkusha.

During the Siege the total losses of the British force were :—Killed—19 Officers, 127 Other Ranks. Wounded—48 Officers, 595 Other Ranks. Missing—13 Other Ranks.

Digitized by Google

Those of the 93rd were :—Killed—2 Officers (Captain Macdonald, Lieutenant Sergison), 13 N.C.O.'s and Men. Wounded—3 Officers (Major Burroughs, Lieutenants Grimston and Hastie), 61 N.C.O.'s and Men. Missing—1 N.C.O. and Man.

The undermentioned officers of the 93rd were selected by Brigadier-General Sir E. Lugard, K.C.B., Commanding 2nd Division during March, 1858, as deemed deserving of honourable mention :—

"Brigadier Honble. A. Hope. Merits especial notice : has given most valuable aid and was actively engaged throughout."

"Lieut.-Colonel Leith-Hay. Commanded 93rd Highlanders on every occasion."

"Lieut.-Colonel Gordon. Commanded the advance on the 11th and 21st. A most excellent and gallant officer."

About now Horse Guards Order, dated 26th January 1858, was received, by which the Grenadier and Light Companies were in future to be numbered Nos. 1 and 10 Companies.

The 93rd (strength : 41 Officers, 833 Rank and File) were now detailed, with the 42nd and 79th Highlanders, to form a Highland Brigade, under Adrian Hope, and with the 4th Panjab Rifles, to take part, accompanied by the 9th Lancers, 2nd Panjab Cavalry, two troops Bengal Horse Artillery, two 18-pr. guns, two 8-inch howitzers, some mortars, and a detachment of Engineers and Sappers, under General Walpole, in a summer campaign to subjugate Rohilkhand, and expel those mutineers who, owing to Brigadier Campbell's mistakes, and "Sir Colin's own carelessness," according to Malleson, had been allowed to escape into Rohilkhand. The wounded and sick (Major Burroughs, Lieutenant Mackenzie and twelve men) were left behind in the general hospital in the Kaisarbagh.

Brevet Lieut.-Colonel C. H. Gordon, having exchanged with Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Lockhart Ross, commanding a Brigade Depôt, left the 93rd for home.

The Repulse at Ruiya

Starting on 7th April, and marching six to nine miles daily in intensely hot weather, Walpole early on the 15th found himself close to the mud fort of Nirpat Singh, the Rajput Chief of Ruiya (or Rooya or Rhodamau), fifty-one miles west by north of Cawnpore, and he decided to clear this stronghold before proceeding further. A sowar of Hodson's Horse, who had been taken prisoner some time before and confined in this fort, had managed to escape and on 14th came to General Walpole, to whom he gave a description of the place and its garrison.

The square enclosure was a high mud wall, loopholed for musketry, with a broad and deep ditch on its north and east faces, and approached through thick jungle. It had irregular bastions at the angles, and gates at the north-west and south-east corners. The west face was only covered by a large sheet of shallow water in front of the outer wall, which was so low there that an active man could jump over it. He also said the garrison consisted of three hundred and fifty irregular followers of Nirpat Singh, who only intended to make a show of resistance, and would evacuate the place in the afternoon.

Walpole disbelieved his story, and would not organize any reconnaissance of the place which his spies said contained one thousand five hundred men.

Leaving the transport column collected together under a strong guard of detachments from each corps, with two guns, the force moved six miles through thick scrubby jungle until

Digitized by Google

about 11 a.m. it came under artillery fire from the north and east faces of the fort, for Nirpat Singh, seeing we were going to attack on its strongest side, had decided to put up a fight. Our guns quickly opened fire and the 42nd advanced in skirmishing order close up to the ditch at the north-east angle, supported on the left by one hundred and five men of the 4th Panjab Rifles, under Captain Cafe. To get shelter from the biting musketry fire, and also arrows, these troops threw themselves into the ditch but were still much exposed at twenty-five paces' distance. Nos. 8 and 10 Companies of the 93rd occupied some low mud walls on the right of the 42nd. The remainder of the force cooked and ate their dinners whilst our guns played on the place.

About 2 p.m. two 18-prs. and two howitzers, under Lieutenant Harrington, V.C., dragged by No. 6 Company of 93rd, were sent to fire upon the south-east gate, which was protected by a high earthwork, and the guns were making good practice on the gateway when they were recalled to Headquarters, Harrington having been severely wounded.

Just about this time Hope, who was highly dissatisfied with the proceedings, whilst reconnoitring the fort on foot, was killed by a shot from a man sitting in a tree within the fort. Leith-Hay then assumed command of the brigade and Major Middleton of the 93rd.

About sunset the three Highland regiments were deployed into line facing the fort, in order to cover the withdrawal of the companies in the ditch. Colonel Hagart, 9th Lancers, commanding the cavalry, now told Walpole he had reconnoitred the causeway to the fort gate, had found it under only two or three feet of water, and having seen mounted natives riding out of the fort he asked to be allowed to ride into it, but Walpole refused this.

After a sudden severe sandstorm, lasting fifteen minutes, had passed away, the force, to its indignation and amazement, was retired and camped about a mile from the south side of the fort.

The 42nd lost Lieutenants Bramley and Douglas and seven men killed, one officer and thirty-seven men wounded, whilst the 4th Panjabis lost Lieutenant Willoughby, who left his sick dhoolie to join in the fight, and forty-six others killed and two British officers and two others wounded.

Quartermaster-Sergeant Simpson and Private Davis with Corporal Thomson and Private Spens, 42nd, went back to the ditch, the two former bringing out Lieutenant Douglas and one private (both died of wounds) and the two latter assisting Captain Cafe, 4th Panjabis, who was wounded, to bring in Willoughby's body. Spens died from his wounds, but the other three and Captain Cafe were deservedly awarded the Victoria Cross. The 79th had one man killed and two wounded, and 93rd one officer killed and six men wounded this day.

Gordon-Alexander, 93rd, that night, commanded the outlying picquet consisting of sixty of the 93rd, a troop of native cavalry, and two field guns, posted in a grove of mango trees half a mile from the fort, and he states that hearing the rumble of native carts and guns, and the noise of horses' hoofs, he sent four written messages before sunrise to the A.A.G. of the Division reporting that the garrison was evacuating the place.

About 8 a.m. on 16th Walpole discovered, by a reconnaissance made by Colonel Brind, Royal Artillery, and Captain Lennox, Royal Engineers, that the fort was empty, but no pursuit was undertaken.

When the ditch was examined it was found that the bodies of two of the 42nd, and several Panjabis, which could not be carried away the night before, owing to the dust-storm, had been stripped and horribly mutilated.

Digitized by Google

The fort, called in derision "Walpole's Castle," which only contained the ashes of the killed rebels and a broken gun carriage, was dismantled and blown up during the day.

Lieutenant Butter in a letter to the Hon. Charles Hope, dated Rhodamow, 16th April, wrote: "Yesterday about 9 a.m. we all attacked a fort about a mile off the road, and about one or two o'clock the poor Colonel, with the brigade-major and myself, went out to the advanced line of skirmishers to see what was doing. He went up a bank to look over and had hardly shown himself before he fell back. I thought he was not much hurt, as at first I only saw some blood on his trousers and said to him, 'I hope you are not much hurt?' but he said, 'It is all over with me.' I then got him some water and was going away for a doctor, when he called me back, shook me by the hand and said, 'Good-bye, Archie; remember me to all friends,' and these were his last words. I waited a little to see if he had anything else to say, but he shut his eyes and sank rapidly. I then went for a doctor, it was no use, he died in about ten minutes after he was hit. I think he was sensible to the last, and I don't think he suffered much pain. He was shot from a height as the ball went in just above the collar-bone on the left side and went downwards. . . . It is needless to say how much we all feel his death, but I never saw anyone whose loss is so deeply deplored as he was an universal favourite." (*Burgoyne.*)

Thus, before this paltry place, some of whose defenders were only armed with bow and arrow, died the brave Adrian Hope, who had passed unscathed through the fierce fire of Lucknow and Cawnpore—a sacrifice to incompetence and obstinacy.

Late that evening, in a grove of mango trees, were buried Adrian Hope, Bramley, Douglas, Willoughby and seven men of the 42nd, the Sikh dead being burned by their comrades. The whole division, including the sick in hospital, attended on foot, and the grief shown by every one was most impressive. The massed pipers played a "Lament."

"I never witnessed such signs of deep and universal sorrow, as were then apparent, but could also observe that on the faces of his men there was a rigid sternness, and from their eyes flashed angry ominous glances, as if they sought for some *one* on whom to cast the blame of this great sacrifice. For myself I felt that I had lost companion, friend, adviser, and though many years have passed away since then, and I have made other friends in the army, I have never known his equal. . . ." (*Munro*, I.)

Some months later another British column passing by Ruiya discovered that the graves of the 42nd officers had been opened by the natives, in search of valuables and the blankets in which they were buried, and their bones had been scattered about. (*Wiseman-Clarke.*)

On 18th April, Sir W. H. Russell wrote: "A gentler, braver spirit never breathed—a true soldier, a kind, courteous, noble gentleman in word and deed, devoted to his profession, beloved by his men, adored by his friends; this is indeed a loss to the British Army! A sad fate for such a one as Adrian Hope, who would have shone in the grandest battle-fields, or have done himself honour in the greatest of European campaigns by the exhibition of courage and of skill, to be shot down in a ditch by an ambushed ruffian in an obscure Oudh jungle fort. The Chief is greatly grieved, but who is not? Walpole seems to have made the attack in a very careless unsoldierlike way so far as we know at present."

"Though there ought to have been no difficulties, Walpole, by his blundering and obstinacy, created them, and worse than all, he, by a most unnecessary—I might justly say by a wanton—display of these qualities, sacrificed the life of one of the noblest soldiers in the British Army—sent to his last home, in the pride of his splendid manhood, in the

Digitized by Google

enjoyment of the devotion of his men, of the love of his friends, of the admiration and well-placed confidence of the army serving in India, the noble, the chivalrous, the high-minded Adrian Hope." (*Malleson.*)

In writing to Lord Canning on 17th April, Sir Colin Campbell remarked: "General Walpole, I am sorry to say, received a check in his attack on the fort of Rooya on 14th [should be 15th] losing many valuable officers and men, amongst the former, to my great grief, the gallant and distinguished Brigadier Hon. A. Hope. He was an officer eminently fitted for a separate command, and as such his loss is irreparable. A check is always serious, but at this particular juncture, unless General Walpole has been able to carry the fort handsomely, the consequences may be very serious—not as regards his column, but the general feeling in Oudh, and the increased boldness of the insurgent chiefs."

Walpole's despatch, dated 16th April (in other respects a somewhat remarkable travesty of facts), contains this paragraph: "I regret to say that this operation has cost us above 100 officers and men killed and wounded, and I have deeply to deplore the loss of Brigadier Hon. A. Hope from whom I received the greatest assistance."

Sir Colin Campbell said in Orders: "The death of this most distinguished and gallant officer causes the deepest grief to the Commander-in-Chief. Still young in years, he had risen to high command, and by his undaunted courage, combined as it was with extreme kindness and charm of manner, had secured the confidence of the brigade in no ordinary degree."

Indian General Orders contained these words: "No more mournful duty has fallen upon the Governor-General in the course of the present contest than that of recording the premature death of this gallant young commander."

Brigadier General Walpole issued this order on 16th April: "The Brigadier-General deeply deplores the great loss the Army has sustained on the death of that gallant and distinguished officer Brigadier Hope, one who had throughout the present campaign and on all occasions shown himself to be a soldier of the highest promise—not only has the service been deprived of one of the greatest ornaments but it has also lost a brother soldier who has won the affection of all. To the 93rd Highlanders the Brigadier-General would offer his condolence and he sincerely grieves with them at the heavy loss they have experienced in the death of their much beloved comrade."

Nevertheless shame and anger at this ignominous repulse, and sorrow at the loss of Adrian Hope, infuriated the 93rd, and the Highland Brigade against Walpole, and roused "such a storm of wrath amongst the men that they spoke openly and savagely, and cursed the folly and stupidity that had caused the death of their gallant leader." (*Munro*, I.)

"The feeling against Walpole throughout the column was so strong as almost to endanger discipline and to this day his name is execrated by the survivors of that time." (*A. Forbes.*)

Walpole's column moved again on the 18th, and on the 22nd reached Sirsa, seven miles from Aliganj, where his cavalry got into touch with retiring rebels. The troops were just about to pitch camp, when the infantry were ordered to follow the cavalry. With the 79th leading in line, supported by the 4th Panjab Rifles, the 42nd and 93rd following in line of columns, they had to advance nearly four miles at the double, and then march three miles further along the Bareli road. The cavalry, supported by two companies of the 93rd, moved round the enemy's flank by a ford higher up the river, and the rout of the rebels was so complete that they had not time to destroy the bridge by which they were escaping over the

Digitized by Google

Ramgunga. In the pursuit, reluctantly permitted by Walpole, over three hundred of the enemy were killed, amongst whom were a good many of Nirpat Singh's men, in possession of uniforms or articles of clothing stripped by them from the bodies of the 42nd and 4th Panjab Rifles killed at Ruiya. Four guns and a large number of vehicles with stores were captured.

Owing to a sandstorm about 3 p.m., followed by heavy rain, the Ramgunga rose so rapidly that the two companies of the 93rd could not recross until the 23rd.

The heat was appalling at this time, 130° to 145° in the sun, and the troops suffered very much from it. " I do not remember to have been on any service where troops were so harassed or exposed to greater suffering and discomfort. We were dispirited by the shame of failure, for which the men felt they were not to blame ; we were oppressed by the intolerable heat, scorched by the blazing sun, nearly suffocated by hot winds and by clouds of dust, wearied and exhausted by want of rest and sleep ; and disheartened by the daily loss of comrades who fell victims to heat apoplexy. . . . We were fast becoming a washed-out looking lot. The bronzed hues of health had faded from our faces ; these had become pale and haggard, showing great black circles round the eyes. The elasticity of step with which we had moved but a few weeks ago had changed into a weary listless walk in which we appeared to drag our limbs along. From being in a state of constant restless activity we sought to lie down and rest at every halt, and during the few minutes that it lasted fell into a weary and unrefreshing sleep. There was no jest or laughter in the ranks. . . . To increase our miseries and anxieties, smallpox appeared amongst us, and fever became prevalent, and we had to carry these cases with us, as we were not near any station where the sick might be sent to hospital." (*Munro*, I.)

Walpole halted near Aliganj till 1.30 a.m. on the 27th, when a short march of five miles brought him to Camp Inigri where Sir Colin and his Staff, with a strong brigade of infantry, a large body of cavalry, and heavy and light guns joined him.

In the evening Sir Colin, as was his wont, strolled into the 93rd lines, but was received by the men with such shouts of "Hoo aboot Walpole ? " that he angrily went back to his tent.

Sir W. H. Russell wrote on 27th April : " I found the officers of the 42nd and 93rd in a state of furious wrath and discontent with their General. They told me they were afraid of mutiny or worse when poor Hope was buried."

During this halt near Aliganj a Sikh deserter, who had murdered an European, was captured, tried, and blown from a gun on a general parade.

Here Lieut.-Colonel Lockhart Ross, from commanding a depôt battalion in Scotland, who had exchanged with Lieut.-Colonel Gordon, joined and took over command of the 93rd.

Sir Colin, on 27th April, ordered the Provost Marshal to immediately administer thirty-six lashes to anyone who was found plundering. (*Regimental ' Order Book 93rd.'*)

The force, now under Sir Colin, moved on 28th April, and reached Shahjahanpur on 30th, where Nana Sahib had destroyed the European cantonments, and on 3rd May Campbell moved upon Bareli, arriving at Faridpur, one day's march short of the city, on the 4th.

The Battle of Bareli

Sir Colin was now reinforced by the column lately commanded by Brigadier Penny, who had been killed on 30th April in a night skirmish, and it consisted of two field batteries, two squadrons 6th Dragoon Guards, Lind's Multani Horse, Headquarters 64th Foot, 22nd

Digitized by Google

Panjab Infantry and a wing of a Baluchi battalion. Lieut.-Colonel Hale had been left at Shahjahanpur with five hundred of 82nd Foot, two 9-prs., two 24-prs., and de Kantzow's Irregular Horse. The left wing of the 93rd was thrown out with a squadron of 9th Lancers and Tombs' Horse Artillery battery as the advance picquet, and the enemy's bivouac fires were plainly visible, when, very early on 5th May, the army, carrying three days' rations in haversacks, advanced to attack the troops, twenty thousand strong, with thirty guns, of Khan Bahadur Khan, who had caused himself to be proclaimed Viceroy of Rohilkhand, under the King of Delhi, in May, 1857, and who had butchered all the British whom he captured.

The Natia Nadi was at this season of the year a tiny stream, flowing at the bottom of a deep fissure in the surrounding plain, and the rebel leader took up his position in front of this, his guns on some sandhills commanding our advance, covered by infantry, with an infantry reserve on the Bareli bank of the stream.

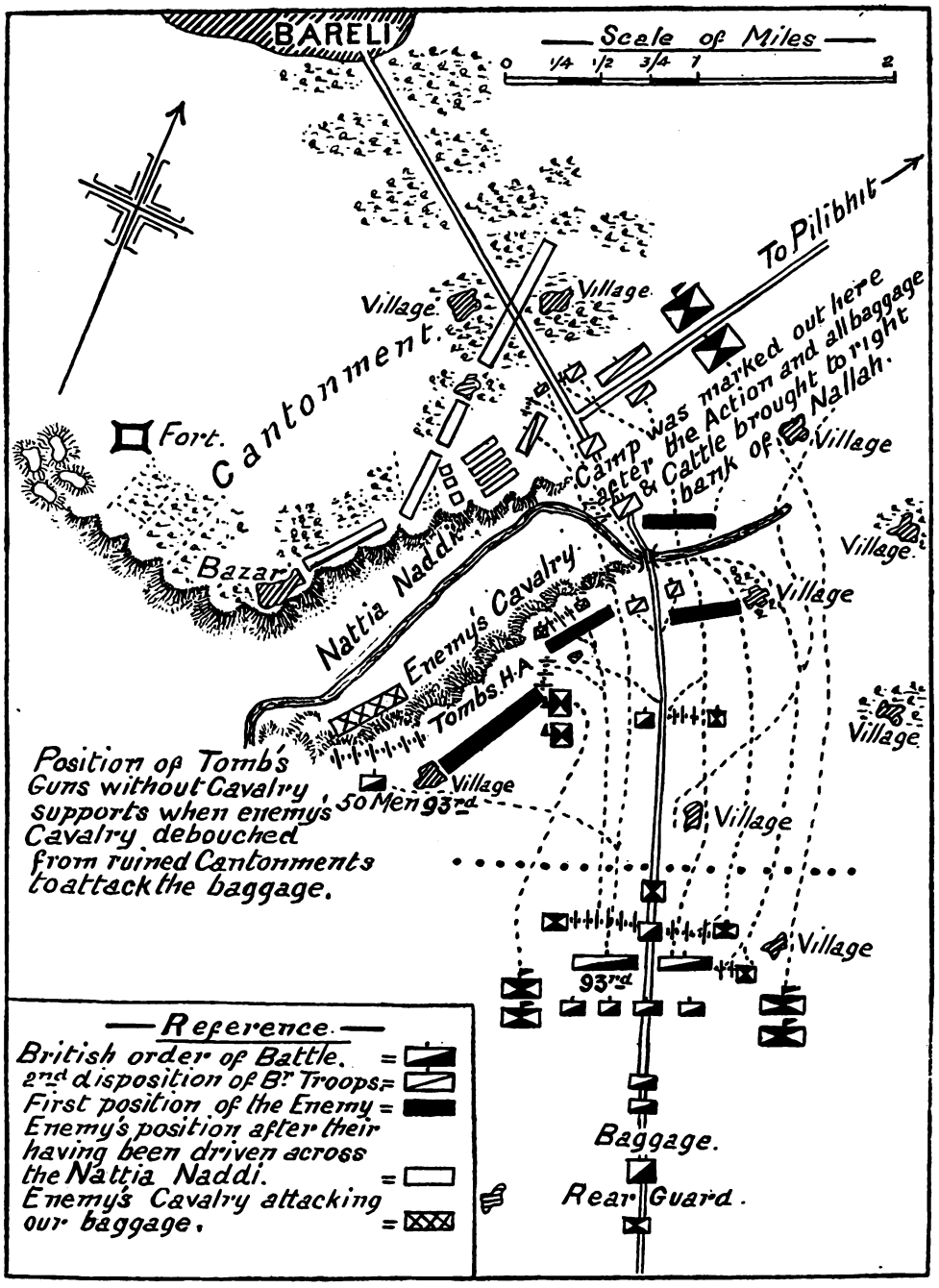
" The British advance was covered by a line of cavalry skirmishers, 2nd Punjab Cavalry on the left of the road, Lahore Light Horse on the right. The 78th Highlanders followed in support, flanked on either side by two troops of 9th Lancers as well as by Tombs', and half of Remmington's troops of horse artillery. Next came the 42nd and 93rd in column with the heavy batteries on the road between them, flanked by the Multani Horse, Punjab Cavalry, two squadrons Carabiniers, and one squadron 9th Lancers, and supported by 79th Highlanders, 4th Punjab Rifles, seven companies 64th Foot, and the Baluchis. Then followed the siege train and artillery park escorted by Gordon-Alexander with fifty men of No. 6 Company, and next the baggage guarded by a wing of 82nd Foot, the 2nd and 22nd Punjab Infantry. The rearguard consisted of half of Remmington's troop, a detachment of 5th Punjab Cavalry, and the 17th Irregular Cavalry. Total strength, exclusive of the siege train, was, 7,637 men and nineteen guns." (*Shadwell.*)

About 7 a.m. the enemy artillery opened fire, but the horse artillery replied with such precision that the rebels fled across the stream, abandoning their guns. The 93rd crossed by the bridge and deployed into line to the right, the 42nd, waiting until the heavy guns had got over, then crossed and deployed to the left, with 4th Panjab Rifles in line on their left. The 42nd and 93rd were each covered by their Light Companies in skirmishing order.

The enemy had taken up a fresh position rather to our left flank, and had detached cavalry to threaten the baggage and siege train, wherefore Sir Colin halted for a time to allow the baggage to close up a little and then he resumed his advance. About two thousand rebel cavalry crossed the nullah, and forming up by squadrons, charged at the baggage, some 900 yards distant. Tombs' battery opened fire on them with round shot and then grape, and this with the rifle-fire of Alexander's men, whom Tombs had ordered to come to his support, completely routed and drove back the enemy with heavy loss.

The 4th Panjab Rifles, on reaching the ruined cavalry lines, somewhat in disorder, were charged by about one hundred and thirty Ghazis (or fanatics), who forced them back upon the 42nd, to whom Sir Colin called out, " Keep steady, men ; bayonet them," and they were bayoneted, all but a few, who had swept round the left of the 42nd, and managed to reach Colonel Cameron and pull him off his horse. His life was saved by Colour-Sergeant Gardiner, 42nd, who bayoneted two Ghazis, and received the Victoria Cross for his action.

Digitized by Google



THE BATTLE OF BARELI.

5th May, 1858.

Digitized by Google

General Walpole was also saved by some of the 42nd, who had some twenty men wounded by tulwar cuts.

After this, the 42nd, supported by 4th Panjabis, and a wing of the 79th, pushed forward one and a half miles through the old cantonments, and occupied the fort, whilst the other wing of the 79th, with the 93rd seized the villages and mango groves to the right front but could not catch up with the rebels who fled towards Pilibhit.

About 3 p.m. the troops were ordered into the shade of the mango groves to bivouac for the night, only the hospital tents being pitched.

Seven guns had been captured, and the British loss had been 18 dead (11 from heat apoplexy of whom 93rd furnished one) and 40 wounded.

This was said to be the hottest day upon which British European soldiers have ever been called upon to fight a general action.

The 82nd had eight deaths from heat apoplexy, and there were many cases of it in both European and native units, but the 93rd suffered less than the others owing to their feather bonnets.

Our artillery opened fire upon the city on the morning of 6th May, and General John Jones, " the Avenger," who had come from Nurganj, entered the city from the opposite side, finding it deserted. At the same time he sent his troop of 9th Lancers and Cureton's Multani Horse to open up communications with Sir Colin.

Khan Bahadur Khan had escaped the evening before, but Jones' cavalry caught up a large body of irregulars, who had been left behind to harass Sir Colin, and cut down between two hundred and three hundred of them in a long pursuit.

On 7th May we completely occupied the city, and the left wing of 93rd, under Lieut.-Colonel Ross, was detailed to prevent the escape of some Ghazis, who were firing from a house on the outskirts. Brind's battery speedily set the house on fire with its shells, driving out the Ghazis, four of whom attacked Lieutenant Cooper, who with his revolver, managed to disable three, one of whom had his bayonet through the shoulder of Sergeant Fiddes, and his men shot the fourth. The other eleven Ghazis were killed by our men, three of whom were severely wounded by sword cuts.

On the evening of the 8th there was a terrific duststorm with lightning, torrents of rain and heavy hail, and nearly every tent was blown down.

The Highland Brigade was broken up by General Orders on the 8th, and a few days later the garrison of Bareli was detailed to be as follows:—Remmington's troop Horse Artillery, the 78th and 93rd with a wing of the 42nd, under Brigadier Stisted, 78th Highlanders, and the 17th Panjab Infantry.

To the surprise and indignation of the Highlanders, General R. Walpole was given command of the Bareli Division and later he received the K.C.B.

Dr. Munro tells us that the 93rd were now separated from their old comrades the 4th Panjab Rifles. This loyal and gallant regiment, composed entirely of Sikhs, served with distinction through the siege of Delhi, when its strength was 12 (British) Officers and 800 Men. When it joined Sir Colin Campbell's army it numbered 6 (British) Officers and 400 Men, and by the end of the Rohilkhand campaign it was reduced to 2 (British) Officers (one of these the Surgeon) and 150 men!

Sir Colin Campbell issued this General Order on 11th May:—

" The Commander-in-Chief has received the most gracious commands of Her Majesty

Digitized by Google

the Queen to communicate to the Army the expression of the deep interest felt by the Queen in the exertions of the troops and the successful progress of the campaign.

" Sir Colin Campbell has delayed giving execution to the Royal Command, until he was able to announce to the army that the last great stronghold of rebellion has fallen before the persevering efforts of the troops of Her Majesty, and the Honourable East India Company.

" It is impossible for the Commander-in-Chief to express adequately his sense of the high honour done to him in having been chosen by the Queen to convey Her Majesty's most gracious acknowledgement to the army, in the ranks of which he has passed his life.

" The Commander-in-Chief ventures to quote the very words of the Queen: ' That so many gallant and brave and distinguished men, beginning with one whose name will ever be remembered with pride, Brigadier-General Havelock, should have died and fallen is a great grief to the Queen. To all European, as well as native troops, who have fought so nobly and so gallantly, and amongst whom the Queen is rejoiced to see the 93rd, the Queen wishes Sir Colin to convey the expression of her great admiration and gratitude.' " (*Ewart.*)

These sentences form part of the Queen's letter to Sir Colin, dated 19th January 1858, which is given below, together with part of the covering letter from H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, dated 25th January 1858 :—

" I have the pleasing duty of sending to you a letter which has been placed in my hands by Her Majesty, who was anxious to express to you in person her sense of the great services you have performed for her and the country. You already know my opinion of them, and I can therefore add nothing more to what I have said before than to assure you again and again that all England is proud of you, and nobody more so than England's Queen, as you will see by her letter on this subject. . . ."

The Queen's letter to Sir Colin of 19th January 1858 :—

" The Queen must give utterance herself to the feelings of pride and satisfaction with which she has learnt of the glorious victories which Sir Colin Campbell, and the gallant and heroic troops, which he has under his command, have obtained over the mutineers. The manner in which Sir Colin has conducted all these operations, and his rescue of the devoted band of heroes and heroines at Lucknow (which brought comfort and relief to so many, many anxious hearts) is beyond all praise.

" The Queen has had many proofs already of Sir Colin's devotion to his Sovereign, and his Country, and he has now greatly added to that debt of gratitude, which both owe him. But Sir Colin must bear one reproof from his Queen, and that is that he exposes himself too much ; his life is most precious, and she entreats that he will neither put himself where his noble spirit would urge him—the foremost in danger—nor fatigue himself so as to injure his health. In this anxious wish the Prince most earnestly joins as well as in the Queen's previous expressions. . . .

" The Queen cannot conclude without sending Sir Colin the congratulations and good wishes of our dear daughter the Princess Royal who is in a fortnight to leave her native land.

" And now with the fervent wish that the God of Battles may ever attend and protect Sir Colin and his noble army the Queen concludes." (*Shadwell.*)

Sir Colin Campbell left Bareli on 15th May for Fategarh to direct the hot-weather campaign in Oudh, Bihar, and Bandelkhand, and on that day the Highlanders shifted their

Digitized by Google

camp to a burning sandy plain near the old gaol, selected by the G.O.C. as being near their work of rebuilding the gaol and other buildings for the accommodation of the troops.

By 1st June the 93rd could occupy the gaol, but the roof leaked very badly when the rains came on, and had to be rethatched at the cost of £40 from the Officers' Mess Fund.

Here the 93rd remained in peace until 11th October.

Gordon-Alexander relates that whilst on outlying picquet between 8th and 15th May, one of his men threw a stone at a nest of hornets in a tree and the picquet was forced to scatter. The local inhabitants being more or less hostile, any who strayed within the sentry line were arrested and marched into headquarters when the picquet was relieved. On this occasion there were five or six such prisoners with a 93rd sentry over them. When the hornets attacked them the prisoners covered themselves from top to toe with their loin-cloths, but the sentry, despite the agony of the stings, pluckily stuck to his post over them, although Alexander had sounded the "disperse." When he could repost his picquet he found the knees, head, face and neck of the sentry swollen beyond recognition, and when touched he fell to the ground insensible, and for some days his life was in great danger. No unworthy representative was he of his great prototype, the Roman sentinel at the destruction of Pompeii!!

Up to 27th June, the 93rd had many cases of sunstroke, some fatal, and afterwards during the rains up to October, of low fever and ulcers. The 42nd suffered more severely than the 93rd, but the 78th, being acclimatized, remained much more healthy. The sick were sent to the hill station of Naini Thal to recuperate. (*Munro*, I.)

Forbes-Mitchell states that Khan Bahadur Khan returned to the vicinity of Bareli, and by the agency of a Levantine, who had originally been confidentially employed by Major Macdonald, 93rd, when Assistant Provost Marshal in the Crimea, was captured by the Bareli police-levy early in July, 1858, and he saw him justly hanged for his crimes.

Whilst at Bareli Colonel Ross was appointed D.A.Q.M.G. at Bombay and accompanied Sir Hope Grant in the same capacity on the Chinese expedition of 1860.

At the Highland Games held at Bareli in September, George Bell, of the Grenadier Company, a powerful and active man of 6 feet 4 inches, who had been invalided from Givrakla after cholera, the only survivor of thirty-five cases, was the champion, but he strained himself in tossing the cabar, and died from loss of blood on 6th January 1859.

Leaving Bareli on 12th October, the 93rd reached Shahjahanpur on the 15th to join Brigadier Troup's column, and were brigaded with the 60th Rifles and 66th Ghurkas. Tombs' troop of horse artillery, one field battery, two heavy guns, some Engineers, the 6th Dragoon Guards, and Cureton's Multani Horse completed the column, which was to operate east of Shahjahanpur, and drive all rebels, who did not surrender, across the northern affluents of the Ghagra, and into the arms of Sir Colin's own column acting between the Ganges and the Gumti, so as to force them across the Rapti upon Nepāl.

On 19th the enemy were found entrenched at the village of Pasgaon, fifteen miles from Shahjahanpur, but they were quickly driven out and pursued. Their cavalry got round to Troup's rear and attacked the baggage column, cutting up and mutilating a number of camp followers and women before Lieutenant Fullarton, 93rd, who was baggage-master, could charge them with a native officer and twenty men of Cureton's Horse; the twelve sick men of the 93rd, who had been armed the night before by request of Doctor Munro, turning out of their dhoolies, and firing at the enemy, who were driven off. Private

Digitized by Google

Alexander Walker, 93rd, was killed and his head was cut off. A rebel sowar stuck his lance into the head and carried it off, but it was recovered during Fullarton's charge.

One gun was captured and some rebels were killed, chiefly by Captain McBean's company, but most of them escaped in the surrounding thickly wooded country.

Colonel Brind, in his report to the Commander-in-Chief, said "the solid company of the 93rd, with flankers out, performed its part with like credit and also made admirable practice with their Enfields."

Halting here until the 25th, the column moved early on the 26th against rebels near the village of Rasulpur, whose position on the opposite side of a deep nullah was flanked on one side by a large village and on the other by some rising ground. Our heavy guns on the right opened fire upon the enemy's left, and the horse artillery, supported by the 60th, advanced against their front. Our cavalry were on the left and the 93rd and Ghurkas in reserve. The artillery fire of the rebels passed over our heads, and they began to retire, whereupon the cavalry and horse artillery crossed the nullah and, followed by the infantry, occupied the position. Pursuit was only kept up for a mile or two, but about one hundred rebels were killed chiefly by the fire of Captain McBean's company in support of the heavy guns. Two guns were captured, but we had no casualties.

Next day Troup moved four miles to Barur, where he learned that if he had continued the pursuit the day before he would have captured eighteen more guns, which the rebels had abandoned there, but had afterwards returned and carried off.

The River Gumti was crossed on the 27th, and the column encamped at Naorangabad until 8th November. Eleven native guns found buried in various places were destroyed.

On 1st November the Royal Proclamation, transferring the Government of India from the Honourable East India Company to Her Majesty the Queen, was read in English and Hindustani to the whole force assembled in review order.

Two companies of 93rd, under Gordon-Alexander, with a squadron each of 6th Dragoon Guards and Irregular Cavalry, on 5th November escorted the tents, baggage, stores, etc., to Mohamdi, a station in the Kairabad division of Oudh, fifteen miles distant, and the escort returned to Naorangabad at noon on the 6th.

Troup's column, carrying three days' rations, marched at midnight on the 8th to attack the strong fort of Mitauli, belonging to a Raja, who refused to surrender after the Proclamation had been read to him. Troup soon received information that the road leading direct to the fort had been strongly barricaded and obstructed, especially at a ford over a deep stream, but a villager was found who, for a large reward, agreed to guide us to a bridge, eight or nine miles higher up the stream, which was intact and unoccupied. This villager, with his reward in a bag round his neck, but with a soldier on each side with orders to shoot him if the bridge were found occupied, earned his rupees, and we bivouacked in a large grove of trees close to the bridge.

Next morning, having no guide, we cautiously felt our way through dense jungle towards the fort, the native cavalry leading with the horse artillery supported by 60th Rifles in skirmishing order. Suddenly about 1 p.m. after a march of eighteen miles, the fort was disclosed by its guns opening on the advance guard. Our guns kept up a brisk interchange of fire with the enemy all day, some Carabiniers being severely wounded and Lieut.-Colonel Jones, 60th, slightly. The Multani Cavalry were spread out on our flanks,

Digitized by Google

the 60th about the guns, one company 93rd watching some open ground to the left of the guns, the main body of 93rd and the Ghurkas in reserve.

Our heaviest shot made no impression on the walls, but the mortar shells were pitched into the buildings in the centre and did considerable damage. We had struck upon the north-west corner of the fort and the only gateway was in the south face.

Bivouacking for the night with elaborate precautions for safety, the 93rd were detailed to storm the place, one party with sappers to attack the north-west corner after crossing the ditch by ladders, the other party, headed by sappers with 75-lb. bags of powder, to make for the gateway.

But by daylight on 9th it was ascertained that the evidently small garrison had escaped by the gateway, leaving five or six unburied dead, six small guns, some 3,000 lbs. of gunpowder, with large stores of grain and oil, badly wanted for our camp followers by our Commissariat Department. No attempt at pursuit was made by Troup.

The fort was about a mile square, enclosed by a high mud parapet forty feet broad, flanked on the north, east and west faces by one centre and two corner bastions, and on the south by a larger centre bastion (which also flanked the entrance, the gateway being placed in a deep recess) with embrasures, and loopholed for musketry. The outer ditch was forty feet deep and thirty feet wide. Inside came a living bamboo fence of great height and forty feet broad with only narrow entrances, but with an open avenue in the heart of this fence, whence, secure from bayonet attack, a murderous musketry fire could be kept up on intruders. Within this fence was the Raja's palace, zenana and other buildings, enclosed by a similar mud parapet on a smaller scale, the inner ditch being thirty feet deep and twenty wide.

An immensely strong place, it was perhaps fortunate for the 93rd that the enemy elected to abandon it.

By the 27th the fort had been destroyed, and in the bamboo fence large gaps had with extreme difficulty been cut or burned.

Meanwhile a force of the three arms was sent on the 10th to Mohamdi and brought back the tents and baggage on the 12th, but the tents were not pitched until 17th November, when Troup, with the field guns, Cureton's Cavalry, two regiments Native Irregular Cavalry (which had joined him on the 16th), the 60th Rifles, a wing of the 66th Ghurkas and the right wing of the 93rd, under Captain Middleton, moved towards the Ghagra River, Colonel Leith-Hay being left in command of the remainder of the column with instructions to fall back upon Sitapur.

On this day Colonel Brind, Horse Artillery, taking with him a troop, with as many men of the 60th Rifles as he could carry on his guns and wagons, a squadron of Carabiniers, and all the Irregular Cavalry, overtook, after a march of twenty miles, a large body of rebels near Aliganj, and after a fight of two hours he captured eight guns, and in a four-hours' pursuit killed some hundreds of rebels.

The left wing of 93rd rejoined Troup's column on 29th November at Hargaon, and changing places with the right wing, marched to Biswah, and on 1st December some two thousand horsemen belonging to Nirpat Singh of Ruiya attacked the rear of the column, but were charged and driven off by Cureton's Multanis. Leith-Hay, with the 93rd right wing, half the Ghurkas, and a troop of Multanis had been left with the baggage, etc.

Digitized by Google

COLONEL A. S. LEITH-HAY OF RANNES, ABERDEENSHIRE.

Commanded The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders, 1856–1860.

From a Painting executed in 1868.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

On 3rd December Brigadier Barker's force joined Troup, and on the 4th the Engineers of both columns commenced an entrenched camp in which were to be placed all the heavy baggage and tents under guard of Leith-Hay, when Troup moved out again northwards on 6th December, and Barker to the south-east. This entrenchment could not be completed owing to want of spades, etc.

Colonel Leith-Hay on 14th December was ordered to send 100 of the 93rd and 120 of the 66th Ghurkas under Captain Knollys, 93rd, to join Troup's column, eight miles distant, and himself to move with the remainder of the troops and the baggage column to Sitapur, about half-way between Lucknow and Shahjahanpur, and there entrench himself, until Troup, who had been directed to patrol the right bank of the Chauka River, rejoined him on 29th December, when tents were once more issued.

On 23rd December the 60th Rifles, a squadron of Multani Horse, and two horse artillery guns crossed to the left bank of the Chauka, and on 30th December Leith-Hay's small force, now rejoined by the two companies under Knollys, also crossed that river.

The country on the left bank of the Chauka was partly dense jungle, partly plains with very high grass, and swarmed with many species of game, both beast and bird.

1859

State of 93rd 1st January 1859.	Field Officers	Captains.	Subalterns.	Staff.	Sergeants.	Drummers.	Corporals.	Privates.
Strength*	4	11	22	7	56	27	49	792
Establishment	4	10	20	7	56	27	50	950

On 1st January Brigadier Troup was ordered to return to his Corps at Bareli, and on his departure Colonel Leith-Hay took over the command of his column, Brevet Major Dawson commanding the 93rd.

But meanwhile a bridge of boats had been constructed over the River Chagi, a tributary of the Chauka, to give communication between the main body of the column, and the troops hitherto under Leith-Hay. These latter, including the left wing of the 93rd, moved on the 8th to Tillia, twelve miles further north, the right wing, under Major Dawson, going with Leith-Hay to Barouli, both forces to hold fords so as to prevent the return into Oudh of rebels who had been driven into Nepāl territory.

Brigadier Leith-Hay on 11th February, with the left wing, now relieved by other troops of the column, returned to the bridge of boats, remaining there until 19th February, and the Regiment was once more united on the 21st when the right wing, under Major Dawson, rejoined.

Owing to the unlimited allowance of baggage on this cold-weather campaign under Troup, it became known as "the Hackery Campaign," from the huge number of country carts employed.

All serious fighting being now over, and thousands of rebels having surrendered, the

* This includes 4 Officers attached from East India Company's Service, 3 Subalterns for duty and 1 Captain as Interpreter.

Digitized by Google

93rd were ordered to march on 20th February for Sabathu, near Simla, a distance of four hundred and eighty miles. The route was by way of Shahjahanpur, Bareli, Moradabad, Saharunpur, and Ambala, and through parts of India where a white soldier had never before been seen, and where the Highland dress appeared for the first time to the astonished gaze of the natives, while their towns and cities re-echoed to the resounding bagpipe, and they arrived at Sabathu on 13th April in rags, no issue of clothing having been made for eighteen months. The natives of India distinguish the Highland Regiments from the rest of the British Army by the epithet "Gargara pultan" (Petticoat regiment). They always have great respect and admiration for a kilted corps.

During the Mutiny Campaign, the rolled greatcoat was slung across the left shoulders of the men, and of officers, whenever the latter carried them.

The rolled greatcoat saved many lives by intercepting the enemy's bullets, which became embedded in its folds, and also by minimizing the force of a tulwar stroke. The wire frame of the feather bonnet, as well as the ostrich feathers, were a great protection from swordcuts, and certainly saved the lives of Burroughs and Cooper at the Sikandarbagh. The bonnet also minimized liability to heat apoplexy, owing to the air being able to blow through it.

In the Officers' Mess of the 93rd is preserved a quaint memorial of Sir Colin Campbell and Crimean days, as it is of Mutiny times also. This is a small mirror with a folding cover of wood, which Private Wakefield of the 93rd got at Varna in 1854, for Sir Colin, who always used it first for shaving, and then Wakefield passed it round the tents of his friends, when in the field, till 1863, always carrying it in his purse. When Sir Colin took his final farewell of the 93rd in 1860 Wakefield told him he still had the mirror and Sir Colin congratulated him on not having lost it. Private Wakefield eventually sent it to the Officers of the 93rd.

On the cover is carved :—

"R. Wakefield. This honest faithful companion has been with me through many a scene of joy and misery, Crimea, Varna, Alma, Balaklava, Sevastopol—India Mutiny, Lucknow, Delhi, Cawnpore, Bareilly.

93rd Sutherland Highlanders."

OFFICERS WHO TOOK PART IN THE MUTINY CAMPAIGN

	Rank Attained.
Lieut.-Colonel A. S. Leith-Hay. Retired 1860. . .	Colonel. C.B.
,, Hon. Adrian Hope. Killed . . .	—
Major (Bt. Lieut.-Colonel) C. H. Gordon. Exchanged to Depôt 1858 . . .	Lieut.-Colonel
,, ,, J. A. Ewart. Severely Wounded. Exchanged to 78th 1858 .	,,
Captain G. Cornwall. Severely Wounded. Retired 1860 .	Major
,, W. G. A. Middleton	Bt. Major
,, J. Dalzell. Killed	—
,, F. W. Burroughs. Wounded	Bt. Major
,, W. G. D. Stewart	Major. V.C.
,, S. M. Wiseman-Clarke. Exchanged to 29th in February, 1859	Major
,, E. Dawson.	Bt. Major
,, R. S. Williams	Captain

Digitized by Google

	Rank Attained.
Captain C. W. McDonald. Killed	Captain
Lieutenant J. Gordon. Died 1858	—
,, R. A. Cooper. Exchanged to Scots Fusilier Guards 1858	Captain
,, E. Welch. Very severely Wounded. To Pay Dept.	,,
,, R. V. S. Grimston. Wounded. To Depôt January, 1859	,,
,, A. Butter. To 15th Foot November, 1858	Captain 15th Foot
,, H. C. Stirling. Killed	—
,, E. H. D. Macpherson	Captain
,, A. C. Nightingale. Invalided 1858	Lieutenant
,, M. W. Hyslop. Invalided February, 1858	Captain
,, W. G. Alexander	Lieutenant
,, E. S. Wood	,,
,, R. G. H. D. Burgoyne	,,
,, G. C. Gooch	,,
,, S. E. Wood. Severely Wounded	,,
,, C. W. Losack.	,,
,, O. Goldsmith. Severely Wounded. To R. Canadian Rifles 1858	,,
,, F. McPherson	,,
,, E. C. Haynes	,,
,, G. Greig	,,
,, C. W. Sergison. Killed	—
,, W. S. MacKenzie	Lieutenant
,, G. Forbes-Robertson	,,
Ensign R. K. A. Dick-Cunyngham. Severely Wounded	,,
,, W. W. Mason. Resigned Commn. 22nd December 1857.	Ensign
,, C. Hastie. Wounded twice. Invalided August, 1858	,,
,, F. R. Macnamara. Wounded	Lieutenant
,, W. F. Fullarton	,,
,, C. D. Potts.	,,
,, D. Hay. Wounded	Ensign
,, E. de V. Aytoun. Retired 1857	,,
,, G. J. M. Taylor. Joined 1858	Lieutenant
,, J. E. Deans-Campbell	,,
,, A. J. Tufnell. To 61st Foot 17th November 1857	Ensign
Paymaster S. Blake	Paymaster
Surgeon W. Munro	Surgeon
Adjutant (Lieutenant) W. McBean	Bt. Major. V.C.
Quartermaster J. Joyner	Quartermaster
Asst. Surgeon R. Menzies	—
,, ,, W. Sinclair	—
,, ,, J. N. Bell, M.D. Wounded	—
Bt. Lieut.-Colonel R. Lockhart-Ross. Exchanged from Depôt 25th April 1858	Lieut.-Colonel
Captain W. W. Knollys. Joined December, 1858, from Scots Fusilier Guards	Captain
,, C. H. Levinge. Exchanged from 29th Foot February, 1859	,,

Digitized by Google

The increase and decrease of the 93rd Highlanders, from 20th September 1857 to 31st December 1859, were as follows:—

	Officers.	Men.
Strength, on Arrival in India	55	1,069
Recruits, etc., joined from England	5	303
Volunteers received from other Corps	—	6
Transfers ,, ,, ,, ,,	—	14
Total	60	1,392
Killed in Action	5	44
Died of Disease	1	95
,, ,, Wounds	—	33
,, ,, Accident	—	6
Missing	—	2
Invalided to England	3	58
Discharged	—	15
Retired or Transferred to other Corps	12	15
Volunteered to Bengal Artillery	—	29
Deserted (on arrival in Calcutta)	—	6
Strength, 31st December 1859	39	1,089

Sir Colin Campbell was not long Colonel of the 93rd, for on 4th June 1860 he was transferred to the Coldstream Guards, and was succeeded by Lieut.-General William Sutherland, C.B. (formerly Captain in the Regiment), who died 2nd June 1862, when General Sir A. F. Macintosh, K.H., became Colonel.

In order to mark the site of the breach in the wall of the Sikandarbagh, the Officers of the 93rd, in 1909, affixed an inscribed plate on the wall, and in 1911 erected a monument outside the enclosure, and facing the breach. (See pages 233 and 235.)

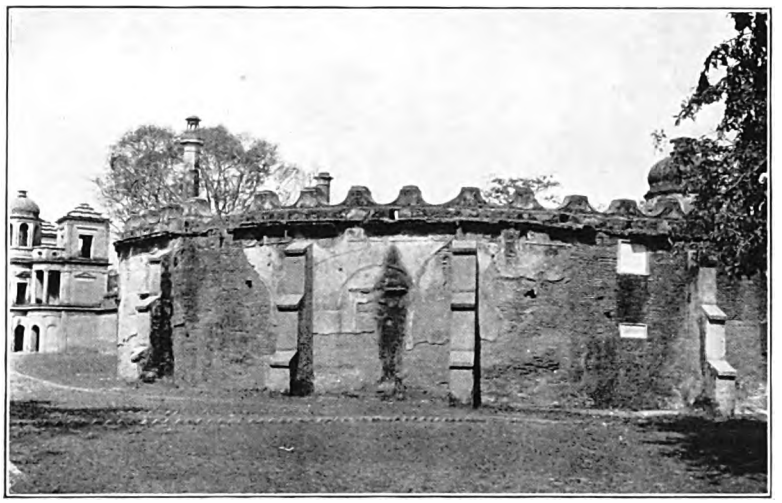
Regimental Crest embossed on Officers' Mess Note-paper.

1854.

(Enlarged to Twice the original size.)

Digitized by Google

THE OBELISK ERECTED BY THE 93rd SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS, IN 1911, FACING THE BREACH IN THE SIKANDARBAGH.



THE SITE OF THE BREACH IN THE WALL OF THE SIKANDARBAGH, LUCKNOW, 1857.

From Photographs, 1911.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIV

INDIA

1860–1870

1860

SABATHU, five thousand feet above sea-level, was formerly a Ghurka town, and here the 93rd remained until November, recuperating and refitting after the toil and stress of the Mutiny.

The wives and children apparently rejoined the Regiment about July, for the following appears in Regimental Orders: "An allowance of 20*s.* to the wives and 10*s.* to each child of soldiers' families embarking for India to enable them to provide articles of clothing and other comforts for the sea voyage was sanctioned by Horse Guards Circular, dated 30th April 1859."

Whilst at Sabathu the Victoria Crosses and Turkish Order of the Medjidié were presented to the officers and men by General Sir Robert Garratt.

Sir Colin Campbell, now Lord Clyde, paid the Regiment a visit of inspection, and to them on parade he said: "I see from the accounts in the English papers everything looks like coming war, and for your own sakes and for England's sake, I only wish you were at home. Napoleon had his chosen guard picked from the proved soldiers of the Line, men like yourselves who have smelt powder, and you are the men they want in England now. I am glad to see you all looking so well and hearty. I am growing an old man now, but I think, if occasion required, I could shoulder a firelock with the best of you."

After dinner at the Officers' Mess, speaking more particularly to the younger officers, he remarked: "It is not merely going in front of the men and cheering them on, you must learn to keep them in their places." And he added: "You will, I think, forgive an old man, who is going away from you, for speaking to you thus; but for the sake of those noble fellows you lead—read, read!"

On two occasions the 93rd were held in readiness to move, on account of the "strikes" amongst the European Bengal regiments of cavalry and the 1st Bengal Fusiliers. Practically mutiny—it was called the "White Mutiny"—these "strikes" were caused by the objection of the men to being transferred from the service of the East India Company to Her Majesty's Regular Army without their own consent, and their claim to be sent to Europe to be discharged if they refused to transfer—and they obtained what they desired!

Early in November the 93rd moved to Ambala for drill and musketry, and on 21st January 1860, joined the escort to Lord Canning during his Vice-Regal progress through the North-West Provinces and the Panjab. After visiting Gujerat and Amritsar, and a stay of a few days in Lahore, the 93rd, early in February, started to march to Rawal Pindi, a distance of three hundred and fifty-eight miles.

Digitized by Google

On arrival at Jhelum on 2nd March, Nos. 1 and 10 Companies were left there on detachment, under Brevet Major Middleton, and the Regiment reached Rawal Pindi on the 9th.

The regimental school was opened on 14th May 1860, and all men unable to write their own name were ordered to attend school.

When Lord Clyde was about to quit India, the Sergeant-Major, on behalf of himself, the N.C.O.'s and Men of the 93rd, was allowed to send him a farewell letter, to which the Commander-in-Chief replied in the following terms :—

"Calcutta, June 3rd 1860.

"DEAR SIR,—

"I acknowledge with the greatest pleasure your letter of the 3rd of May written with the sanction of your commanding officer on the part of yourself and of the non-commissioned officers and private soldiers of the 93rd Highlanders.

"It is a pride to me that my own regiment with which I have been so long associated in scenes of war, and in hardships and fatigues innumerable, should not forget me at the last. Be assured I shall not forget you while I continue to live. I am now laying away my sword from a weary hand, while you are still active and ready for any duties the State may call you to perform. I shall watch you all with an attentive eye and shall always feel for your name and glory as if they were my own.

"Believe me to remain, your faithful friend,

(Signed) COLIN CAMPBELL,

"Colonel, 93 Highlanders."

"To

"Sergeant-Major Fullerton, 93rd Highlanders."

Before leaving for home Lord Clyde took farewell of the Army in India in these words :—

"The labors necessary to complete the pacification of the Empire are now over. H.E. the Viceroy has consented to permit that I may resign the command of Her Majesty's Forces in India and retire to England in search of a repose which my age and long service demand.

"Lieut.-General Sir Hugh Rose, G.C.B., will assume the command in my place, the 4th of June.

"On leaving this country I take the opportunity of thanking the officers and soldiers of the two services for their valor and endurance so severely tried, especially in the early part of the insurrection.

"History does not furnish a more remarkable exhibition of heroical resistance to very adverse circumstances than was shown by the British troops during these mutinies.

"The memory of their constancy and daring will never die out in India and the natives must feel that while Britain contains such sons the rule of the British Sovereign must last undisputed.

"Soldiers ! both English and Native ! I bid you all farewell, and I record as my last word that the bravery and endurance of which I have spoken with admiration could not alone have insured success.

"That success was owing in a great measure to your discipline, the foundation of all military virtue, which I trust will never be relaxed.

"Head Quarters, Calcutta, 26 May 1860."

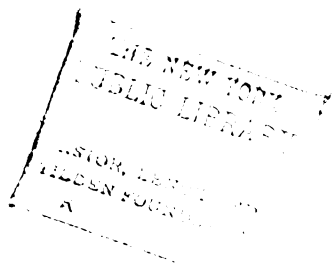
By Royal Warrant of 1st March the conditions for receipt of Good Conduct pay obtaining since 1st July 1848 were revised. The first grant was now to be after three years

Digitized by Google

SIR COLIN CAMPBELL, LORD CLYDE.

From a Drawing by H. W. Phillips.

Digitized by Google


THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

instead of five, successive further grants after five years as heretofore. Later this year this Warrant was amended so that the 4th, 5th and 6th Good Conduct grants could be earned after 16, 21 and 26 years, instead of 18, 23 and 28 years.

In May, Nos. 1 and 10 Companies were directed to discontinue wearing the grenade and bugle respectively and to substitute the thistle.

On 12th December Colonel H. W. Stisted, who had exchanged from the 78th Highlanders with Lieut.-Colonel Ewart on 30th September 1859, obtained command of the 93rd on the retirement of Colonel Leith-Hay.

Rawal Pindi, one thousand seven hundred and fifty feet above sea-level, is cold in the winter, but intensely hot in May, June and July, and this year, no rain having fallen for six months, it was unusually hot. The Regiment was healthy, except for fever, which attacked many of the young soldiers after the hot weather, but a change to Murree, thirty-four miles distant in the Himalayas and seven thousand four hundred feet up, restored them to health.

Whilst at Rawal Pindi the strength of the service companies on an average was 1,061; decrease by invaliding was 34, by discharge 49, by death 17.

1861

On 1st April the 93rd, since arrival in India, at an average strength of 1,025, had lost by death 260, by invaliding 187, by transfers 55, total 502, and received in drafts 412. (*Boyle.*)

The conduct of the Regiment was very good. Courts martial fifty-seven and one sentence of corporal punishment according to the Inspection Report of May, 1861.

On 11th May Lieut.-Colonel Stisted was appointed Commandant of the Convalescent Depôt at Darjeeling.

"The Sutherland Highlanders"

On 6th July Her Majesty gave authority that the Regiment "should be designated, in addition to its numerical title, the 'Sutherland Highlanders,' by which name it had been popularly known at, and for some time after, the period of its being raised."

In October a wing of the 93rd proceeded to Campbellpur, and the Jhelum detachment rejoined Headquarters.

Lieutenant J. M. Taylor was lost at sea, having fallen overboard on passage home.

The 93rd (Sutherland) Highlanders left Rawal Pindi on 14th November, arriving at Peshawar, a march of one hundred and two miles, on the 22nd, and the Campbellpur wing rejoined.

As was his wont when a regiment came for the first time into his command, Major-General Sir Sidney Cotton, Commanding the Peshawar District, was not favourably impressed by the drill and manœuvring of the 93rd at Rawal Pindi, but at his inspection at Peshawar on 2nd December, he addressed the Regiment as follows:—

> "93rd! You are as perfect as a military machine of men can possibly be made. Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men seem equally well acquainted with their duty—and, Colonel Ross, I thank you for placing in my hands on this the frontier of India, a regiment in such perfect discipline as the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders."

Digitized by Google

1862

General Sir Hugh Rose, the Commander-in-Chief, inspected the 93rd on 24th January, and Major-General Sir Sidney Cotton on 1st April.

In February a Horse Guards Letter directed that companies should stand on parade according to the seniority of their captains—the senior on the right, the next senior on the left and so on from flanks to centre.

The Regiment at first lost a number of rifles, bayonets, etc., stolen from the barrack-rooms on dark nights by expert native thieves, who, with their perfectly naked bodies carefully oiled, came armed with a large knife, which they did not hesitate to use if discovered. They moved about the barracks on all fours in close imitation of a dog. Even sleeping with his rifle in his bed did not always protect a soldier from its theft.

A small party of the 93rd went one day in February without leave for an excursion to the hills near the station, and during an altercation with some of the tribesmen, one of the latter was killed. During their return to cantonments the tribesmen set upon them in retaliation and one of the 93rd lost his life.

Excellent health was enjoyed by the Regiment until 7th July, when the first case of cholera occurred. The disease had broken out at Kohat forty miles distant, in May, and in June reached Peshawar city and in July the cantonments.

The first outbreak lasted ten days, and the 93rd had thirty-seven cases, some fatal, and then it suddenly ceased. Nos. 5 and 8 Companies, who had suffered, were sent to Cherât in the Khuttack Hills, thirty miles south-east from Peshawar. This place is three thousand feet above the valley, and the bracing climate was found so recuperative for weakly men that we maintained two hundred men there as long as the Regiment was in Peshawar, exchanges of detachments being made as the men recovered their health. Owing to the steep and bad paths the mode of transit was by elephants, six men on each.

A second outbreak lasted from 26th July to 10th August, causing forty-one cases, some fatal. The Regiment was placed under canvas on the parade ground, and this exposure brought on many cases of fever, weakening the stamina of the men.

The third outbreak began on 9th September, and lasted seven days, but was of a more severe type with greater fatality. The hospital was now evacuated, except the cholera ward, and other cases of illness were encamped on the open plain, for in the interval severe remittent fever cases had increased, Doctor Munro, who was working single-handed, having one hundred and fifty cases under his care.

The fourth and worst outbreak began on 12th October.

In the hope of change of air and scene being beneficial, the 93rd, except No. 4 Company under Captain Macpherson, who were left to guard the station and the women and children, marched on 15th October seven miles to a camp at Chamkanni, but during the next seven days many cases occurred. Lieutenant Tabuteau and Major Middleton were attacked here on the 21st and whilst the former recovered, the latter died.

"One night the disease swept through the camp in a narrow straight line, and every man along it was smitten with cholera or fever, but except along that line there was not a case of illness." (*Munro*, I.)

On the 21st, the 93rd moved to Ormur, eleven miles from Peshawar, leaving No. 7 Company behind, under Major Burroughs. Many fresh cases occurred here with seven

Digitized by Google

deaths. Only three officers were fit for duty, viz. Captain R. S. Williams, Ensign Butter and Quartermaster Joyner; the Adjutant, Sergeant-Major and all Regimental Staff were down with the disease.

The 93rd marched to Jaloozai on the 23rd, and Ensign Drysdale and Assistant Surgeon Hope died on the way. Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Macdonald was fatally attacked by the disease on the 22nd, and Major Burroughs returned to headquarters to assume command of the battalion.

"General O'Grady Haly, our Brigadier, who had succeeded Sir Sidney Cotton in command of the Division, came out and camped here with the regiment because he thought his presence might encourage the men, and it would enable him to see at once how best he could help us." (*Munro*, I.)

No. 10 Company went by elephant route to Cherât to relieve Nos. 5 and 8 Companies who returned to headquarters.

Lieut.-Colonel Macdonald died on the 29th, and over the graves of the three officers a monument to the memory of the 93rd victims of the epidemic was raised by their brother officers.

I am indebted to Doctor E. Baldwin, M.R.C.S., Captain R.A.M.C., during the Great War, for the sketch of the monument on the hillside and for copying the two inscriptions thereon.

"Sacred to the Memory of Lieut.-Colonel Commanding Donald Macdonald, Deputy Lieutenant and Justice of the Peace of the County of Caithness, Scotland, who died of cholera, when commanding the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders at Camp Jalazai on the 29th October 1862, aged 35 years."

"Sacred to the Memory of Major W. G. A. Middleton, Ensign J. St. C. Drysdale, Assistant Surgeon S. Hope, 61 Rank and File, 13 Women, 15 Children, all of the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders, who died of cholera at or near this spot during the month of October 1862."

Dr. Baldwin states that the monument is well tended.

On 1st November a move was made to Jabba, five miles distant, and here three fatal cases occurred.

One fatal case took place during the next day's march of four miles to Jabba Mamoorie, and another death occurred at Kunekheyl, six miles further on, on 3rd November. But this was the end of the epidemic, though there were still over one hundred men in hospital with fever.

"The conduct of the men during this long visitation of disease was admirable. There was everything to depress them. They had seen comrade after comrade taken by the pestilence. They were greatly weakened by continual fevers. Scarcely a man but felt the workings of the cholera poison in his system, its presence being indicated by constant nausea, giddiness, difficulty of breathing, and cramps in the legs or arms. Notwithstanding this, however, there was never any approach to panic, no murmuring or shrinking from duties the most trying and irksome. At one time the same soldiers would be on hospital fatigue almost every day, rubbing the cramped limbs of groaning and dying men. Yet they never complained, never held back in even a single instance so far as is known. So long as their strength held out, they not only performed the duties assigned to them willingly, but with a kindness, tenderness and devotion which can never be forgotten by those who witnessed it." (*Munro*, I.)

Digitized by Google

Munro also writes: "How they worked for each other, and what a help they were to me; how willingly they came to hospital to nurse their comrades; how gently and tenderly they did it. Not a man held back, not one showed the least fear to face the pestilence, or the least desire to avoid the dreadful duty, and yet every man must have felt that he himself might be the next victim, the next to require the attendance of a comrade. But it is the character of the soldier (I have found it so) to be always ready to attend to his comrade in sickness, no matter what risk he may run or what danger he may encounter in so doing," and he speaks very highly of the women and children of the Regiment.

The Chaplain, the Reverend Hugh Drennan, although himself slightly attacked, was throughout untiring in his attention and devotion to the sick and dying. "I was indebted to every officer for assistance and encouragement but more especially to Major Burroughs, Commanding, Major McBean, and Quartermaster Joyner." (*Munro*, I.)

It is less than simple justice to place on record the distinguished services rendered to the Regiment by Doctor Munro during this trying time, also by his Assistant Surgeons, Bouchier, Hope, and Baxter, and their subordinates, also by Doctor Archer of the 98th, and by Doctor A. White of the Bengal Medical Service, the latter of whom volunteered his help.

"No man could have worked more faithfully than did Doctor Munro; night and day his thoughts were with the men, his zeal never flagged, his resources never failed, and he seemed never to think he had done enough. Even when his own strength gave way and he was reduced to a shadow he still clung to his post. None who were witnesses of his energy, skill and deep love for the men at that time could ever forget it." (*Digest.*)

On 4th November the 93rd marched four miles to Ameer through the Khuttack Hills by the Kunekheyl Pass. Owing to the bad state of the road it was a severe march, but it was interesting because there is little doubt but that "the 93rd were the first regular troops to follow this road since the army of Alexander the Great in B.C. 335." (*Digest.*)

A very thoughtful act of kindness was rendered by Brigadier Haly. Finding that the march through the pass would be long and trying, and that the cooks with their camels would probably be late in reaching the camping ground, the Brigadier went on in front, and had soup prepared for the whole regiment, so that the men had a comfortable meal immediately on arrival. And this was but one of many similar acts of kindness throughout the whole of the march from Jaloozai.

After halting for the 5th, the 93rd reached Shuhanji on the 6th and on the 7th Jabba Neelale Mandoari on the bank of the Indus River.

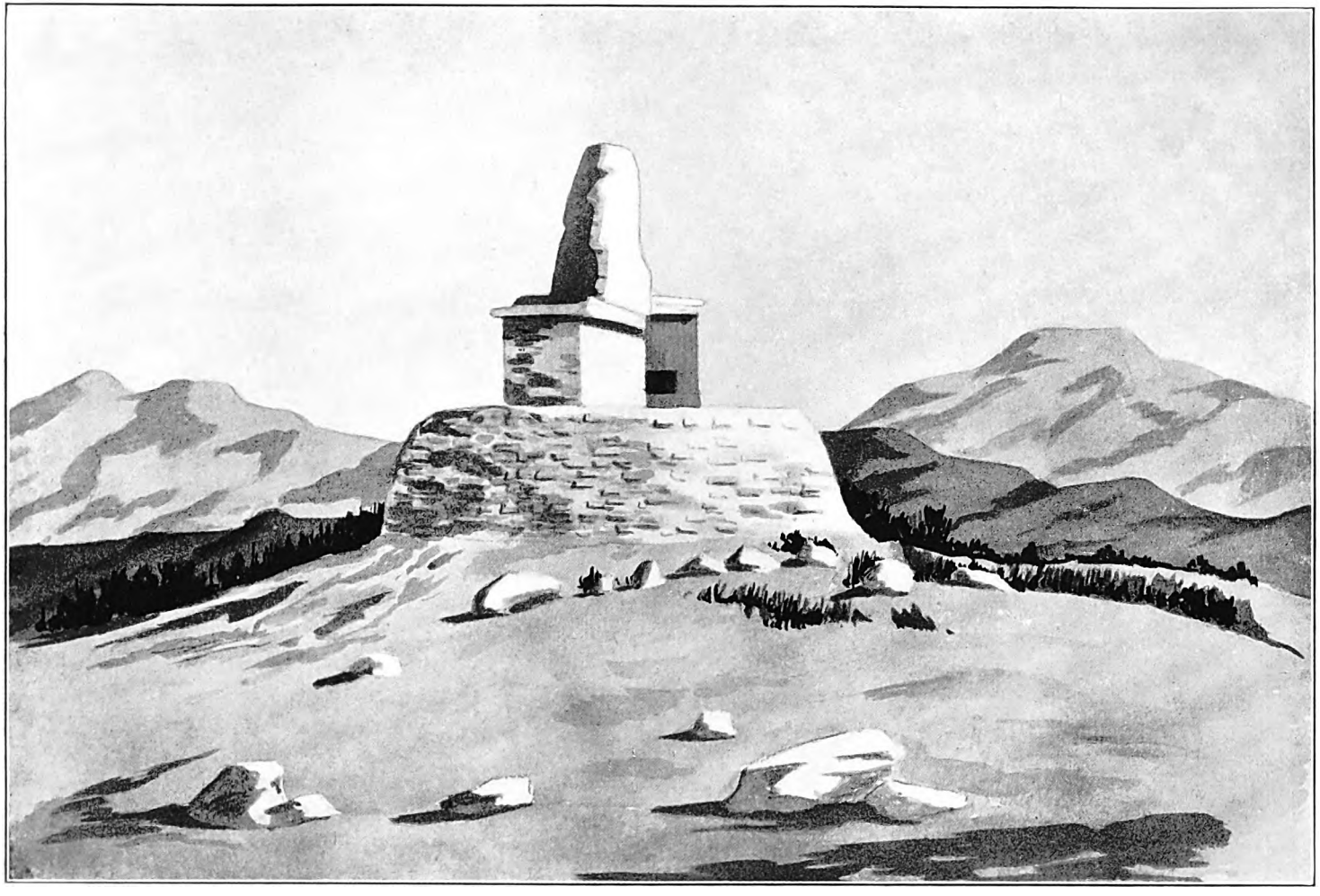
Having now left the Peshawar Valley, the health of the regiment began to improve.

On 8th November the 93rd crossed the Indus by the Neelab ferry. The bedding and tents were unloaded on arrival at the bank and placed in the boats at once, after which the camels embarked and last of all the men. On reaching the opposite bank the baggage and tents were reloaded and moved off to camp. The hospital and sick crossed on the 8th and on the 9th Campbellpur was reached.

Here next day the married men and their families joined headquarters. They were in a miserable condition on arrival and fifty-three women and children had to be admitted to hospital.

As soon as sufficient transport could be collected, the Regiment, with the women and children, marched on 4th December to Hatti on the Grand Trunk Road, where the detachments from Peshawar, Chamkanni, and Cherât were awaiting headquarters.

Digitized by Google



THE MONUMENT ERECTED BY THE 93rd SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS AT JALOOZAI, NEAR PESHAWAR.

1862.

From a sepia Drawing by Captain Baldwin, R.A.M.C., during The Great War.

Digitized by Google

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

The men were in a very weakly state, all suffering more or less from ague and the train of sick and convalescent numbered one hundred and seventy-nine.

The 93rd reached Rawal Pindi on 10th December, where General Haly, on 11th and 12th, held his inspection, and complimented the Regiment on its high state of discipline, saying it was "a model regiment." (*Regl. Order.*)

The Regiment left Rawal Pindi on the 16th and arrived at Sialkot on 30th December.

Burgoyne quotes the following from a paper specially written for him by Surgeon-General Munro: ". . . At the time of the appearance of the disease the strength of the Regiment in Peshawar was 23 Officers, 948 Men, 79 women and 99 children. . . . During the period from 7th July to the 12th October there were four sudden outbreaks of cholera in the Regiment, viz. 7th July, 26th July, 9th September and 12th October; and on each occasion the barrack or building in which it appeared was vacated and the men occupying it encamped on the extensive and open parade ground, and even the hospital was vacated and the sick put into tents. . . . From Jaloozai the Regiment moved to a high wooded plateau, and there, after a severe electrical storm, which swept across the valley, the disease suddenly disappeared as an epidemic; a few cases only, and at considerable intervals, occurring thereafter. It was followed, however, by a severe form of remittent fever, which in turn was succeeded by intermittent fever, from which almost every man in the regiment suffered then, and during the two following years, 1863–4. . . . When headquarters moved out of cantonments on 16th October, No. 4 Company, which had escaped the cholera altogether up to that date, was left behind in Peshawar, encamped on the parade ground as a protection to the station and to the women and children who were also left behind, as transport was not available for their removal. Subsequently, however, No. 4, and the women and children were moved out and encamped at Pabbi, fourteen miles from Peshawar, on the road to Naoshera, and there they remained until 9th November, when they moved to Naoshera, crossed the Indus at Attock on the 10th, and joined headquarters at Campbellpur on the 11th. . . . The following table shows the number of cases of cholera and choleraic diarrhœa, which occurred in the regiment. All may be considered cases of cholera, as choleraic diarrhœa is now admitted to be cholera, though in a mild form.

Cases.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Died.
Officers	6	2	4
Men	202	141	61
Women	31	18	13
Children	29	14	15
Total	268	175	93

"During the time the Regiment remained in the Peshawar Valley, there were 1,454 cases of climatic fever, 268 cases of cholera and 209 cases of other climatic diseases, making the enormous total of 1,931 cases of disease attributable to the insalubrious climatic influence of the Peshawar Valley, and in addition there were 734 cases of illness, not directly attributable to the climate of the valley.

Digitized by Google

"The total sick list therefore for one year amounted to 2,665 cases in a strength, including officers, men, women and children, of 1,149.

"Note.—The information contained in this paper is taken from the reports and records in my possession.

"Signed, WILLIAM MUNRO,
"Surgeon-General,
"formerly Surgeon 93rd Highlanders."

In his book Surgeon-General Munro gives slightly different figures.

Total average Strength . .	1,214	
Severe cases of Cholera . .	130	Deaths, 89
Mild ,, ,, . .	137	,, 4
Severe ,, Fever . .	801	I have no record of the deaths amongst these cases of fever, but many of the sufferers were incapacitated for further service in India.
Mild ,, ,, . .	650	
Other Diseases, cases . . .	939	
Total . . .	2,657	

The officers, non-commissioned officers and men manifested their gratitude for the cessation of the pestilence by subscribing 674 rupees (£48) for charity, and this was devoted to the following purposes—relief of the distressed operatives in Lancashire, Glasgow cotton-spinners, missions in India and the orphans of the Regiment.

The Lord Provost of Glasgow in acknowledging the receipt of £26 18*s.* 4*d.*, wrote to the Commanding Officer: "I have to convey through you to the N.C.O.'s and men of the gallant 93rd, our cordial appreciation of this touching remembrance by a Regiment endeared to us not less by their kindness than their bravery."

Sir Hugh Rose made the following remarks regarding the conduct of the 93rd:—

"The Commander-in-Chief sympathizes deeply with the Regiment in the loss they have sustained in the late Major Middleton, an officer for whom H.E. had personally a great regard and for whose ability as a Commanding Officer he had a very high opinion.

"His Excellency also regrets extremely the deaths of Lieut.-Colonel Macdonald, Ensign Drysdale, and Assistant-Surgeon Hope.

"It is most gratifying to the Commander-in-Chief to learn that the conduct of all ranks throughout that trying season was so admirable, and that, notwithstanding the adverse influence of cholera and fever, the drill and discipline of the 93rd Highlanders did not suffer in any way, a state of things which reflects the greatest credit on Major Burroughs, the Officers and N.C.O.'s and men of this very distinguished Regiment in whose welfare H.E. takes the greatest interest.

"H.E. has had great pleasure in making known to H.R.H. the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief the excellent conduct of the Regiment, and his very favourable opinion of it, and he has also made special mention of the devoted ability and excellent service of Doctor Munro, not forgetting the valuable assistance he derived from his subordinates."

On 18th October, during the absence of the regiment, Mrs. Ellingsworth, wife of Sergeant Ellingsworth, the Mess Sergeant, was mainly instrumental in frustrating an attempted

Digitized by Google

robbery of the Officers' Mess plate and as an expression of their gratitude the Officers presented her with a silver tea service with an inscription.

1863

" Sialkot is situated one thousand one hundred and twenty-nine feet above sea-level, in a wide open plain, and there is probably no other station in the plains where the climate is so equable, or so well suited to the European constitution. No better selection of a quarter could have been made for a regiment which had served and suffered in the Peshawar Valley as the 93rd had. . . . Geese and wild duck of many varieties abounded on the rivers and jheels, and were brought in in great numbers by officers and men. Many of the soldiers were keen sportsmen, some having good double-barrelled guns of their own, and others keeping greyhounds and indulging in coursing. I always remarked that the sportsmen of the regiment were the most sober and healthy." (*Munro*, I.)

Early in the year Colonel Stisted resumed the command, having been absent for two years at Darjeeling.

On 15th May pay was ordered to be issued in future daily instead of weekly.

By Horse Guards General Order No. 834 of 3rd September, 1863, The Queen's command that the 93rd should bear " LUCKNOW " on its Colours was notified.

In January the attention of the troops was called in Indian General Orders to the desirability of cultivating gardens round the barracks, and to the prizes to be won for the best cultivated garden.

Compassionate monthly allowances from the Canteen Fund of the 93rd were granted on 3rd January to eleven orphan children with the Regiment, varying from R.1 to R.5.

In November the 93rd were ordered to march as quickly as possible to take part in the Yusufzai campaign now in progress.

A sect of Hindustani fanatics, who had been a source of trouble on the frontier since 1823, had settled on the slopes of the Mahabun Hill on the north bank of the Indus, and having been reinforced by fugitive revolted Sepoys, were found to be in communication with the disaffected in Bengal. Treasonable correspondence was intercepted, calling upon natives of India to rise and throw off the British yoke, and inroads by these fanatics, assisted by their dupes amongst the Pathans, were made into British territory.

Brigadier-General Sir Nevile Chamberlain, K.C.B., was given command of a force of about five thousand men, with orders to rout out this band of fanatics. Chamberlain entered the mountains on 19th October, intending to attack the rear of the stronghold of Malkah on the Mahabun Hill and cut the communications with neighbouring tribes. The Chumla and Buner tribes were warned by Proclamation of the object of the force, but they commenced hostilities and checked the force. Another advance by the Ambela Pass also met with a check and severe losses, including General Chamberlain, so severely wounded that he had to resign his command to Sir John Garvock. The force entrenched itself at the northern end of the pass and waited for five thousand reinforcements, being daily harassed by the enemy. The 93rd were therefore called upon, and leaving the women, children, sick and weakly men, also invalids and time-expired men for Europe, at Sialkot with Brevet Major McBean, V.C., Lieutenants Burgoyne and Macnamara and Doctor Jazdowski, they marched out on 3rd November under Colonel Stisted. Strength : Field Officers 3, Captains 5, Lieutenants 5, Ensigns 3, Staff 6, Sergeants 30, Corporals 25, Drummers 20, Privates 497.

Digitized by Google

The Regiment, after crossing the Rivers Chenab, Jhelum and Indus by bridges of boats, reached Naoshera on 21st November. Two companies, under Captain Bond and Lieutenant Losack, had preceded the Regiment by a few days, and at Attock the headquarters overtook them, and Lieutenant Losack was left with a detachment to garrison the fort which commands the passage, and dates from the time of Alexander the Great. Leaving all heavy baggage behind at Naoshera, the 93rd marched on 22nd November and on arrival at Hoti Mardan the Regiment furnished the burial party for the British killed of the 71st Highland Light Infantry and 101st Royal Bengal Fusiliers, whose bodies had been brought down from the front to save them from exhumation and mutilation by the tribesmen.

On the 25th the 93rd reached Permauli in Yusufzai territory, where a Commissariat and Field Magazine had been established under guard of a wing of the 51st Light Infantry, the 11th Bengal Cavalry, two batteries R.A., and the 3rd Sikh Infantry, under Colonel D. Probyn, V.C., and on arrival Colonel Stisted took over command of this force.

The 93rd left Permauli on 9th December, under Major Burroughs, escorting half a battery and a long train of mules and ponies with ammunition, one company of the 101st forming the rearguard. Brevet Major Dawson, 93rd, was in immediate command of the escort troops.

The road through the Sheradara Pass was along the dry stony bed of a mountain torrent only wide enough for passage in single file. The guns were loaded on elephants, the commissariat stores on camels, and the baggage on mules and ponies. The allowance of baggage was, one mule for a field officer, or two company officers, or seven men. One company 93rd formed the advance guard, then the headquarters and after them the impedimenta. The flanks were protected by armed retainers of friendly chiefs, and the head of the column reached the camp in the Ambela Pass about 4 p.m. The 93rd had been ordered to march without tents, and there were none in the camp for them, but the companies were distributed amongst the 71st and 101st Regiments. Somehow the officer commanding the rearguard arrived in camp without his company, and the baggage train was attacked by the enemy, and many animals were stampeded into the brushwood. As there was only one native driver to seven mules, and three men per company as baggage guard, there was much confusion, and some loss of blankets and kit resulting in a good deal of discomfort to the troops during several days and nights of intense cold, and heavy rain. Tents for the 93rd were brought up from Permauli on 12th December.

On arrival at Ambela, Doctor Munro became Principal Medical Officer of the force.

The whole of the troops were crowded about a couple of small hills, protected by deep ravines on three sides, where the camp was commanded by higher ground. One of these high points was so close that it had to be occupied by a strong picquet called "the crag picquet." The enemy had twice driven the British off this post, but on 30th November, within a couple of hours, the 71st had retaken it at the point of the bayonet, Lieut.-Colonel Hope being severely wounded, and Surgeon Pile of the 71st cruelly murdered by the enemy.

On 15th December, General Garvock left one half of his force to guard the camp, 71st, 93rd, and 5th Panjab Infantry with some guns under Colonel Vaughan, and with the remainder, 7th Fusiliers, 101st Fusiliers, The Guides, 3rd Sikhs, 23rd and 32nd Pioneers Native Infantry, and 11th Bengal Cavalry, suddenly attacked the enemy at Labroo, drove them down into the plain and captured and burned the village of Ambela next day. Meanwhile the enemy made a counter-attack on the camp, but were beaten off with a

Digitized by Google

loss to us of: Killed 16; wounded—2 British Officers, 5 Native Officers, 60 Rank and File.

The Chumla and Buner tribes having in consequence sued for peace and obtained it, a force was sent to disperse the rebel fanatics and to destroy Malkah, which was quite a large stronghold.

On 20th December the 93rd marched by the Sheradara Pass back to Naokilla where Colonel Stisted resumed the command, and on 23rd moved upon Darband to encourage our ally, the Khan of Amb. The march was through Yusufzai country, and the pipers' music was immensely attractive to the native population, who were otherwise quite indifferent to our presence.

The 93rd crossed the Indus on Christmas Day by a bridge of boats near Topi, and reached Darband next day, relieving a wing of the 51st. The other troops encamped here were half a battery, a troop of 10th Bengal Cavalry and a wing of the 24th Panjabis.

The total British losses in this campaign were:—Killed. Officers—British 15, Native 4; Rank and File—British 34, Native 185. Wounded:—Officers—British 21, Native 27; Rank and File—British 118, Native 504.

The 93rd had one man wounded whilst on "crag picquet."

1864

The neighbourhood having become perfectly quiet, the 93rd were ordered to march back to Sialkot. Leaving Darband on 1st February, they marched to Haripur, where Captain Bond's and Lieutenant Losack's companies, who had been encamped at Abbottabad, rejoined. The march was resumed on 10th February, and Sialkot was reached on 27th February.

Doctor Munro resumed his post as Surgeon, his medical arrangements whilst P.M.O. being described by Sir John Garvock, in his final despatch, as having been "very perfect."

The officers who received the Indian Medal 1854 with clasp for Ambela (Umbeyla) were:—

Major F. W. Burroughs.
,, E. S. F. G. Dawson.
Captain R. S. Williams.
,, E. H. D. Macpherson.
,, A. C. Nightingale.
,, M. W. Hyslop.
,, W. G. Alexander.
Lieutenant E. C. Haynes.
,, G. Greig.
,, G. Forbes-Robertson.
Lieutenant R. W. T. Gordon.
,, E. Boase.
Ensign W. Copland.
,, J. Campbell.
,, A. Gaselee.
Quartermaster H. Macleod.
Adjutant F. Macpherson.
Surgeon W. Munro.
Assistant Surgeon C. P. Baxter.
,, ,, B. J. Jazdowski.

Whilst at Darband, on 7th January, the Regiment was gratified by the receipt of the opinion of H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge concerning the cholera epidemic:—"The Duke of Cambridge has expressed himself in terms of high commendation of the exemplary manner in which this distinguished Regiment behaved when harassed by disease most trying and debilitating to all, and you will be pleased to convey to them the expression of H.R.H.'s high approval of the soldierlike spirit evinced by them.

Digitized by Google

"The very valuable services rendered by Doctor Munro, and the zealous performance of their duties by the Subordinate Medical Department during the late visitation of cholera, has been represented to the Director-General."

By Indian General Orders of February, the practice of enforcing the attendance of soldiers' wives at Muster Parade was abolished.

On 29th June, the Commander-in-Chief in India was pleased to pardon a deserter, John Urquhart, of the 93rd, "on account of his good conduct and the good service he has done in the Field, and on account of the very good conduct of the very distinguished Regiment to which he belongs."

A wing, consisting of 1 Field Officer, 1 Captain, 5 Subalterns, 1 Staff-Sergeant, 13 Sergeants, 19 Corporals, 19 Drummers and 401 Privates, under command of Lieut.-Colonel Burroughs, proceeded to Lahore on 10th October, as a guard-of-honour during the Darbar and Reception of the Native Princes by Sir John Lawrence, the Viceroy, and it returned to Sialkot on 27th October.

A draft of thirty-three Rank and File, under Lieutenant D. Hay, joined from home on 13th March.

Colonel H. W. Stisted, C.B., was promoted to Major-General on 10th August, and Brevet Lieut.-Colonel F. W. Burroughs succeeded to the command.

1865

On 27th May the thanks of the Commander-in-Chief in India to Major Dawson, Captains Williams, Nightingale and Hyslop, and Lieutenants Greig, Macnamara and Fullarton for their efficiency and perfect acquaintance with their duty, and also to Lieutenant and Adjutant Macpherson and Surgeon Munro, who are reported as very zealous and attentive to their duties, were conveyed to the 93rd.

No. 1 Company, made up to 4 Sergeants, 3 Corporals, 2 Drummers, 80 Privates, under Lieutenant Fullarton and Ensign Gaselee, marched on 6th February to Fort Govindgarh at Amritsar, and remained there until 14th October, when it was relieved by a company of the 82nd Regiment.

In compliance with Horse Guards Orders, companies were given letters instead of numbers from 1st October.

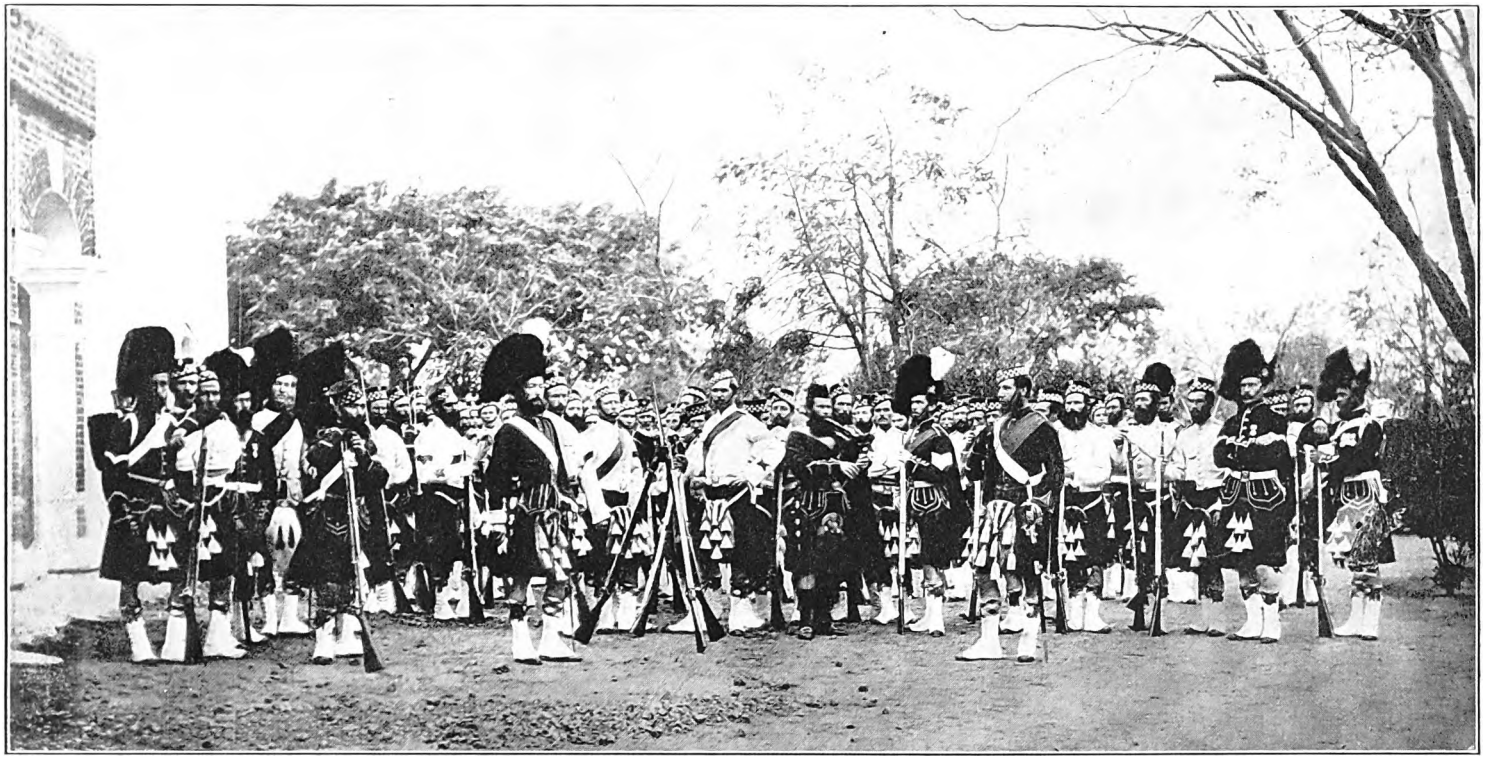
No. 4 to be A Company.	No. 1 to be G Company.
,, 8 ,, B ,,	,, 9 ,, H ,,
,, 11 ,, C Depôt Company.	,, 5 ,, J ,,
,, 7 ,, D Company.	,, 2 ,, K ,,
,, 12 ,, E Depôt Company.	,, 10 ,, L ,,
,, 6 ,, F Company.	,, 3 ,, M ,,

Four companies under Major Brown proceeded on 17th October to Ferozepore, in relief of the 1st/7th Royal Fusiliers until arrival of the 97th Regiment.

In May, the Depôt, under Brevet Major McBean, moved from Aberdeen to Stirling.

On 27th December a draft of 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 100 Privates, under Captain S. E. Wood and Ensign B. McKechnie, arrived from home.

Digitized by Google



THE 93rd SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS AT SIALKOT.

1864.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

1866

Evidently long sojourn in India was beginning to tell upon the men, for, in April, the Duke of Cambridge made remarks as to the amount of intemperance in the 93rd and other regiments.

On 10th April, Major Brown's detachment returned from Ferozepore, detaching *en route* H Company, under Captain S. E. Wood, to garrison Fort Govindgarh.

Colonel Scudamore, C.B., commanding at Sialkot, inspected the 93rd on 23rd October and made these remarks :

" I hope you will convey to your Regiment the expression of my unqualified approval of everything that came under my observation. The appearance of the Regiment on parade was all that could be desired, and I was much pleased with the perfect cleanliness of the Quarters, and barrack furniture. The admirable state of the men's kits was also highly to be commended. Your Quartermaster's store I consider a perfect model. It will be my pleasing duty to report most favourably on your fine Regiment in every respect."

In Peshawar, " Colonel Ross had instituted a reading-room and library for the men, and it was much improved at Sialkot. It was supported by the voluntary subscriptions of the men, sometimes numbering 400, and superintended by the Chaplain, the Revd. Hugh Drennan. Besides books, periodicals and newspapers, the men could play chess, back-gammon, bagatelle, and billiards. Large and comfortable, well warmed and lighted, and another room attached where coffee could be obtained, this place was a great addition to the comfort and enjoyment of the men, and it was also useful in lessening intemperance and crime. Other recreations such as quoits, football and cricket were provided, also a gymnasium where single stick and boxing were taught, and a dance club was formed." (*Munro*, I.)

At first there was some clash of sentiment between those who approved only of the national Highland dancing, and those, less purely Gaelic, who favoured the modern and foreign form of dance. But time and the spirit of compromise softened this difference of opinion.

The hospital was so large that one wing of it was sufficient for all the patients, male and female, and the other wing was given over to the regimental school, over which Mrs. McLaren was mistress for twenty years. In the men's portion of the hospital, a ward was turned into a comfortable and well-furnished reading and recreation-room for convalescents, and the verandah used as a dining-room.

The female hospital was a refuge where all women and children of the regiment received medical attendance and suitable nourishment in illness, and found comfort far superior to their own quarters, being looked after by a European nurse trained by Dr. Munro.

Vegetable and flower gardens were formed next the hospital, providing welcome variety of diet, and fresh flowers daily.

" I have seen the interior economy of many regiments, and have served with and been attached to several, but never knew any regiment, in which more care was bestowed on the cleanliness of the barrack-rooms and furniture than in the 93rd." (*Munro*, I.)

A regular Saturday inspection of every barrack-room, kitchen, office and married quarter had been instituted by Colonel MacGregor, and has been kept up ever since.

In June the depôt at home returned to Aberdeen.

Digitized by Google

On 1st November the Regiment marched from Sialkot, played out by the band of the 7th Queen's Own Hussars.

Strength: Officers 30, Sergeants 32, Corporals 24, Drummers 21, Privates 533, Women 52, Children 93.

One two-bullock cart was allotted to each married soldier for the conveyance of his wife and family. The soldiers built a frame-work of bamboo, which they covered with matting and carpets, with a door at one side, and thus they travelled quite comfortably along the Grand Trunk Road. The first part of the march was over unmetalled track, but Major Mercer, the Deputy Commissioner at Sialkot, had gangs of men to repair it, and artificers to repair carts, and spare vehicles stationed along it.

In seven marches the 93rd arrived at Amritsar on the 8th, where it halted for a day, and H Company, under Captain S. E. Wood, rejoined. Leaving again on the 10th, the Regiment passed the 38th on their way up to Sialkot on the 12th, and the 51st Light Infantry on the 15th, and arrived at Philour on the 17th. After crossing the River Sutlej by a bridge of boats the 93rd reached Ambala on 26th, and halted for three days whilst carts were exchanged, and arrived at Karnal on 2nd December. Here some soldiers of the 93rd did good service in coping with a fire in the European station, and No. 1237 Corporal James Kinnear greatly distinguished himself, but was severely burned. His conduct was brought to the notice of the Commander-in-Chief.

Delhi was reached on 10th December, and the 93rd encamped for four days on the old Cantonment parade ground, and on 17th reached Agra, viâ Aligar, through a country teeming with game, some one hundred and fifty head of deer being shot by the officers. At Agra carts were exchanged and the Regiment was inspected by Major-General Mulcaster on 31st December.

1867

Gwalior was reached on 9th January and here the 93rd were inspected by Brigadier-General Tombs, V.C., C.B.

Jhansi, six hundred and sixteen miles from Sialkot, was reached on 18th January, and on the departure of the 104th Regiment, the 93rd marched into barracks on 21st January.

On 12th March, M, F and D Companies, one hundred and fifty strong, under Major F. S. Williams, marched to Sipri for the hot weather, returning on 31st October. Here Ensign W. B. McKechnie died on 25th April and Captain Bond on 2nd August.

In April, the 93rd experienced a great loss in the promotion of Surgeon-Major W. Munro, C.B., to be Deputy Inspector-General of Hospitals.

The Regimental Order says concerning Doctor Munro: "By his zeal, ability and heroic devotion to duty Doctor Munro had endeared himself to every officer, N.C.O., and soldier in the Regiment by all of whom, whilst rejoicing at his well-earned promotion, his departure from the Regiment was sincerely deplored."

In recognition of the gallantry and devotion of Doctor Munro in attending to the wounded under fire, Sir Colin Campbell had recommended him for the Victoria Cross, but the official reply was that the Cross was not given to Doctors.

Some years before, Mrs. Munro had been presented with a silver vase by the wounded and sick officers of the regiment, and now the officers gave Munro a service of plate as a testimony of the sincere esteem and regard of his brother-officers. The Sergeants gave him

Digitized by Google

a silver goblet with a letter in which are these words: "Whilst congratulating you upon your promotion, they cannot refrain from mixing with their congratulations some selfish regret at having lost 'The Doctor.'"

Munro wrote that his promotion meant "separation from a regiment with which I had served for thirteen years and to which I was deeply attached; separation from friends and comrades with whom I had been in constant fellowship in many stirring scenes of war, in terrible periods of pestilence and in quiet times of peace with their varied scenes of social pleasure and occupation; and now that I was to leave them I could not but feel regret at the prospect." He goes on to record that during that period 53 Officers had disappeared from the Regiment—7 had been killed in battle and 3 by accident, 10 had died of disease and 33 had exchanged or retired.

One has only to read the charming *Reminiscences* of Surgeon-General Munro, to realize his love for the 93rd, and his ceaseless devotion of all his skill and care to its welfare.

The Highland Depôt at Aberdeen was ordered by telegram on 14th October to send a guard-of-honour to Abergeldie Castle and the 93rd depôt furnished this guard the same day. On the 15th the guard was on duty at the unveiling of a statue to the late Prince Consort, and on the 29th was inspected at a few minutes' notice by The Queen, and Her Majesty noticing that the hard tartan of the kilt scratched the men's knees, directed that in future soft tartan should be issued to Highland Regiments. Public attention had been called to the discomfort of the hard tartan by a military writer in *The United Service Gazette* in May 1856. The officers with this guard were Captain M. W. Hyslop, Lieutenant R. H. Burgoyne and Ensign R. J. C. Campbell. After a stay of three weeks the guard returned to Aberdeen.

In December the Re-Enlistment Act of 1867 came into force in India, and 7 Sergeants, 7 Corporals, 3 Drummers, 121 Privates, re-enlisted in the 93rd for a second period of service.

1868

B, G and L Companies, under Major R. S. Williams, went on detachment to Sipri in March.

On 19th August a letter of readiness to march to Poona in December was received, but the order was countermanded in October, on account of the famine raging throughout Central India.

General Sir A. F. Macintosh, K.H., Colonel of the 93rd, died on 28th August, and was succeeded by Lieut.-General C. C. Hay. General Macintosh had been a major in the 93rd for a short time in 1823.

A draft from England, under Captain Forbes-Robertson, with Lieutenant Burgoyne and Ensign Campbell, consisting of 2 Sergeants, 2 Corporals, 109 Privates, with 13 women and 9 children, left Aberdeen on 17th January and arrived at Bombay on 26th February, where they remained for a fortnight on a hulk in the harbour. Proceeding again in a small coasting steamer, viâ Ceylon, to Calcutta, they reached Barrackpur on 23rd June. Here they remained until early in November, when they left by rail for Cawnpore, whence they proceeded by road to Jhansi, arriving there on 30th November.

1869

The Annual Games were held on 9th February.

Digitized by Google

Brigadier-General Vaughan, Commanding Gwalior District, arrived unexpectedly at Jhansi and inspected the Regiment on 21st and 23rd March. He expressed himself as well satisfied, especially so on account of there having been no time to prepare for his visit.

On 1st May, Ensign J. T. Scott died at Headquarters.

A letter from Headquarters at Simla, dated 12th May, warned the Regiment to be in readiness to proceed home during the next cold season.

The summer of this year was the hottest experienced at Jhansi within living memory. Very little rain had fallen during the previous rainy season, and the drought occasioned a famine throughout Bandelkand. The highest shade temperature was 119°, lowest 75°, and the average for May was 99·5°, for June 101°, for July 90°. Many natives and forty thousand cattle died from starvation. But the health of the troops remained good, owing to the use of " Kuskus tatties " (screens of grass) kept constantly wet, which by evaporation cooled the air in barracks.

Deaths for twelve months to 30th June: Officer 1, sergeant 1, privates 18, women 4, children 22.

Cholera broke out on 7th August amongst B, F and H Companies and the Band, Drummers and Pipers, who were marched to a camp, three miles from the station, for three weeks' change. Fifty-seven men were attacked and eight died. There were three cases, all fatal, at Sipri.

The War Office having granted authority in August, 1868, the service companies were provided with feather bonnets during this year, feathers being obtained from Aden, and other requisites from Mr. Ireland, of Dublin (son of a former 93rd Quartermaster).

In July, by order of the Commander-in-Chief in India, fines for infraction of minor rules in Officers' and Sergeants' Messes were abolished, but the names of offenders were to be recorded in a book.

During the latter part of September, and during the month of October, the 93rd suffered greatly from a weakening fever, very prevalent in Upper India. On 20th October, fifty per cent were on the sick list, and at the inspection by General Vaughan on 30th October, only 10 Officers, 15 Sergeants, 8 Corporals, 14 Drummers, 157 Privates could appear on parade.

General Vaughan informed Colonel Burroughs that his report would be most favourable to him and to the Regiment generally. " The Brigadier-General regrets on his own account the approaching departure of so distinguished and admirable a regiment as the 93rd from his command, and that he has now inspected it for the last time."

Ten Sergeants, 5 Corporals, 102 Privates, volunteered to be transferred to other regiments in order to stay in India.

The 93rd (strength: 21 Officers, 449 Other Ranks) left Jhansi by march route on 27th December. For this march 64 tents were required, and the transport for them, the baggage, the hospital and the married families required 347 camels and 109 two-bullock carts, occupying 4 miles of road. As before, a bamboo house was rigged up on each married family cart.

1870

Cawnpore was reached on 12th January, and the handing over of tents and equipment, the sale of horses and other property, as well as an inspection by Brigadier-General Forrest, occupied their short stay very fully.

Digitized by Google

The Right wing left by train at 9 p.m. on the 13th, arriving at Allahabad at 4 a.m. next morning, the Left wing followed twenty-four hours later. Here all arms and accoutrements, except ten per cent, were handed in to the Arsenal. Leaving again by wings on the 14th and 15th, a night's journey brought the Regiment to Jubbulpore, where they were encamped on a sandy desert near the railway station. But the railway to Nagpur not being completed, detachments left every night by bullock train of thirty carts (one per officer, one per married family, and one for every four men). Hence it was not until 27th January that all were clear of Jubbulpore. Halting at rest-huts during the day and marching at night along an excellent road through dense jungle swarming with all kinds of game from leverets to tigers, the 93rd arrived at Nagpur by the end of the month. Here the 93rd had the pleasure of again meeting the 79th Highlanders who were quartered at Kamptee, ten miles from Nagpur, and at an Officers' Mess meeting on 30th January, it was proposed that the officers of both regiments, in consideration of the friendship and cordiality which had so long existed between them, should be perpetual honorary members of their respective messes, and that the same should be recorded in the regimental records. A letter was accordingly written on 6th February, and on 10th March the officers of the 79th replied cordially agreeing to the proposal.

After a day or two at Nagpur, the 93rd left by railway, and in two nights reached Deolali, the depôt for troops leaving or arriving in India.

Ten days later the 93rd moved by rail across the Western Ghats, and by 7 p.m. on 14th February, they and the baggage had embarked at Bombay on H.M.T. *Jumna*, in company with the 19th Hussars and a detachment of the 102nd Regiment.

On the 15th, General Stock, commanding at Bombay, inspected the troops on board, and at 1 p.m. the *Jumna* sailed.

Strength of 93rd on embarkation : Officers 22, Other Ranks 520, Women 49, Children 93.

At Aden several boxes of black ostrich feathers for setting up the feather bonnets were taken on board. The feathers cost 12 rupees per pound.

On 3rd March, Suez was reached, and at 3 p.m., in two divisions, at an hour's interval, the Regiment left by train, arriving at Alexandria early on the 4th, and embarked on H.M.T. *Himalaya*, which had conveyed them to the Crimean Campaign sixteen years before. Owing to insufficient accommodation, Major Williams, Dr. Jazdowski, Lieutenants McVicar and R. Campbell, with four officers of the 19th Hussars, were left behind to follow in the next troopship.

Malta was reached on 8th March, Gibraltar 13th March, and Portsmouth Harbour on the 21st. Here orders were received to go round to Leith for disembarkation and distribution between Aberdeen, Perth and Stirling. The 19th Hussars and 102nd were disembarked at Dover, amidst frost and snow, and in the afternoon of 25th March the *Himalaya* anchored off Leith in a snowstorm.

Sunday the 26th was cold and foggy, but many friends and relatives of those on board, and also many former N.C.O.'s and men of the 93rd visited the ship.

On Monday, 27th March, four companies, under Lieut.-Colonel Dawson and three under Lieut.-Colonel Brown, disembarked at Burntisland, and travelled by rail to Stirling and Perth respectively. The Headquarters and three companies under Colonel Burroughs arrived at Aberdeen at 9 p.m. The inhabitants accorded them an enthusiastic reception ; the railway station and the streets all the way to the barracks were crowded, every window

Digitized by Google

appeared to be occupied, flags were flying and garlands stretched across the streets. Slowly and with difficulty progress was made through the dense mass of people, cheering all the way and welcoming the return of the 93rd, after an absence from Britain of nearly thirteen years.

On 23rd March, Colonel Burroughs issued the following Regimental Order :—

"Colonel Burroughs announces with the greatest regret that the connection between the 93rd Highlanders and the Revd. Hugh Drennan is to-day to be at an end. Mr. Drennan joined the Regiment in the Crimea in the spring of 1855. He followed the Regiment to India in 1857 and has ever since been at his post ministering to the comfort of all, but especially of the wounded, the sick and the dying, during some fourteen years of very trying fatigue service, comprising three campaigns, during much sickness and two severe cholera epidemics in which the regiment has lost several officers and many N.C.O.'s and men.

"Colonel Burroughs believes that a retrospect of his military career will ever be full of happiness and satisfaction to Mr. Drennan, and he can assure him that the affection and good wishes of his military flock will follow him whithersoever he goes."

"SANS PEUR"

Digitized by Google

THE CENTREPIECE IN THE OFFICERS' MESS.

In Commemoration of The Crimean and Indian Mutiny Campaigns.
Presented 1870.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV

HOME SERVICE AND GIBRALTAR

1870–1881

1870

ON arrival at Aberdeen the Depôt companies of the 78th and 92nd Highlanders were attached to the 93rd.

In August a guard-of-honour of one company was furnished for Her Majesty during her stay at Balmoral.

Sergeant-Major John Motion was discharged to pension in September after long and honourable service of twenty-one years in the 93rd, including three campaigns, and Colour-Sergeant Brebber was promoted in his stead.

The lettering of the Depôt companies was altered from L and M to J and K.

The Snider breech-loading rifle, Pattern II was issued to the Regiment in place of Pattern III which they had received on first arrival at home.

This year there was added to the Officers' Mess plate a silver centrepiece designed by one of the officers. One side shows the battered wall of an outwork of Sevastopol, where an officer of the 93rd (modelled from Captain A. C. Nightingale) stands contemplating the dead body of a Russian soldier, and near by on the ground lies a severely wounded private of the 93rd. Above is a life-like figure of the Pipe-Major, represented as playing "The Gathering." The other side has an exact reproduction from a photograph of one of the gateway towers of the Sikandarbagh at Lucknow, and an officer (modelled from Lieutenant R. Barclay-Allardice) and a private (modelled from Private William Cowie) looking down at a dead Sepoy are emblems of the Mutiny struggle. Ornamental silver shields on either side of the ebony plinth, surrounded by wreaths of thistle and cat's tail grass (butcher's broom), bear a presentation inscription describing it as a memorial from some of the officers (whose names run round the silver rim on the top of the pedestal) of the part taken by the 93rd in the Crimean War and Indian Mutiny.

This centrepiece was inspected by Her Majesty at Windsor Castle in July, when she expressed her approval of both the design and the workmanship. It reproduces exactly the dress and appointments of the 93rd of the period, whilst the uniform and accoutrements of the Russian are copied from one of the regiments opposed to the 93rd at the Alma, and those of the Sepoy from one of the mutinous corps annihilated at the Sikandarbagh. (See illustrations facing page 202.)

1871

In February a War Office Circular ordered that N.C.O.'s and men should in future be paid weekly in arrear.

The Depôt companies of the 71st and 72nd Highlanders stationed at Fort George were affiliated to the 93rd in May.

Digitized by Google

On 11th May the 93rd, and the four depôts, were inspected by Major-General Sir John Douglas, K.C.B., Commanding in Scotland, and next day the Regiment was warned to be in readiness to move to Edinburgh in June.

The Headquarters 93rd (except A Company), with the affiliated depôts, moved by rail to Edinburgh Castle on 15th June and the companies were thus distributed:—

B Company	:	Captain Gordon Alexander	at Headquarters.
C	,,	,, E. H. D. Macpherson	
E	,,	,, M. W. Hyslop	
F	,,	Lieutenant W. F. Fullarton	
G	,,	Brevet Lieut.-Colonel W. McBean, V.C.	
H	,,	Captain S. E. Wood	
A	,,	,, A. C. Nightingale, at Aberdeen.	
D	,,	,, A. O. Tabuteau, at Greenlaw.	
I	,,	,, E. C. Haynes, Guard of Honour at Ballater.	
K	,,	,, G. Forbes-Robertson, at Fort George.	

Sixty volunteers, men of not less than three years' service and having a good character, were drafted into the Army Reserve on 26th July.

New Colours were presented to the Regiment on 4th August by the Duchess of Sutherland (see page 292).

On 18th August, Sergeant-Major Brebber and the Sergeants of the 93rd gave a ball at the Masonic Hall, Edinburgh, to celebrate the presentation. About two hundred and fifty were present, and the entertainment was a great success.

In August at the Crystal Palace, London, No. 585 Private W. Glen won the 1st Prizes for Throwing the Hammer and Putting the Stone. At the Inverness Northern Meeting in September Pipe-Major John Smith obtained 1st Prize for Pibroch playing out of 14 entries, and Private W. Glen was 1st in Throwing the 21-lb. Hammer (13 entries), 2nd in the 16-lb. Hammer (14 entries), and Champion Prize for Heavy Hammer (14 entries), and 3rd in Putting the Heavy Stone (13 entries).

In September the depôts of the 71st and 72nd were separated from the 93rd and affiliated to the 91st Highlanders.

A Royal Warrant, dated 30th October, abolished the ranks of Cornet and Ensign in the cavalry and infantry respectively, and substituted that of Sub-Lieutenant.

By virtue of a Royal Warrant of 1st August the purchase and sale of officers' commissions was forbidden from 1st November.

Captain Nightingale, with A Company, moved from Aberdeen to Dundee in November, and a detachment of one Lieutenant and twenty Other Ranks was sent to Blackness Castle to guard the powder magazine.

The Queen's Guard from Ballater joined the Dundee detachment on 28th November.

The depôt of 78th Highlanders left Edinburgh on 21st December for Belfast to join the headquarters of that regiment on its return from Canada.

During the year, Colonel Burroughs, by permission of the War Office, gave to the Duke of Sutherland, from whose estates had come so many of the 93rd, an obsolete regimental record book, which is still preserved at Dunrobin Castle. This book, referred to on pages 12, 39 and 66, was the Nominal and Succession Return, giving the name, age, height, place of birth, date and place of enlistment, promotion, discharge or death, etc., of

Digitized by Google

each successive recruit. Deficient of a few early pages, it bears internal evidence of having been compiled from an earlier one, about 1819, when comparatively few of the recruits of 1799–1800 were still serving, and it closes in 1831.

1872

Volunteers having been called for to join the Royal Artillery, which was under strength, eighteen men of the Regiment were sent to Woolwich, and were struck off the strength from 31st March.

The officers on 5th April gave a ball in the Assembly Rooms, at which eight hundred and fifty persons were present.

On 22nd and 23rd April the officers gave theatrical performances in the Theatre Royal in aid of the fund for restoring St. Margaret's Well.

Forty general-service men were transferred to the 42nd at Devonport on 29th May, and on 30th twenty were sent to the 90th Light Infantry.

The establishment of the 93rd was thus brought down to that authorized on 1st May—1 Colonel, 32 Officers, 49 Sergeants, 18 Drummers, 40 Corporals, 5 Pipers, 480 Privates.

During the stay of Her Majesty at Holyrood Palace from 14th to 16th August, a Captain's guard-of-honour from the 93rd was stationed at the Palace. The Queen, with her customary care and thoughtfulness for those about her, walked one day across from the Palace to the guardrooms, and satisfied herself that the guard was comfortably housed and properly taken care of, and she entered into conversation with the soldiers who were cooking.

The depôt of the 92nd Highlanders left Edinburgh for Aberdeen to assist in forming the new 56th Brigade Centre.

1873

At an Officers' Mess meeting on 21st January, the Duke of Sutherland was elected a perpetual Honorary Member of the Mess, and in reply to the letter of Colonel Burroughs conveying this resolution, His Grace wrote: "I will not write a formal letter of thanks to the officers for the honour they have done me. I will merely ask you to convey my best thanks to them and tell them how pleased I am to be a member of the Mess. (Signed) SUTHERLAND."

In order to carry out the provisions of General Order 32 of 1873, a party of the 93rd, consisting of Major (Brevet Lieut.-Colonel) J. M. Brown, Captains Gordon Alexander and S. E. Wood, Lieutenants H. F. Fullarton and F. W. Welch, 6 Sergeants, 5 Corporals, 2 Drummers, 20 Privates B and H Companies, proceeded to Aberdeen on 5th April to join the depôt 92nd Gordon Highlanders in the 56th Brigade Centre, the battalion then becoming one of eight companies.

The 93rd having been placed under orders for Aldershot, Sir John Douglas inspected the Regiment in the Queen's Park and in barracks on 15th April. At the conclusion of the parade Sir John bade the Regiment farewell in a highly complimentary speech, in which he said the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders ever had the honourable reputation of being one of the finest and best-conducted regiments in the British Army, that they had worthily maintained their reputation during the many years he had been acquainted with them, and that he would watch their future career with the greatest and most kindly interest.

On 10th May, at the invitation of the Lord Provost and Magistrates, the 93rd marched

Digitized by Google

in review order to the Courtyard of the City Council Chambers, to receive a public farewell in the name of the citizens of Edinburgh.

The Lord Provost said in his address to the Regiment: "It is a great pleasure to me, and to the City a source of great satisfaction, to have the honour of seeing the 93rd here to-day. There is no regiment in the Service, which is more endeared, not only to the citizens of Edinburgh, but to every Scotchman, than that Regiment with its glorious history of achievements for so many years. The soldiers I now address worthily represent Scotchmen wherever they go. Scotland had never need to be ashamed of them. The deeds of the 93rd are fresh in our recollection. There are many still in the Regiment, who formed part of the Thin Red Line at Alma and Balaclava, and there are still more who assisted in rescuing the weeping widows and timid children at Lucknow. I am proud to think that while the 93rd have been distinguished by brilliant achievements in the field, they have been, and still are, equally distinguished when they leave the duties of a soldier and take up those of the citizen. No regiment has ever been in Edinburgh which has given less trouble or has been more acceptable to the citizens generally. In fact, to use the words of the old song, the 93rd are 'Lambs at home but lions in the field.' The gallant soldiers who now hear me are about to leave the capital of Scotland. That is a matter of regret, the citizens would far more gladly have welcomed you to, than see you take your departure from the town; but I feel sure that wherever you go, you will keep up your well-earned reputation, and that nothing will be done to tarnish the laurels which you have so bravely won. In the name of the citizens of Edinburgh I bid the Regiment what I hope will be only a short farewell. Officers and men will take with them the good wishes of this community and of all their countrymen. Friendly eyes will watch you wherever you go. It is a great inheritance which you have received—that of keeping up the character and dignity of your Regiment, and if possible, of adding to it greater lustre, and Scotland will narrowly observe you, confident of the result. I wish the officers and men God-speed on your approaching journey."

Colonel Burroughs having replied, and cheers for the Lord Provost having been given by the 93rd, the men were entertained with cake and beer. Whilst this was proceeding the officers were entertained with cake and wine in the Council Chamber, where the Lord Provost, in proposing the toast of "The Gallant 93rd," said: "It was with great grief that those for whom I speak have heard that the 93rd are about to leave Edinburgh, but I know that I have a warm and sympathizing audience, when I say that I wish the Regiment hearty success in the future, and when I thank the officers for having allowed their friends the present opportunity of showing their respect for and interest in the Regiment. It is a great compliment which the Regiment has thus paid to the town. At the same time a tribute taken part in, as this is, by prominent residents in a city where the Regiment has been so long, was no slight compliment to the 93rd. I will not venture to go into the history of the Regiment, but I know that wherever almost for a long time a martial deed has been done, or a gallant feat of arms has been achieved, the 93rd have been there. There was scarcely a page of our glorious history during the last century in which the Regiment did not figure conspicuously. On many occasions they had been of the utmost service, and on several they had added what we all prize—greater lustre to us Scotchmen in having them as countrymen. We are proud and have reason to be proud of our Scotch Regiments—orderly, faithful, true, obedient to duty; there is no body of men who stand more prominently before the public, or have greater respect given to them by the public; and

Digitized by Google

if that is the case with Scotch Regiments generally, how much must it be the case with the 93rd. How kindly, courteous, considerate, and beneficent, I may say, has been the residence of this regiment in Edinburgh. There is scarcely any private house where the society of some of the officers has not been enjoyed, the band of the 93rd has been continually at the disposal of the citizens, and we have enjoyed the theatrical performances of the Regiment in the promotion of a good object, the restoration, namely, of St. Margaret's Well. The 93rd have in short shown themselves not only brave, true and faithful soldiers, but amiable and kindly citizens, and it is the earnest desire of the community that they may come back as soon as possible. The officers and men of the Regiment are going away, but I am sure they will not forget that they are representatives of Scotland, and that the City they are about to leave is its Capital."

Before marching off, the Regiment presented arms in salutation to the City and after cheers for Edinburgh, and the Lord Provost, marched back to the Castle.

On Monday, 12th May, the Regiment marched to Granton to embark in the *Himalaya* for Portsmouth. On nearing Granton, the 91st Highlanders, under Colonel Sprot, who had come from Fort George and Aberdeen in the *Himalaya*, and were *en route* for Edinburgh Castle were passed by the 93rd, both regiments shouldering arms in salutation of each other, the crowd not permitting the formalities usual at such meetings. This was the first occasion on which the two corps had met, and they were not to meet again for forty-two years.

Strength of 93rd: Officers 20, Sergeants 32, Corporals 32, Drummers 21, Privates 386; Officers' Wives 4, Officers' Children 4; Rank and File: Wives 51, Children 88.

The 93rd arrived at Aldershot in the afternoon of 15th May, and occupied D, G and H Lines in the North Camp. The other regiments in the 3rd Brigade, under Brigadier-General Herbert, C.B., were the 2nd/10th, 2nd/18th and 30th Regiments, whose bands, together with that of the 19th Hussars, played the 93rd into camp.

During the Exhibition of the Royal Scottish Academy of Painting, Sculpture and Architecture, Sir George Hervey, R.A., the President of the Academy, asked for sentries of the garrison to be posted at their door, as in London and Dublin. This was agreed to, and in subsequent correspondence, Colonel Burroughs wrote to the Secretary: "It is not customary to remunerate a soldier for the performance of public duty. To a Scottish Regiment, the guarding of the treasure of Scottish talent is not only a duty, but also an honour and a pleasure, and I beg you will intimate to the President and Members of the Royal Scottish Academy that so it is regarded by the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders."

The Secretary replied, under date 26th May 1873: "I duly submitted your letter of the 12th instant to the President and Council, and I am desired to express the great satisfaction it conveys to them of the sense of the claims of Art entertained in a regiment so distinguished as the Sutherland Highlanders. It is very gratifying to the President and Council to find that devotion to the art of war is not inconsistent with the truest and most generous appreciation of the Fine Arts. I have, etc. (signed) J. Dick Peddie."

The Regiment took part, on 24th June, in a review of all arms before Her Majesty and the Shah (Nuzzer-ed-Din) of Persia in Windsor Great Park. H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, in General Orders, conveyed to the troops Her Majesty's satisfaction with their appearance and general efficiency, and also the gratification expressed by His Majesty the Shah of Persia in witnessing the admirable manner in which the parade and field movements were executed.

On 19th July the 93rd left Aldershot by rail for Exeter to take part in the autumn

Digitized by Google

manœuvres on Dartmoor. Until the morning of the 21st the 93rd, in company with the 3rd Rifle Brigade, were encamped at " Duck's Marsh," outside Exeter ; they then marched to Yannaton Down viâ Mardon Down and Merripit Hill, where they were brigaded with the 3rd Rifle Brigade, the 42nd Highlanders, and the Somerset Militia, under Lord A. Russell. The manœuvres lasted until 21st August when, after a march past on Roborough Down before the Prince of Wales, the 93rd returned by special train to Aldershot. The weather and camping grounds had been very wet, but on the whole the health of the men was good. The Regiment was specially commended by the Commander-in-Chief for its smart appearance and the excellence of its skirmishing.

On 25th September Lieut.-General Sir H. W. Stisted, K.C.B., was appointed Colonel on the death of Lieut.-General C. C. Hay.

Colonel Burroughs, C.B., retired on 29th October, and was succeeded in the command by Lieut.-Colonel W. McBean, V.C.

1874

On 12th March the 93rd went to London for the day to line the streets at the public entry of Their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of Edinburgh.

At a review before the Czar of Russia on the 19th May, in the Aldershot Highland Brigade, comprising the 42nd, 78th, 79th and 93rd Highlanders, who had not served together since Lucknow, each Lieut.-Colonel had been with his regiment in 1857.

The Headquarters and right wing of the Regiment moved to Woolwich on 1st July, and the left wing, with Captains Tabuteau and Welch, Lieutenants Trotter, Fetherstonhaugh, Dolby and Gordon, under Major W. W. Knollys, proceeded on the 2nd to the Tower of London to take over the duties of the 1st Scots Fusilier Guards, who left for the manœuvres at Aldershot. After one month in London, during which time the officers received much hospitality from the Lord Mayor, the left wing rejoined at Woolwich.

In August, 1874, the officers of the 1st Scots Fusilier Guards presented a silver tankard, an exact copy of one now in the Kensington Museum, dated Charles II, to the officers of the 93rd, as a small token of their appreciation of the fraternal way they were treated at Aldershot when they had no mess of their own. In return the officers 1st Scots Fusilier Guards were made perpetual honorary members of the 93rd Officers' Mess.

Martini-Henry rifles were issued to the Regiment on 12th December, in exchange for the Snider rifles, which were returned to the Tower of London.

1875

Forty-five men, who had enlisted for service in the 56th Brigade Depôt, left for India on 8th January to join the linked battalion, the 92nd Highlanders.

The Commander-in-Chief's remarks on the Aldershot Annual Inspection report in 1874 were as follows : " This Corps appears to be now in a highly creditable and satisfactory state of efficiency, and H.R.H.'s commendation should be conveyed to it, and especially to its Commanding Officer, Colonel McBean, under whose command this fine Regiment has so much improved."

Whilst at Woolwich Lieut.-Colonel McBean marched the Regiment to Blackheath, so that General Sir Duncan MacGregor, then aged eighty-eight, might once more see his beloved 93rd. The aged General highly appreciated this attention and the playing of the pipers, but it was his last military display, for he died at Blackheath, on 8th June 1881.

Digitized by Google

On 21st June the left wing, 10 Officers, 246 Other Ranks, under Major Knollys, took over at the Tower of London, the duties of the 1st Scots Fusilier Guards, sent to Aldershot for summer drills, and on 27th July rejoined the Headquarters and right wing who had moved to Shorncliffe on 23rd June.

The Annual Games were held at Shorncliffe in October, and the 93rd defeated both the 12th Lancers and the 79th Cameron Highlanders in the "tug-of-war."

Lieut.-General Sir H. W. Stisted died on 15th December, and was succeeded as Colonel by Lieut.-General Freeman Murray.

1876

The 93rd left Shorncliffe for Dublin on 20th March.

On 11th October, Lieut.-General W. Munro, C.B., was appointed Colonel in place of Lieut.-General Freeman Murray, transferred to his old regiment the 60th Rifles.

On the Dublin Inspection Report the Commander-in-Chief remarked: "H.R.H. considers the report on the 93rd Regiment highly satisfactory in all its details, but the charges for Mess guests are very heavy, and must be reduced."

Drafts of 60 men on 20th January, and of 84 on 1st November, left to join the 92nd Gordon Highlanders in India.

1877

On 17th May the 93rd left Dublin for the Curragh Camp, where it was quartered in H Lines, and took part in the summer drills there from 9th June to 9th August.

The establishment was raised on 1st October to Officers 25, Sergeants 43, Drummers and Pipers 21, Rank and File 820.

Three hundred additional rifles and sets of equipment were received on 30th October, bringing the total in possession to 818. On 28th December 790 new-pattern bayonets, four and a half inches longer than those hitherto in use, were received.

H.R.H. remarked upon the Confidential Report of 1877 that "he had perused with much gratification the report on the 93rd Regiment, which he considers most highly creditable to the regiment, and to that worthy old soldier, Colonel McBean, and H.R.H. desires that his warmest commendations should be conveyed both to the Regiment, and its Commanding Officer."

A draft of 1 Sergeant, 64 Men and 4 Boys left for India on 16th November.

1878

On 24th February, Colonel McBean, having reached the age of sixty, was retired upon a pension of £420, with the honorary rank of Major-General, and a few weeks later was granted a good service pension of £100.

The son of poor parents, he was born at Inverness on 1st January 1818, and in early life was a labourer. He enlisted in the 93rd on 3rd February 1835, became Corporal 1839, Sergeant 1844, Colour-Sergeant 1852, and was given a commission on 11th August 1854. Being left behind at Varna in charge of details, women and children, and baggage animals, he only arrived in the Crimea in December, 1854. Whilst at Varna he so judiciously intervened in a dispute between French and Turkish soldiers, that the Sultan gave him the 3rd Class of the Medjidié. He became Lieutenant on 8th December 1854 and was appointed

Digitized by Google

Adjutant 16th February 1855. His gallant conduct at the Redan has been recounted on page 112. For his services in the Crimea he received the Medal with clasp for Sevastopol, and the Turkish Medal. His services in the Mutiny gained him the Victoria Cross, mention in despatches, Medal with two clasps, and a Brevet Majority. Became Captain in 1858, Major 1872 (Brevet Lieut.-Colonel 1871), Brevet Colonel 1st October 1877, Honorary Major-General 10th February 1878.

Lieut.-Colonel W. W. Knollys succeeded to the command of the 93rd.

Owing to the possibility of war with Russia, over the Afghanistan question, the Regiment received, between March and June, from various regiments 366 volunteers, each of whom was paid a bounty of £1. In March the 93rd were included in the 1st Army Corps for active service, and on 1st April were placed on the War establishment. Four hundred and fifty-three men from the 1st Class Army Reserve joined on 25th April; all were from Scottish Districts, but two hundred of them were sent to join the 91st Highlanders at Dublin on 1st May.

Recruiting parties were sent out to London, Liverpool, Dundee, Dumfries, Ayr, and Inverness, and between January and June, 179 recruits joined, all of whom were of a good stamp.

In February a Regimental Transport Train was formed, consisting of 1 Officer (Lieutenant H. S. C. Gordon), 1 Sergeant, 22 Privates, 2 Smiths, 1 Saddler, 1 Wheelwright, with 9 G.S. wagons, 2 S.A.A. carts, 24 draught and 3 riding horses.

By the 1st June the Regiment, 1,175 strong, was fully armed, clothed and equipped, and met with the approbation of Sir John Michel, K.C.B., who commanded the Forces in Ireland.

After taking part in the Curragh summer manœuvres, the Army Reserve men were sent home on 31st July, but nine of them remained in order to complete their service to pension. The Transport Train was reduced in August to six horses and drivers with wagons.

Major-General McBean having died at Woolwich on 22nd June 1878, the 93rd sent representatives from the Curragh, and the depôt, to attend his funeral at Grange Cemetery, Edinburgh.

By Army Circular of 1st September, the establishment was reduced to: Officers 30, Sergeants 41, Drummers and Pipers 23, Corporals 40, Privates 560.

On 7th December a draft was sent to the 92nd consisting of 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 105 Privates.

1879

Lieut.-Colonel Knollys, having retired on 1st January, was succeeded by Major Ewen H. D. Macpherson of Cluny.

On 8th January the 93rd embarked at Kingstown on H.M.T. *Tamar* for conveyance to Gibraltar. Strength: 22 Officers, 638 Other Ranks, 38 Women, 55 Children, but 121 N.C.O.'s and Men, 11 Women and 25 Children, unable to embark from various causes, remained at the Curragh until sent to the depôt at Aberdeen under Captain Squirl.

The Regiment disembarked at Gibraltar, 17th January, and was quartered at Town Range, Wellington and North Fronts, and Catalan Bay.

On 6th September, the garrison paraded on the Alameda for the presentation of the

Digitized by Google

Victoria Cross to Brevet Lieut.-Colonel H. G. Moore, 93rd Highlanders, who had recently joined from halfpay of the 88th Connaught Rangers.

The 93rd were in column of double companies, and on each side, in line of quarter columns, were the 1st Brigade; Royal Artillery, Royal Engineers, 2nd/23rd Royal Welsh Fusiliers, and the 2nd Brigade; 79th Cameron Highlanders, 71st Highland Light Infantry, 2nd Rifle Brigade, forming three sides of a square.

Major-General Anderson, Acting Governor, then presented the decoration to Lieut.-Colonel Moore, for the following act of courage in South Africa: "For his gallant conduct in risking his own life in endeavouring to save the life of Private Giese of the Frontier Armed Mounted Police, on the occasion of the action with the Gaikas near Komgha on 29th December 1877. It is reported that when a small body of Mounted Policemen were forced to retire before overwhelming numbers of the enemy, Major Moore observed that Private Giese was unable to mount his horse, and was thereby at the mercy of the Kaffirs. Perceiving the man's danger, Major Moore rode back alone into the midst of the enemy, and did not desist in his endeavour to save the man, until the latter was killed, Major Moore having shot two Kaffirs and received an assegai wound in the arm during his gallant attempt."

Major-General Anderson then addressed Lieut.-Colonel Moore as follows: "Her Majesty having been graciously pleased to signify her approval of your gallant conduct, it does not become me to supplement by any words of mine this, the highest praise you can receive, neither will any words I can add, enhance the record of your brave deed read to us from the *Gazette*. It only remains for me to say that I deem it an honour to be privileged to convey to you the most coveted personal distinction a soldier can possess—the Victoria Cross."

During the year Captain W. B. M. Brand, Lieutenants S. L. Robinson and R. L'E. McKerrell, and sixty-two other ranks, joined from the depôt.

1880

General W. Munro, C.B., the Colonel, died on 29th January, and was succeeded by General Mark Kerr Atherley. The latter was transferred to the 92nd Gordon Highlanders on 5th April and Lieut.-General the Hon. R. Rollo, C.B., became Colonel.

Major-General W. Anderson, after his inspection of the Regiment on 1st and 2nd December, said with regard to the state of the barrack-rooms and men's kits, that he had never seen anything in better order in any regiment in the Service, and that he would make a most favourable report to the Commander-in-Chief.

A draft consisting of Captain Squirl, 2 Sergeants and 102 Rank and File joined on 23rd September.

1881

The Gibraltar garrison paraded on the Alameda on 21st March, to witness the presentation by Lord Napier of Magdala, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., of Royal Humane Society Medals to Lieutenant A. H. Middleton and 2nd-Lieutenant F. M. Aitken, 93rd Sutherland Highlanders. The troops formed three sides of a square and His Excellency addressing the 93rd said: "Colonel Macpherson—93rd Regiment—I congratulate you on the honour reflected on your Regiment by the conduct of your two young officers, Lieutenants Aitken and Middleton, which has gained for them the distinction that I am commanded to convey to them, the Medal of the Royal Humane Society for saving life at the imminent risk of

Digitized by Google

their own. The story is familiar to some, but there must be many here who do not know the circumstances that gave especial value to the deed. I will therefore explain, as briefly as may be, that on 28th November a party of officers, Lieutenant Orde of the Rifle Brigade, Lieutenants Middleton, Campbell, and Aitken, with Private Buchanan, of the 93rd, were returning from a sail in the bay in the little yacht, the *Ariel.* Darkness fell upon them in a storm before they reached their anchorage. There was a lull in the storm, and Lieutenant Campbell, with Buchanan, went in a dinghy, and were towing the yacht to her moorings, when the wind rose again, and a sudden gust drove on the yacht with violence. In an instant the dinghy was swamped, and Lieutenant Campbell and Private Buchanan were in the water. Buchanan, before swimming to the yacht, called to offer assistance to his officer, but Campbell was too generous to burden his comrade in their struggle for life, and replied that he was all right. The darkness of the night was only broken by flashes of lightning. Aitken, without a moment's hesitation, leapt overboard with a lifebuoy to give help to Campbell. Middleton, seeing that immediate help was secured, and knowing how a swimmer is hampered by his clothes, undressed rapidly and seizing a second lifebuoy, plunged after Aitken, and arrived to his assistance not a moment too soon, for Aitken, guided only by the phosphorescence of the water, had dived, and brought Campbell struggling to the surface, with an effort that could not have been long continued unaided. What was Lieutenant Orde doing during these moments?—brief ones in fact; but long for those fencing with death. He was alone; with quiet judgment he threw the anchor overboard, and arrested the yacht, their only hope of safety, which was drifting away; he then swam to the capsized dinghy, pushed it to Lieutenants Middleton and Aitken with their drowning comrade, and called to Buchanan to haul on the rope that still attached it to the yacht. It was hauled alongside, and Campbell, in an unconscious state, was got on board. But where was Lieutenant Aitken? Embarrassed by his clothes, separated from the lifebuoy, which was lost in his struggle to raise Lieutenant Campbell, he was swept away by the tide! Orde and Buchanan righted the dinghy, and with a single oar made their way to where Aitken had drifted, far away in the darkness, and fortunately found him, though sore pressed by cold and fatigue. There are, I am sure, very many soldiers and sailors here, who would risk their lives to save their comrades; but what gives especial value to the acts which we honour this day, is the combination of prompt and instant intrepidity, with the presence of mind, which distinguished each member of the party—each did his part nobly, and well earned the reward which I now convey to them. I have had the honour of placing the Victoria Cross on the breasts of gallant soldiers, and I can assure you that I feel it as great an honour, that I am charged by His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge to present to you, gentlemen, these medals on the part of the Royal Humane Society, to mark their appreciation of your brave and successful efforts to save your brother-officer's life at the peril of your own."

The 93rd left Gibraltar on 29th March, and arriving at North Camp, Aldershot, on 5th April, went into quarters in L, M and O Lines.

Major-General H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, Commanding 3rd Brigade, inspected the Regiment on 6th April.

A party of 20 N.C.O.'s and men, 42 women, 70 children, who had been left at Gibraltar, under Captain Prevost, arrived at Aldershot on 7th May.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI

"THE 2ND BN. PRINCESS LOUISE'S ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS"

HOME SERVICE

1881–1891

1881

ON 1st July the title of the Regiment was changed from 93rd (Sutherland) Highlanders to 2nd Battalion Princess Louise's Sutherland and Argyll Highlanders, having been linked with the 91st Princess Louise's (Argyllshire) Highlanders, who became the 1st Battalion of the new regiment.

This change was caused by the new Territorial system for Infantry, the 91st and 93rd now forming one regiment, with its depôt at Stirling Castle; the Highland Borderers and Royal Renfrewshire Militia becoming the 3rd and 4th Battalions; the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Renfrewshire Volunteers, the 1st Stirlingshire, 1st Argyll, 1st Dumbartonshire, and the Clackmannan and Kinross Volunteers becoming 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th and 7th Volunteer Battalions. By this system the Counties of Sutherland and Caithness became part of the recruiting area of the Seaforth Highlanders (72nd and 78th), and to the 91st and 93rd was now assigned a recruiting area containing but one wholly Highland County—Argyllshire—the other Counties being Dumbarton, Renfrew, Stirling, Clackmannan and Kinross, from which hitherto the 93rd had had comparatively few recruits.

As a consequence, the 93rd, as time went on, became more Lowland, and with a larger proportion of English and Irish in its ranks.

The depôt companies of the 93rd moved from Aberdeen to Stirling Castle on 25th July.

In August and September, 18 volunteers were transferred to the 1st Royal Highlanders (42nd), 3 to the Cameron Highlanders (79th), 44 to the 1st Gordon Highlanders (75th), and 100 N.C.O.'s and men were transferred to the 1st Class Army Reserve. The first draft of recruits from the 91st Regimental District at Stirling consisting of 1 Officer, 1 Sergeant, 2 Corporals, 130 Privates, joined the 2nd Battalion on 10th September, and on the 30th the 2nd Battalion despatched its first draft consisting of 1 Officer, 2 Sergeants, 3 Corporals, 1 Drummer, 130 Privates, 5 Boys, to the 1st Battalion stationed at Capetown. A second draft of 20 Privates from Stirling joined on 5th November, and on 29th December a draft of 1 Sergeant, 20 Privates, left for Capetown.

On 7th November the Sergeant-Major by Royal Warrant was granted Warrant Rank, and, instead of his chevron, a gold Crown below the elbow.

Territorial regimental numbers were allotted to all N.C.O.'s and men who had 56th Brigade numbers.

Digitized by Google

1882

"THE 2ND BN. ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS."

Vain efforts had been made to improve the somewhat cumbersome title of the Regiment, but on 1st July, on the suggestion of the Duke of Argyll, the title was changed to "Princess Louise's Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders," thus giving the senior battalion the priority in the style and title.

The 91st adopted the tartan and uniform of the 93rd, and H.R.H. Princess Louise (Marchioness of Lorne) graciously designed the new badges and appointments. The battle honours of both battalions became merged in one regimental list.

The 2nd Battalion proceeded by train to Virginia Water, and thence by march route to Victoria Barracks, Windsor, on 2nd August, to take the place of the 2nd Scots Guards, who had gone to Egypt on active service. Strength: 29 Officers, 509 Other Ranks.

Before leaving Aldershot the Battalion was inspected by General Sir Daniel Lysons, K.C.B., who expressed himself in these words: "Colonel Macpherson, officers, N.C.O.'s and men of the 93rd Highlanders, I cannot allow you to leave the camp without expressing my appreciation of your conduct while under my command. On your arrival from Gibraltar a little over a year ago, you were a fine strong battalion of seasoned old soldiers, and the finest regiment in the camp. I have been extremely sorry to see you dwindling and dwindling away to what you now are, a mere skeleton of what you were, but what is left is good, and you are now as then, an ornament to the camp. Your character has been all that could be desired; you are now going to what may be termed a post of honour: I hope that you will maintain the character and efficiency that has always distinguished the 93rd Highlanders."

Lieut.-Colonel H. G. Moore, V.C., and Major R. W. T. Gordon, joined the Staff of the Expedition to Egypt, the former as Provost-Marshal and the latter as Brigade-Major of the Highland Brigade. Lieutenant Stewart MacDougall, of Lunga, went out as a volunteer and was attached to the Cameron Highlanders, a company of which he commanded. These officers were all present at the Battle of Tel-el-Kebir, where MacDougall was severely wounded and received commendation for his gallantry, as also the Egyptian Medal with clasp and the bronze star. Lieutenant J. H. Campbell resigned the appointment of Instructor of Musketry, in order to proceed to Egypt as a volunteer, but was not in time to be present during active operations. Lieut.-Colonel Moore was mentioned in despatches, promoted Brevet Colonel, and made a Companion of the Bath, and received also the 3rd Class of the Osmanieh and the Egyptian Medal with clasp and the Bronze Star. Major Gordon was mentioned in despatches, promoted Brevet Lieut.-Colonel, and received the 4th Class of the Osmanieh, and the Medal with clasp, and the Bronze Star.

Major-General G. Higginson, C.B., Commanding the Home District, inspected the Battalion on 9th November, and said that he had been told by the Duke of Connaught what a fine regiment it was when under H.R.H.'s command at Aldershot. He was pleased to say that they had kept up their reputation while at Windsor; although their duties had been very heavy, their conduct and behaviour was all that could be desired. He might tell the young soldiers, that the last time he saw the Regiment was on the plains of Balaklava, when it performed a feat which would for ever live in the military history of their Country, and it was a great satisfaction to him to have them under his command. Their conduct

Digitized by Google

[*Hills & Saunders.*

Pipe-Major R. Meldrum, Captain O. C. Hannay, Lieut.-Colonel A. C. Nightingale, Lieut.-Colonel E. H. D. Macpherson, Sergt. J. Dickson, Pte. W. Law.

A GROUP OF THE 2nd BATTALION, AT WINDSOR.

1882.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

in quarters had been as good as their gallantry in the field, and he sincerely hoped they might have a pleasing station, and that he might see them again in the Home District.

The Battalion left Windsor, by special train, on 13th November, and embarking at Portsmouth, arrived at Greenock on the 15th, and proceeded next day by rail to Maryhill Barracks, Glasgow.

1883

A guard-of-honour consisting of Captain W. B. M. Brand, Lieutenants R. L'E. McKerrell and G. W. Worrall, 3 Sergeants, 1 Drummer and 50 Rank and File was stationed at Ballater from 24th May to 24th June.

Major-General A. Macdonald, Commanding in North Britain, held a review, at Maryhill, of the Lanarkshire Volunteers, which the 2nd Battalion attended, and their appearance and splendid marching was very favourably spoken of in the public Press, and held out as an example to the Volunteers.

During the season, the sergeants of the Battalion fired twelve matches against Regulars, Volunteers, and Rifle Clubs, winning nine, losing two, and drawing one, several of the opposing teams being the best in the West of Scotland.

On Balaklava Day two framed engravings of "The Thin Red Line," a picture painted in 1881 by Robert Gibb, R.S.A., were presented to the Battalion, one to each of the Officers' and Sergeants' Messes. They were subscribed for by old officers, and other friends of the battalion, including the Duke and Duchess of Sutherland.

One hundred and eighty-four recruits in three drafts joined from Stirling during the year, and on 30th September, a draft of 2 Sergeants, 2 Corporals, 1 Drummer, 106 Privates, was sent to the 1st Battalion in Natal.

1884

Colonel E. H. D. Macpherson, having completed his term of five years in command, on 1st January, was succeeded by Lieut.-Colonel A. C. Nightingale.

A detachment of 1 Sergeant, 4 Corporals, 1 Drummer, 19 Privates, was sent to Blackness Castle, under Lieutenant E. A. P. Brooke.

On 21st May, the Battalion furnished a guard-of-honour at Ballater, consisting of Captain J. S. Napier, Lieutenants J. G. Wolrige-Gordon and T. Irvine, 3 Sergeants, 1 Drummer, 50 Rank and File.

On 18th August the Battalion embarked at Greenock for Portsmouth, where it arrived on the 21st, and temporarily occupied Anglesea and Cambridge Barracks, until the 17th October, when the whole battalion moved into Cambridge Barracks.

During the year 259 recruits joined from Stirling, and a draft was sent on 2nd July to the 1st Battalion in Natal, consisting of 2 Sergeants, 2 Corporals, 150 Privates, 4 Boys.

The date "1806" was now added after the honour "CAPE OF GOOD HOPE" by General Order No. 252.

1885

On 19th February, the Battalion relieved the 1st Seaforth Highlanders at Albany Barracks, Parkhurst, D Company under Captain Gordon proceeding on detachment to Marchwood, near Southampton.

On the Sunday before leaving Portsmouth for Parkhurst, a handsomely bound pulpit

Digitized by Google

Bible was presented to the Presbyterian Church, St. Michael's Road, by the 2nd Battalion. The Reverend Mr. Fraser, the Chaplain-in-charge, in his letter acknowledging the gift, expressed the pleasure the congregation felt at having "such a well-conducted regiment joined with them in public worship."

E Company, under Major L. de T. Prevost, and Lieutenant Brooke, 4 Sergeants, 3 Corporals, 1 Drummer, 1 Piper, 50 Privates, were sent to West Kensington Barracks on 7th March for duty in London, and remained there until 31st August. During their tour of duty the Duke of Cambridge inspected them on 18th July, and highly praised their drill, conduct, and appearance, saying he had repeatedly noticed their smartness on sentry, and how well dressed when walking out.

Lieut.-Colonel R. W. T. Gordon, who was Provost-Marshal at Suakin, died in May.

On 10th July G Company, under Captain A. D. Sim, proceeded to Cowes, as a guard-of-honour during Her Majesty's stay at Osborne House, and the Marchwood detachment rejoined on the same day.

On the occasion of the marriage of H.R.H. the Princess Beatrice to Prince Henry of Battenberg, the Battalion furnished a guard-of-honour on 20th July, consisting of Major C. Roberts, Lieutenants Wolrige-Gordon and Worrall, Queen's Colour, 5 Sergeants, 100 Rank and File, Band and Pipers, at Queen's Gate, Osborne House, to receive His Serene Highness on his arrival from Germany. During the day they were inspected by the Duke of Connaught, Princess Louise, and the Marquess of Lorne, and the Duke expressed his admiration of the appearance of the guard. The Queen's Guard was also formed up at the foot of the hill leading to Queen's Gate, both guards receiving H.S.H. with a Royal Salute.

The Battalion on 23rd July marched to Osborne House, furnishing a guard-of-honour, under Major Fetherstonhaugh, Lieutenants McKerrell and A. F. Mackenzie, Queen's Colour, 5 Sergeants, 100 Rank and File, and Band, at Osborne House. Another guard, under Captain Brand, Lieutenants Irvine and Cameron, Regimental Colour, 4 Sergeants, 80 Rank and File, with Pipers and Drummers, was stationed at Whippingham Church. The remainder of the battalion lined the road from near Queen's Gate to the Prince of Wales' Hotel.

The officers were commanded to lunch at Osborne House, and were afterwards presented to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, and other members of the Royal Family by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught. Colonel A. C. Nightingale was most graciously received by Her Majesty The Queen, who expressed herself in the warmest terms of the bearing, conduct, and appearance of the men under his command.

After the marriage procession had returned to Osborne House, the Battalion was given refreshments in a field near Whippingham, and then returned to Parkhurst, except Major Fetherstonhaugh's guard-of-honour, and the band and pipers, who played during the luncheon and in the afternoon. This guard received a flattering amount of attention, being inspected by T.R.H. the Dukes of Cambridge, Edinburgh and Connaught, and other members of the Royal Family, accompanied by Sir G. Willis, Commanding Southern District, and Colonel A. C. Nightingale. They all expressed themselves as being highly pleased with the appearance of the men, remarking whence did the 2nd Battalion get such smart-looking recruits?

The Battalion reached barracks at 5.30 p.m., and though the men had been under arms for ten hours in a burning sun, not one man fell out.

The Duke of Connaught inspected the Battalion on 23rd August, and expressed his

Digitized by Google

approval of its appearance, and was much pleased with the drill, and all he saw connected with his inspection.

G Company rejoined from Cowes on 24th August, and on 29th August, H, under Major Fetherstonhaugh, went to Marchwood on detachment.

In October General Rollo, the Colonel, presented to the Officers' Mess a massive gold cup, accompanied by this letter.

"DEAR COLONEL NIGHTINGALE,—

"I have directed to be forwarded to you at Parkhurst, before the 25th inst., Balaklava Day, a case containing a cup, which I desire to present to the Officers' Mess 93rd, and which I hope they will accept. Kindly tell them from me, that I am very proud of the high honour of being the Colonel of their Regiment, and I trust they may have the opportunity, should war unfortunately take place during their service, of adding to the noble deeds of their distinguished corps. I am sure the Sutherland Highlanders will ever uphold the high character they have already gained, especially in The Crimea and India, under the gallant and chivalrous Sir Colin Campbell, 'The Grand Old Man' of the Alma, Balaklava and Lucknow, and who, I may here observe, was their Colonel, an honour of which he was always very proud. I had the good fortune to see 'The Thin Red Line' at Balaklava repel, and drive back in confusion, the attack of the Russian horsemen, and I have made the anniversary of that famous day the occasion of presenting my gift to the Regiment.

"I take the opportunity of again thanking the officers of the Regiment very sincerely for the kind invitations I have received from them, through you at Parkhurst, as well as from Colonel Macpherson, when at Aldershot, to visit and partake of their hospitality, but which from my state of health at the time I was unable to accept. With every good wish for the success and welfare of the Regiment wherever it may be placed,

"(Signed) R. ROLLO,
"General,
"and Colonel 93rd Sutherland Highlanders."

This cup was gratefully accepted by the officers, and suitably acknowledged by Colonel Moore, in the absence of Colonel Nightingale.

One hundred and thirty-five recruits from Stirling joined during the year, and on 20th December a draft of 2 Sergeants, 3 Corporals, 1 Drummer, 263 Rank and File, under command of Major W. Prevost, and Captain Fraser, 1st Battalion, left to join that battalion in Ceylon.

1886

The Battalion was inspected on 2nd February by H.R.H. Princess Louise, accompanied by T.R.H. Prince and Princess Henry of Battenberg, and the Marquess of Lorne. The Princess afterwards visited the Sergeants' Mess, and several of the men's quarters.

By command of Her Majesty, the Battalion, on 11th February, in marching order without valises, marched to Osborne House for her inspection. The Battalion marched past three times, and the Queen told Colonel Nightingale she was highly pleased with the appearance and bearing of the Battalion. The same evening Colonel Nightingale dined with Her Majesty, and the other officers with the Royal Household.

On 7th May Captain Brand with C Company, and on 21st May Captain Gordon with D Company, went on detachment to Marchwood and East Cowes respectively.

Digitized by Google

The establishment was increased to 838 of all ranks by Army Circular on 1st June.

A guard-of-honour of 1 Captain, 2 Lieutenants, Regimental Colour, and 100 Rank and File was mounted at Osborne on 5th and 6th August on the arrival and departure of the King of Portugal.

The Battalion was again inspected by Her Majesty at Osborne House on 12th August, drawn up in line on the lawn. The Queen stood in front of the line during the salute, and then entered her carriage. The Battalion then marched past Her Majesty, and left the grounds by the Queen's Gate.

On 23rd August the Battalion moved to Cork, where it arrived on the 26th, and E Company, under Lieutenant Brooke, proceeded direct from the ship to Youghal on detachment.

Shortly after arrival at Cork, Colonel Nightingale received a letter from Her Majesty's Equerry, saying the Queen intended to present to the Officers' and Sergeants' Messes engravings of her portrait "in memory of their stay at Parkhurst." Colonel Nightingale and the Sergeant-Major sent dutiful and fitting acknowledgments of the honour conferred.

A draft was despatched to the 1st Battalion in Ceylon on 7th December, under Major Mills, 1st Battalion, consisting of 2 Sergeants, 3 Corporals, 2 Drummers, 200 Privates, 4 Boys, and during the year 414 recruits came from the depôt.

1887

A communication was received on 19th January, from the Commander-in-Chief, notifying his satisfaction with the state of the battalion, and judging by the confidential report of Lieut.-General Sir George Willis, H.R.H. was proud to see they were keeping up that smartness for which the 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders were always famous.

On 6th May F Company relieved E at Youghal.

Colonel Nightingale's term of command expiring on 1st July, he was succeeded by Brevet Colonel H. G. Moore, V.C.

The Inspector of Signalling on 31st October notified that the state of the signalling in the battalion was very satisfactory.

During the year 172 recruits were received from Stirling and in addition, from the Cameron Highlanders, 35 volunteers for foreign service, and a draft of 1 Sergeant, 3 Corporals, 1 Drummer, 116 Privates, was sent to Ceylon on 31st December.

1888

Colonel H. G. Moore, V.C., C.B., retired on 10th January and was succeeded by Major W. S. Mills from the 1st Battalion.

The 2nd Battalion embarked at Queenstown on 8th April for Kingstown, and the Curragh, where it arrived on 11th April.

The G.O.C. Cork District issued the following order on 7th April:—

> "Major-General Stevenson bids farewell to the officers, N.C.O.'s and men of the 2nd Battalion Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders with much regret. While serving in this District during a very trying period, this Battalion has well maintained the high reputation held by the old 93rd. The good feeling preserved between the men and the inhabitants of Cork is much to their credit."

The establishment was reduced in May to 808 of all ranks.

General the Hon. R. Rollo was transferred to the Colonelcy of the Royal Highlanders

Digitized by Google

[*F. C. Inglis.*

Lieut. & Adjt. H. P. Moulton-Barrett. (*Drill Order.*) | Lieut. A. F. Mackenzie. (*Marching Order.*) | Lieut. F. J. Richardson. (*Undress.*) | Lieut. K. B. Cameron. (*Levée Dress.*) | 2nd Lieut. A. Patten (*Drill Order.*)

OFFICERS OF THE 2nd BATTALION ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS, AT ALDERSHOT.

1890.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
K L

Digitized by Google

on 9th June, and was succeeded by General George Erskine, C.B., who thus became the first Colonel of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, as a Territorial Regiment.

The General Officer Commanding Curragh District observed, as the result of his inspection, on 9th July, that the Battalion was "a model of all a Regiment should be."

Having received 184 recruits this year, a draft consisting of 3 Sergeants, 4 Corporals, 2 Drummers, 150 Privates, was sent off on 6th December to the 1st Battalion in Hong Kong.

During the year the Battalion won the Army Inter-Regimental Rifle Match with a score of 882 points, 35 above that of the team second in the list.

1889

On 27th March the Battalion won the Army Inter-Regimental Football Competition at the Oval, and became the holders of the Challenge Cup for one year. The cup was handed to them by H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge.

Another success was the County Louth Rifle Association Challenge Shield, which was won on 10th June, with a score of 472 points, which constituted a record.

Private Willocks was awarded the Bronze Medal, and Certificate of the Royal Humane Society, for his gallantry in saving the life of Sapper Hague, Royal Engineers, who was in imminent danger of drowning at the Curragh bathing place. By direction of the Commander-in-Chief, Willocks was also promoted to be corporal.

Colonel H. G. Moore was drowned on 10th October whilst sailing on Lough Derg, County Tipperary.

The establishment was raised in November to 48 Sergeants, 880 Other Ranks.

Two Sergeants, 3 Corporals, 144 Privates, 6 Boys, were sent to Hong Kong in December, and 241 recruits had been received since 1st January.

1890

Leaving the Curragh on 12th February, the 2nd Battalion reached Aldershot on the 15th, and was quartered in F, G and H Lines.

Strength: Officers 11, Warrant Officers 2, Sergeants 57, Corporals 33, Drummers 20, Privates 504, Women 23, Children 51.

The following appeared in Curragh Brigade Orders on 17th February:—

> "Major-General Thesiger cannot allow the 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders to leave the Curragh without expressing his great regret at their departure. In both his inspections he has reported in the highest possible terms of the high state of discipline, the good drill, the good shooting, the good feeling which prevails between all ranks, and the general high state of efficiency of the Regiment, and, in taking leave of the Regiment, he would assure Lieut.-Colonel Mills, and all under his command, that it has been a great pleasure to him to have had it so long under his command, and he feels sure that it will always keep up the very high reputation it has always held in Her Majesty's Army."

From the 1st to the 11th July the Battalion formed part of a flying column encamped on Normandy Common for the summer manœuvres, but the weather was extremely bad.

In July Lee-Metford magazine rifles were issued to the Battalion.

Lieut.-Colonel W. S. Mills retired from the Service on 22nd July, Brevet Colonel P. D. Trotter succeeding him in the command.

Three hundred and thirty-two recruits came from Stirling and eight N.C.O.'s and two hundred Privates were sent to Hong Kong during the year.

Digitized by Google

1891

During the early part of the year a recruiting party, under Captain Stewart, was sent at the expense of the officers to the West Highlands, but unfortunately failed to bring in a single recruit.

On 30th May H.R.H. the Princess Louise, after visiting the Cambridge Hospital at Aldershot, inspected the Battalion on parade, and in quarters, and lunched with the officers.

In the spring, on the invitation of the Gymnastic Society of Sweden, Sergeant Middleby and Private Grey competed at the Athletic Gathering in Stockholm, the former taking first prize in Putting the Shot, and the latter in Tossing the Cabar.

The Battalion obtained second place in the Bayonet Exercise at the Royal Military Tournament in June.

The 93rd, after a review before Her Royal Highness the Duchess of Aosta, on the 6th July, marched to camp in Richmond Park on the 7th, and on 10th went by train to London to take part in lining the streets for the German Emperor. The Battalion took part in a big review of Regulars and Volunteers before His Majesty on the 11th on Wimbledon Common. On the 12th Princess Mary of Teck inspected the camp and Her Royal Highness asked Colonel Trotter to tell the Battalion that the Emperor had told her he thought "the 93rd the finest sight at Wimbledon," in which she thoroughly concurred.

The Battalion, from 8th to 22nd September, was engaged on the autumn manœuvres. In the march to East Meon only one man fell out, which may be compared with another battalion which lost seventy-three. Constant rain during the last week caused the manœuvres to be abandoned, and entailed heavy loss to the men in the way of shoes, socks, etc., which the War Office eventually made good.

The magazine rifles were handed into store, and each company was put through a course of instruction with the Martini-Henry rifle, in preparation for the move to India in November.

The 2nd Battalion left Aldershot on 25th November, and at Portsmouth H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught inspected it, expressing his gratification at once more having the opportunity of seeing the Battalion, and his entire satisfaction with their behaviour and smart appearance.

The same day the Battalion embarked on H.M.T. *Malabar*. Strength: Officers 24, Warrant Officers 2, Sergeants 37, Corporals 34, Rank and File 573. Officers' Wives 5, Children 3. Soldiers' Wives 23, Children 26.

Notwithstanding sunshades bought for them at Malta, the women and children suffered greatly from the heat in the Red Sea, no awning being provided to shelter them from the sun.

During this year the officers placed in the north transept of Dornoch Cathedral a brass memorial tablet on a marble base, bearing this inscription:—

> "Erected by the Officers Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders in Memory of the Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers, and Soldiers, 93rd Sutherland Highlanders, who Fell in Action during the Operations before New Orleans between 23rd December 1814 and 8th January 1815.
>
> "Killed, Wounded and Missing out of a Strength of 962, Officers 16, Non-Commissioned Officers 22, Privates 535. Total 573."

Digitized by Google

[F. C. Inglis.

Drum-Major Duff. Pipe-Major Meldrum. Sergeant Middleby. Sergt.-Major McRae.

WARRANT AND NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS OF THE 2nd BATTALION ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS, AT ALDERSHOT.

1890.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVII

INDIA AND SOUTH AFRICA

1891–1909

1891

ARRIVING at Karachi on 25th December, two days were spent in the rest camp, where extra equipment was served out, then after five nights in the train (in rest camps by day), the Battalion reached Ambala on 1st January, and went into standing camp there.

1892

Lord Roberts, the Commander-in-Chief, inspected the Battalion on 9th January, and made complimentary remarks on their appearance, saying he remembered seeing them on the same ground in 1859.

A " turnover " draft of four hundred from the 1st Battalion, who touched at Karachi on their way home, reached the battalion on 23rd February.

The Battalion marched to Dagshai on 17th March, where enteric fever became very prevalent, causing over one hundred cases (with twelve or fourteen deaths and several invalidings) which necessitated enlarged hospital accommodation.

Many attempts made by rifle robbers at this time were for the most part unsuccessful.

Leaving Captain A. Wilson, with three officers and a strong winter detachment, at Dagshai, the Battalion returned to Ambala early in November.

During the year the Army Temperance Association gained five hundred members in the battalion. Enteric fever was much less prevalent, only eight deaths, although the season was a very wet one.

Lord Roberts made his farewell inspection on 1st December, and dined with the officers of the Highland Brigade (75th and 93rd) that evening, and in his speech said : " As an Irishman, and speaking on this occasion and in this company, I think I may venture to express my personal admiration for the kilted warriors of the North. Never shall I forget the 93rd Highlanders at Sikandarbagh, or the 72nd Highlanders at Peiwar Kotal, or the 92nd Highlanders at Candahar. Nor shall I forget the advance in line of the 42nd, 79th and 93rd Highlanders going straight for the enemy's battery at Cawnpore. It was a splendid sight—one of the most heart-stirring military spectacles I have ever beheld."

1893

In January Lee-Metford rifles were re-issued to the battalion.

March saw the 93rd again at Dagshai, and in November they returned to Ambala, leaving two companies at Dagshai.

Digitized by Google

Whilst at Dagshai the Battalion initiated a movement for the restoration and care of graves of soldiers in the Roman Catholic and Protestant cemeteries there.

Sir George White, the new Commander-in-Chief, inspected the Battalion on 30th November.

A good draft, physique above the average, and mostly Scottish, joined from home.

1894

The 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders took part in the Sirhind District manœuvres from 7th to 11th January, and on the 16th left by march route for Mian Mir, arriving there on 7th February. On 23rd January the Battalion met the 17th Bengal Cavalry, who, being Pathans, had mounted pipers, and the two corps spent an evening together round a huge bonfire.

The Tug-of-war and Signalling Teams were sent on ahead to the Lahore District Assault at Arms, and both won First prizes.

"A" Company was detached to Fort Lahore, and on 2nd April, the Headquarters, and right half battalion, moved to Dalhousie, returning to Mian Mir in October.

On 2nd June, Lieutenant Stevenson was bitten by a mad dog, and went to Paris for Pasteur treatment, but died shortly afterwards of hydrophobia.

On 23rd June, Colonel P. D. Trotter was succeeded in the command by Major J. D. Fetherstonhaugh.

In December the Battalion took part in the Darbar at Lahore, and, at the Highland Brigade Games there, it secured first place in Throwing the Light Hammer, Mile Race, Quarter Mile, 200 and 100 Yards Races and Pipe Playing (march, strathspey, and reel).

Two Officers and one hundred Other Ranks from the 1st Battalion arrived on 25th December.

1895

The Headquarters, and left half battalion, went to Dalhousie on 12th May, and thence to Naoshera by train on 12th November, the right half battalion rejoining on 1st January, having marched from Mian Mir.

On 30th June, General Sir J. A. Ewart, K.C.B., was appointed Colonel of the Regiment, General Erskine having been transferred to the West Riding Regiment.

Two Officers, 1 Staff-Sergeant, 83 Other Ranks, joined from home in January and March.

1896

In January one company was detached to Fort Attock.

On 8th March, owing to the threatening attitude of the tribes on the frontier, a detachment of 220 men was encamped at Cherat.

Sir William Lockhart, Commanding the Panjab, inspected the Peshawar Division, of which the 93rd formed part, on 9th March, at Peshawar. At the Assault at Arms the Battalion won the Tug-of-War, and the Signalling and Alarm Post competitions, and returned to Naoshera on the 21st.

Drafts amounting to 3 Officers, 3 Sergeants, 177 Other Ranks, joined from the 1st Battalion on 13th January and 7th April.

Whilst stationed at Naoshera the 93rd won the Murree Football Cup, open to all regiments serving in Northern India.

Digitized by Google

1897

The Tochi Valley

About 10 a.m. on 18th June orders were received to mobilize, and to join the Expedition, which was being prepared by Major-General Corrie Bird, C.B., against the Madda Khel section of the Atmanzai Darweshi Khel Waziris, to avenge the treacherous murder of Lieut.-Colonel A. C. Bunny, and five other British officers, at Maizar on 10th June, whilst escorting the Political Officer to collect a fine imposed on these Waziris, and to select a site for a Levy post.

Whilst halted, and receiving the hospitality of these apparently friendly Waziris, the escort was suddenly fired upon at close range from the surrounding houses. The transport mules stampeded, and when the force commenced to retire, much Government property had to be abandoned. After a strenuous retreat of three miles in three and a half hours, hard pressed in rear, and on both flanks by the Waziris, a good position was taken up, and here reinforcements (two companies 1st Sikhs) which had been urgently summoned, arrived an hour later, having marched nine miles in one and a half hours. The enemy were beaten off, and the escort returned to camp. The Waziris were from five hundred to one thousand strong, and are believed to have lost ninety killed, and many wounded. All the British officers were wounded, two mortally, but they continued at duty as long as they could. The Native officers and troops behaved with the greatest steadiness and gallantry. Total casualties were: Killed—British Officers 3, Native Officers 1, N.C.O.'s and Men 22. Wounded—British Officers 3 (2 died of wounds), N.C.O.'s and Men 25. The officers and wounded were brought away with much difficulty, and the horribly mutilated bodies of the others killed were brought in by Khidder Khels two days later.

The 93rd left Naoshera on Sunday evening, 27th June, in two trains, strength 22 Officers, 778 Other Ranks, Captain H. d'E. Vallancey being left in command of the depôt. Owing to the paucity of officers, three subalterns from the Royal West Kent and two from The Buffs were attached.

The detachment from Cherât (230 strong) had rejoined on the 21st, and C Company from Fort Attock on the 22nd.

After crossing the Indus River by a bridge of boats, the Regiment encamped at Khushalgarh the next morning, and here it was completely equipped for summer service. Leaving on the evening of the 28th, Edwardesbad, or Bannu, was reached, viâ Kohat, early on 7th July, the last march being one of nineteen miles. Owing to the extreme heat the seven marches were made at night, and averaged about sixteen miles, but as 100 rounds of S.A.A. were carried, they were exhausting, the temperature at night being 98°, and although the days were spent in standing rest camps of E.P. tents, there was little sleep obtainable in a day temperature of 116°. Three men died of heat apoplexy.

At Bannu Brig.-General Symons inspected the Regiment, and at 4 a.m. on 9th July the frontier was crossed into Waziristan, and a halt was made at Saitgi. Many cases of heat apoplexy occurred, from which Sergeant-Major Macdonald and another man died. Heavy rain caused a rest on the 10th, but on the 11th the march up the valley of the Tochi River was continued to Datta Khel, which was reached on the 14th, and here the 1st Brigade was concentrated under Brig.-General Egerton, C.B., D.S.O., A.D.C., consisting of 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, 1st Panjab Infantry, 1st Sikh Infantry

Digitized by Google

35th Panjab Infantry, one squadron 1st Panjab Cavalry, six guns No. 3 (Peshawar) Mountain Battery, No. 2 Company Bengal Sappers and Miners.

The 2nd Brigade, under Brig.-General Symons, C.B., comprised 3rd Rifle Brigade, 14th Sikhs, 6th Bengal Light Infantry, 25th Panjab Infantry, one squadron 1st Panjab Cavalry, four guns No. 6 (Bombay) Mountain Battery. Divisional troops one hundred 1st Panjab Cavalry.

Datta Khel being four thousand five hundred feet above sea-level, the change in the temperature was much appreciated.

On 20th the force advanced to Sherani, where a fortified camp was constructed about a mile to the south-east, and on the 23rd the towers of the deserted village were blown up, and all "bhusa" and woodwork was removed for the use of the troops. At night the camp was regularly sniped. On 22nd and 23rd, companies of the regiment took part in reconnaissances in force, but saw little of the enemy. On 26th, 27th and 28th the 1st Brigade was occupied in demolishing Maizar, and, until 22nd August, the force remained at Sherani, making frequent reconnaissances to Maizar, and up the Shaisal River, bringing in large quantities of "bhusa" and forage.

On 1st August, 257 out of 299 camels out grazing from Miranshah were looted, and driven off over the Afghan border. Working parties were furnished daily by the battalion to improve the Datta Khel road, the lines of communication running from Saitgi by Kajuri, Idak, Miranshah, Boia, Datta Khel to Sherani.

On the 26th, Corporal Ward was wounded by a sniper.

Sports were held on 13th August, and the battalion won the Tug-of-War, the Mile Race, Putting the Stone, and the Khud Race.

On 23rd August a column, including six companies 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, under General Egerton, went to the Kazha valley and returned on the 28th. A second Kazha column, including 350 of the battalion, under General Symons, was formed on 8th September, and on the 13th made a forced march of twenty-eight miles there and back, to Dadam on the Afghan border, where Sadda Khan, the Madda Khel Chief, was believed to be, and, although he had disappeared, a number of cattle were captured. After visiting Ismail Khel and Bibi the column returned on 2nd October.

The cold having now become intense, warm clothing was issued.

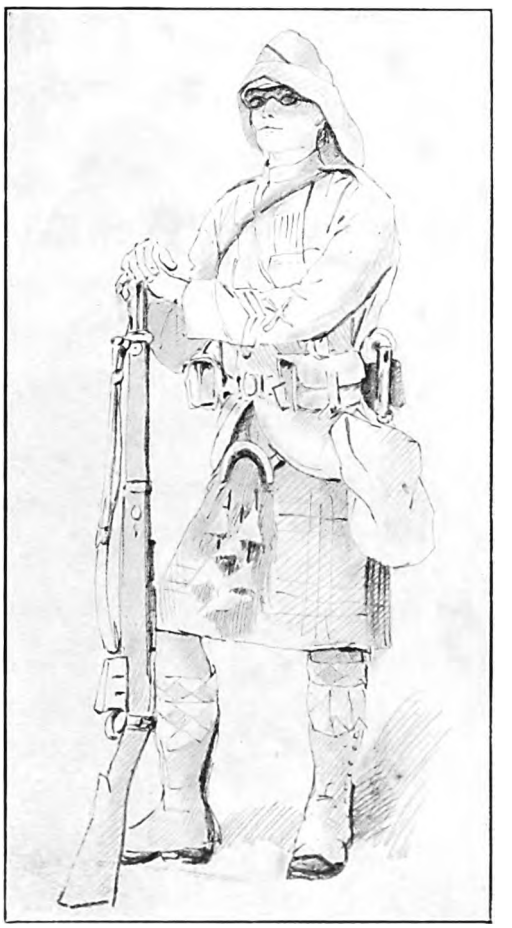
The Zowe column, including two hundred of the battalion, started on 4th October, under General Egerton, to reconnoitre south of the Tochi River towards Gurbaz, Khina and the Zowe River. At Khina on the 12th the camp was sniped for some time, and several natives were wounded. This column returned to Sherani on 18th October.

A third Kazha column went out on 25th October, visiting Ismail Khel and Imzur Khuch, finishing up at Boia on 17th November.

On 14th November a Darbar was held at Ismail Khel, at which Sadda Khan, who had been promised his life, and no transportation, with several other Waziris, surrendered as prisoners.

At this Darbar, the Chief, according to Eastern custom, presented a "nazar," or present, to General Corrie Bird. This was a fine specimen of the Mountain Goat, which the General accepted, and then handed it over to the 93rd, whose regimental pet it became, under the name of "Sadda Khan."

Digitized by Google



THE TOCHI FIELD FORCE.

1897–1898.

The 2nd Battalion Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders in Field Service Dress.

From a pencil Sketch by W. G. Stonor, 93rd Highlanders.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

The Battalion left on 15th November for Kanirogha, fifteen miles, and on 17th reached Boia.

A column, with which were two hundred and twenty-five of the battalion, under Major J. H. Campbell, was sent out on 29th November, and visited Sherani, Maizar, and the country north of the Tochi, returning to Boia on 13th December.

1898

On 3rd January the Battalion marched to Miranshah, where it remained till the 18th, when it started down country, reaching Khushalgarh on the 28th. Leaving in two trains on the 29th, the Battalion reached Bareli on 2nd February. Strength of rank and file 620.

During the months of August and September the Battalion had suffered severely from enteric fever, dysentery and malarial fever, 41 men dying of disease. The duties were heavy and the water was bad. But the 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders escaped with a percentage of deaths of only 7, whilst the 3rd Rifle Brigade suffered a percentage of 26.

As the cold weather came on, the health of the battalion rapidly improved, and many men, who had been invalided from the front, were able to rejoin the Battalion on its march down country.

Iron crosses in the cemetery at Miranshah mark the graves of those of the 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders who died in the Tochi Valley, and in 1908 a strong wall was built round the cemetery, and two chowkidars (watchmen) were appointed by the Indian Government to prevent desecration.

General Egerton, at his farewell inspection on 3rd January, said to the Battalion: "Colonel Fetherstonhaugh and 93rd. I am sorry for having you on parade to-day, but I shall not keep you long. I could not let you leave my brigade without bidding you good-bye, and saying how proud I was to have had such a distinguished regiment under my command. Although you have had no fighting, you have had hardships that have fallen to the lot of few regiments on the frontier; first the long march from your station during the hot weather, then the heat up here in the Tochi, and the unhealthy climate of the valley. You have done your duty like soldiers, and like men, and I have no doubt, had you had the chance, which other regiments have had, you would have distinguished yourselves as you have always done in the past. I wish you all a Happy New Year; and good luck on your return to India."

Owing to the rough and stony ground, and the constant fording of streams, most men wore out three pairs of shoes on this expedition. Their detention in the Tochi Valley debarred the Battalion from sharing in the Tirah Campaign of September, 1897.

The following Officers served in this Expedition:—

Lieut.-Colonel J. D. Fetherstonhaugh.

Major J. S. Napier.
,, J. H. Campbell.
Captain J. G. Wolrige-Gordon.
,, F. M. Aitken.
,, S. L. Robinson.
,, A. F. Mackenzie.
,, K. B. Cameron.
,, M. McNeill.
,, A. Sutherland (Adjutant).
,, C. Bell.
Lieutenant W. J. Tweedie.
Lieutenant J. Campbell.
,, A. H. Maclean.
,, J. Johnston Stewart.
,, F. G. Newall.
,, R. B. Graham.
,, P. D. McCandlish.
,, H. G. Hyslop.
,, A. Elphinston.
,, R. J. P. Cox.
,, B. A. Harvey.
,, A. Beattie (Quartermaster).

Digitized by Google

On 4th and 5th April, Headquarters, and the right wing, left Bareli for Chaubattia, under Major J. H. Campbell, and the left wing, under Major Napier, marched to Shahjahanpur, arriving there on 12th April.

Lieut.-Colonel Fetherstonhaugh's period of command having expired on 23rd July, he was succeeded by Major G. L. J. Goff of the 1st Battalion.

The India Medal of 1895 with clasp " Panjab Frontier 1897–8 " was issued in October to those who had taken part in the Tochi Valley campaign.

The Battalion was engaged in hill manœuvres between Ranikhet and Almora from 22nd to the 29th October.

Headquarters, and the right wing, returned to Bareli on 4th November; the left wing, leaving fifty men in charge of barracks at Shahjahanpur, rejoined on 20th December.

1899

The Rohilkhand District Assault at Arms was held on the 27th and 28th February. The Physical Drill, Tug-of-War, and Boxing competitions and the Mile Race were won by the Battalion.

The right half battalion marched to Shahjahanpur on 20th February, and on 3rd March, the Headquarters and left wing proceeded to Chaubattia.

Major J. H. Campbell, having been promoted to command the 1st Battalion, an exchange was effected between him and Lieut.-Colonel Goff, who left for England on 27th July, and was later killed at Magersfontein.

Captain Vallancey was appointed Assistant Provost-Marshal with the Indian Contingent, for the South African War on 5th September, and Lieutenants A. H. Maclean and Gillatt were attached to the 2nd Gordon Highlanders, the latter being severely wounded at Elandslaagte. Lieutenant R. B. Graham, attached to 91st Highlanders, was severely wounded at Magersfontein, and Captain N. Malcolm, Orderly Officer to Colonel O. C. Hannay, late 93rd (killed whilst Commanding Mounted Infantry Brigade), was severely wounded at Paardeberg.

In November the Battalion was back in camp at Bareli for the winter.

Captain N. Malcolm for his services with the Uganda Rifles was awarded the D.S.O. in December.

1900

In January and February one hundred and sixty-one men had arrived from the 1st Battalion. Shahjahanpur, having been abandoned as a military station, the detachment there rejoined the Battalion on 20th February. The 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders proceeded in February to Ranikhet, where a winter section of one hundred men, with the women and children, had been left under Captain Darroch. The Battalion this year was the best shooting battalion in the Bengal Presidency, and the Army Inter-Company Rifle Match (Abroad) was won by G Company.

In November the Lee-Enfield rifle was issued in place of the Lee-Metford. On their way back to Bareli for the winter, the Battalion, in November, took part in some manœuvres, under Lieut.-General Sir G. Luck.

1901

From 15th to 18th January the Battalion celebrated the Centenary of the Raising of the 93rd in 1800, by Games, dances and other festivities.

Digitized by Google

In February the Battalion, strength 25 Officers, 814 Other Ranks, moved to Ranikhet.

On the report of the annual inspection in February, Sir George Luck, Commanding in Bengal, remarked "a fine battalion thoroughly fit for active service."

In September a bounty of £10, with two months' furlough in England, or an additional bounty of £16 10s. in lieu of furlough, was offered to men with between $6^{3}/_{12}$ and 11 years' service, willing to extend their service to 12 years. Two hundred and one men accepted the bounty and furlough, and twenty-three the extra bounty.

During the month of June the Battalion had received the Beatty Challenge Shield for having the highest percentage of members of the Army Temperance Association among British regiments in India.

Leaving about 110 men as a winter detachment under Captain Graham, and Lieutenant Gillatt, the Battalion reached Shahjahanpur on 14th October, to act as guard over one thousand Boer prisoners-of-war, who were confined in a specially prepared camp on the racecourse and rifle-range, surrounded by a fence of barbed-wire. The duties were heavy, eight N.C.O.'s and fifty-one men being on guard daily.

In April a draft of 2 Lance-Corporals and 30 Privates, and in December a second draft of 104 N.C.O.'s and Men were received from the 8th Provisional Battalion at Belfast.

1902

On 28th January, having handed over the prisoners to the Devonshire Regiment, the Battalion proceeded by train to Fort William, Calcutta, and on 16th February a draft of 150 N.C.O.'s and men, of between 6 and 8 years' service, was sent, under Lieutenant Thomson, to join the 1st Battalion in South Africa. Lieutenant Thomson on 25th May brought from 1st Battalion a draft of 4 Sergeants, 6 Corporals, 137 Privates. As soon as these men were clothed, they were sent to the hills, 100 to Ranikhet under Captain Marshall, and the remainder to Jalapahar, Hill Depôt, whither young soldiers and sickly men had been sent in February and March.

The winter detachment rejoined from Ranikhet on 30th March.

On 13th March the Battalion was entertained by the Ladies of the Scottish Churches in Calcutta, and the Commander-in-Chief was present, and on the 18th, at the unveiling by Lord Curzon, the Viceroy, of a memorial statue of her late Majesty, Queen Victoria, the Battalion furnished the guard-of-honour.

A fatal case of cholera, due to swallowing contaminated water in the swimming bath, occurred on 9th April.

In May, £30 was subscribed towards the upkeep of the graves of men of the Regiment who fell at Magersfontein in December, 1899.

The Battalion won the Indian Association Football Challenge Shield and the Calcutta Open Swimming Championship during the year.

The Sergeants gave a largely attended ball in Calcutta on 29th October.

On 24th November the Battalion left for Ambala for the manœuvres between that place and Delhi. There were no tents, but much hard work, and a shortage of rations due to a breakdown of the transport. At the conclusion of the 1st phase of the manœuvres, the Battalion marched to join the Southern Force, south of Delhi, for the 2nd phase, which lasted from the 15th to the 20th December, after which the troops marched to the Delhi Darbar Camp.

Digitized by Google

Between 29th December and 18th January the Battalion was on duty at the various functions of the Coronation Darbar.

1903

H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught inspected the camps on 3rd January, and on the 22nd the Battalion returned to Calcutta.

E and F Companies were sent on 22nd January to Diamond Harbour to take part in field firing with a company of the Royal Garrison Artillery. Three days after their return, cholera, due to drinking contaminated roadside water, broke out in F Company, and out of eight cases six were fatal. E and F and four other companies, occupying the same block of buildings in the Fort, were encamped for three weeks in a segregation camp on the Maidan outside.

At the Government House Centenary Ball on 26th January the officers of the Battalion attended, dressed as nearly as possible in the uniform of 1803.

Lieut.-Colonel Campbell, having completed his period of command on 27th June, was succeeded by Major Stanley Paterson.

On 24th July, Delhi Darbar medals were given to the following:—

Lieut.-Colonel J. H. Campbell.

Captain D. Darroch.
,, and Adjutant J. Campbell.
Sergeant-Major H. Ditcham.
Bandmaster W. Davis.
Quartermaster-Sergeant W. Weller.
Colour-Sergeant T. A. Swan.
Corporal R. Kelly.
Private J. M. Ogden.

The Battalion embarked on R.I.M.S. *Hardinge* on 15th October, for conveyance to Bombay, and thence by train to Poona, arriving there on the 24th, and occupying Wanowrie Barracks.

Drafts amounting to 2 Sergeants, 3 Corporals, 144 Privates, were received from South Africa, and 2 Sergeants, 2 Corporals, 8 Privates, 5 Boys, from home.

Before leaving Calcutta the Regiment placed a tablet in St. Andrew's Church bearing this inscription:—

"To the Memory of the following N.C. Officers and Men of the 2nd Battalion Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders who died during the year 1902–03.

Sergeant Blair, D.
,, Gunn, G. A.
,, Murdoch, W. D.
Lance-Sergeant Wilcocks, W. H.
Corporal Blacklock, A.
Lance-Corporal Dale, T.
Private Collins, W.
,, Delvin, D.
,, Comrie, M.
,, Fairbairn, W. S.
,, Griffin, P.
,, Isdale, R.
,, Muir, J.
Private Munro, J. S.
,, Mecue, C.
,, McFarlane, J.
,, McKerrow, S.
,, Nolan, J.
,, O'Connor, L.
,, Rae, W.
,, Rennie, R. J.
,, Scott, J.
,, Steel, R.
,, Sutherland, J.
,, Ure, G.
,, Wilson, R.

"Erected by the Officers, Non-Com. Officers and Men of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders as a mark of esteem."

Digitized by Google

1904

On 1st January, Lieut.-General Sir A. Hunter, Commanding Bombay Presidency, presented the Medal for Long Service and Good Conduct to Sergeant-Major Ditcham, and the Queen's and King's South African Medals to 198 men of the Battalion after the parade.

From January, a company was detached to Kirkee Artillery camp for three months, alternately with the East Lancashire Regiment quartered at Ghorpuri Barracks.

From 31st January to 6th February the Battalion participated in the Poona District manœuvres near Sirur, and formed the right section of defence on the Bhima River.

Lord Kitchener, the Commander-in-Chief, inspected the garrisons of Poona and Kirkee on 21st February, and visited the battalion lines.

General Sir John Ewart, K.C.B., the Colonel of the Regiment, having died on 18th January, he was succeeded by Lieut.-General Sir F. Traill-Burroughs, K.C.B.

In August there was an outbreak of cholera, and one man and two women died from it. There was also an epidemic of enteric fever in September and October.

From 15th to 18th December the Battalion underwent, near Wakud, Lord Kitchener's test for efficiency. It was a most searching test, and the Battalion emerged from it very creditably, the keenness and endurance of all ranks being very praiseworthy.

1905

The Battalion was engaged in divisional field firing at Chinchwad from 25th to 27th January.

Lieut.-General Sir A. Hunter remarked on the annual inspection report:

> "Lieut.-Colonel S. Paterson has, I think, a right to be proud to stand at the head of such a fine battalion as the 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders. The fighting efficiency of these Highlanders to-day justifies, and I believe establishes, their claim to be considered as the equals of even the best of their gallant predecessors in the glorious history of bygone days."

The Battalion subscribed £67 to the fund for the relief of military sufferers by the earthquake at Dharmsala.

At the Bombay Presidency Rifle Association meeting at Poona, the Battalion won the Long Range Competition, three silver and two bronze medals and £40 in prizes, while at the Western Command Assault at Arms it secured five events, and Lance-Corporal Montgomery was adjudged to be the best "man-at-arms" (dismounted).

In March the Battalion was re-armed with the short Lee-Enfield rifle, and bayonet of new pattern.

Lieut.-General Burroughs died on 9th April, and Lieut.-General J. Sprot, C.B., who had commanded the 91st Highlanders, was appointed Colonel.

In September the 91st Canadian Highlanders (Militia) were affiliated as an allied battalion of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, and letters of congratulation passed between Lieut.-Colonel Paterson and Lieut.-Colonel W. A. Logie, commanding 91st Canadian Highlanders.

From 11th to 19th December the Battalion was at the District manœuvres near Sirur. The marching was hard, on one day twenty-seven miles, chiefly over rocky hills. The

Digitized by Google

behaviour and endurance of the men was highly creditable, not a man fell out, but one man had to go to hospital.

From the Battalion Annual Return of 1st October, I take these figures. The strength was: 27 Officers, 2 Warrant Officers, 1,006 Rank and File. Of these, 21 Officers, 860 Men, were Scots; 5 Officers, 72 Men, English; 1 Officer, 55 Men, Irish; and 14 Men were of Colonial birth. Church of Scotland: 9 Officers, 775 Other Ranks; Church of England, 18 Officers, 86 Other Ranks; Roman Catholic, 163 Other Ranks; Wesleyan 3; Baptist 1. Average height was nearly 5 feet 7 inches and age between 25 and 26. Good Conduct Badges—362 had one, 197 two, 15 three, and 2 four. Certificates of Education—First Class 26, Second 220, Third 254.

1906

From 15th to 17th January the Battalion was undergoing Kitchener's Test near Chinchowli, and Major-General G. R. Richardson, Commanding Poona District, expressed his entire satisfaction with the work of the Battalion.

In the new Indian Scheme of Organization for War, the Battalion was transferred from the 2nd Poona Division to the 1st (Highland) Brigade, 1st Division, Headquarters Peshawar.

On 1st February the Battalion proceeded by train to Secunderabad to be present during the visit of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales to the Nizam of Hyderabad, and were encamped outside Trimulgherry Entrenchment, the 2nd Royal Fusiliers kindly pitching tents before arrival.

Lieut.-General Sir C. Egerton inspected the Battalion on the 6th, and he told the Commanding Officer that if he got a command on service the first regiment he would ask for would be the 93rd.

The Royal Review took place on the 10th, and H.R.H. expressed to Commanding Officers his admiration of the appearance and discipline of the troops, and he remarked to Colonel Paterson, "Your fellows looked awfully well." H.R.H. was greatly pleased with the small white hackle worn in the helmets of the Battalion, but this was promptly denounced by the Army authorities as being unauthorized.

The officers gave a farewell ball in Poona to four hundred guests on 28th September.

Early in October one man died of plague which was raging amongst the native inhabitants of Poona and Kirkee.

Lord Kitchener inspected the Battalion on 27th November, and made very complimentary remarks upon its efficiency and good health.

During December a memorial brass and window subscribed for in the Regiment were placed in St. Andrew's Church, Poona, in memory of one Officer (Lieutenant Langton) and twenty-two N.C.O.'s and Men who had died during their stay in that station.

Lieut.-General Richardson on Christmas Day entertained the officers, and the band and pipers, and was highly complimentary in his remarks.

On 22nd December Colonel Paterson received a letter from General Sir A. Gaselee, K.C.B., K.C.S.I., Commanding Eastern Command, who had been an Ensign in the 93rd. "I send a line to wish the old Regiment 'Bon Voyage' and a good time in South Africa. With best wishes to all ranks. (Sd.) A. GASELEE."

During the year the Battalion won the Mounted Infantry, both the Heavy and Light Tug-of-War, and "Best Regiment at Arms" competitions at the Bombay Presidency Assault at Arms in October, and in November the Poona Division Cross-country Race of 6½ miles.

Digitized by Google

At the Western Command Assault at Arms they won Bayonet versus Bayonet, Sabre versus Sabre, Foils, Gymnastics, and Lance-Corporal Montgomery again was best "man-at-arms."

The Indian forty-mile Cycle Road Record was, for the second time, won by Lance-Corporal J. Wright, who also secured the three-miles' British Army Championship at the Bengal Presidency Athletic Meeting, and at Bombay Private J. McDonald defeated Sam Newman (Welter Weight Champion of Manila and China) in a 20-round boxing contest, and shortly afterwards secured the Indian Army Welter Weight Championship.

The 93rd on 28th December left Poona and embarked at Bombay on H.M.T. *Soudan* for South Africa. Strength: Officers 18, Warrant Officers 2, Sergeants 41, Corporals 37, Pipers and Drummers 21, Privates 654, all men within a year of completion of their term of service having previously been sent home.

Lieut.-General Sprot presented to each of the two Regular Battalions a silver cup, as a prize in an Annual Inter-Company Competition designed to encourage skill with the rifle. The cup to remain in the care of the Officers' Mess, and the name of the winning company to be engraved on the pedestal.

1907

South Africa

Disembarking at Durban, Natal, on 14th January, the Battalion proceeded by train to No. 1 Infantry Lines, Tempe Cantonments, near Bloemfontein, Orange River Colony.

C Company, under Captain A. H. Maclean, went to Standerton, Transvaal, to form No. 2 Company of the 6th Battalion Mounted Infantry.

Lieut.-General Sprot died on 19th March, the third Colonel the Regiment had lost in two and a half years, and the Colonelcy was given to Major-General J. E. Boyes, C.B., late Gordon Highlanders.

On 26th June, Major A. E. J. Cavendish, C.M.G., succeeded to the command on the expiration of Lieut.-Colonel Paterson's tour of command.

In August a guard-of-honour, under Captain Marshall, was mounted outside Government House, Bloemfontein, on the occasion of the arrival of the Crown Prince of Portugal.

From 1st to 21st September the Battalion was engaged in the Army Manœuvres near Kopjes Siding, and Bethlehem, Orange River Colony.

At the Bloemfontein Garrison Sports, Piper Kean won the Mile Race, and Lieutenant R. G. Maclaine the 220 Yards. The Battalion also carried off the Tug-of-War Championship. Major Aytoun won the Orange River Colony Golf Challenge Cup.

1908

A draft of 1 Officer, 2 N.C.O.'s and 102 Privates had arrived from home on 25th December 1907, and another of 4 Officers, 3 N.C.O.'s and 90 Privates, joined on 1st March.

Lord Methuen, G.C.B., General Officer Commanding in South Africa, inspected the Battalion at field training and in quarters on 13th May.

The Battalion left Tempe by train on 16th August for the Army Manœuvres, east of Pretoria, between Bronkhorst Spruit and Hatherley, returning on 30th August.

A detachment of 2 Officers and 150 Men, under Major Moulton-Barrett, was sent to Naval Hill, Bloemfontein, on 8th December, to take over the fatigue and other duties there on the departure of the 2nd Hampshire Regiment for Pretoria.

Digitized by Google

Brig.-General R. Bannatine-Allason, C.B., inspected on 9th October and reported as follows: "A well-trained battalion and fit for service. I have had several good reports from independent witnesses regarding the manœuvres."

Lord Methuen commented as follows: "This report is very creditable to the battalion. . . . I thought the work done at manœuvres was excellent."

1909

A draft of 1 Officer, 222 Other Ranks, arrived from home on 1st February.

A partial and experimental mobilization for active service in South Africa was carried out on 28th April.

E Company, under Major Sutherland, moved to Naval Hill on 5th May, in relief of G Company, under Major Darroch, rejoining on 20th June, on relief by a detachment of the 2nd Welch Regiment.

The customary review of the troops of all arms in garrison, held in honour of the King's Birthday, was concluded under somewhat unusual circumstances. The salute had been fired by artillery on the left of the line, and until the troops had marched past the Governor of the Orange River Colony, Sir H. Goold-Adams, and were forming up for the advance in review order, it was not noticed that the discharge of the guns had set fire to the dry grass on the plain. A puff of wind now fanned the smouldering fire and it bore down upon the 93rd who were the left of the line of quarter-columns. It was a race between the fire and the movement forward, and Lieut.-Colonel Cavendish's horse had several times to jump the flames. Fortunately the wind being light, and the grass not very long, the advance in the nick of time carried the Regiment just clear of the burning area, without damage to itself or the beauty of the evolution.

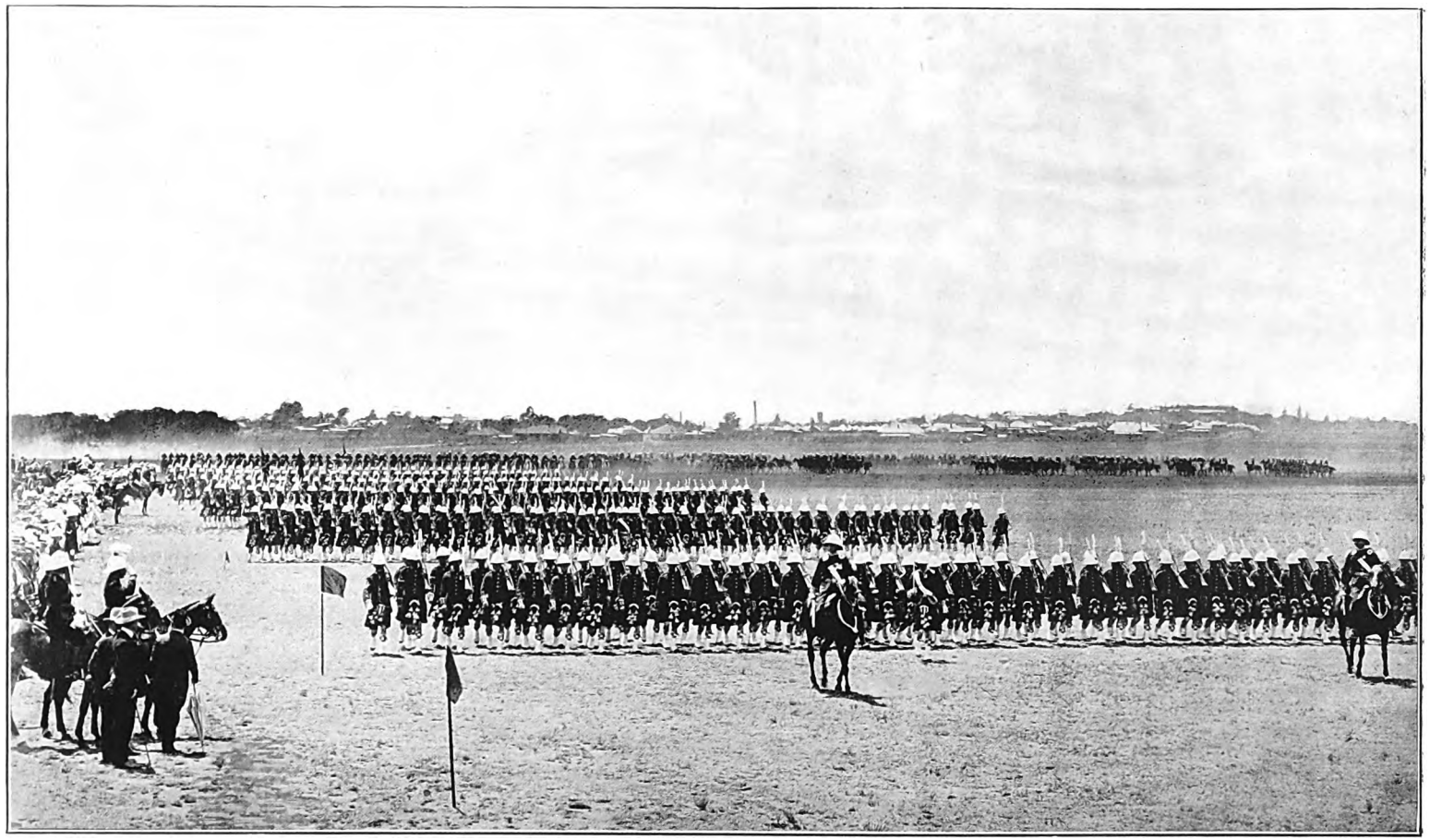
The Battalion marched to Glen Siding on 13th August to take part in a Camp of Exercise, being brigaded with the 2nd Hampshire, 2nd South Staffordshire and 2nd Welch Regiments, and returned to Tempe on 25th August.

Brig.-General C. V. F. Townshend, C.B., General Officer Commanding the Orange River Colony, having inspected on 24th July, thus reported on the battalion: "This battalion is particularly alert and quick on manœuvres, when pitted against other Corps; its marching powers are the highest I have seen for a long while, in fact I cannot remember to have seen a finer battalion since the Nile Expedition in 1885. I am convinced it would be fit for any task required of it on service." To this Lord Methuen added: "This battalion is in a high state of efficiency." [This appreciation shows that the eager Highland spirit, which Sir Colin Campbell d——d in the Crimea, but gladly made unsparing use of in the Mutiny, was still (even though it might not now flow in veins so purely Highland as in days of yore) so characteristic, as to catch the eye of General Charles Townshend, and we shall find this spirit inspiring the 93rd to famous deeds in their next campaign.]

Captain H. H. G. Hyslop and Lieutenant A. G. C. Colquhoun, with seventy-five N.C.O.'s and Men, on 20th September joined the Mounted Infantry Company at Harrismith in relief of time-expired men.

Whilst quartered at Bloemfontein, the Regiment was successful in many competitions. Two years running they won the South African Army Football Championship at Pretoria, and at the South African Central Rifle Meeting Lieutenant A. E. Kennedy won the Officers' Aggregate. The Tug-of-War team again won the Bloemfontein Garrison Championship in

Digitized by Google



THE KING'S BIRTHDAY PARADE AT BLOEMFONTEIN.

June 1909.

The 2nd Battalion marching past Sir H. Goold Adams, Governor of The Orange River Colony.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

1909; they were also successful at the Bloemfontein Caledonian Society's Meeting, and they secured the South African Army Championship at Pretoria.

During this year the officers 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders caused to be affixed to the exact site of the breach in the wall of the Sikandarbagh at Lucknow, a tablet of Greek Pantelikon marble, bearing, beneath the regimental badge of the 93rd, this inscription :—

> " This Tablet was erected by the Officers 2nd Battalion Princess Louise's Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders in 1909, to commemorate the part taken by the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders in the Storming of this Breach, on the 16th November 1857."

Owing to the absence from India of the Battalion, and in deference to Indian native susceptibilities, the attachment of this tablet was not made an occasion of public ceremony. See illustration facing page 184.

By the incendiary act of some unknown miscreant, the Battalion Mobilization Store was totally destroyed by fire at 11 p.m. on 8th December, and in spite of prompt efforts, only about one-third of the Government equipment in it could be saved.

An entertainment was given to the Regiment in the Town Hall of Bloemfontein on 21st December, in the course of which the Mayor, Mr. C. L. Botha, presented a handsome silver cup, bearing the inscription : " Presented to the 93rd Highlanders by the Footballers of Bloemfontein " and the names of the Challenge Cups won by the regimental football teams in 1907–8–9.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII

HOME SERVICE

1910–1914

1910

ON 30th December 1909 the 93rd left Tempe by train and embarked at Durban on board H.M.T. *Soudan* on the 31st. Strength: Officers 21, Other Ranks 890. After touching at Cape Town, Gibraltar was reached on 22nd January, and here a "turnover" draft of 2 Sergeants, 320 Other Ranks, was landed, and re-embarked on H.M.T. *Rohilla*, under temporary charge of Captain A. H. Maclean, and Lieutenants Porteous and Purves, for conveyance to the 1st Battalion at Malta.

In deep snow the Battalion arrived early in the morning of 28th January at Maryhill Barracks, Glasgow, where Major H. B. Kirk, Captain C. A. H. Maclean, and Lieutenant and Quartermaster Hardie, with 4 Sergeants and 132 Other Ranks, joined from the 1st Battalion. That night not a man was absent, though no special restrictions as to leave of absence were made.

The establishment was now reduced from 30 Officers, 912 Other Ranks, to 24 Officers, 783 Other Ranks.

The 1908-pattern Web Infantry equipment and long sword bayonet (pattern 1907) were issued on 10th March. The wearing of the feathered bonnet was resumed.

Early in the year the Lord Provost and Corporation of Glasgow entertained the officers and men at a banquet and concert in the City Hall, as a welcome to the City.

After eighteen years' service abroad, the 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders now settled down to train itself for that European struggle, which all thinking soldiers and sailors, and most politicians, knew to be inevitable in the not far distant future.

On 29th April the Battalion proceeded to Stobs Camp, near Hawick, for summer training. The training ground was rather bare and open and being kidney-shaped, the means of passing from one side to the other were most restricted.

Leaving Stobs on 22nd July the Battalion made four marches, viâ Ancrum, Lauder, and Gifford, to a bivouac on Hedderwick Hill Racecourse near Dunbar. From the 26th to the 29th the Battalion was brigaded with two battalions of the South Scottish Territorial Brigade, and other arms in a Blue Southern Raiding Force, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Cavendish, during the Scottish Command manœuvres.

On the 29th, the Battalion set out on its return march to Stobs by the same route across the Lammermoor Hills. On the Sundays, 24th and 31st July, the 93rd rested in camp at Thirlestane Park, by permission of the Earl of Lauderdale, and the Minister at Lauder conducted Divine Service.

The Battalion was inspected on 4th August by Major-General J. Spens, C.B., Com-

Digitized by Google

manding Lowland Territorial Division, on behalf of Lieut.-General Bruce Hamilton, G.O.C. Scottish District, who was ill.

Lieutenant D. M. Porteous represented the Regiment at the Memorial Service for Miss Florence Nightingale in St. Paul's Cathedral, London, on 20th August.

The Battalion returned to Maryhill on 30th August. During the summer the weather had been very variable, and at times the discomfort was great.

On Balaklava Day the Battalion entertained at a dinner and concert, twenty-seven 93rd veterans of the Crimean, Mutiny and Ambela Campaigns, five of whom had been at Balaklava in 1854.

A draft of 1 Sergeant, 3 Corporals, 146 Privates, 3 Women, 1 Child, left Maryhill for the 1st Battalion at Malta in the autumn.

1911

On the occasion of the opening of the Glasgow Exhibition by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught on 3rd May the Battalion furnished a guard-of-honour and assisted in lining the streets on a very wet day.

The Battalion again went to Stobs Camp on 6th May, and on 1st June 1 Officer, 34 N.C.O.'s and Men proceeded to Longmoor Camp for a course of Mounted Infantry training.

On 20th June, Lieut.-Colonel Cavendish, Captain and Adjutant R. Forbes, Lieutenant and Quartermaster Clayton, Major H. B. Kirk, Lieutenants Purves and Burt-Marshall, Sergeant-Major Kerr, 52 N.C.O.'s and Men left for London to take part in the ceremonies of the Coronation of King George V, and were encamped in the Regent's Park. This party, with detachments from three other Highland regiments, formed " A " Composite Battalion (19th Brigade), under command of Lieut.-Colonel Cavendish, and after lining the streets on 21st and 22nd returned to Stobs on the 23rd.

On 26th June, Lieut.-Colonel A. E. J. Cavendish completed his term of command and was succeeded by Major H. P. Moulton-Barrett.

This year an obelisk was erected by the 93rd outside the Sikandarbagh, Lucknow, close to and facing the site of the breach. It bears this inscription :—

" Erected by their Comrades, Past and Present, in Memory of the Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the 93rd SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS who fell during the suppression of the Mutiny in India, 1857–58.

Killed in Action :—

Brigadier the Hon. Adrian Hope, Captains James Dalzell, Charles William McDonald, and John Lumsden (attached) ; Lieutenant Charles Warden Sergison and 45 Non-Commissioned Officers and Men.

Died of Wounds :—

Lieutenant Henry Campbell Stirling and 30 Non-Commissioned Officers and Men.

Died of Fatigue and Exposure :—

Lieutenant John Gordon and 53 Non-Commissioned Officers and Men.

A.D. 1911."

(See illustration facing page 184.)

Digitized by Google

The Battalion on 12th July proceeded to Edinburgh, and camped in the King's Park. During the visit of His Majesty the Battalion lined Princes Street, and provided the guard-of-honour at Holyrood Palace on his arrival on the 17th, and on the 19th furnished the guard-of-honour at St. Giles's Cathedral, and then proceeded to the Castle—the same evening it provided the guard at Holyrood.

On 23rd July the Battalion went by train to Hartford for the manœuvres in Ayrshire and returned to Stobs on the 30th.

Hastily recalled to Glasgow on account of the railway strike, the Regiment reached Maryhill at 3.30 a.m. on 18th August, and on 25th August detached 1 Officer, 24 Other Ranks, to Blackness Castle.

The Veterans of the 93rd were again entertained at a dinner and concert on Balaklava Day, and the next day, when a guard-of-honour was furnished at the opening of a Bazaar in aid of the East Park Home for Children by the Princess Louise (Duchess of Argyll), Her Royal Highness, after inspecting the guard, passed down the line of Veterans, formed on the left flank of the guard.

A draft of 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 80 Privates, under command of Major F. C. Dundas, left Maryhill for Malta.

1912

Lieutenant Purves and thirty-four N.C.O.'s and Men proceeded on 30th January to Longmoor for Mounted Infantry training.

On 12th March the 1st Scottish Rifles arrived at Maryhill to relieve the Battalion, and, to the extreme inconvenience of both regiments, had to double up with it in the barracks. Six officers of the 93rd remained in barracks, but the remainder had to go on the lodging list, until on 11th April the 93rd moved by train at night to Fort George.

In April S.M. Lee-Enfield rifles (Mark IV converted) were issued.

The Battalion marched on 8th July to Tain for battalion training, and returned to Fort George on 3rd August.

On 15th July non-commissioned officers and men came under the provisions of the National Insurance Act.

Two drafts amounting to 1 Sergeant, 154 Rank and File, left in November and December to join the 1st Battalion in India, and 70 N.C.O.'s and Men were received from the 1st Battalion on 29th November.

1913

A third draft of 1 Officer, 1 Corporal, 19 Privates, left for India early this year.

During July the Battalion was at Board Camp for battalion training, and the Four-Company system was adopted and brought into practice. The rank of Colour-Sergeant was abolished, and instead those of Company-Sergeant-Major and Company Quartermaster Sergeant were instituted as Warrant Officers, Class II.

In September sixty N.C.O.'s and Men were sent to the 1st Battalion.

1914

On 11th February a further draft of forty-two N.C.O.'s and Men followed.

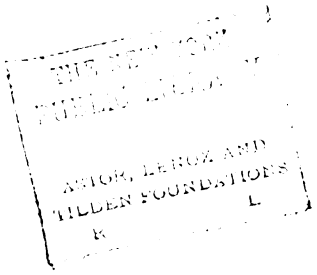
The problem of how to procure sufficient recruits to keep battalions serving abroad up to strength had now become extremely acute, but was destined shortly to be dramatically solved.

Digitized by Google

THE CAIRN ERECTED AT SKAIL BY THE 93rd SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS.

1914.

Digitized by Google


ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

During the summer a cairn was erected by the 93rd at Skail in Strathnaver, County of Sutherland, which is one and a half miles north of Langdale, mentioned on page 10.

The cairn marks the ground, still called "The Regiment," upon which the first gathering and drilling of recruits for the 93rd took place about 20th August 1800.

These recruits would be those from the Strath itself, those from Lord Reay's country on the west, from the Mackay districts of Strathy and Strathalladale on the east, and from the western side of Caithness.

The unveiling ceremony was attended by a party of all ranks from Fort George, but the finishing touches to the cairn were made by the local inhabitants owing to the outbreak of the war.

Affixed to the cairn is a tablet bearing this inscription :—

"To Commemorate the Place where the First Gathering of Men of the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders took place on the Formation of the Regiment in September* 1800.

Erected by the Officers, N.C.O.'s and Men of the 2nd Battalion Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.

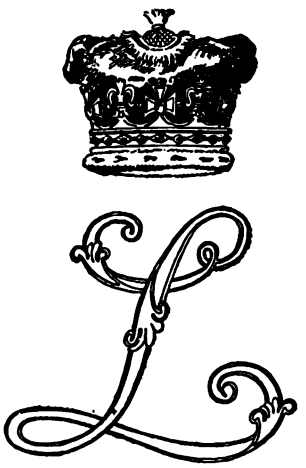
1914."

(See illustration facing page 236.)

H.R.H. the Princess Louise (Duchess of Argyll) was appointed by His Majesty to be Colonel-in-Chief of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.

The Battalion attended a camp of exercise at Blair-Atholl in July, but towards the end of the month it was suddenly ordered back to Fort George.

* The date September should of course be August.



Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XIX

THE GREAT WAR

THE 19TH BRIGADE—FRANCE AND FLANDERS

1914–1915

1914

FOLLOWING upon the murder of the Austrian Archduke at Serajevo in Servia on 28th June, it became evident towards the end of July that Germany was determined to force an immediate war upon our Allies, France and Russia, in order to carry out her aspirations to become the dominant Power in Europe, and incidentally to challenge British supremacy on the seas.

This had long been foreseen in England, and such preparation and organization for warfare in France, as could be effected without attracting public attention or occasioning much expense to public funds, had been carefully thought out, and scheduled in Mobilization Orders.

In these Orders the 2nd Battalion Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders was detailed as a battalion on the lines-of-communication.

On 28th July, Austria, the ally of Germany, declared war upon Servia ; on the 29th Great Britain put the " Precautionary Period " into force, and on the 31st told France not to expect any active assistance from her, and this produced vigorous and effective protests from France. On 1st August Germany declared war upon Russia and France ; on the 2nd she invaded Luxemburg, and on Tuesday 4th August the German cavalry crossed the Belgian frontier. About 2.30 p.m. on this day the order to mobilize was given to the British Forces, and at 11 p.m. Great Britain declared war upon Germany.

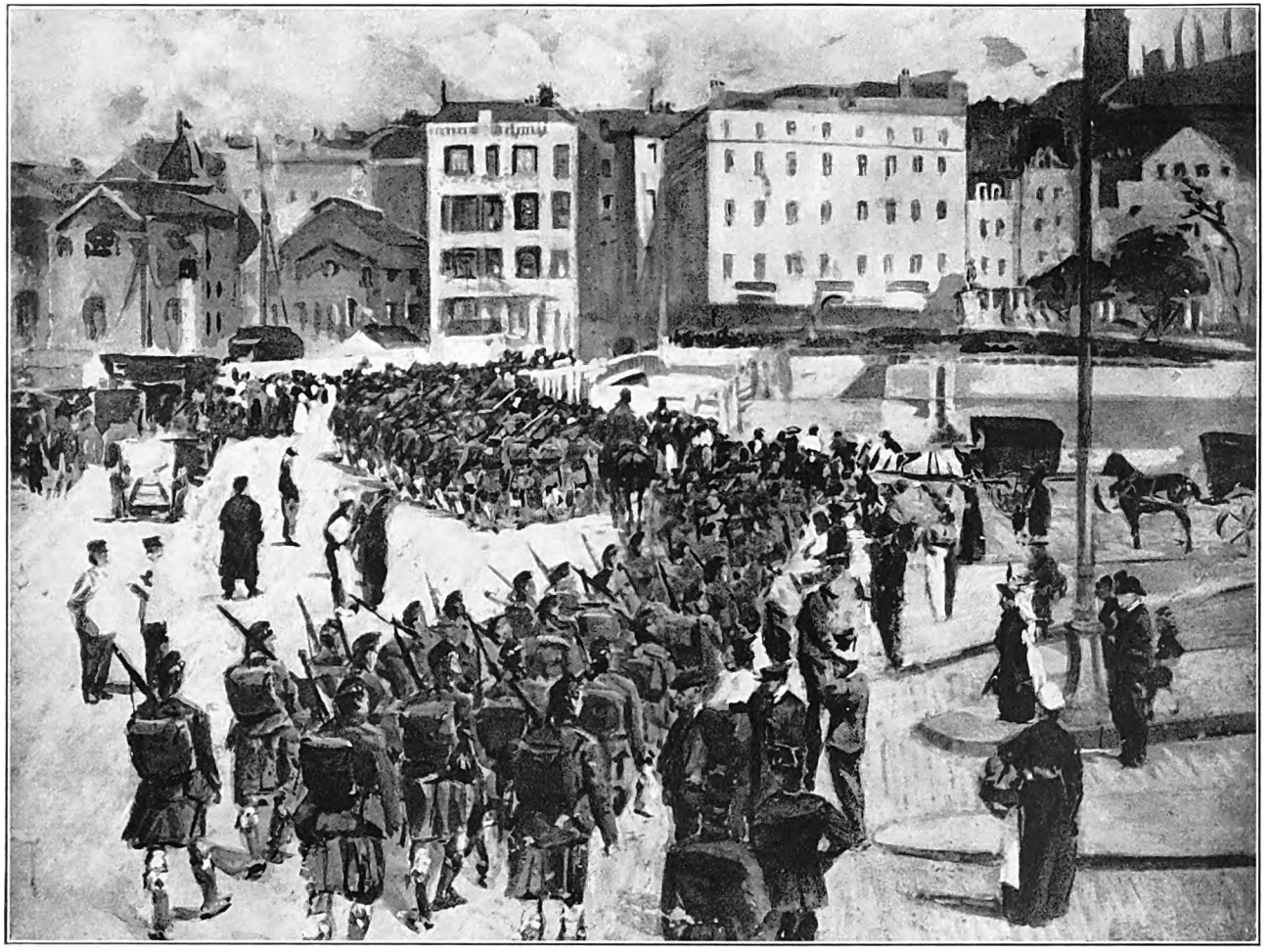
The 93rd, receiving their mobilizing order at 5.30 p.m. on 4th August, were mobilized up to peace strength by 3 p.m. on the 6th, and horses had been purchased and brought in for the regimental transport, of which 2nd-Lieutenant Fetherstonhaugh was put in charge. Captain A. J. H. Maclean, of Ardgour, on leave from the 1st Battalion, joined, and was attached to the 93rd as a platoon commander in B Company.

On the 6th, ninety-one prisoners-of-war (German, Dutch and Austrian), from a German fishing fleet, fitted with wireless, which had been captured in the North Sea by one of our cruisers, were taken over. These fishermen, who were caught after they had sent off a number of carrier-pigeons, cheerily accepted their temporary confinement in the moat and casemates of Fort George.

Captain Sandeman and Lieutenant Gilkison, on leave from the 1st Battalion, joined for duty on the 9th.

By the receipt of seven hundred Reservists, mobilization was smoothly completed

Digitized by Google



THE 2nd BATTALION ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS MARCHING INTO BOULOGNE.

12th August 1914.

From a water-colour Sketch kindly lent by Messrs. A. and C. Black.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

on the 8th, except for difficulties in the way of fitting men's shoes, fitting new harness, team adjusting, and wagon packing.

In nationality the Battalion was almost entirely Scottish, although native-born Highlanders were comparatively few. Necessarily so, from the locality of its recruiting area, but there were many men of Highland origin, who had been born and bred, or brought up in Lowland cities of the south-west and centre of Scotland.

The officers were nearly all Scottish, but not many of Highland family.

Leaving Fort George in four parties on the evening of the 9th, by rail for Southampton, the whole battalion had reached Boulogne by the 14th, and was there occupied daily with rest camp and dock fatigues until the 21st.

Officers Disembarked at Boulogne

14th August 1914

Lieut.-Colonel H. P. Moulton-Barrett.
Major K. F. C. Marshall.
,, A. H. Maclean. Killed.
Captain H. H. G. Hyslop.
,, J. A. Fraser. Killed.
,, A. E. Kennedy. Killed.
,, A. J. H. Maclean of Ardgour. Prisoner-of-War.
,, A. B. Thorburn.
,, W. A. Henderson. Killed.
,, Hon. R. Bruce. Killed.
,, C. C. Walker. Killed.
Lieutenant A. Stirling, Machine Gun Officer. Wounded and Prisoner-of-War.
,, A. K. MacLean. Killed.
,, J. D. Gilkison. Killed.
,, W. M. Burt-Marshall. Killed.
,, R. M. G. Aytoun. Killed.
,, G. Connal Rowan. Prisoner-of-War.
,, C. C. G. Johnstone.
,, W. F. St. Clair.
,, J. C. Aitken. Killed.
2nd-Lieutenant C. L. Campbell. Killed.
,, J. Fetherstonhaugh, Transport Officer. Killed.
,, I. McA. Stewart.
,, H. A. Campbell.
,, P. Anderson (Special Reserve), attached.
Adjutant—Lieutenant H. J. D. Clark. Wounded.
Quarter-Master—Lieutenant T. H. Clayton.
Medical Officer—Lieutenant Balfour, R.A.M.C.

On the night of the 15th three platoons of A Company, under Captain Thorburn, were suddenly despatched to Valenciennes to assist in unloading trains.

At 10 p.m. on the 19th, all officers, and C Company, attended at the removal from the railway to the ship, of the body of Lieut.-General Sir J. M. Grierson, Commanding II Corps, who had died suddenly in the train. A French guard-of-honour gave the salute, and a bearer-party of eight N.C.O.'s of the 93rd carried the coffin on board, the pipers playing "The Flowers of the Forest."

Digitized by Google

The Battalion arrived at Valenciennes at 7 a.m. on the 23rd, and joined A Company billeted in the school.

Being the first regiment to reach Boulogne, the Boullonnais had welcomed the 93rd with eagerness, the more so because it had been stated that the British were not going to support their ally. Everywhere the inhabitants of France cheered the British Army with the utmost enthusiasm on its way to the front, but the desire for souvenirs occasioned numerous casualties amongst the British badges and buttons.

The German advance through Belgium, and the position of the British Army on the left of the French foreshadowed very early contact with the enemy.

The four L. of C. Battalions, 1st Middlesex (Lieut.-Colonel Ward), 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers (Lieut.-Colonel Delmé-Radcliffe), 1st Scottish Rifles (The Cameronians) (Lieut.-Colonel Robertson), and 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, were on 23rd August formed into the 19th Brigade under Brigadier-General L. G. Drummond, with Major Johnstone, K.R.R.C., as Brigade Major, Captain Jack, Cameronians, as Staff Captain, Captain Turner, Durham Light Infantry, as A.D.C., Lieutenant Churchill, Durham Light Infantry, as Brigade Signalling Officer, together with a brigade ammunition column and transport train, but ambulance, signalling equipment and entrenching tools were deficient.

THE RETREAT FROM MONS
23rd August–5th September

THE BATTLE OF MONS
23rd and 24th August

From Valenciennes on 23rd, the 19th Brigade at 6 p.m. reached Quievrechan on the extreme left of the British line, next to the 5th Division, II Corps. In first line were posted the Royal Welch Fusiliers at Escaupon, with the Middlesex and Cameronians watching the Canal de Condé, and the Highlanders, the last to arrive, in reserve. By midnight the Middlesex were being hard pressed by the German advanced parties north of the Canal.

In the retreat march next day the 93rd by 4 p.m. occupied some French trenches on the high ground south-west of Eth. No food, and then only biscuits and tea, was obtainable until after the transport arrived in at 10 p.m. after a march of forty miles, part of the time between the two firing lines. Second-Lieutenant Campbell, who, with a picquet of C Company, had been covering the march of the brigade, rejoined here, having been heavily engaged at St. Homme on the Valenciennes-Jemappes road, and losing two killed and thirteen wounded and missing. The Brigade was under the orders of General E. H. H. Allenby, Commanding the Cavalry Division, but passed next day to the 5th Division.

On the 25th, the 2nd Battalion Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, after a meal of biscuits and tea, and a trying march in the rain viâ Haussey and Solesmes, reached Le Cateau about 10 p.m., and were billeted in a factory near the railway station. A transport wagon with exhausted horses, and containing officers' kit, and the adjutant's box, was upset on the march and had to be set alight and abandoned to the German cavalry. Owing to the congestion of transport and troops on the roads, and in Solesmes, the II Corps units did not reach their bivouacs until late in the night. The I Corps was to move next day to Etreux.

Digitized by Google

The Battle of Le Cateau
26th August

After standing to arms at 4 a.m., a small ration of bully beef and tea was issued, but owing to the transport congestion in the streets of Le Cateau, the 19th Brigade could not get clear until 7 a.m., when fighting began with Germans, who, during the night, had billeted themselves in the northern part of the little town. The Brigade, after getting through the town, marched beside the Roman Road, blocked with transport, towards Estrées, until at 9 a.m. they were turned to the west to a small wood about a mile north of Reumont, where they formed a reserve to the 5th Division. Here two companies of the Royal Scots Fusiliers, who had been left behind by the 9th Brigade, joined the Highlanders.

There being a gap of six miles between the right of the II Corps and the left of the I Corps, German guns were able to come early into action on the high ground east of Le Cateau, and to search the plateau with severe enfilading fire.

About 11 a.m. the 93rd, with the Royal Scots Fusiliers companies, was ordered forward to support the 14th Brigade, having the 1st Middlesex on their right, and as best they could with "grubbers," entrenched themselves about one thousand yards north-north-east of Reumont, the Royal Welch Fusiliers and Scottish Rifles being later sent to Montigny to support the extreme left of the 5th Division.

The 93rd Machine Gun Section opened fire at long range upon the enemy east of Le Cateau, but drawing hostile artillery fire was put out of action. D and C Companies moved out with B in support, and later A Company (sent to support Major A. H. Maclean, C Company) having lost Captain Walker, was by some error retired upon Headquarters, except one platoon under Lieutenant Aytoun, which went on northwards through the zone of intense artillery fire and lost severely. By order of Lieut.-Colonel Moulton-Barrett these men of A Company turned about and again went forward.

The 11th Battery R.F.A. was forced to abandon its guns, but subsequently two teams were galloped up, and two guns were got away.

About 11.30 a.m. Major Maclean, with halves of C and B Companies, went forward to reinforce the front line of the King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry, and the Suffolks, the latter occupying a salient overlooking Le Cateau, their line of embryo trenches forming a right angle, which the enemy was able to enfilade from the north-west, north and north-east. Owing to the intense artillery and machine-gun fire, heavy casualties, amongst both officers and men, were incurred by the 93rd in executing this movement, and in a gallant advance further to the west, across the Cambrai–Le Cateau road by Major Maclean with C Company, who were annihilated.

Concentrated artillery, machine-gun and rifle fire, frontal, enfilading and reverse, caused further severe losses, and eventually the few survivors of the Suffolks and the half of B Company, which had joined them, were rolled up and captured by the Germans, about 2.40 p.m., having carried out their instructions to hold on at all costs.

The British Official History says:—

> "The Suffolks and Argylls opened rapid fire to their front with terrific effect. Two officers of the Highlanders in particular bringing down man after man, and counting their scores aloud as if at a competition. The Germans kept sounding the British 'Cease Fire,' and gesticulating to persuade the men to surrender, but in vain. At length a rush of the enemy from the rear bore down all resistance, and the Suffolks

Digitized by Google

and their Highland comrades were overwhelmed. They had for nine hours been under an incessant bombardment, which had pitted the whole ground with craters, and they had fought to the very last covering themselves with undying glory."

The two officers were Captains Maclean and R. Bruce.

Meanwhile Captain Hyslop brought forward the other halves of B and C Companies in support, with D Company on his right, and held up the Germans advancing in the valley south of Le Cateau. The Manchesters and the remainder of the Suffolks now fell right back with the 14th Brigade, and the Highlanders' machine guns could not get forward. Captain Henderson, with portions of A and D Companies, moved down into the valley towards the railway, in conjunction with some of the Middlesex, but was ordered back by Colonel Ward. By 5 p.m. all communication with Major Maclean having been lost, Captain Hyslop retired to the next ridge, where he collected the 59th Company Royal Engineers, and stragglers from other units. On the way Lieutenant Stirling was picked up, wounded in four places, and taken to the dressing-station in Reumont Church, which later fell into the hands of the Germans, and he became a prisoner-of-war.

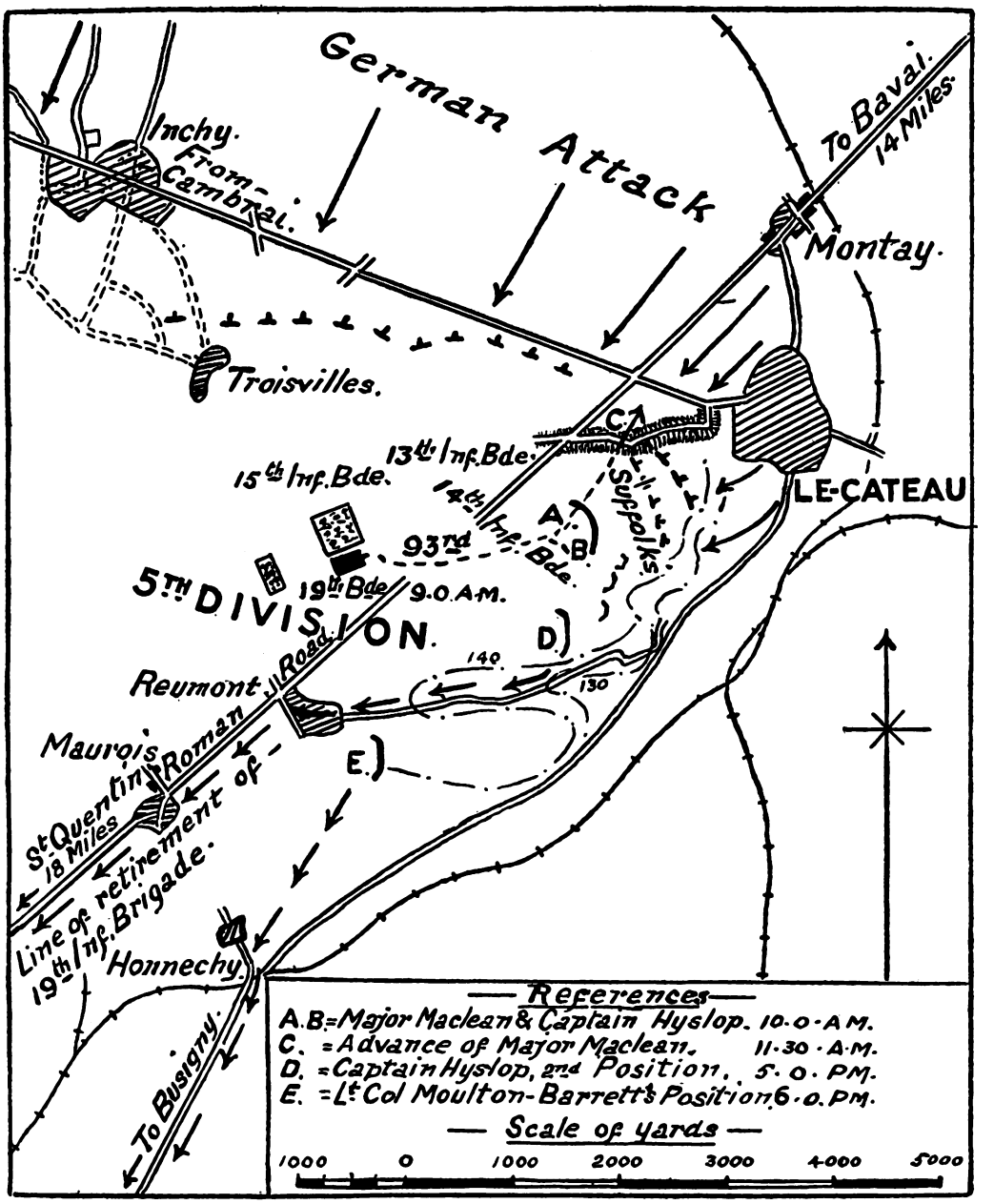
About 3.30 p.m. Lieut.-Colonel Moulton-Barrett, with half of D Company, part of A Company, and some of the Royal Scots Fusiliers, and Middlesex, had occupied a ridge south-east of Reumont in line with some of the Norfolks on his left. As the II Corps was falling back, the 3rd Cavalry Brigade, hitherto keeping the enemy back on the right, was retiring, and, though the Brigade Staff-Captain was on the ground, no orders could be obtained, Lieut.-Colonel Moulton-Barrett about 6 p.m. fell back gradually to the high ground north-east of Honnechy, and thence, covered by the Royal Welch Fusiliers, who, with the Cameronians, had been sent back from Montigny to Maurois, along the railway to Busigny, whence he turned westward by Premont on to the Roman Road towards Estrées.

Captain Hyslop, about 6.30 p.m., observing the German advance along the railway, and that the 5th Division had already retired, also fell back, with some of the Middlesex, by order of Colonel Ward, through Reumont, and thence along the road to Estrées, where he halted to collect stragglers, with whom, and transport, the road was blocked. Headquarters having gone on, he moved at 11.30 p.m. with Captain Henderson, the Adjutant, and eight other officers and about two hundred and fifty men, to St. Quentin. Lieutenant Aitken, with 2nd-Lieutenant Anderson and about fifty men, acting as rearguard, was directed to a field east of Estrées, as being the rendezvous for the 93rd, and thus missed Hyslop. The transport being completely blocked, Captain Hyslop was directed to take out his teams and lead them, abandoning the water-cart, five S.A.A. carts, and one G.S. wagon. In the dark a good deal of straggling took place, and the brigade was extremely scattered through retiring by different routes.

The 19th Brigade casualties in the battle were :—1st Middlesex—Officers, wounded 2 ; Other Ranks, killed 2, wounded 36, missing 74. Royal Welch Fusiliers—Other Ranks, missing 53. 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders—Officers, missing 11 ; Other Ranks, killed and wounded about 150, missing 300.

The missing officers of the battalion were : Major A. H. Maclean (killed), Captains J. A. Fraser (died of wounds), A. E. Kennedy (killed), A. J. H. Maclean (P.-of-W.), Hon. R. Bruce (killed), C. C. Walker (killed), Lieutenants A. Stirling (wounded and P.-of-W.), A. K. MacLean (killed), J. D. Gilkison (killed), R. M. G. Aytoun (died of wounds), G. F. Connal Rowan (P.-of-W.).

Digitized by Google



THE BATTLE OF LE CATEAU.

26th August, 1914.

Digitized by Google

During the further Retreat the 93rd became so split up that it is advisable to follow the courses of the different parties separately.

Captain Hyslop at 3 a.m. on 27th August arrived at St. Quentin, and his men slept by the roadside until 5 a.m. Staff officers then asked if his party could march straight on to Noyon, but as the men had had nothing to eat since 4 a.m. on the 26th they were too exhausted. Here fifty men with the cooks-wagon, one S.A.A. cart, one water cart, one G.S. wagon and the machine-gun section with its wagon rejoined. Thanks to the good offices of Major Baird, A.D.C. to Sir John French (a meal of tea and bread having been provided in a field near the station), the party entrained at 10 a.m. for Noyon, except three vehicles, for which there was not room, though all horses were brought on. Full rations were also drawn, and Captain Hyslop reached Noyon at 11.30 a.m., where the officers and one hundred and fifty men were hastily detrained and bivouacked in the Cavalry Riding School with a large party of details. Captain Henderson with Lieutenant St. Clair and 2nd-Lieutenant Stewart, the machine gun, the horses and all the supplies obtained at St. Quentin, were however carried on by the train. Lieutenant Burt-Marshall and his baggage guard, with Lieutenant Fetherstonhaugh, and Quartermaster Clayton, rejoined after a trying march with the 2nd Line Transport, and in the evening Lieut.-Colonel Moulton-Barrett arrived alone, having been sent on to Noyon ahead of his party by General Hamilton, Commanding 3rd Division. Lieut.-Colonel Moulton-Barrett, with headquarters and Captain Hyslop's party, marched at 10 a.m. on the 28th to billets in Pontoise, where the headquarters of the 19th Brigade were found. Lieut.-Colonel Ward, 1st Middlesex, assumed command of the brigade, as General Drummond had been sent home owing to an accident, and Major Ross, 1st Middlesex, became acting brigade-major in place of Major Johnstone, wounded.

In the evening of the 29th, the 19th Brigade marched to Laigle, and on the 30th, after the bridges had been blown up, viâ Carlepont and Attichy to Couloisy. Here Major Marshall rode over early on the 31st from his party, who were at Courtieux, but there was not time to effect a junction.

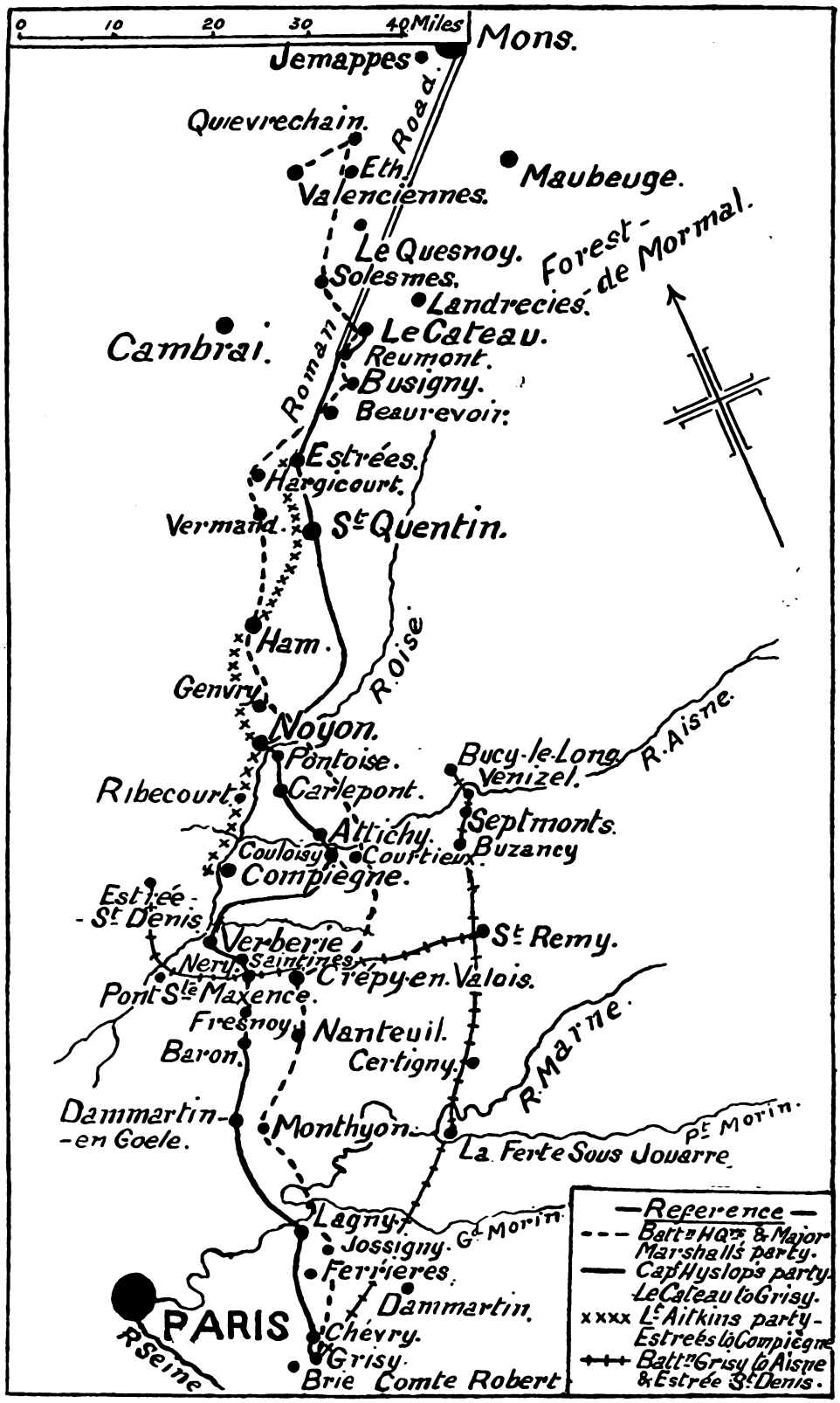
An extremely hot march by Neufontaines, and due west through the Forest of Compiègne, brought the 19th Brigade to Saintines near Verberie on the 31st. The 93rd had no rations, but the Cameronians very kindly shared theirs with them.

The III Corps was formed this day out of the 4th Division and the 19th Brigade.

On 1st September at 3 a.m., three Uhlans rode in from the north and fired down the street, killing the horse of Lieutenant Fetherstonhaugh, just as he had mounted. At 4.30 a.m. artillery fire was heard to the south-east, and a message for help having come in from the 1st Cavalry Brigade at Néry, the Middlesex and Cameronians at 5.30 a.m. pushed on to Néry. The 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders followed, and at 7 a.m. reached the village, which was a shambles, as the Queen's Bays and L. Battery R.H.A. had been surprised in billets by a German cavalry division, and heavily shelled until relieved by the rifle fire of the Middlesex, who captured ten guns and sixty wounded prisoners. The 1st Cavalry and 19th Brigades then marched to Fresnoy, where the Battalion dug itself in on the left flank.

The 93rd reached Lagny, by way of Baron, Dammartin, and Long Perrier on the evening of 3rd September, rested on the 4th, and on the 5th marched fourteen miles by Chevry to Grisy, where Major Marshall's and Lieutenant Rose's parties rejoined the same day.

Digitized by Google



THE RETREAT FROM MONS AND THE ADVANCE TO THE AISNE.

August–September, 1914.

Digitized by Google

The portion of the battalion, which had left the field of Le Cateau under Lieut.-Colonel Moulton-Barrett, reached Beaurevoir on 26th August, and at 12.15 a.m. on the 27th marched with the 5th Division viâ Hargicourt (where Major Marshall took command, Lieut.-Colonel Moulton-Barrett going on alone to Noyon) to Vermand *en route* to Ham, which was reached at 8.30 a.m. on 28th August. Here General Doran kindly sent on twenty unfit men by lorry. Marshall bivouacked at Genvry on the 29th, and on the 30th at Courtieux. Early on the 31st he rode over to Lieut.-Colonel Moulton-Barrett's party at Couloisy, and arranged to rejoin them at St. Etienne, but on his return to his party, the Staff told him that hostile cavalry were between the two columns, and ordered him to Crespy-en-Valois, where he, next day, joined up with Captain Henderson's party. Both marched on the 2nd September to Nanteuil, and on the 3rd to Monthyon, where the 19th Brigade ambulance joined them. They were attached to Army Troops and reached Grisy on the 5th by way of Jossigny.

Captain Henderson's party, when carried off by the train at Noyon on 27th August, was taken to Ribecourt, where he was told that the battalion would rendezvous, and he remained there, unable to get any orders until the 29th, when he was entrained to Compiègne, where on the 30th he was told to go on by train to Crespy-en-Valois, and there, on the 31st, he was ordered to join the II Corps, although the 19th Brigade was now in the III Corps. His party bivouacked in a field where the men could at last cook and wash, and Major Marshall's party joined him on 1st September.

Lieutenant Aitken, who had lost Captain Hyslop at Estrées on 26th August, left there at 8 a.m. on the 27th for St. Quentin, where by being misdirected he again missed Hyslop and went on to Ham. Leaving Ham on the 28th as rearguard to the 4th Division, his party reached Noyon at 3 p.m., and were then sent on by train to Compiègne, where they bivouacked in the rest camp. Lieutenant Rose joined here and took over command, and on the 30th the party was sent by rail to Le Mans rest-camp. They remained here, refitting, until the night of the 3rd September, when, with details of Warwicks and Wiltshires, they moved by train viâ Tours and Orleans to Grisy on the 5th September.

On 5th September, Brigadier-General Hon. F. Gordon took over command of the 19th Brigade, with Captain C. A. Heywood, Coldstream Guards, as brigade-major.

The headquarters of the 93rd, with A and B Companies, moved to Ozoir la Ferrière to guard the III Corps Train, and C and D Companies, under Major Marshall, to Brie Comte Robert to guard the ammunition parks on the 6th September, on which day Captain Sandeman with ninety-four other ranks, 1st reinforcements, joined, whilst Lieutenant J. A. Liddell with eighty-four 2nd reinforcements joined at La Haute Maison on the 7th.

The Battle of The Marne
7th–10th September

During this battle from the 7th to the 9th September, the 19th Brigade was in support about La Ferté sous Jouarre, and on the 10th, acting as flankguard to the 4th Division, crossed the river by the pontoon bridge, and bivouacked at Certigny, north of Vendrest.

The Battle of The Aisne
12th–15th September

Moving on to Buzancy on the 12th, and by Septmonts and Venizel, as reserve to the 4th Division during this battle, the Brigade crossed the river on the 15th, and on the 16th

Digitized by Google

at 8.30 p.m. the 93rd relieved the Warwicks at Bucy le Long. The weather was extremely wet and the roads very heavy for traffic.

On the 12th Sir John French passed the Regiment, and stopped to make a short speech to this effect :—

> " I have not before had an opportunity of seeing the 93rd, and of thanking them for their work at Le Cateau. It was only by our troops holding on for so long, and I speak especially of the 93rd, that the French were saved from a very serious reverse. Please let your men know this ! "

From the 17th to the 20th September the Regiment was engaged in cleaning up the ground and collecting material for obstacles, while the enemy at intervals shelled the bivouac with heavy guns.

Recrossing the Aisne on the 21st, the 19th Brigade remained at Septmonts collecting wire, repairing roads, entrenching and reorganizing in reserve to the III Corps until the 4th October.

On 5th October, the retirement from the Aisne, and the move to the north being in progress, the 19th Brigade marched viâ St. Remy, Vez, Pont St. Maxence to Estrées St. Denis, where it took the train for St. Omer, by way of Amiens, Étaples, Boulogne and Calais. The marches were executed by night to escape hostile observation from the air.

Reaching St. Omer on the 11th, the Brigade moved by Renescure and Strazeele on 13th as advance-guard to the 6th Division, and on the enemy retiring it marched on 16th October by Bailleul, Steenwerke, and Kemmel to Vlamertinge, where it remained during the Battle of Messines, 16th to 19th October.

The Battle of La Bassée
20th October

On 19th October the 19th Brigade marched twenty-three miles to billets at Laventie, and on 20th during the battle, occupied a position about Fromelles to close the gap between the right of the III Corps at Radinghem and the left of the II Corps at Aubers.

The Battle of Armentières
21st October–1st November

This battle opened on the 21st, and at 3.15 a.m. the 93rd were ordered to move to Le Maisnil to assist French dismounted cavalry and cyclists in holding the village. As Radinghem had fallen to the Germans during the night and the French were reported to be holding hamlets south of the village, attack was expected from the east, but at 8 a.m. heavy German artillery fire was opened from the south-east, and kept up all day upon the village. Colonel Ward, with two companies of the Middlesex, came up about 11 a.m., and took command. About 1 p.m. the French were ordered to retire, and then the Germans came on, and got into the outlying farms, abandoned by the French troops, but B Company held on until dark. C Company, under Captain Sandeman, made a gallant attempt to support, but lost heavily. About 4.30 p.m. Colonel Ward was mortally wounded by a sniper concealed in the village. The 93rd were, at 5.30 p.m., ordered to retire to La Boutillerie, covered by a company of the Cameronians, but as the area through which they had

Digitized by Google

to pass was shelled by the enemy, a good many casualties were caused. It was found that the 19th Brigade, unsupported by artillery, had been holding its position long after our troops on both its flanks had fallen back.

93rd casualties. Officers: Killed, Captain Ure, 2nd-Lieutenants Blacklock and Fairlie; wounded, 2nd-Lieutenant Lothian; wounded and missing, Captain Sandeman, Lieutenant C. L. Campbell; Other Ranks, killed, wounded and missing, two hundred. The Middlesex had about ninety casualties.

From the 22nd to the 31st October, the 93rd occupied their defensive position at La Boutillerie, the enemy constantly making attacks and keeping up a heavy fire.

Before dawn on the 30th a strong attack was made by the 223rd and 224th Prussian Regiments right up to our trenches, but it was repulsed, although a party managed to get through a gap in the Middlesex line. A 93rd platoon was sent in support, and at the point of the bayonet cleared this party out of a nullah, killing fifty-six and taking ninety-four wounded prisoners. The Germans captured were very young, and said they had had only a few weeks' training, and had been heavily primed with drink before they attacked. Their officers only came half-way, and then left them to come on by themselves without leaders.

The Battalion was withdrawn to Erquinghem on 1st November, and Lieut.-Colonel Moulton-Barrett and Major Marshall left for England, Major H. B. Kirk joining on 6th November to command.

From 7th November 1914 to 16th August 1915, the 19th Brigade was on the Armentières trench-line between Ploegsteert and Houplines, during which period the main occurrences were as follows:—

On 9th November 1914, the 93rd, being posted in Ploegsteert Wood, made a night attack under the orders of the 11th Brigade but could make no impression upon the enemy, strongly posted outside the eastern edge of the wood. Casualties: Officers—Killed, Captain W. A. Henderson; wounded, 2nd-Lieutenant Buchanan; missing, Lieutenants W. Burt-Marshall and Fetherstonhaugh; Other Ranks—Killed, 10; wounded, 71; missing, 45, out of 330 engaged.

Congratulatory messages were received next day from the G.O.C. 19th Brigade, 6th Division and III Corps, and from the Commander-in-Chief.

On 19th November, the 5th Territorial Battalion Scottish Rifles joined the 19th Brigade.

On 2nd December, H.M. the King visited the 6th Division at Croix du Bac. One Officer, three Sergeants, five Other Ranks, represented the 2nd Battalion Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders on this occasion, and His Majesty presented the Distinguished Conduct Medal to No. 9947 Sergeant D. Ross for gallant conduct at Le Maisnil.

On 15th December, seven hundred German shells fell on and around the billets of the battalion in the Armentières Lunatic Asylum, but caused no casualties.

The Battalion was inspected on the 18th December by General Gordon, who expressed his satisfaction.

During December, in spite of wet trenches, there was very little sickness in the Brigade, only about fifteen admissions to hospital daily.

On 25th December, Germans belonging to the 133rd and 134th Saxon Regiments came out of their trenches unarmed, and obtained our permission to bury ten of their dead lying out in "No Man's Land."

Digitized by Google

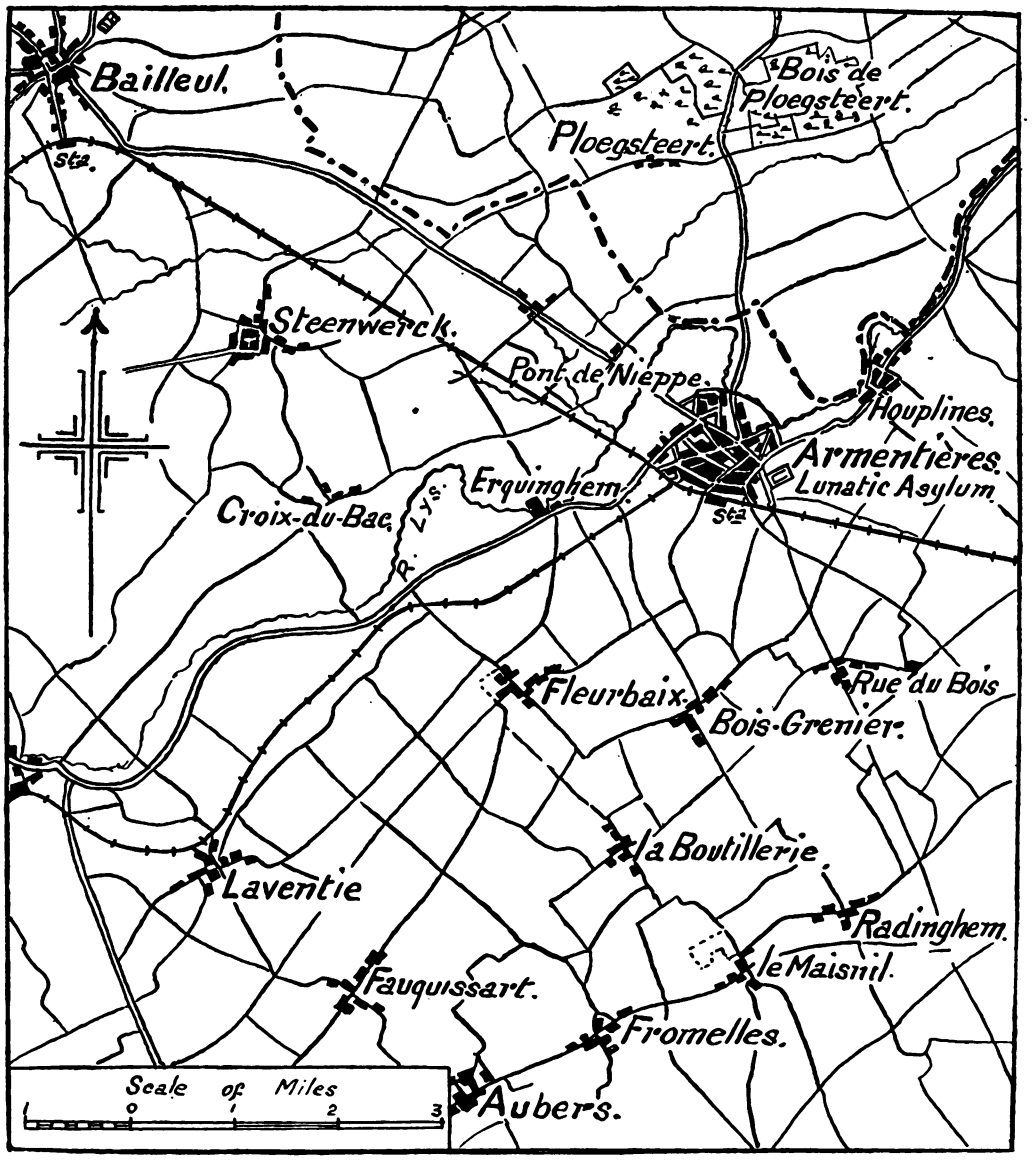
MAJOR-GENERAL SIR ALEXANDER WILSON, K.C.B.

Appointed Colonel of The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, 12th January 1915.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google



ARMENTIÈRES.

20th October, 1914—16th August, 1915.

Digitized by Google

1915

On the 2nd January, the 93rd took over the Touquet-Rue du Bois line of trenches, which very heavy rain had rendered almost unoccupiable, and communication trenches impassable. The Germans were on higher ground, and made the water, pumped out of their trenches, flow down into ours, until our men were waist deep in it, and consequently had no chance of rest. The soil was so tenacious that in digging trenches, parapets, etc., it had to be scraped off the spades!

General Gordon, on 4th January, during an inspection of the trenches, lost his boots, sucked off by the mud!

On 9th January, Major Kirk went sick and Lieut.-Colonel R. C. Gore, from the 1st Battalion, joined to command on the 11th.

On 12th January Major-General Sir Alexander Wilson, K.C.B., was appointed Colonel of the Regiment, owing to the death of Major-General J. E. Boyes, C.B.

Five-day reliefs in the trenches were instituted on 16th January.

On 18th January, the 93rd were in the trenches at La Vesée, and their left being opposite the Saxons, who never fired, working could be done by day.

Major Kirk left on 20th February to take command of the 1st Battalion.

The weather remained very bad until 16th March, but the Germans suffered equally. The whole country was water-logged, digging almost impossible, and constant baling and pumping were requisite, but the trenches were gradually improved.

On 6th and 7th April the 6th Division held a Horse Show, with jumping competitions, in Armentières.

On 3rd May respirators for wear against poison-gas were issued.

The enemy put two thousand shells into Armentières between 5 and 7 a.m on 6th May.

On 31st May, the 6th Division having moved to Ypres, the 27th Division came in on the left of the 19th Brigade, which was attached to it, on the Rue du Bois line. The 1st Battalion was in the trenches on the left of the 2nd Battalion. This was their first real meeting, although in 1873 they had passed one another on the march. The officers of both battalions were photographed together at Armentières on 11th June. (See illustration facing this page.)

On the 14th June Brigadier-General Gordon left the Brigade and Lieut.-Colonel A. B. Robertson, Cameronians, succeeded him.

On the 22nd June a strong patrol of the 93rd, under Lieutenant Aitken, after hard fighting killed several Germans and secured information required by G.H.Q.

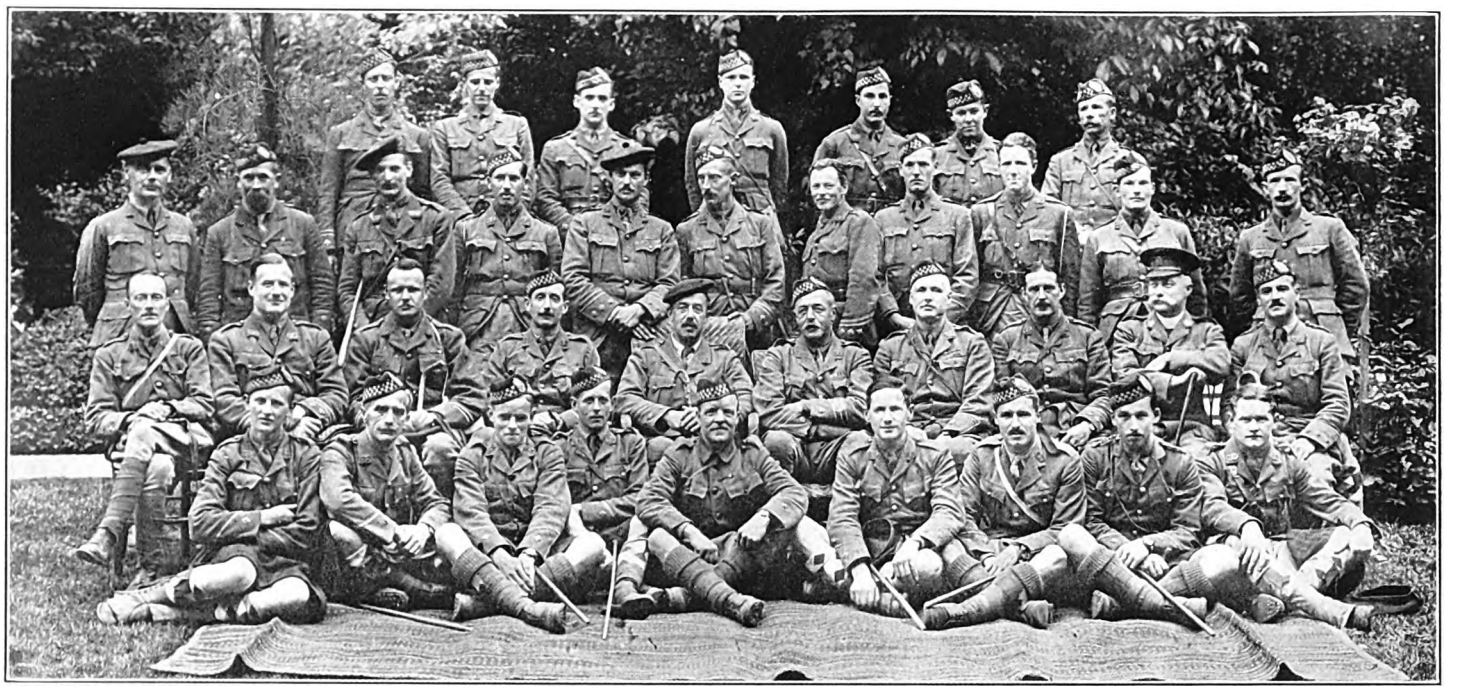
Captain Irvine was killed, Captain and Adjutant J. Kennedy and Captain H. D. Clark severely wounded, Other Ranks five killed and three wounded by shell fire on billets on 8th July.

On 19th July the 93rd were in billets near Dulieu, out of shell fire and amongst clean farms.

Lieut.-General Pulteney, Commanding III Corps, on 22nd July inspected the Regiment on parade, and in his address to the men, was very complimentary on their appearance and behaviour. He told them they had much to live up to, as he considered the 93rd had had the hardest time of any battalion in the Army during the first part of the war.

On 23rd July the Battalion went into trenches near Laventie, which were disgracefully bad, having been neglected by the 8th Division.

Digitized by Google



(*Back Row*) Capt. Young, 91st. Lieut. Rome, 91st. 2nd-Lieut. Moir, 93rd. Lieut. Robertson, 91st. 2nd-Lieut. Bankier, 93rd. 2nd.-Lieut. Purdey, 91st. 2nd-Lieut. Kerr, 93rd.

(*Standing*) Qr.-Mr. Clayton, 93rd. Qr.-Mr. Heatley, 91st. Lieut. Aitken, 93rd. Lieut. McKay, 91st. Capt. H. Purves, 93rd. Capt. Wilson, 91st. Capt. Irvine, 93rd. Lieut. Cunningham, 91st. 2nd-Lieut. Buchanan, 93rd. Capt. Clark, 93rd. 2nd.-Lieut. Macpherson, 93rd.

(*Seated*) Capt. Couper, 91st. Lieut. & Adj. Boyle, 91st. Capt. J. Scott, 93rd. Major Elphinston, 91st. Lieut.-Colonel Gore, 93rd. Lieut.-Colonel Kirk, 91st. Major Hyslop, 93rd. Capt. & Adjt. Kennedy, 93rd. Rev. F. Stewart, 93rd. Capt. Forbes, 91st.

(*On Ground*) 2nd-Lieut. Campbell, 91st. 2nd-Lieut. Bogie, 93rd. 2nd-Lieut. G. F. Maclean, 91st. Lieut. St. Clair, 91st. 2nd-Lieut. McCutcheon, 91st. Lieut. A. Campbell, 93rd. Lieut. Ritchie, 91st. Lieut. Greenfield, 91st. 2nd-Lieut. Grant, 93rd.

OFFICERS OF THE 1st AND 2nd BATTALIONS, AT ARMENTIÈRES.

11th June 1915.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

On 1st August, the 19th Brigade took over trenches, north of Fauquissart, in a most deplorable and neglected condition, whilst the enemy had been allowed to work as he pleased.

Two unarmed lance-corporals of the 93rd went out on 8th August to bury a dead body, and seeing two unarmed Germans, attacked them, and after a stiff fight brought in one as a prisoner.

The 8th Division held a Horse Show at Sailly on 14th August.

On 19th August, the 19th Brigade moved to the La Bassée line, and on the way marched past Lord Kitchener, who praised their appearance. The Brigade replaced the 4th Guards Brigade in the 2nd Division. The G.O.C., 8th Division, from whose command they had come, highly complimented them on the work they had done.

On 4th September a young officer was visiting five men on sentry, who were in a deep " dug-out " in the side of a crater, when a German bomb, hitting the back of the trench, rebounded into the entrance of the dug-out and bumped down the steps. It was impossible to throw it out, and they had to grovel in a corner, waiting for it to go off, which it did, and all six were very severely wounded.

The 93rd remained on the La Bassée line, going into trenches at Cambrin (between Givenchy and Annequin), Festubert, Cuinchy, and Auchy, and to billets at Béthune, Annequin, Beuvry, and Le Quesnoy, until the 6th July 1916, when they proceeded to the Somme area.

The chief events during these eleven months were :—

The Battle of Loos
25th–27th September

The 19th Brigade had returned to the trenches at Cambrin on 23rd September, having left packs and blankets in Annequin.

On the 25th September, on the left flank of the battle, the 1st Middlesex advanced with three companies in front line on a front of 240 yards, and succeeded in digging themselves in as best they could about 120 yards from the German line, but eventually managed to get back with difficulty and the loss of half their men under the protecting barrage of the 93rd. The 2nd Royal Welch Fusiliers, supporting the Middlesex, lost one hundred and twenty men as soon as they started.

The 93rd was the left battalion in the attack. The ground was flat, except for mine craters, thirty to forty feet deep, with sides eight or nine feet high, screening from view and fire the heavily fortified German trenches, eighty yards distant. There was a gap of sixty yards between craters through which both assaulting companies had to pass after the wire had been cut by the artillery. Two " jumping off " trenches had been prepared thirty yards behind the front trenches (which were occupied by the gas cylinders), with forty short scaling ladders in each. D Company (Captain A. Henderson) was on the left, B Company (Lieutenant H. A. Campbell) on the right, A Company (Captain Aitken) in close support, followed by C Company under Captain Wardlaw-Ramsay. At 5.30 a.m. our gas was turned on ; but the wind was light, and not very favourable, consequently when the attack commenced at 6.30 a.m. the gas hung about our troops and blew back into their faces, causing a delay, which enabled the Germans, who were expecting the attack and were quite unaffected by our gas, to mark our dispositions. The two leading

Digitized by Google

platoons under Lieutenant Bullough and 2nd-Lieutenant Gillespie reached the enemy front trench, but the concentrated machine-gun fire broke up every other attempt to get across. A Company lost all its officers as soon as it moved, and as our machine guns had been brigaded so as to fire well behind the German line, the attack was a hopeless failure for want of support. Only eleven men of the two leading platoons succeeded in getting back, amongst the many officers and men who had to remain between the trench lines until they could crawl back in the evening.

Sergeant Keddie gallantly went out, and bringing in a machine gun, brought it into action. Going out a second time, he brought in two wounded machine gunners.

93rd casualties. Officers: Killed, Captain Aitken (A Company), Lieutenants Smith, Keir and Fordyce (A Company); J. C. Fraser and Gillespie (B Company); Fallowfield and W. Kennedy (C.Company); Bullough and Miller (D Company). Wounded: Captain Wardlaw-Ramsay, Lieutenants J. F. Fraser and Bogie (C Company), Buchanan (D Company), Macpherson (M.G.). Rank and File: Killed and Wounded, 315.

19th Brigade casualties: Killed—Officers 20, Other Ranks 240; Wounded—Officers 17, Other Ranks 585; Missing—Officers 3, Other Ranks 80. Gassed—Officers 1, Other Ranks 41. Total: Officers 41, Other Ranks 946.

The 26th and 27th September were occupied in burying the dead, collecting casualties and equipment, and reorganizing, mostly under heavy artillery fire.

On the 28th General Horne wrote to the 93rd that they had behaved magnificently, and had done all that was humanly possible.

From the 3rd to 28th October, the Brigade was in barracks and billets in Bethune, and enjoyed a welcome rest, in spite of a shelling with very heavy stuff on the 13th.

After another turn in the Cambrin trenches, the 93rd went into reserve at Gonnehem, a very nice country village well out of shell-fire.

Drums having been obtained to replace those lost in the Retreat of 1914, the Pipe and Drum Band was restarted.

Major Hyslop was taken away on 8th November to command the 7th (Territorial) Battalion Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.

The Royal Engineers, on 22nd November, exploded a mine on the Cambrin front, and the 93rd occupied and consolidated the crater, repelling a German counter-attack.

On 24th November, the 93rd moved into billets in Mont Bernenchon, north-west of Bethune, where hot bathing accommodation for seven hundred and seventy men at a time was provided, and they remained there until the 30th.

The six illustrations facing this page are from photographs kindly lent by Captain A. M. Bankier, and taken by him when serving with the 93rd on the Armentières Front during 1914–1915:—

A sentry in the front trench: A squad of bombers, one wearing a Government issue fur jacket (Note the jam-pot bombs on the shelf in the parapet): A private carrying anti-gas apparatus: A group wearing the early type of gas-mask: A dug-out in the support trench: A typical group of 93rd rank and file.

Digitized by Google

THE 2nd BATTALION ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS ON THE ARMENTIÈRES FRONT.

1914–1915.

Digitized by Google

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XX

THE GREAT WAR

THE 33RD DIVISION—FRANCE AND FLANDERS

1915–1919

1915

ON 28th November the 1st Middlesex and 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders were transferred to the 98th Brigade, 33rd Division, just arrived from England.

The 98th Brigade, on the 6th December, went into trenches at Festubert, which were bad and full of water owing to neglect, but the men's feet had been treated with whale oil as a protection against "trench feet."

1916

On 1st January, the 93rd sniped the German trenches at 100 yards' range with a ·470 elephant gun lent to them by the I Corps Commander.

At 11 a.m. on 2nd January the enemy exploded mines amongst the brickstacks behind and in front of the 93rd front lines, blowing up several occupied dug-outs. Out of 32 men buried 16 were recovered. B Company lost—killed, 5; wounded, 11; missing, 11.

On 25th January, Lieut.-Colonel Gore was appointed to the command of a brigade, and Major A. Sprot took over the battalion command.

On 29th February, 2nd-Lieutenant Biggart at night bombed the German trenches three times in two hours, and brought his party safely back.

German "minen werfer" bombarded the right trench, doing great damage on 23rd March. 2nd-Lieutenant Boag and three men were killed whilst digging out buried men in a very exposed position. Other casualties were four men killed and ten wounded.

On the night of the 15th April, following up the explosion of two mines, 2nd-Lieutenants Calder and Mackay, each with twenty men, penetrated the German trenches, killed several of the enemy, and brought back valuable material and information much wanted. Three men were slightly wounded. This operation was highly commended by the G.O.C. I Army Corps.

Lieut.-Colonel Sprot went sick on 15th May and Major H. de B. Purves assumed command of the 93rd.

While the Battalion was in the support line at Guinchy Left, on 19th June, Major Purves was killed by a stray bullet, and Major A. B. Thorburn commanded until the 22nd, when Lieut.-Colonel J. C. Scott, D.S.O., took over the command.

On 7th July the 98th Brigade marched to billets at Robecq, and on the 8th entrained at Chocques for Langeau near Amiens, whence it marched to Fricourt Wood on the 14th to take part in the operations on the Somme.

Digitized by Google

The Battle of Bazentin
15th–21st July

On the 15th July the 98th Brigade attacked between Bazentin le Petit and High Wood, the 1st Middlesex and 1st/4th Suffolk leading, the 93rd and 4th King's in support, but the advance was held up by the fire from High Wood.

Casualties, 93rd: Wounded, Lieut.-Colonel J. C. Scott, Lieutenants Emerson, Lewis, Davies and Allan; Other Ranks, killed 11, wounded 99, missing 1.

On the 16th, 2nd-Lieutenants Stevenson and Maskelyne were wounded, Other Ranks—killed 3, wounded 20, and the 93rd bivouacked in Mametz Wood.

Whilst in Bazentin le Petit trenches in the evening of 20th July, a "winged" hostile aeroplane, flying low to get home, opened machine-gun fire, to which the 93rd replied, bringing it down and killing the pilot. Captain S. Thomson died of wounds, and 2nd-Lieutenants Clark and Maitland were wounded, Other Ranks, killed 14, wounded 46, missing 10.

On 11th August Lieut.-Colonel P. W. Browne, Gordon Highlanders, was appointed to the temporary command of the battalion.

The 93rd remained in trenches in Mametz High Wood from the 6th of August to the 18th.

On the latter date at 2.45 p.m., C, D and B Companies, supported by A, made an attack upon High Wood, which failed because the gas and mines did not work, and our heavy guns fired into our front line for nearly an hour before zero. Part of B Company, under Captain R. J. Mackay, penetrated the enemy's line and remained there for six hours until all ammunition was exhausted. Captain Mackay had had his collar-bone broken just before the attack began, but carried on and gained the D.S.O. Casualties: Killed: Captain H. Smith, 2nd-Lieutenants W. Brown, Carmichael, Gardner and Cunningham; wounded: Captain Mackay, 2nd-Lieutenants Logan and Miller; Other Ranks: killed 26, wounded 119, missing 36.

The Battle of Pozières Ridge
23rd July–3rd September

From the 19th August to the 26th the 93rd furnished working parties from their bivouac in Fricourt Wood.

At 10 p.m. on 27th August A Company, under Captain A. Henderson, made an unsuccessful attack upon a German strong point, the Pommières Redoubt, but tried again on the 28th with artillery aid, and succeeded despite a counter-attack.

From the 1st to the 18th October the 93rd had a period of rest in billets at Sus St. Leger, and on the 19th moved in French 'busses to Carnoy on the Flers line, and to trenches at Les Bœufs. Here on 28th October A and C Companies captured a ridge overlooking Le Transloy, which three other divisions had failed to take.

On 2nd November, whilst bivouacking in Trones Wood, the 93rd received a visit from H.R.H. the Prince of Wales and H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught.

The 98th Brigade went to Doudelainville on the 12th November for rest until the 5th December, when it entrained for a camp in Maurepas Ravine on the Boucheavesnes line.

From 11th to 14th December the 93rd were in trenches taken over from the 171st

Digitized by Google

French Infantry. They were full of mud, but the 93rd had very few cases of "trench feet," and were therefore highly praised by the Divisional Commander. During the first two eight-day tours the 93rd had only 11 cases, the Middlesex 25, 4th King's 81, and 4th Suffolk 5. The 100th Brigade had 654 cases in the same period.

The company in reserve under Captain Cowan did valuable work in bringing up supplies, and water, and in preparing a drying room for socks, so that each man could have a dry pair daily. Dry socks, not whale oil, was the secret of their comparative immunity from "trench feet."

The casualties of the 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders during the Somme fighting were 25 Officers, 650 Other Ranks, killed, wounded, or missing.

1917

From 30th December 1916 to 19th January 1917, the Battalion was resting and doing intensive training at Erguies, between Abbeville and Amiens, and then returned to the trenches at Boucheavesnes.

From now on to April, the 93rd wintered in the Somme area between Rancourt and the River Somme, moving further south after each relief, as more front was taken over from the French. The whole period was quiet, but the climatic conditions were bad, being first wet and then followed by six weeks of hard frost. Reliefs were frequent, and the trenches were comfortable, as the French had made good dug-outs.

On 3rd February, Lieut.-Colonel Scott resumed command, but he again had to go sick on 31st March, when Lieut.-Colonel Riccard, Royal Dublin Fusiliers, was appointed to temporary command.

On 26th February, 48-hour reliefs in the trenches were instituted.

From 21st January to 8th March the 93rd had only eleven cases of "trench feet."

On 9th March the 98th Brigade was withdrawn to the Corbie area for rest and intensive training for the Arras offensive.

In March a new Platoon organization came into force. Each was to consist of one bombing section, one rifle-grenade section, one rifle section, one Lewis-gun section.

Moving up on 1st April, the Brigade was at La Cauchie on the 9th, when the 1st and 3rd Armies began their offensive against the Hindenburg Line. On the 11th the 93rd marched in a heavy snowstorm to Blaireville, where they spent the night in a tunnel dug by the enemy in the Hindenburg Line, from which they were now withdrawing in order to shorten their front.

The Second Battle of The Scarpe
23rd and 24th April

An attack upon the Hindenburg Line near Fontaine les Croisilles was staged for the 23rd April. The 98th Brigade was ordered to force its way by bombing southwards down the Line, and join up with the 100th Brigade on its right, which was to attack northwards.

At 4.45 a.m. the attack began. Two companies of the Middlesex on the left, B and A Companies 93rd in the centre, and the 4th Suffolk bombing southwards on the right. At 6.30 a.m. the officer commanding A Company (Captain A. Henderson) reported that the final objective, 1,200 yards distant, overlooking Fontaine les Croisilles, had been captured, and touch established with flanking units. At 10 a.m. the Germans successfully counter-

Digitized by Google

attacked and drove back the 4th Suffolk on the right, and the 30th Division on the left of the Middlesex, thus isolating about one hundred and seventy of the Middlesex and 93rd on the final objective. But these were able to enfilade the portion of the Line captured by the 1st Queen's of the 100th Brigade. Although attacked in front and rear they held their position, killing numbers of the enemy, Captain Henderson leading a bayonet charge upon a large body. As one of the 93rd wounded described the situation, "we were taking prisoners in front and being attacked from behind." At 6 p.m. the attack was renewed by two companies of the Royal Welch Fusiliers, and the reserve companies of the 93rd and Middlesex, but it was a failure.

At 7.30 a.m. on the 24th the 93rd were withdrawn, but the Royal Welch Fusiliers, the relieving battalion, on pushing out patrols, found that the survivors of A Company and of one platoon of B Company of the 93rd had held out, although isolated, and had made themselves so unpleasant to the enemy, who had surrounded them, that they had fled early in the morning, abandoning much equipment and many wounded. For this action, from which they were withdrawn at night, all the surviving officers and men of the Middlesex and Highlanders (nineteen with Lieutenant Archibald) were recommended for decoration by the Divisional General, and Captain A. Henderson, M.C., who was killed, was awarded a posthumous Victoria Cross. The 98th Brigade captured about three hundred Germans. The 93rd were highly praised for their fine work.

Casualties, 93rd: Killed, Captains A. Henderson, A. Tyson, Lieutenants Murray, H. Allen, 2nd-Lieutenants Speirs, Wilson, Fulton, Clark (died of wounds); wounded, Lieut.-Colonel Riccard, Lieutenant Anderson, 2nd-Lieutenants Blest, Whitaker, Maitland, and R. C. Allen; Other Ranks, killed 53, wounded 144, missing 77. Brigade casualties: Officers, killed 15, wounded 23, missing 1; Other Ranks, killed 119, wounded 503, missing 207.

In the *London Gazette* of 5th July 1917, the Victoria Cross was awarded to Captain A. Henderson for the following act of valour:—

> "For most conspicuous bravery.
>
> "During an attack on the enemy trenches, this officer although almost immediately wounded in the left arm, led his Company through the front enemy line until he gained his final objective.
>
> "He then proceeded to consolidate his position, which owing to heavy gun and machine-gun fire and bombing attacks, was in danger of being isolated.
>
> "By his cheerful courage and coolness he was enabled to maintain the spirit of his men under most trying conditions.
>
> "Captain Henderson was killed after he had successfully accomplished his task."

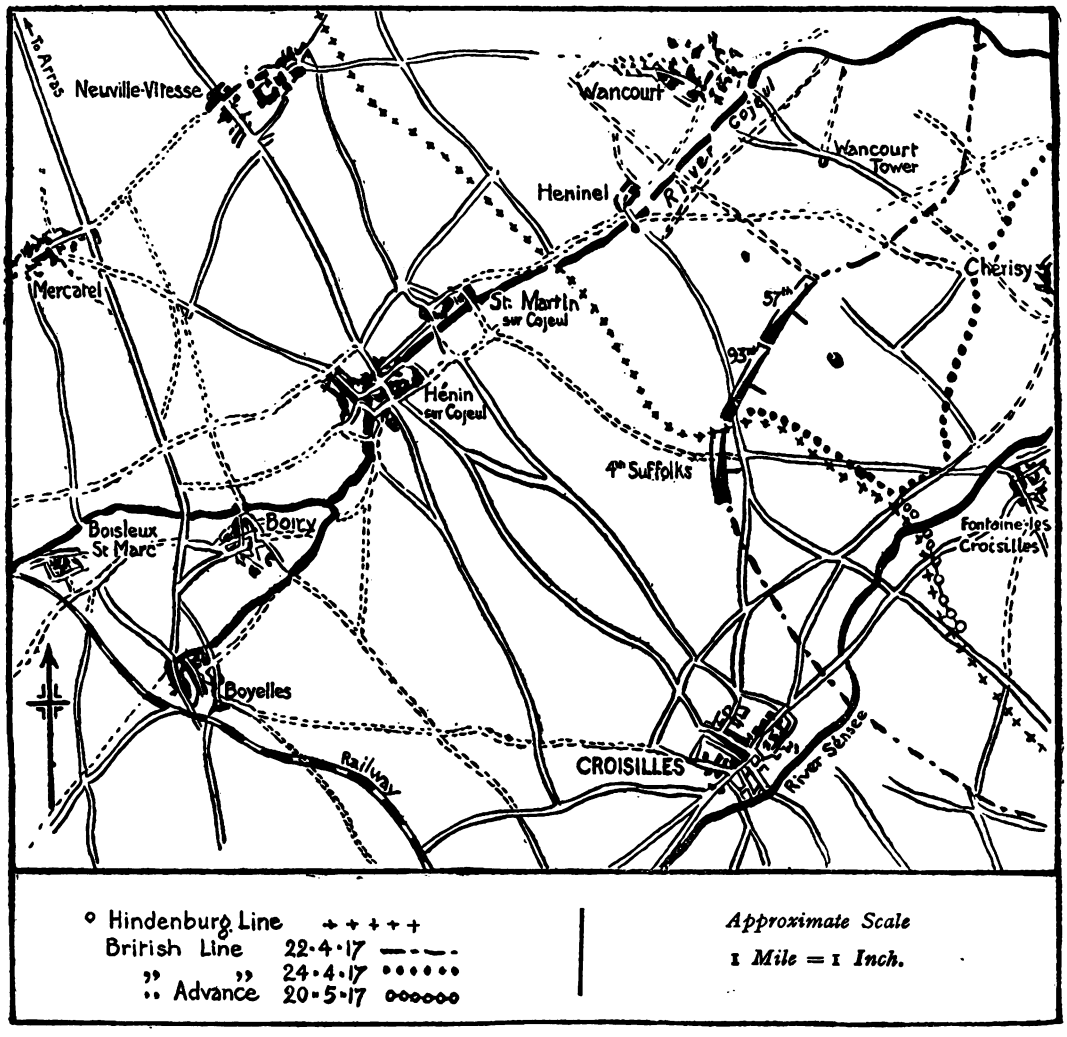
Lieut.-Colonel L. L. Wheatley took over the command of the 93rd on the 23rd April. The 98th Brigade was now withdrawn into corps reserve at Bellacourt.

On 29th April, fifteen men of A Company and one of B were decorated by the G.O.C. 7th Corps. Sergeant Ferguson and Corporal Macdonald received a Bar to their Military Medals.

The G.O.C. 7th Corps wrote:—

> "The incident of the two companies (one of the 1st Middlesex, and one of the A. and S. Highlanders) being isolated for nearly twenty-four hours, but holding out until relieved will no doubt live in the history of those distinguished regiments. . . ."

Digitized by Google



FONTAINE-LES-CROISILLES.

22nd April—20th May, 1917.

Digitized by Google

General Allenby, Commanding 3rd Army, in referring to the account of the above operations, wrote :—

"I have read this account with great pride and admiration. I congratulate all ranks in the 2nd Battalion A. and S. Highlanders, and 1st Battalion Middlesex, on the staunchness and bravery of these two splendid companies."

H.R.H. Princess Louise sent the following letter to Lieut.-Colonel Wheatley on 2nd May :—

"DEAR COLONEL WHEATLEY,—

"Colonel Chater has given me your letter to read, and I cannot tell you how proud I am of the 2nd Battalion of my Regiment, and of their deeds on the 23rd and 24th April. Their gallantry, fortitude, and foresight have evidently been splendid, and it is to them we owe the turn of a most critical and difficult situation into one in our favour.

"Please congratulate the whole battalion on their wonderful achievements, tell them my thoughts and prayers are ever with them, tell them also with what pride I learnt of their splendid fighting qualities which indeed maintain the high reputation of the whole of my Regiment.

"I mourn with you the loss of some of our fine and gallant men, but am deeply thankful that their number is less than might have been.

"Thank you so much for sending me word personally of this important and successful action.

"(*Sd.*) LOUISE,
"Colonel-in-Chief."

Whilst resting at Bellacourt the 33rd Divisional Races took place.

On 11th May, the 98th Brigade returned to the trench line at Boyelles, and on 20th May, during an attack (20th to 28th May) by the 3rd and 5th Armies, D Company, under Lieutenant J. MacKellar, M.C. (strength 4 officers and 61 men), captured and held over a mile of the Hindenburg Line near Fontaine les Croisilles and more than one hundred prisoners, with the loss of 2nd-Lieutenant Hallifax and one man killed, and six men wounded.

In another advance by the 93rd on the 22nd May, twenty-two German wounded were captured.

During this attack, in retaliation upon the Germans, who had persistently fired on our stretcher-bearers on 23rd April, the 33rd Division managed to kill nineteen enemy stretcher-bearers who were *carrying ammunition!*

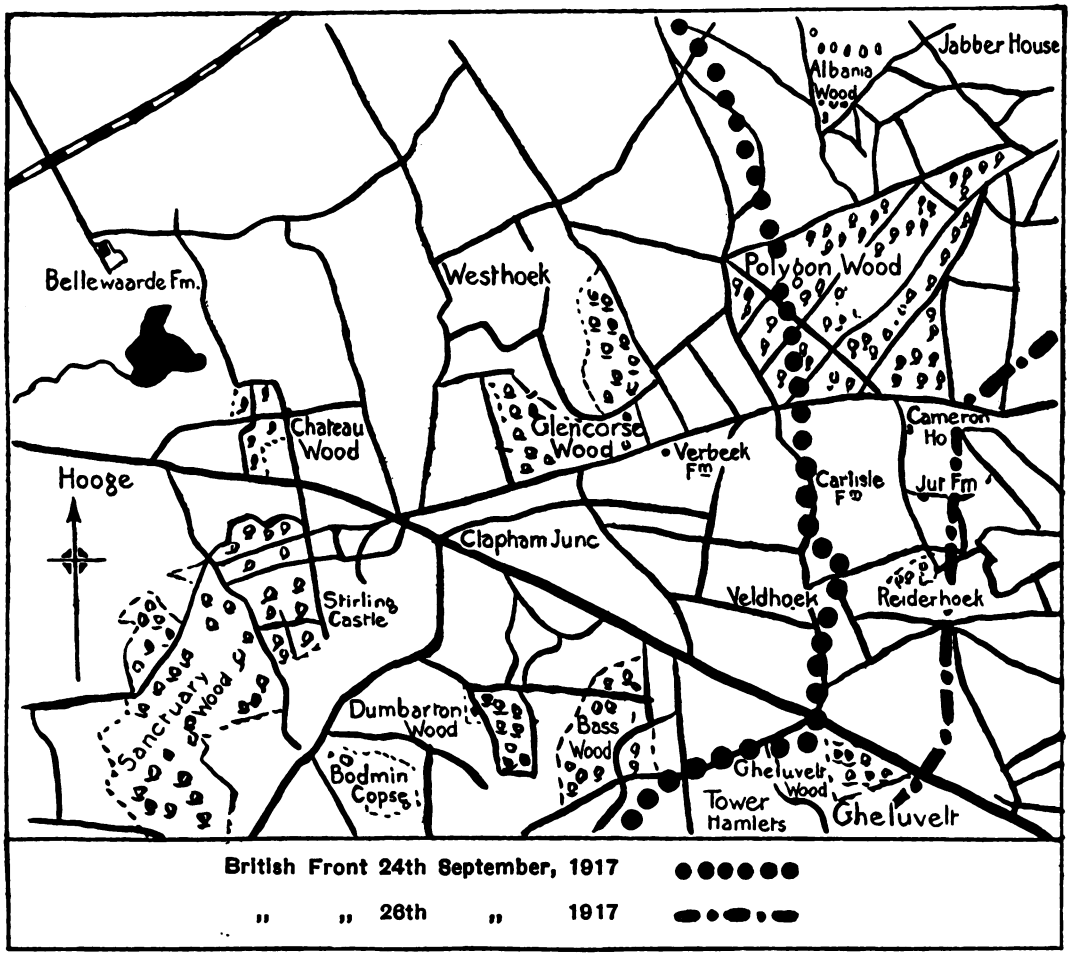
On 30th May the G.O.C. 33rd Division remarked that "the A. and S. Highlanders never seemed tired of offensive operations."

From 31st May to 17th June the 93rd were resting at Blaireville, and after another turn in the trenches the 98th Brigade moved to Belloy St. Léonard on 5th July, where it remained resting and training until 1st August, when it was moved to the Coxyde Defences on the sea coast near Dunkerque to co-operate with the Ypres offensive, undertaken by us to divert German attention from the French Army, which was seriously shaken and disorganized by numerous mutinies. This offensive not being successful, the projected attack along the sea coast did not take place, but aeroplane bombing by night and the use of mustard gas were begun by the Germans.

The 33rd Division was transferred to the Ypres area on 20th September, and on the 23rd occupied the Railway dug-outs near Hooge.

Digitized by Google

[*Approximate Scale* 950 *Yards*=1 *Inch.*



THE MENIN ROAD AND POLYGON WOOD.

September, 1917

Digitized by Google

On 7th September, whilst reconnoitring the new front to be taken up, 2nd-Lieutenant Morgan was killed, and Captains Younger and Miller were wounded in Sanctuary Wood.

The Third Battle of Ypres
The Battle of the Menin Road
23rd–25th September

On 24th September the 33rd Division relieved the 23rd, the 98th Brigade relieving the 69th—the 1st Middlesex were at Carlisle Farm, the 93rd in shell-holes and bits of trenches, one thousand yards in rear, the 4th Suffolk in reserve at Clapham Junction. The project of attack on 25th was for the Middlesex to gain the line east and south of Polygon Wood beyond Cameron House, and Jut Farm, in conjunction with Australians on the north and the 100th Brigade on the south. Shelling by the enemy became heavy after dark. At 4.45 a.m. on 25th September the Germans opened an intense barrage, which continued for more than twenty-four hours, upon the Middlesex, and to the north and south, and upon back areas, severing all our communications. A Company (Captain McEwen) and C Company (Lieutenant Taylor) were in front line of the 93rd, B Company (Captain Ross) and D Company (Captain MacKellar) in reserve by Battalion Headquarters.

At 6.30 a.m. the Germans drove the front line in 250 yards. A platoon under 2nd-Lieutenant Dunley, sent to keep touch on the left with the 15th Australian Brigade, established and maintained until next day, a post near the south-east corner of Polygon Wood, although the enemy were far in its rear.

Owing to the intensity of the hostile barrage there was great difficulty in conveying orders, but about 2 p.m. Captain McEwen, with A and C Companies, advanced with great gallantry, although the protective barrage arranged to cover them, fell far in front of, and was of little or no use to them. They came into touch with elements of the Middlesex, carried them forward, and consolidated a position on the ridge from the south-west corner of Polygon Wood far along its southern edge. There were two German concentrated gas bombardments, and during the night two severe counter-attacks were repulsed, but the enemy penetrated behind their right flank, and isolated these two companies. Ferocious fighting occurred on the right between the Germans and the 4th King's with the 9th Highland Light Infantry. At 9 p.m. the 5th Cameronians and 4th Suffolk relieved the Middlesex and the 93rd, except A and C Companies.

The Battle of Polygon Wood
26th September

The attack by the 2nd Army on 26th September was successful. The Australians cleared Polygon Wood, and ground beyond Cameron House, whilst the Cameronians and Suffolks carried Jut Farm and Cameron House, thus A and C Companies 93rd were able to retire to Sanctuary Wood.

The enemy's barrage was so heavy that only runners could be used, and two linesmen were occupied all the time in repairing breaks in the telephone lines.

The 98th Brigade casualties included 19 Officers, 480 Other Ranks, killed.

The 93rd lost: Killed, 1 Officer (2nd-Lieutenant M. B. Clarke), 9 N.C.O.'s, 28 Rank and File; wounded, 3 Officers, 21 N.C.O.'s, 131 Rank and File; missing, 12. Captain Hill, R.A.M.C., was severely wounded.

Digitized by Google

The Commander-in-Chief complimented the 33rd Division on their successful attack, and General Headquarters, in their Summary for the 26th, said :—

> " In their advance our troops relieved two companies of the 2nd A. and S. Highlanders, who had held on with great gallantry during the night in a forward position in which they had been isolated by the enemy's attack yesterday."

After a short rest in billets at Eblinghem (during which on 3rd October Sir Douglas Haig inspected the 98th Brigade, saying how glad he was to meet the 93rd and congratulating them on their gallantry, fitness and excellent turn-out), the 93rd on 4th October moved by motor 'bus to Ypres Lunatic Asylum.

The Battles of Broodseinde
4th October
Poelcapelle and First Passchendaele
9th and 12th October

During these battles the 93rd remained in the Ypres–St. Jean area, constructing light railways under the 2nd Canadian Railway Troops.

On 16th October, the 93rd moved into the Messines trench line, but on 3rd November returned to St. Jean to participate in the Second Battle of Passchendaele, which lasted until the 10th November.

The 93rd on 18th November took over Passchendaele Village the day after the Canadian Forces had captured it, and spent a most unpleasant winter there, and in rest at Brandhoek until 6th April 1918. Their 1,700 yards of front line consisted of fortified shell-hole posts ; the mud and wet were appalling, and the German shelling, especially in November and December, was abnormal. Much good patrol work was accomplished, and " trench feet " was kept well under control.

On 4th December Lieut.-Colonel Wheatley left the Battalion for the command of the 4th Army Infantry School, and Captain A. G. C. Colquhoun commanded the 93rd until Lieut.-Colonel G. W. Muir took over from him on 10th January 1918.

On 10th December Captain H. Tyson and 2nd-Lieutenant Dunley of C Company disappeared whilst visiting at 5.30 a.m., the front-line posts, which were widely separated shell-holes. It was subsequently discovered that they had been captured by an enemy patrol.

1918

On 3rd March, B and C Companies were heavily shelled at night with mustard gas, through which 3 Officers, 35 Other Ranks were gassed and had to be sent to England.

On 7th April, the 33rd Division was hurried south to Lignereux to join the defence of the front of the 3rd Army against the German offensive, which had begun on 21st March, but on arrival there was at once sent back to the Bailleul area to oppose the new enemy offensive which had opened primarily against the Portuguese.

Field-Marshal Sir Douglas Haig, on 11th April, issued a Special Order of the Day, in which he called attention to the critical situation on the Western Front :—

> " Three weeks ago to-day the enemy began his terrific attacks against us on a fifty-mile front. His objects are to separate us from the French, to take the Channel Ports, and destroy the British Army.

Digitized by Google

"In spite of throwing already one hundred and six divisions into the battle, and enduring the most reckless sacrifice of human life, he has, as yet, made little progress towards his goals. We owe this to the determined fighting and self-sacrifice of our troops.

"Many amongst us now are tired. To those I would say that victory will belong to the side which holds out the longest.

"The French Army is moving rapidly, and in great force to our support.

"There is no other course open to us but to fight it out. Every position must be held to the last man: there must be no retirement. With our backs to the wall, and believing in the justice of our cause, each one of us must fight on to the end.

"The safety of our homes, and the freedom of mankind depend alike upon the conduct of each one of us at this critical moment."

THE BATTLES OF THE LYS
9th–29th April
THE BATTLES OF MESSINES and of BAILLEUL
11th and 12th–15th April

The 93rd were at Ravelsberg, east of Bailleul, on 11th April, and spent fifteen and a half hours of the next day in marching about between Dranoutre, Steenwerke, Kemmel, St. Jan Capelle, and then to Bailleul aerodrome; twenty miles in all but not a man fell out.

On 16th April the Germans captured Meteren, and at 3.30 p.m. the 93rd took up a position Fontaine Hoek road–Meteren Windmill.

THE FIRST BATTLE OF KEMMEL RIDGE
17th–19th April

The enemy about 9.30 a.m. on the 17th attacked B Company at the Windmill, but was held back. Throughout the afternoon and all day on the 18th, our artillery kept up a fire upon *our* front line instead of the enemy, and on the 19th, after numerous contradictory orders, the 98th Brigade was relieved by the 1st Australian Division, and went to Boeschepe.

On 5th May, the 98th Brigade occupied the Ridge Wood line, east of Dickebusch, the Middlesex on the left, and 93rd on the right. A heavy German gas bombardment, lasting one and a half hours, began at 5 a.m. on the 8th. Two Germans, captured in Ridge Wood, said the enemy were to attack at 7 a.m. There was just time enough to telephone this intelligence to the front companies before communications were cut by the hostile barrage. The Germans drove in the front line, and the 93rd had to form a defensive flank, south of Dickebusch, one company of the New Zealand Entrenching Battalion being placed under the orders of the Officer Commanding 93rd. A counter-attack at 6.45 p.m. by the 1st and 5th Cameronians to the south as far as Vierstraat Road re-established the position.

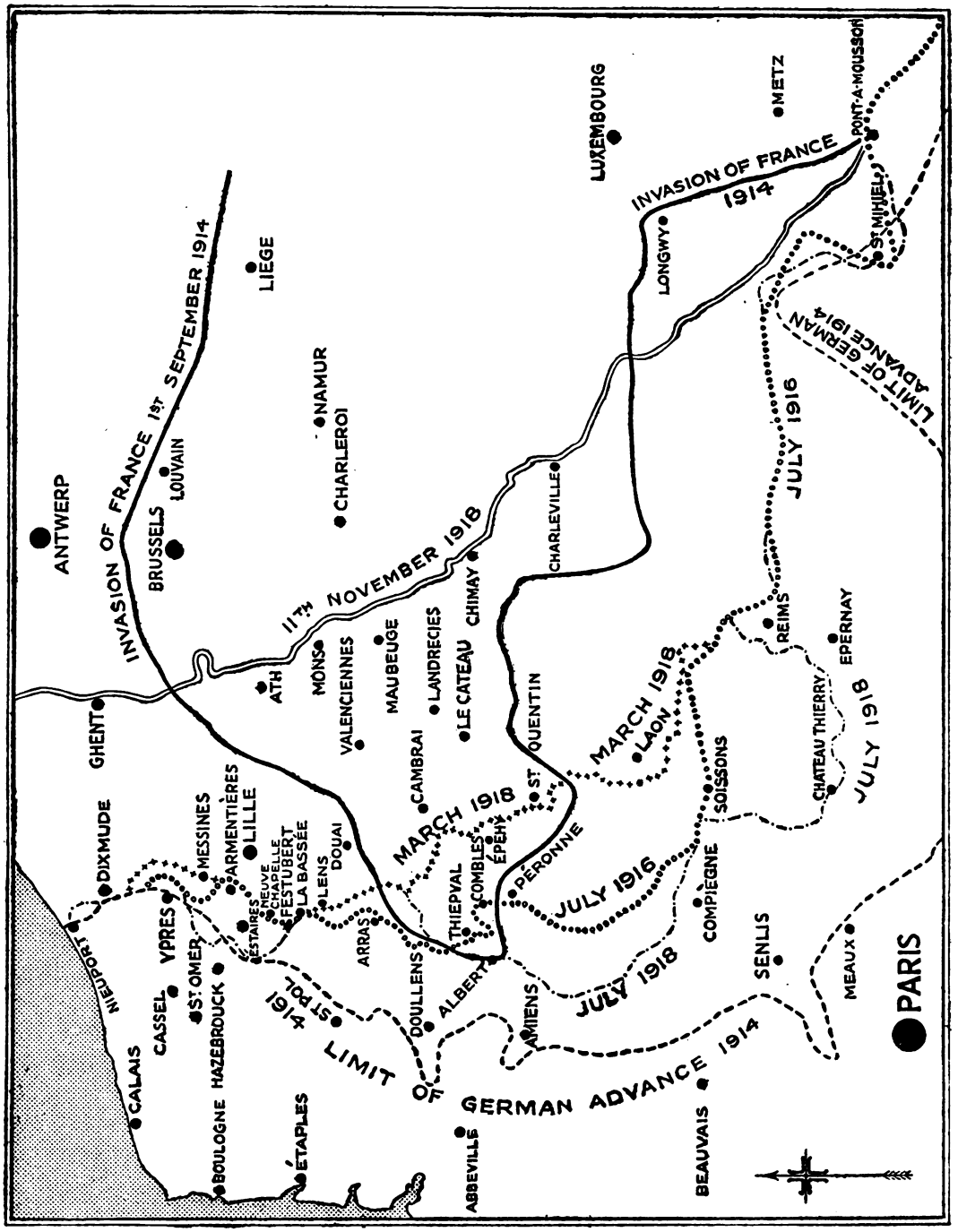
The 2nd Battalion was in the Ypres area from 11th May to 16th August, when it moved to Doullens for rest and training.

Lieut.-Colonel Hon. I. M. Campbell, D.S.O., Lovat's Scouts, took over the command of the 93rd on 12th May.

On 18th May, Sir Herbert Plumer inspected the 98th Brigade, and said a few words as to the magnificent fighting qualities of the 33rd Division.

On 10th July, American officers and troops came into the line for instruction and showed themselves to be greatly in need of it.

Digitized by Google



THE WESTERN FRONT.

1914–1918.

Digitized by Google

The Battalion Headquarters at Brandhoek were completely destroyed by bombardment on 29th July, but no casualties occurred.

His Majesty the King visited the area on 6th August, two officers and sixteen other ranks representing the 93rd.

The 30th American Division relieved the 33rd Division on 30th August, and the 93rd, for rest and training, went back to Doullens.

The Breaking of the Hindenburg Line
26th August–12th October

The Battle of Epéhy
18th September

Moving to the south on 16th September the 98th Brigade was on the Equancourt line, south-east of Bapaume on the 18th, and on the 20th was opposite Villers Guislain, which was reported by the V Corps Commander to be unoccupied, but it was found to have been re-occupied by an entire German division immediately before our attack was made.

At dawn on 21st September the 98th Brigade attacked on the left, the 19th Brigade on the right. B and D Companies of the 93rd attacked the enemy trenches in Villers Guislain, and, after repelling a strong counter-attack at 7.15 p.m., successfully consolidated a position in the hostile line during the night. Our artillery support was weak and there were no tanks available. The 19th Brigade failed in their attempt.

The trenches were again attacked on the 22nd by the 93rd, who unknowingly crossed an enemy trench, and were fired into from the rear. Lieutenant W. W. McLean, with a platoon of A Company, seized a hostile post, capturing sixty Germans, and held on to it. Captain W. Ross, M.C., with 2nd-Lieutenant Wood and twelve men, established a block in a trench, and then the two officers, getting out of the trench and going round, made a flank attack upon the enemy, capturing forty-three prisoners-of-war. There were continual counter-attacks all night.

On the 23rd, Lieutenant McLean's position was assaulted from the rear, and after an hour's fight, he and all his party were killed. The 93rd were then relieved by the 1st Middlesex, and retired to Vaucellette Farm.

Casualties: Killed, Captain D. MacGregor, Lieutenants J. Gray, W. W. McLean, 2nd-Lieutenant Duncan (missing). Other Ranks: Killed, 21; Wounded, 113.

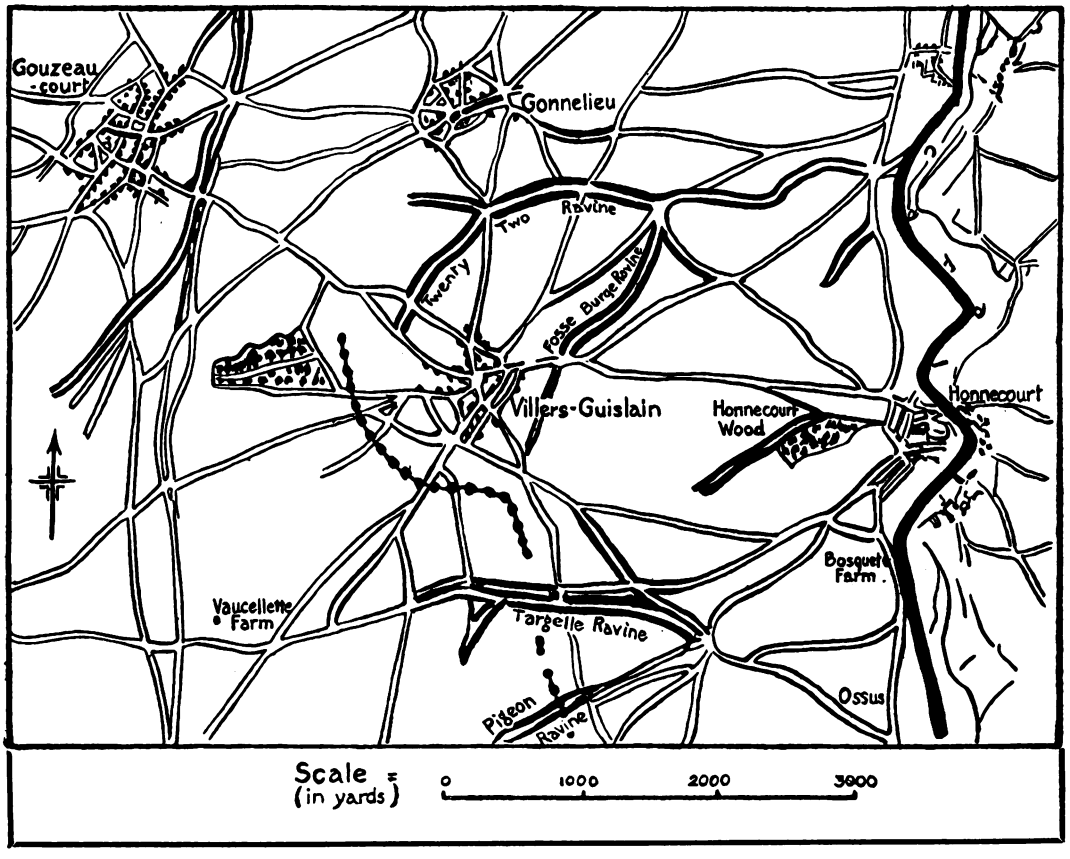
The Battle of the St. Quentin Canal
29th September–2nd October

The enemy having recaptured Villers Guislain, the 33rd Division was ordered to take that place and cross the Canal de l'Escaut.

A and C Companies 93rd, with three tanks, advanced at 3.30 a.m. on the 29th. B Company took the village and fifty prisoners-of-war, but A and C were isolated on its south-eastern edge. During the night the Germans counter-attacked the Middlesex and 4th King's on the east, and regained a footing in the village behind A and C Companies. Owing to the advance of the British troops operating further to the north, the enemy evacuated Villers Guislain on the 30th, and the 93rd moved forward. Casualties: Killed, Lieutenant J. Milne; Wounded, Lieutenant J. M. Taylor, 2nd-Lieutenants Todd and C. Vint. Other Ranks: Killed, 15; Wounded, 39; Missing, 54.

On the 1st and 2nd October the 93rd was in position on the heights overlooking Honne-

Digitized by Google



VILLERS GUISLAIN.

21st.–29th September, 1918.

Digitized by Google

court, and on the night of the 2nd the 5th Cameronians relieved the 93rd and 1st Middlesex, and patrols were sent to the west bank of the Canal.

From the 3rd to the 5th October trenches near Gauche Wood were occupied, but on the latter day the 19th Brigade crossed the Canal, with the 98th Brigade in support, the troops moving across country in artillery formation, and the 93rd went into occupation of dug-outs and trenches at Pigeon Quarry.

Halting at the Village of Ossus on the 6th, the 7th was occupied in company drill, and cleaning up the village.

The Final Advance

The Battle of Cambrai

8th and 9th October

On 8th October, Headquarters and three companies 93rd remaining in Ossus, a party crossed the Canal to Honnecourt, while the 38th Division attacked the Beaurevoir Line.

The Pursuit to The Selle

On 9th October, the 33rd Division, 93rd leading, relieved the 38th Division, and occupied Clary, where much cleaning up and burying of enemy corpses were necessary. The 19th Brigade pushed on to Bertry and Troisvilles. This day the 93rd had six officers' chargers killed by one shell whilst watering.

The 98th Brigade pushed on across the Cambrai–Le Cateau road on the 10th, until held up by heavy artillery fire, whilst no troops of the 17th Division on their left, or of the 66th on their right could be seen. A fresh attack was ordered for 5 p.m. to force the crossing of the River Selle, and to occupy the high ground beyond. The 4th King's and 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders (B and C Companies) were to make the attack, carrying forward elements of A and D Companies lying about the ground of the fight in the morning.

Lieutenant Prentice and B Company effected a crossing by swimming or wading under a heavy barrage, and fortified a position on the east bank. In this attack an unarmed 93rd stretcher-bearer, Private Phillips, did a fine piece of successful leading into the German trenches.

During the night the 17th Division retired, and the enemy began working round the left of the 98th Brigade. Against heavy sniping and counter-attacks B Company, reinforced by a platoon of D Company, held out until 5 a.m. on the 13th, when the 100th Brigade made an attack through the 98th, and the 4th King's and the 93rd were then withdrawn to Troisvilles. The Brigadier said the 93rd had carried out the afternoon attack with great gallantry and determination. Casualties: 9 Officers and 192 Other Ranks killed, wounded and missing.

The 93rd were in billets in Clary from 15th to 21st October, and received large drafts of untrained men from the 5th Provisional Battalion.

Picardy

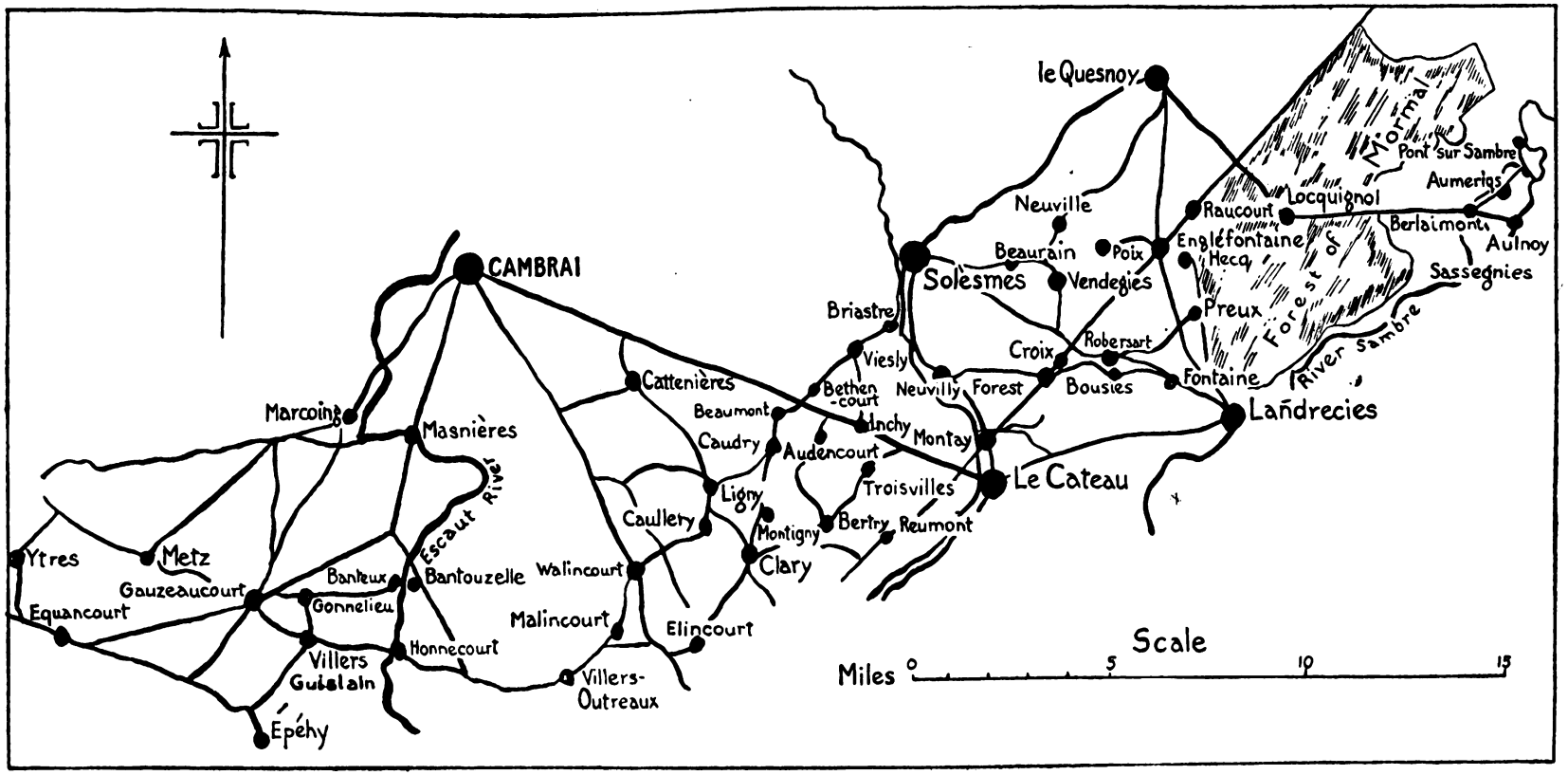
17th October–11th November

The Battle of The Selle

17th–25th October

On 22nd October, the 93rd moved up to the line east of Montay, and on the 23rd the project for the attack was for the Middlesex to capture the first objective, the 4th King's

Digitized by Google



THE FINAL ADVANCE.

25th September—11th November, 1918.

Digitized by Google

the second and third, and the 93rd the fourth ; then the 100th Brigade were to pass through the Highlanders on the right and the 1st Cameronians on the left, and capture the fifth objective.

The 93rd moved to the south-east of Forest under heavy shelling. The 4th King's got into confusion, but were followed by B and D Companies 93rd, and all were held up owing to the troops on their right and left not being able to get forward. At 10 a.m. the 19th Brigade and 18th Division advanced, while the 4th King's and the 93rd (A Company on the left and C on the right, with D in support) pushed on as far as the Forest–Englefontaine road. The 93rd captured the fourth objective, Vendegies Brook, and B Company going off to the right became very heavily engaged. At 9 p.m. the survivors of B Company—three officers and twenty-five men—were withdrawn into battalion reserve. During the night companies in front line dribbled men across the road but were held up by masses of wire and by machine-gun posts.

The attack was resumed at 4 a.m. on the 24th, the Middlesex on the left, A, D and C Companies 93rd on the right. They broke the enemy's line, capturing numerous prisoners, and then the 100th Brigade passed through them, capturing Englefontaine on 25th October, assisted by the 1st Queen's and 4th King's on the right.

During the night of 26th October the 33rd Division was relieved by the 25th, and the 93rd went back to billets at Montay, where they rested until 3rd November.

Casualties during the battle : Killed, 2 Officers, 31 Other Ranks ; Wounded, 6 Officers, 119 Other Ranks ; Missing, 31 Other Ranks.

Total casualties during October were :—Killed : Officers—Lieutenant J. M. Taylor (died of wounds), 2nd-Lieutenants Ross, W. C. Clark ; Other Ranks 60, died of wounds 10. Wounded : Officers—Lieutenant H. Pinckney, 2nd-Lieutenants R. Stewart, J. H. Patterson, J. McAuslin, J. A. Kelly, J. L. Johnston, T. Prentice, K. Campbell, N. Turvey, J. Thomson, Other Ranks, 287 ; Wounded and Missing, 2 Other Ranks ; Missing, 14 Other Ranks. Total : Officers 13, Other Ranks 373.

The ration strength of the Battalion on October 31st was 27 Officers, 498 Other Ranks.

THE BATTLE OF THE SAMBRE
4th–7th November

The 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders moved to Englefontaine on 4th November, on which day the 38th Division attacked the enemy as part of the offensive of the 3rd and 1st Armies.

On 5th November, the 1st Middlesex passed through the Forest of Mormal without opposition and reached Sassegnies. A and D Companies of the 93rd attacked across the river and took Aulnoye on the 6th. The 93rd with the 4th King's were deputed to capture the Avesnes–Maubeuge road on the 7th, which was effected by nightfall. The 38th Division passed through them and the 93rd moved back to Sassegnies at noon on 8th November.

The weather during the week had been very wet, causing enormous difficulty to the transport, and terrible loss of horses and mules.

Casualties : Killed, Captain Ross, D.S.O., M.C., Lieutenant H. Squirl (died of wounds) ; Wounded, Lieutenants J. S. Watson, D. S. Kerr, 2nd-Lieutenants A. Weir ; Other Ranks, Killed 3, Wounded 60.

Digitized by Google

The 98th Brigade was congratulated by the Divisional Commander upon its fine work during the battle.

The joy and excitement of the French inhabitants of these villages at being released after four years under German brutality was shown to our troops in the most touching and effusive manner.

On 7th November the Germans asked for an armistice, and on the 8th their delegates were given the conditions upon which the Allies would grant one, and these terms had to be refused or accepted within seventy-two hours.

The Armistice

The Armistice was signed by both parties at 5 a.m. on 11th November at Rethnodes Railway Station in the Forest of Compiègne, and it was to come into operation at 11 a.m. Up to that hour there was a good deal of fighting, but then all firing ceased.

Immediately after the conclusion of the fighting H.M. the King sent through the Secretary of State for War, the following message of congratulation to the Army on the success of their long-drawn-out efforts :—

"I desire to express at once, through you, to all ranks of the Army of the British Empire, Home, Dominion, Colonial and Indian troops, my heartfelt pride and gratitude at the brilliant success which has crowned more than four years of effort and endurance.

"Germany, our most formidable enemy, who planned the war to gain the supremacy of the world, full of pride in her armed strength and of contempt for the small British Army of that day, has now been forced to acknowledge defeat.

"I rejoice that in this achievement the British forces, now grown from small beginnings to the finest Army in our history, have borne so gallant and distinguished a part.

"Soldiers of the British Empire! In France and Belgium, the prowess of your arms, as great in retreat as in victory, has won the admiration alike of friend and foe, and has now, by a happy and historic fate, enabled you to conclude the campaign by capturing Mons, where your predecessors of 1914 shed the first British blood. Between that date and this, you have traversed a long and weary road, defeat has more than once stared you in the face, your ranks have been thinned again and again by wounds, sickness and death; but your faith has never faltered, your courage has never failed, your hearts have never known defeat.

"With your Allied Comrades you have won the day.

"Others of you have fought in more distant fields; in the mountains and plains of Italy; in the rugged Balkan ranges; under the burning sun of Palestine, Mesopotamia and Africa; amid the snows of Russia and Siberia; and by the shores of the Dardanelles.

"Men of the British race who have shared these successes felt in their veins the call of blood and joined eagerly with the Mother Country in the fight against tyranny and wrong. Equally those of the ancient historic peoples of India and Africa, who have learnt to trust the Flag of England, hastened to discharge their debt of loyalty to the Crown.

"I desire to thank every Officer, Soldier and Woman of our Army for services nobly rendered, for sacrifices cheerfully given, and I pray that God, who has been pleased to grant a victorious end to this great crusade for justice and right, will prosper and bless our efforts in the immediate future to secure for generations to come the hard-won blessings of freedom and peace."

Digitized by Google

On 16th November the 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders marched to Montay, packs being carried in lorries, and there they remained until the end of the month, doing drill and carrying on sports.

Demobilization commenced on the 29th, and fifty men left for home on the 30th. Ration strength on 30th November: 42 Officers, 931 Other Ranks.

From 1st to 10th December the Battalion was at Montigny during which time two hundred miners were demobilized.

His Majesty the King passed through on the 4th December.

On the 10th, the 93rd marched viâ Albert to Belloy St. Léonard, where it rested until 2nd January, 1919.

The owner of the property, the Comtesse de Haute Clocques, again gave a cordial welcome to the Battalion, and according to promise given, the Pipe Major played at the wedding of Mademoiselle de Haute Clocques on 3rd January, 1919.

The Colours of the 93rd were brought over from Stirling on 21st December by 2nd-Lieutenants J. Laurie and J. Greig with acting Regimental-Sergeant-Major MacKay, Sergeants McIvor and Thomson as escort.

List of Officers, 31st December 1918

Lieut.-Colonel Hon. I. M. Campbell, D.S.O.
Major A. G. C. Colquhoun, D.S.O.
Captain G. H. A. MacMillan, M.C. Adjutant.
,, E. A. McEwen, M.C. O.C., A. Company.
,, J. Neill, M.C. ,, B. ,,
,, R. C. B. Anderson, M.C. ,, C. ,,
,, W. F. St. Clair ,, D. ,,
,, E. C. Maskelyne, M.C.
,, L. F. Martin.
Lieutenant R. J. Macalister.
,, T. S. Miller.
,, D. MacG. Mackay, Divl. Burial Officer.
,, T. S. Robertson.
,, T. Roxburgh.
,, E. B. McCall.
,, H. B. Martin.
,, J. Jenkins.
2nd-Lieutenant J. Laurie, M.C., M.M., Signalling Officer.
,, J. Greig.
,, S. C. W. Underwood.
,, D. Darroch.
,, D. L. V. Lindsey.
,, J. W. Watson, M.C., Hospital.
,, T. McNeill.
,, E. T. Thompson.
,, F. F. T. F. Wood, M.C.
,, S. H. Braidwood.
,, W. F. Aukett.
,, T. E. Gordon.
,, J. G. Ross, M.C.
,, E. Loudon.

Digitized by Google

2nd-Lieutenant A. S. Binnie.
" T. Greenshields, M.C.
" T. MacEwen.
" C. J. Freebairn.
" T. McNeil.
" E. Munro.
" R. B. Stewart.
" D. Campbell.
" R. Campbell.
" G. H. Main.
" M. F. Foulds.
" C. W. Muel.
" J. S. Smith.
" T. E. Andrew.
" S. C. Mason.

Hon. Captain. H. Potter, O.B.E., D.C.M., Quarter-Master.
Captain R. MacCowan Hill, D.S.O., R.A.M.C., Medical Officer.
Chaplain—Rev. J. M. Pryde.

The casualties by death in the Battalion during the War (not including those serving with other units or formations) were: Officers 63; Other Ranks 1,175; Total All Ranks 1,238.

1919

On 3rd January, the 93rd marched to Poix and entrained for Havre, B, C and D Companies and transport in the first train, A Company in the second.

Arriving at Havre on the 4th, the 93rd were quartered in the Base Depôt Camp at Harfleur, with the 4th King's Liverpool Regiment, until the 9th, when they moved to No. 4 Convalescent Camp, Havre, and took over the police duties. One company was always on inlying picquet in case of disturbance amongst the troops in process of being "demobbed." Fortunately the quarters were comfortable (for the weather was very bad) and an Officers' Mess was started.

The Regimental Band arrived from Kingsale on the 14th, the Pipe Band owing to demobilization having been completely disintegrated.

"Demobbing" began here on the 17th and the Quartermaster's Store was brought down to Peace Mobilization Tables, but there was great difficulty in procuring Army Forms. 6 Officers and 193 Other Ranks were "demobbed" in January, 4 Officers, 188 Other Ranks in February, and 4 Officers, 190 Other Ranks in March.

On 31st March, the 8th Bn. Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders arrived to take over the duties, the 93rd now forming merely a cadre.

On 3rd April, Major E. A. McEwen, Captains Kilgour, Maskelyne and L. F. Martin, Lieutenants T. S. Miller, J. C. Keay, E. Thompson, 2nd-Lieutenants McEwen, Lawson and Mason, having volunteered to serve with the Army on The Rhine, left the battalion.

The Band gave a highly successful farewell concert on 9th April in the Y.M.C.A. Hut.

Lieut.-Colonel Hon. I. Campbell left to command the 5th Bn. Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders on the Rhine, and Captain R. C. B. Anderson assumed command of the 93rd.

Ration strength on 30th April: 8 Officers, 80 Other Ranks.

On 14th May orders were received to proceed to Gujerat Barracks, Colchester, and

Digitized by Google

embarking in the transports *Lydia* and *Waryare* the 93rd arrived at Southampton on 16th, and Colchester on 17th.

Strength : Officers 6, Other Ranks 66.

Captain R. C. B. Anderson, M.C., Commanding Officer.
,, G. H. A. MacMillan, M.C., Adjutant.
,, T. Potter, O.B.E., D.C.M., Quartermaster.
Lieutenant H. W. Pinkney
2nd-Lieutenants J. M. Greig and J. M. Laurie } with the Colours.

Other Ranks included 40 Band and Pipers and 20 men for transport vehicles.

Brevet Major R. McCowan Hill, D.S.O., R.A.M.C., left the battalion on 15th May, having been attached to it since April 1915, and had thus served with it for a longer continuous period than any of its own officers. He had been twice wounded, was recommended for the Victoria Cross, and gained the D.S.O. and Bar, and a Brevet Majority.

THE MEDALS FOR THE GREAT WAR

"*The* 1914 *Star*" :—In November 1917, a Star in bronze was granted to all those who had served in France and Flanders between 5th August 1914 and midnight 22nd–23rd November 1914. No clasp was originally issued with this Star, the riband of which is red, white and blue, shaded and watered. (*Army Order No.* 350.)

In October 1919, the issue of a clasp was sanctioned to those who had served under fire between the above-mentioned dates. In undress and service uniform, when ribands only are worn, the grant of the clasp is denoted by a small silver rose in the centre of the riband. (*Army Order No.* 361.)

" *The* 1914–15 *Star* " :—In December 1918, a Star in bronze was awarded to all those who had served in the theatres of war between 5th August 1914 and the 31st December 1915, both dates inclusive. This decoration is identical, except for the date, to the " 1914 Star " (but no clasp) ; but those eligible for the " 1914 Star " were not to receive the " 1914–15 Star." (*Army Order No.* 20 *of* 1919.)

" *The War Medal* " :—In July 1919, the war having been successfully concluded, it was announced that this Medal be issued to all those who had served overseas. The Medal is in silver, the riband being orange centre, watered, with stripes of white and black on each side and with borders of Royal blue. (*Army Order No.* 266.)

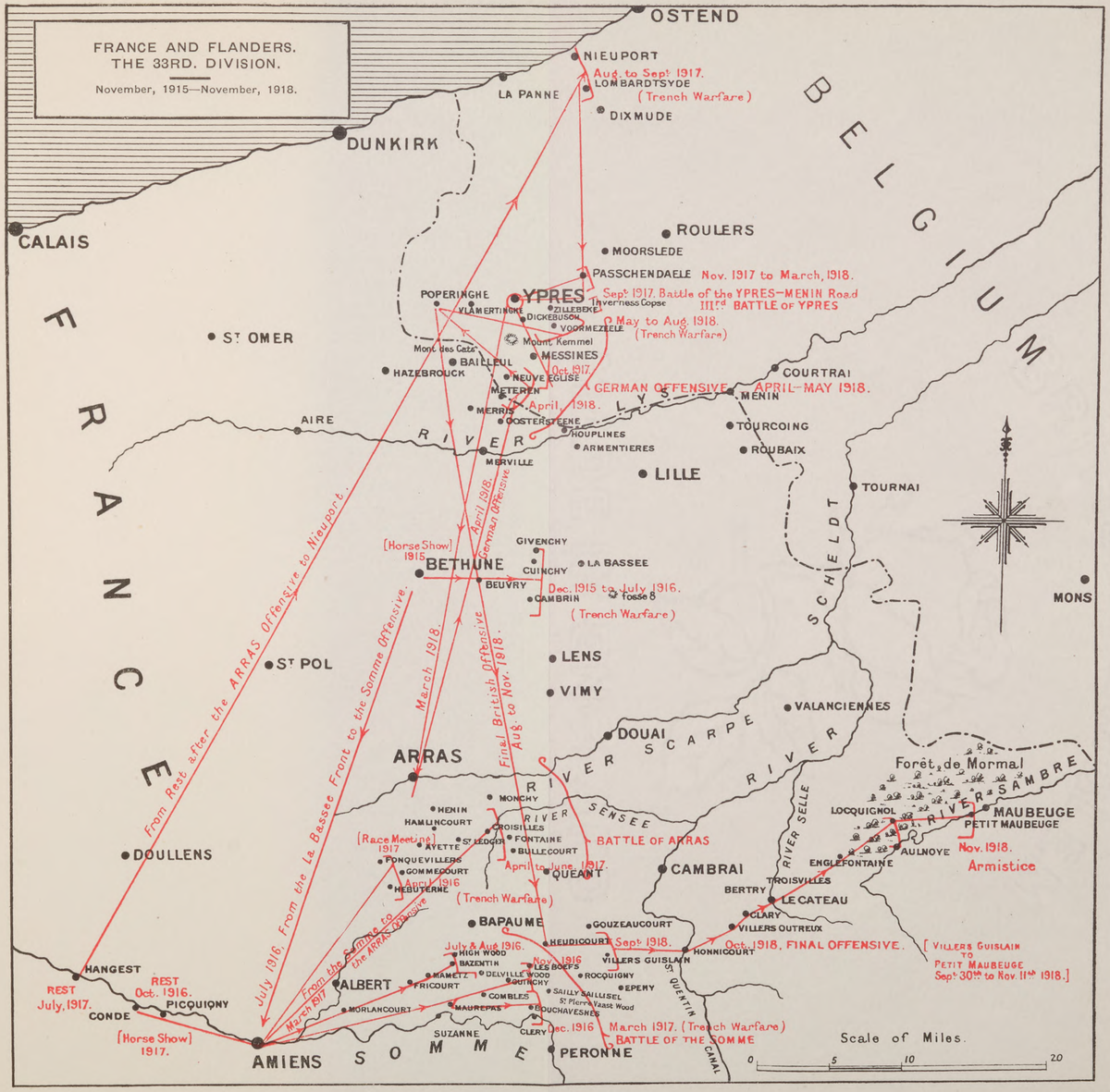
" *The Victory Medal* " :—In August 1919, this second Medal was granted, being in bronze ; the riband is red in the centre, with green and violet on each side, shaded to form the colours of two rainbows. This Medal is identical in design with that issued by the other Allied Powers. (*Army Order No.* 301.)

An emblem of an oak leaf in bronze was authorized in January 1920 to be worn on this riband, by those who had been " mentioned in despatches." (*Army Order No.* 3.)

" *The Territorial Force War Medal* " :—In April 1920, this Medal was approved for those members of the Territorial Force who had volunteered for service overseas on, or before, the 30th September 1914, and who had rendered such service during the years 1916–19, providing they were serving as Territorials on 4th August 1914, or had completed a period of not less than four years' service before the outbreak of war and re-joined not later than 30th September 1914. Those who qualified for either the " 1914 Star " or " 1914–15 Star " were ineligible. The Medal is in bronze, the riband being yellow with two green stripes. (*Army Order No.* 143.)

Digitized by Google

[To Face page 272.



Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXI

HOME SERVICE

1919–1927

1919

ON 22nd May the 93rd moved by train to Stirling, and on 23rd they were given a civic reception by the Provost and Corporation of the town. The same day the Battalion went on leave until such time as the War Office should order it to be re-formed, everything being handed over to the 3rd Battalion and the Depôt.

On 1st September at Duddingston, Lieut.-Colonel W. J. B. Tweedie, C.M.G., having assumed command on 29th August, re-formed the 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders from the 3rd Battalion, taking over the Band and other personnel of the Regiment.

Regular officers had been in appointments or on leave since the close of the War.

The 1st Battalion had prior choice as to Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers, as they were proceeding to India.

The Battalion was on duty in Glasgow from 27th September to 10th October during the railway strike, and was quartered in the Yorkhill Drill Hall.

On 14th October the following Scottish Command Order was issued:

> "The Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief has directed the G.O.C. Scottish Command to convey to all troops in the Command, the Field-Marshal's appreciation of the manner in which their difficult and delicate duties in connection with the railway strike have been carried out.
>
> "The G.O.C. Scottish Command has much pleasure in publishing the above message."

The 93rd moved on 26th October by rail to Blenheim Barracks, North Camp, Aldershot, and on the 4th November the Shah of Persia inspected the troops in Aldershot.

The Battalion assisted in lining the streets of London for the President of the French Republic on the occasion of his entertainment by the Lord Mayor and Corporation at luncheon at the Guildhall on the 11th November.

Orders were now issued that Pay and Mess Books and Army Book 70 be kept alphabetically by platoons, and not by companies.

The Brigade Commander inspected the barracks on 19th November.

1920

The 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders were officially inspected by General Lord Rawlinson, Commanding Aldershot Command, on 9th January, and by the Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill on 20th January.

On 28th January, every battalion was ordered to have two machine-gun platoons trained at the Seaford Machine Gun School.

Digitized by Google

A War Savings Association was formed in the battalion under the presidency of Major A. J. H. Maclean of Ardgour.

His Majesty the King visited Aldershot on 18th May, and inspected the Bayonet Assault Team of the Regiment on the 19th. There was a ceremonial parade of the garrison at Farnborough Aerodrome on the 21st. The Battalion furnished the guard at the Royal Pavilion on the 24th, under Lieutenant J. Neill, M.C. The Pipers played at His Majesty's dinner on 18th, and the Pipes and Drums played Brigade Retreat on the 19th.

The Battalion Rifle Club was re-formed on 5th May.

The Bayonet Assault Team competed at the Royal Tournament at Olympia on 20th May, and was only beaten by the Royal Marine Light Infantry from Portsmouth, and the Regimental Games took place on 12th June in torrential rain.

The Commanding Officer presented the 1914–15 Star to fifty-eight of the Battalion.

The 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, with the 1st King's Royal Rifle Corps, acted as markers at the Bisley Rifle Meeting from 5th to 17th July; Major-General Lord Cheylesmore expressed his thanks for the efficiency of the work carried out. This duty afforded the men a good opportunity of seeing the new Wantage target.

On 18th July, a guard-of-honour under Captain I. MacA. Stewart, M.C., was on duty at Farnborough Station to receive the remains of H.I.M. the Empress Eugénie brought over for interment at Farnborough.

At the Aldershot Command Horse Show the Battalion Transport gained 1st Prize and the Challenge Shield.

On 30th July, the 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders left Aldershot for service during the disturbances in Ireland. Proceeding by train to Fleetwood for embarkation they arrived at Belfast at 5.30 a.m. on 31st, and on 1st August took over posts from the 2nd Bn. Duke of Wellington's Regiment. All was quiet however.

On 11th August, the Battalion moved to Enniskillen Barracks. The heavy baggage was despatched to Claremorris by long convoy on 12th, and on that day the Battalion began its march to Claremorris. The stages were—12th Swanklinbar 13 miles, 13th Ballinamore 13½ miles, 14th Carrick-on-Shannon 17½ miles, 15th Boyle 12 miles, 16th Rest, 17th French Park 12 miles, 18th D Company to Cara Castle 15 miles, and the remainder of the battalion to Ballyhaunis 17 miles, 19th D Company to Swineford and the Battalion to Claremorris 11 miles.

The Staff-Captain of the 13th Brigade at Athlone took the Quartermaster forward daily to requisition camping grounds. The tents went ahead in lorries and were usually pitched before the Battalion arrived. On the 13th and 18th the roads across the bogs were not strong enough for the heavy lorries, which therefore became bogged.

On arrival at Swineford D Company found that Sinn Feiners had burned two truck-loads of emergency rations, which had arrived there the previous day.

On 21st August, A Company marched to Renmore Barracks, Galway.

Two platoons were sent to Tuam, and took over the Court House there on 24th August, but returned to Claremorris on 8th September, on relief by the 6th Dragoon Guards.

From 7th September the Battalion furnished a guard of two N.C.O.'s and fifteen men and a picquet of one N.C.O. and six men to the Work House, Claremorris.

During the period September to December, the Battalion was engaged in searching houses and persons, and in collecting arms, also some Sinn Feiners were arrested.

Digitized by Google

The 1st Circus Patrol went out on 13th October.

On 23rd November, following the brutal murder of fourteen officers in Dublin, telegraphic instructions were received by the Battalion to arrest all Irish Republican Army officers, and by the end of the month fifty had been secured.

Captain R. C. B. Anderson took over the command of Claremorris Sub Area on 8th December and A Company returned from Galway on 31st.

A draft of one hundred and thirty-eight men was sent at the end of the month to the Depôt at Stirling for the 1st Battalion in India.

"THE 2ND BN. ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS (PRINCESS LOUISE'S)"

In November the title of the Regiment was changed to "The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders (Princess Louise's)."

December was a very wet month.

1921

During the first week of January, a Circus Patrol went out, and the railwaymen returned to work under arms, and during the second week mail services under escort were organized.

On 12th January a draft of two hundred and forty-eight men from the 1st Battalion at Poona arrived at very short notice. They were not equipped, and some had only khaki drill clothing. All but five were due for discharge by 1st March.

The Football Team was knocked out in the 6th Round of the Army Cup on 31st January.

On 1st February, Lieut.-Colonel Tweedie assumed command of the Galway Brigade for one month.

During February and March, several brigade "drives" took place, resulting in the capture of a few men. The duties were heavy and the Battalion was weak.

On 2nd April a small party under Sergeant Henderson was ambushed near Ballyhaunis, but no casualties were sustained. One rebel (commandant of a company) was killed, and another rebel captured.

The Irish Football Cup was won at Dublin by the Battalion against the 1st Wiltshire Regiment on 9th April after a replay.

During May more brigade "drives" took place, and much work was done in mending roads and bridges and strengthening Police Barracks.

On 3rd June the Deputy Inspector and six of the Royal Irish Constabulary at Belmullet were killed in an ambush near Carrow Kennedy, but a brigade drive next day procured nothing. However, during the month the Crown forces were more active and kept the rebels on the run.

On 11th July the order for cessation of hostilities was issued, the British Government having decided to abandon for the present the attempt to govern Ireland.

The area became quiet and training, especially musketry, was commenced.

On 15th August, owing to a hitch in the negotiations, all officers and fifty per cent. of those men on leave were recalled; and the Battalion stood by for a resumption of hostilities.

Captain H. A. Campbell rejoined from leave on 18th September, after accompanying a British Mission to Peru.

Digitized by Google

Lance-Sergeant Smith, C Company, was accidentally shot dead on 12th October at Swineford by a sentry, for failing to answer when challenged. About £100 was raised in the battalion to assist his widow and two children.

The Sinn Feiners were very active in training, drilling, arming and equipping three companies in Swineford area during October.

The Castlebar brigade was formed on 22nd November, under Colonel Headlam.

1922

The treaty between Great Britain and the Irish Free State was ratified on 8th January, and on the 9th orders to return to England were received by the 93rd. On 17th an advance party left for Aldershot, and on 22nd the Battalion proceeded in two trains to Dublin, thence by steamer to Liverpool, and arrived at Aldershot in the afternoon of the 24th. Major J. C. Scott, commanding details, had made all arrangements for the reception of the Battalion in Blenheim Barracks.

On 28th February a party of Gentlemen Cadets from the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, visited the Battalion and were shown round the barracks by the second-in-command and the quartermaster.

On 3rd March, one hundred and twelve short-service men, having completed three years' service, left the Battalion. Despite the large amount of unemployment very few short-service men had taken on for further service.

The Irish Army Football Cup was for the second time won against the 1st Wiltshire Regiment after three replays.

On 15th April Lieut.-Colonel Tweedie relinquished command, being succeeded by Brevet Lieut.-Colonel W. G. Neilson, C.M.G., D.S.O.

A special order was issued on 28th April by Major-General Sir H. S. Jeudwine, K.C.B., expressing his appreciation of the good work done by the 2nd Bn. Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders in Ireland.

On the arrival of H.M. the King at the Royal Pavilion in May the Battalion furnished a guard-of-honour with the band and pipers, under Brevet Lieut.-Colonel James.

At this time also a panel was presented by the Officers to the Great War Memorial at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, in memory of the Officers of the Regiment killed in the late War.

From 24th July to 10th August, sixteen Officers, seventy Other Ranks were on duty at Mytchett Camp to assist in the course and administration of two battalions of the Officers' Training Corps.

H.R.H. the Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll, inspected the Battalion on 6th September.

On 17th November the thanks of the Army Council were received for allowing the Band and Pipers to take part, without the usual fee, in the Armistice Day celebrations at Cheltenham in aid of ex-Service men, and the Officer Commanding 5th Infantry Brigade, in forwarding the letter of the Army Council, added that he also wished to let the Commanding Officer know how proud he is to have in his brigade what must be not only the best-playing but also the best-behaved Band in the Army.

In December Pipe-Major J. M. Lawrie took his discharge after twenty-four years' service, with a clean defaulter sheet. An extremely good piper himself, he had trained the regi-

Digitized by Google

mental pipers to a pitch of excellence which procured them the warmest praise whenever they played in Scotland or elsewhere. He was the first pipe-major to land in France in the Great War and was succeeded by Pipe-Major R. T. Ancell.

A draft of one hundred and eighty-seven men was sent to the 1st Battalion on 19th September, and on 3rd November another of two Sergeants, sixty-six Privates went out under Captain C. B. Purvis.

1923

On 1st January the Headquarter Wing was officially established.

The Battalion furnished the King's Guard at the Royal Pavilion on 19th May.

On 8th June the detachment (Captain H. R. H. Greenfield and over one hundred other ranks) performing at the Royal Military Tournament at Olympia, together with a majority of the serving officers and seventy old members of the Regiment, under Major-General Sir Alexander Wilson, K.C.B., marched to the Cenotaph in Whitehall, where H.R.H. the Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll, placed a wreath.

The Battalion Games were held on 23rd June and the Princess was present.

On 13th August the Battalion marched to Lavington Park, near Petworth, for training and returned on 1st September. Very wet weather was experienced during this period.

Major-General Sir Peter Strickland, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding 2nd Division, made an inspection on 21st September and addressing the Battalion said, " You are the best trained battalion in the British Army."

On 24th September Colonel Commandant H. C. Jackson, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., Commanding 5th Infantry Brigade, inspected the Battalion and told them he had never parted with a battalion with so much regret as he did with the 93rd. He was able to report that the state of training, marching and discipline had reached a very high standard, and except for being so weak in numbers, the battalion was in " every respect fit for war."

The 93rd entrained at Aldershot on 26th September, and arrived at Albany Barracks, Parkhurst, Isle of Wight, about 5 p.m. Strength : Officers 25, Warrant Officers 8, Sergeants 32, Corporals 17, Rank and File 321, Boys 18.

In October the London Branch of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders Regimental Association for the care and welfare of ex-soldiers of the Regiment, having its Headquarters in Glasgow, was inaugurated.

In his Annual Inspection Report the Colonel Commandant 5th Infantry Brigade remarked :

> " The training of the battalion is above the average. A fine marching battalion, which did exceptionally well during brigade training. The machine-gun platoon is well trained—and this also applies to the signallers. A thoroughly well-trained battalion. There is only one thing wrong with this battalion and that is the very serious shortage of men. A well-administered, well turned out, and well-conducted battalion with the highest esprit de corps."

The G.O.C. 2nd Division and the G.O.C.-in-C. Aldershot endorsed the above remarks.

1924

The Battle Honours for the Great War were published in Army Orders of 14th March. It being impossible to place all these Honours upon the Regimental Colours of Corps, and

Digitized by Google

at the same time to retain those previously gained, it was therefore decided that ten Great War Honours should be selected by each Corps, and these should be placed on the King's Colours.

A Regimental Committee, consisting of a representative of each battalion engaged, presided over by Brigadier-General A. E. J. Cavendish, on behalf of Sir Alexander Wilson, assembled at Stirling Castle in April 1923, and after study of the Battalion War Diaries, reported to the War Office the Honours they claimed on behalf of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, and the ten Honours they desired should be placed on the King's Colour.

The eleven battalions of the Regiment actually engaged in the Great War had gained 68 Honours, and on 30 of these occasions the 2nd Battalion had been present, whilst one each of the Territorial and Service Battalions had been present at 23, and the average per battalion was 14.

In the Battles, selected for placing on the King's Colour the number of battalions engaged was as follows:—

"*Mons*" One, "*Le Cateau*" One, "*Marne* 1914–18" Four, "*Ypres* 1915–17–18" Ten, "*Loos*" Three, "*Somme* 1916–18" Seven, "*Arras* 1917–18" Six, "*Cambrai* 1917–18" Four, "*Doiran* 1917–18" Two, "*Gaza*" One; and battalions participated in these thus: 1st Battalion in two, 2nd in eight, 5th in three, 6th in three, 7th in five, 8th in five, 9th in one, 10th in five, 11th in four, 12th in one, 14th in two.

The 30 Battle Honours which the 2nd Battalion participated in gaining are:—

"Mons"—"Le Cateau"—"Retreat from Mons"—"Marne 1914"—"Aisne 1914"—"La Bassée 1914"—"Messines 1914–18"—"Armentières 1914"—"Ypres 1917–18"—"Loos"—"Somme 1916"—"Bazentin"—"Pozières"—"Arras 1917"—"Scarpe 1917"—"Menin Road"—"Polygon Wood"—"Broodseinde"—"Poelcappelle"—"Passchendaele"—"Cambrai 1918"—"Lys"—"Bailleul"—"Kemmel"—"Hindenburg Line"—"Épéhy"—"St. Quentin Canal"—"Selle"—"Sambre"—"France and Flanders 1914–18."

Lieut.-Colonel Neilson, on appointment as G.S.O.1. in the Training Directorate at the War Office, vacated his command on 1st April, and was succeeded by Brevet Lieut.-Colonel C. P. James, D.S.O.

In May the officers gave a very successful ball at which there were over five hundred guests.

H.R.H. the Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll, paid a visit to the Battalion on 12th May. Arriving at 5.30 p.m., she inspected the guard-of-honour, and took up her residence in the Commanding Officer's House. At 6.30 p.m. Retreat was played by the Band and Pipers. Next day Her Royal Highness inspected the Battalion on parade and in barracks, had luncheon with the Officers and their wives, and tea with the married families.

On the 14th Her Royal Highness, as Colonel-in-Chief, dined in the Officers' Mess, Major-General Sir A. Wilson, Colonel of the Regiment, being present, and on the 15th her visit terminated.

The Battalion proceeded to Tidworth and Bulford on 12th August for battalion, brigade, and divisional training, returning to the Isle of Wight on 21st September. The last week of this training was very wet.

Digitized by Google

THE LAST SURVIVOR OF "THE THIN RED LINE."

Sergeant C. Ellingsworth, aged ninety-five, depositing a wreath at the Cenotaph, Whitehall, on behalf of the London Branch of The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders Regimental Association.

26th October 1924.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

In September the Pipers went over to France to attend the unveiling of the 51st Highland Division Memorial at Beaumont Hamel.

A draft of one N.C.O., sixty-three Privates was sent to the 1st Battalion in Egypt on 25th November.

1925

In May another Canadian battalion, the 1st Calgary Highlanders, was affiliated to the Regiment.

This year the first Army Manœuvres since the War, were held on Salisbury Plain. The 93rd took part in the three days that they lasted, in common with the rest of the 3rd Division, withdrawing from the River Test to the vicinity of Tidworth, under unspeakably inclement weather conditions. These manœuvres were preceded by six weeks of brigade and divisional training at Fargo Camp, Larkhill, whither the Battalion proceeded on 18th August, and returned to Parkhurst on 25th September. The 93rd again earned great praise for its marching powers.

Drafts amounting to one N.C.O., one hundred and twenty-five Privates were sent to Egypt on 4th September and 5th December.

1926

On 6th May the Battalion, four hundred and eight strong, moved into the New Barracks, Gosport, for duty during the abortive General Strike, and returned to Parkhurst on 18th May. This strike delayed training so much that no brigade or divisional training took place this year.

Captain I. MacA. Stewart, O.B.E., M.C., and six other ranks went to France to attend the unveiling of the British Memorial at Le Cateau.

The Band and five Pipers returned on 5th July after an absence of twelve months on a tour of New Zealand, where, conducted by Mr. Ricketts, Bandmaster, they played at the New Zealand and South Seas Exhibition at Dunedin, and in most of the large towns in the North and South Islands.

Captain R. C. B. Anderson, M.C., was in charge of the party.

Mr. J. Sutherland Ross, President of the New Zealand and South Seas Exhibition Company, sent the following letter to Lieut.-Colonel James :—

"Dunedin,
"New Zealand,
"26th April 1926.

"It affords me very great personal pleasure to forward you the following resolution of the Directors of the New Zealand and South Seas Exhibition.

"'That the Directors of the New Zealand and South Seas Exhibition Company place on record their sincere thanks to the Colonel Commanding the 2nd Battalion of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders for the courtesy in granting to the Exhibition the service of the Band of that Battalion, and to express their appreciation of the valuable services rendered by the Conductor (Mr. Ricketts) and the Band, and of the pleasure afforded to hundreds of thousands of New Zealanders, as well as visitors from Overseas.

"'Further the Directors place on record their appreciation of the exemplary conduct, behaviour and bearing of the men during their stay in Dunedin, and congratulate the Battalion upon having such men on their strength to support and carry on the traditions of that famous Regiment to which the Battalion belongs.'

Digitized by Google

"It may also be of interest to you to learn that the text of this resolution was approved by acclamation on the part of 2,687 patrons of a concert by the Band on Wednesday, 21st inst. This gathering more than taxed the capacity of the Exhibition Festival Hall, and is the largest audience yet assembled in that building.

"If in conclusion I might congratulate you upon the happy choice you made in sending Captain R. C. B. Anderson, M.C., out in charge of the Band, I would be only expressing the opinion of myself and co-Directors in whose esteem Captain Anderson stands very high both as a Gentleman and an Officer of His Majesty's Army."

On 14th July, H.R.H. the Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll, attended by Colonel McMahon and Mrs. Holden, arrived at Albany Barracks, and took up her residence in the Commanding Officer's House. At 11.30 a.m. on 15th Her Royal Highness presented New Colours to the Battalion (see page 295). Her Royal Highness was present on 16th at an At Home given to the married families by Lieut.-Colonel and Mrs. James, and on 17th she was present at the Games and presented the prizes.

After presenting to the Battalion a pipe banner to be carried by the Pipe-Major, H.R.H. the Colonel-in-Chief left Parkhurst on 19th July, and gave to Lieut.-Colonel James this message of farewell:

"19th July 1926.

"DEAR COLONEL JAMES,—

"I cannot leave Parkhurst to-day without writing to congratulate you on the wonderful efficiency and turnout of the 2nd Battalion of my Regiment at the solemn ceremony of the presentation of the New Colours and of bidding farewell to the Old Colours.

"I was greatly impressed by the various movements in the ceremony being so beautifully executed.

"I beg of you to express to your Adjutant, your Officers, N.C.O.'s and Men my great appreciation.

"Let me also assure you of the happy days I have had with my Regiment. It makes me doubly sad on leaving, but I go away prouder than ever of my 2nd Battalion, and I know that the fine traditions that went with the Old Colours will be worthily kept with the New ones and let me assure you again that I am prouder than ever of being your Colonel.

"Please express to all ranks the pleasure it has been to me to have stayed amongst them and meeting so many old friends and of making new friends.

"I am indeed glad to learn of the traditions being continued in New Zealand by your Band during an important and successful tour these past months.

"Yours Sincerely,

"(Signed) LOUISE,

"Colonel-in-Chief."

In June the officers of the 1st Calgary Highlanders presented to the Officers' Mess a very fine specimen of the head of a Rocky Mountain sheep.

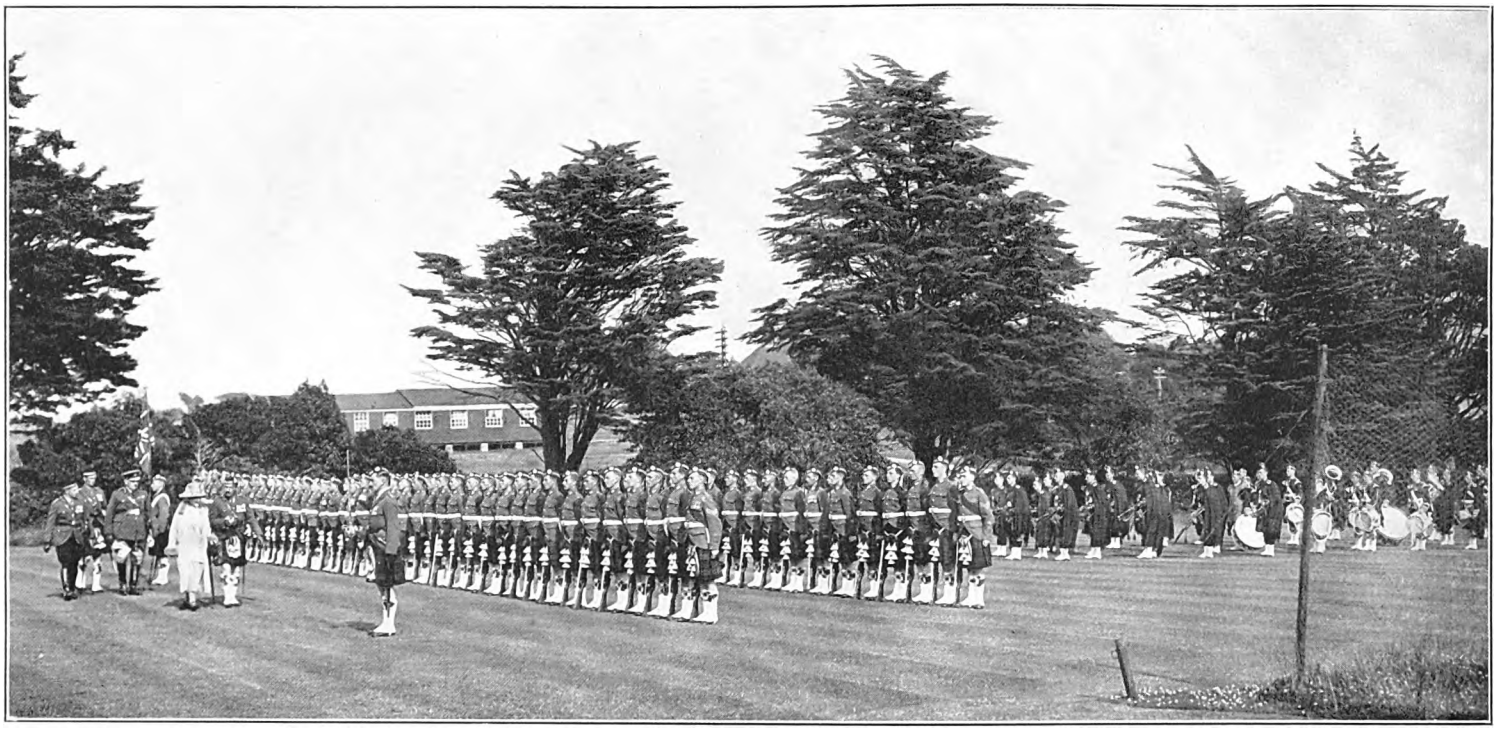
A draft of three Corporals, one hundred and thirty-nine Privates left on 17th September for Egypt.

1927

On 15th March, warning was given by the War Office that the Battalion would move to Jamaica and Bermuda during the ensuing trooping season.

Digitized by Google

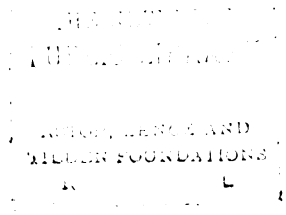
[*Gale & Polden.*



GUARD-OF-HONOUR TO H.R.H. THE PRINCESS LOUISE, DUCHESS OF ARGYLL, AT PARKHURST.

14th July 1926.

Digitized by Google



Lieut.-Colonel T. Potter, O.B.E., D.C.M., who had retired in 1926, after thirty-seven years' service, died in the Isle of Wight at the end of April.

On 3rd May one Warrant Officer and eight Sergeants as bearers, one Sergeant, one Corporal, twelve Privates as firing party, all Officers as mourners, with the Band, Pipers and Drummers, proceeded to Aldershot for the military funeral of the late Colonel W. G. Neilson, C.M.G., D.S.O., G.S.O.1., Aldershot, who had died in the Cambridge Hospital as the result of a riding accident.

Mr. Ricketts, after being Bandmaster of the 93rd for twenty years, during which time he had trained the Band to be one of the best in the Army, was transferred to a similar position in the Royal Marines.

H.R.H. the Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll, visited the Battalion at 12.45 p.m. on 12th July to say farewell to them on their approaching departure from home. Her Royal Highness had luncheon with the officers and their wives and was present at an At Home given by Lieut.-Colonel and Mrs. James to the married families.

The Battalion on 14th July marched into camp at Brook for battalion training, and *en route* marched past the Princess.

In consequence of the receipt, on the 15th, of a telegram, ordering the Battalion to be in readiness to embark about 8th September, the Battalion returned to Albany Barracks next day so that officers and men might go on leave before embarking.

The Scottish Great War Memorial, erected in Edinburgh, was dedicated and opened on the 14th July (see next page).

Early in September H.R.H. the Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll, presented her portrait to the Battalion.

On 10th September the 93rd marched from Parkhurst to Cowes, and being conveyed over to Southampton, there embarked on H.M.T. *Nevassa*, the heavy baggage and the women and children having been previously embarked.

Although leave was allowed up to 11 p.m. on 9th September, not a man was then absent, which, considering the ties and temptations of local associations, is highly creditable to young soldiers.

Strength: Officers 21, Warrant Officers 8, Sergeants 28, Drummers 16, Corporals 29, Privates 508, Officers' Wives 8, Children 5, Soldiers' Wives 34, Children 40.

Establishment: Officers 28, Warrant Officers 9, Sergeants 32, Drummers 19, Corporals 43, Privates 757.

Out of the above strength B and D Companies, comprising 2 Captains, 5 Subalterns, 3 Warrant Officers, 10 Sergeants, 2 Drummers, 11 Corporals, 195 Privates, 11 Soldiers' Wives, 18 Children, under command of Major R. G. Maclaine, D.S.O., were detailed to proceed to Bermuda.

H.R.H. the Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll, honoured the Battalion by coming to say farewell. She had luncheon on board the troopship with the officers and remained until the vessel sailed.

A turnover draft for the 1st Battalion on arrival home, consisting of Captain G. H. A. MacMillan, M.C., 2nd-Lieutenant H. M. Lawrence, 1 Warrant Officer, 4 Sergeants, 13 Corporals, 113 Privates, was left at Parkhurst but was moved to Stirling immediately.

The second visit of the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders to the West Indies, after an interval of ninety-three years, forms a fitting moment at which to close this narrative of the History of the Regiment.

Digitized by Google

THE SCOTTISH GREAT WAR MEMORIAL

The Scottish Great War Memorial, erected in Edinburgh Castle, was opened by H.R.H. the Prince of Wales on 14th July, 1927.

An illustration of The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders' Bay in the Hall of Regiments is shown herewith.

The Coats of Arms at the back are those of the Burghs of Inverary and Dumbarton.

The dedicating inscription is as follows :—

"Ne Obliviscaris"

TO THE MEMORY
OF 431 OFFICERS AND
6,475 OTHER RANKS
OF THE REGIMENT
WHO GAVE THEIR LIVES
FOR KING AND COUNTRY
1914–1918

REGULARS
1st BATTALION
91st (ARGYLLSHIRE) HIGHLANDERS
2nd BATTALION
93rd (SUTHERLAND) HIGHLANDERS

SPECIAL RESERVE
3rd AND 4th BATTALIONS

TERRITORIALS
5th (RENFREWSHIRE)
6th (RENFREWSHIRE)
7th (STIRLINGSHIRE)
8th (ARGYLLSHIRE)
9th (DUMBARTONSHIRE)

SERVICE BATTALIONS
10th, 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th, 15th

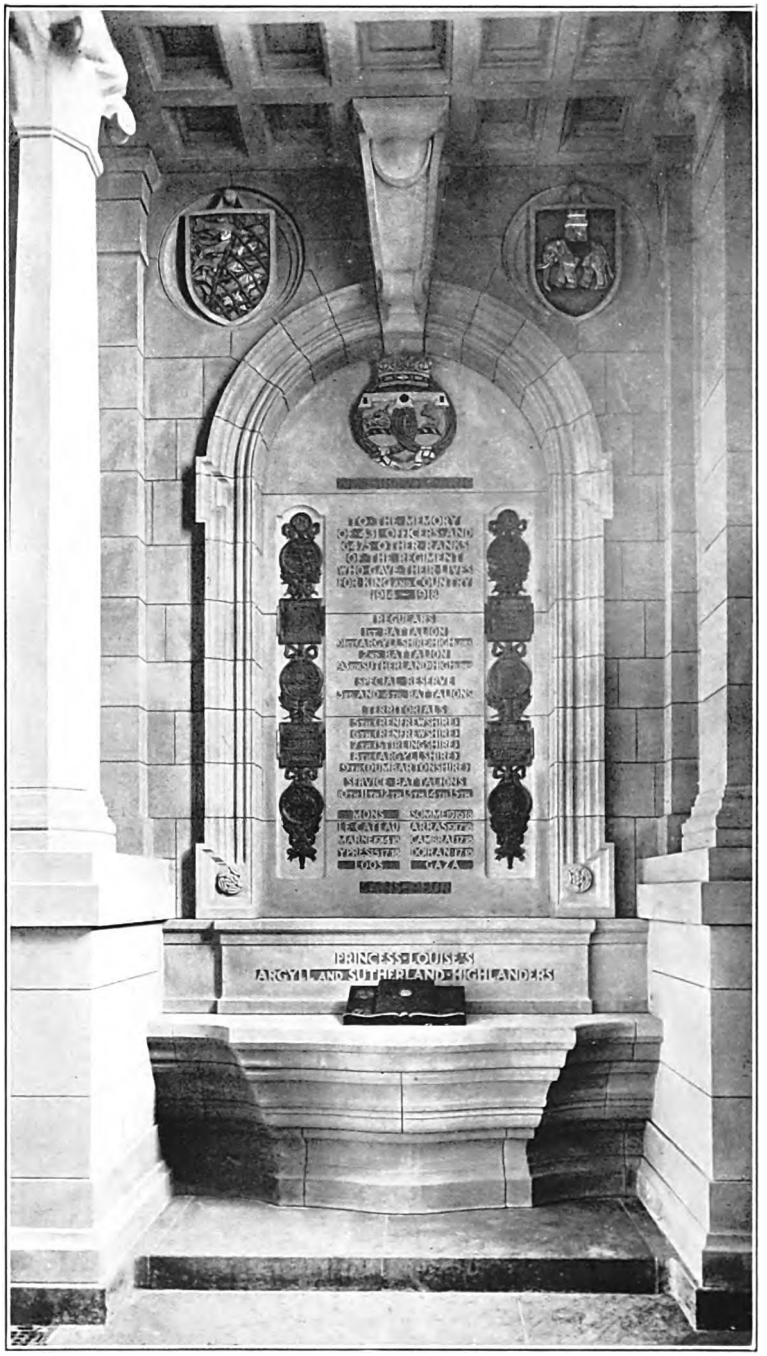
"MONS"
"LE CATEAU"
"MARNE, 1914, '18"
"YPRES, 1915, '17, '18"
"LOOS"

"SOMME, 1916, '18"
"ARRAS, 1917, '18"
"CAMBRAI, 1917, '18"
"DOIRAN, 1917, '18"
"GAZA"

"Sans Peur"

PRINCESS LOUISE'S
ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS

Digitized by Google



THE ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND BAY IN THE SCOTTISH GREAT WAR MEMORIAL, EDINBURGH CASTLE.

Digitized by Google

NEW YORK
LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXII

THE COLOURS

THE designs on Standards and Colours were at first painted, but in 1768 directions were given that they could be either painted or embroidered, and about 1820 painted Colours ceased to be made.

The dimensions, etc., of Infantry Colours have varied:

1747. 6 feet 2 inches on the pike, 6 feet 6 inches on the fly. Pike 9 feet 10 inches, including 6-inch gilt spear-head top.
1751. 6 feet square. Same pike.
1768. 6 feet on the pike, 6 feet 6 inches on the fly. Same pike, with cords and tassels, of crimson and gold mixed.
1857. 5 feet 6 inches on the pike, 6 feet on the fly, with 2-inch fringe. Pike 9 feet 10 inches, including 7½-inch spear-head of new design.
1858. 3 feet 6 inches on the pike, 4 feet on the fly. Pike 9 feet 10 inches, including 4-inch gilt Lion on top.
1868, and since then, 3 feet on the pike, 3 feet 9 inches on the fly. Same pike; cords 3 feet long, including 4-inch tassels.
In 1904 the length of the pike was reduced to 8 feet 7½ inches.

Battle Honours to be borne on both Colours were introduced in 1768 and 1784, but in 1844 they were forbidden on the Queen's Colour, except in The Guards, and The Honourable Artillery Company (these last bear them on the King's Colour only).

Great War selected Honours are now borne on the King's Colour only.

The First Stand of Colours was presented to the 93rd Regiment on 25th January 1801, at a special parade with Consecration Service by the chaplain. The Inspection Report of 8th May 1801 describes these Colours as "new and of Union pattern ordered by the Horse Guards in January 1801."

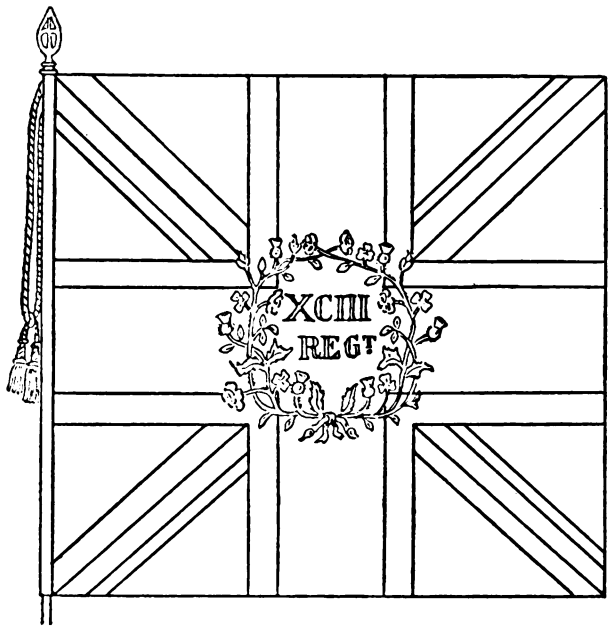
When the Union with Ireland took place, the Union flag had added to it the Red Cross of St. Patrick saltire, counterchanged with the Silver Cross of St. Andrew, and the shamrock was incorporated in the wreath of roses and thistles.

In the "Cloathing" Ledger of General Wemyss for 1801, there are entries of payment to Mr. Horne, who was then the designer and purveyor of Colours for the Army, of £28 3*s*. 4*d*. for "repairing" these Colours, and it is quite possible they had been in use by The 3rd Sutherland Fencibles up to 1799, and that General Wemyss had them repaired and adapted for the 93rd, which would partly account for their being worn out by 1810.

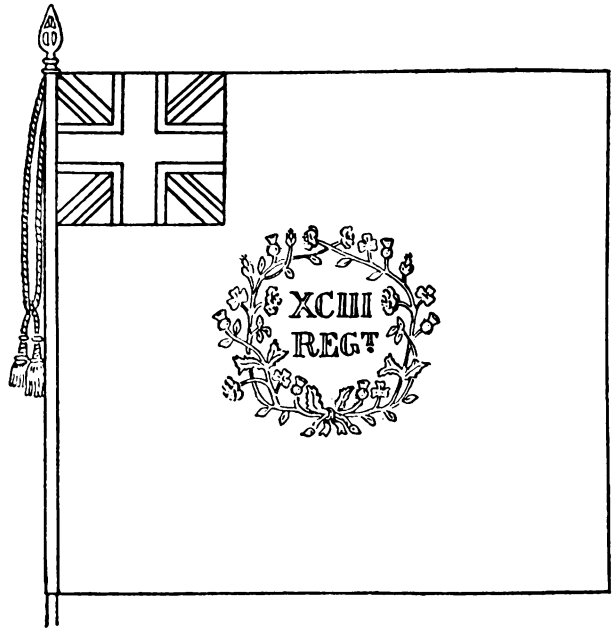
In 1807 Sir George Naylor, Inspector of Colours, sent a circular from the College of Arms to every Commanding Officer asking for a sketch of the Colours of his Regiment, and such replies as were received are preserved in a folio book in the College of Arms.

The sketches of the Colours of the 93rd are there, and their details may be seen on page 284.

Digitized by Google

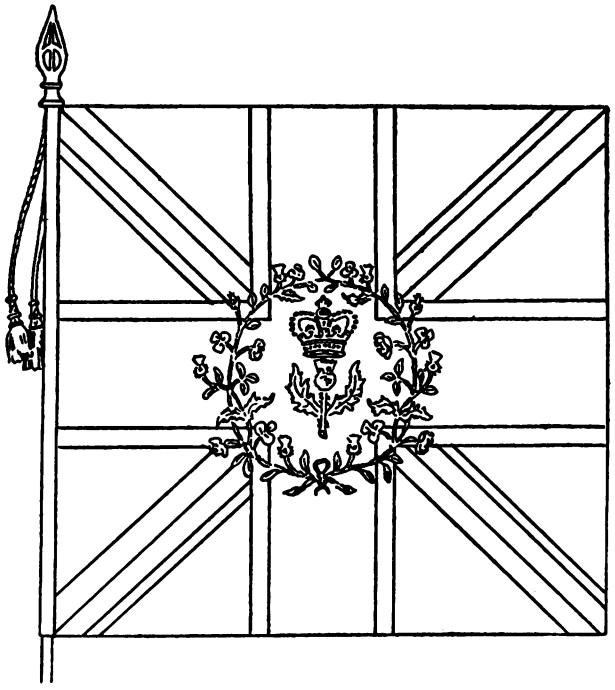


THE KING'S COLOUR
1801–1811

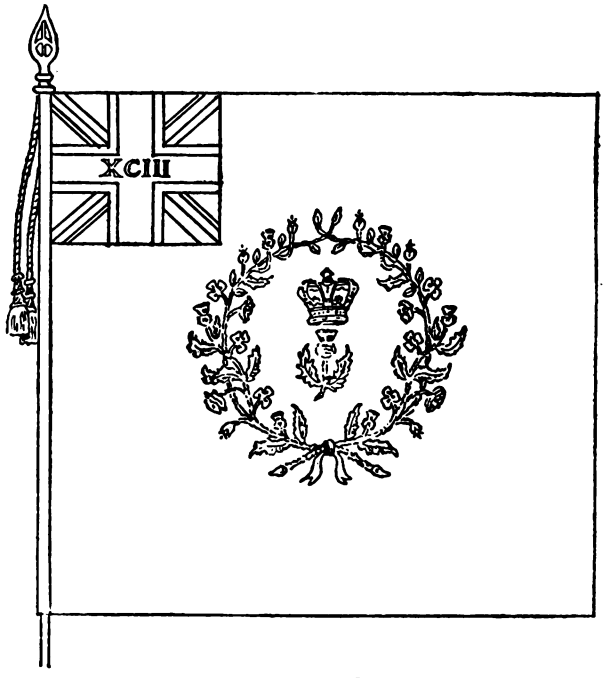


THE REGIMENTAL COLOUR
1801–1811

Digitized by Google



THE KING'S COLOUR
1811–1834
(Carried at New Orleans.)



THE REGIMENTAL COLOUR
1811–1834
(Carried at New Orleans.)

Digitized by Google

The 93rd Inspection Reports of 10th May 1810, and 16th May 1811, describe these Colours as "bad and new ones much needed," and "bad and quite worn out," but on 22nd October 1811, the General reports, "Colours good and perfectly new."

In General Wemyss' Ledger is an entry, under date July 1813, of payment of *7s. 8d.* for sending a pair of Colours out to the 93rd at the Cape of Good Hope.

We may therefore conclude that new Colours were given during 1811, but nothing is known of the fate of the First Stand, which was carried at the Battle of Blueberg, 1806.

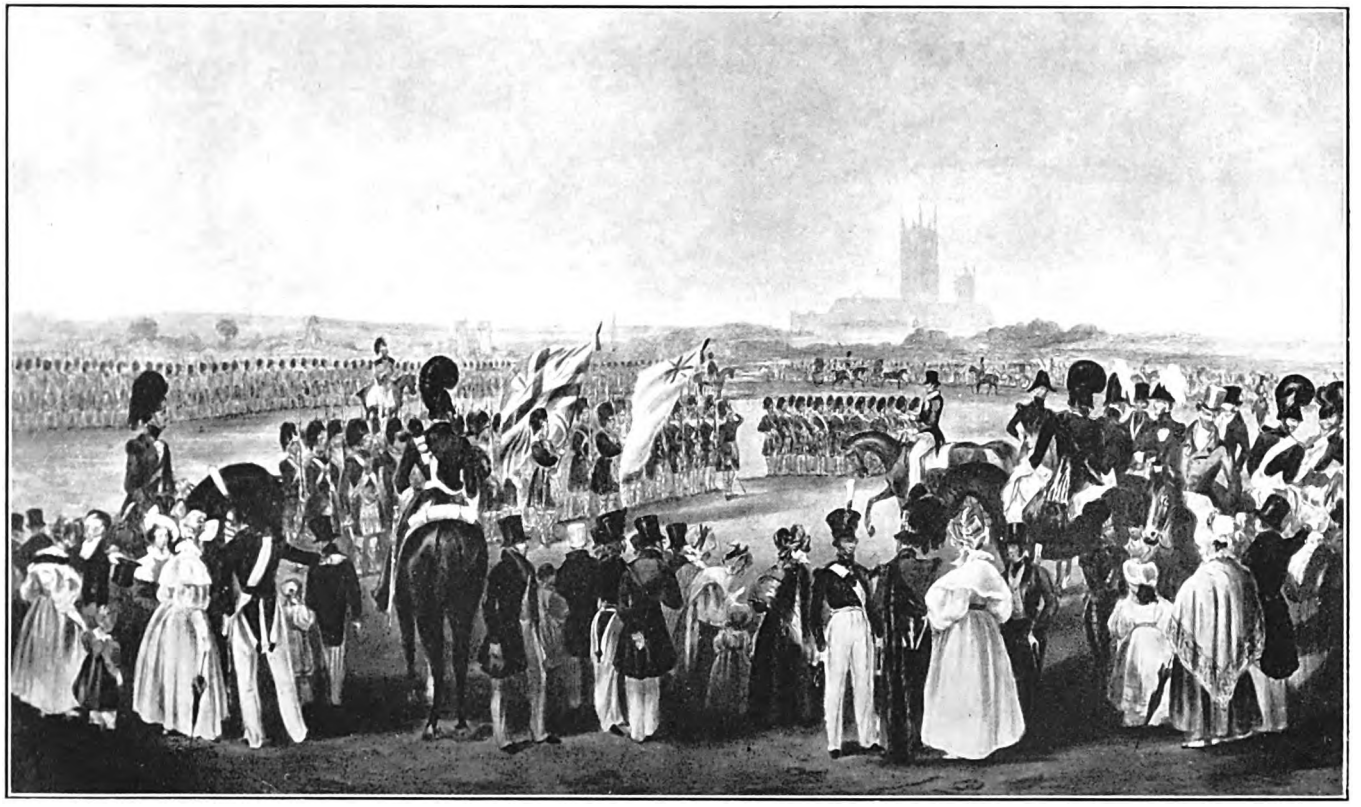
The Second Stand given in 1811, was carried at New Orleans in 1815, and being retired in 1834, has a curious after history.

Milne gives a coloured drawing of the yellow Regimental Colour. (See page 285.) But neither of these *Stands* resemble those painted before 1820 in the "Vellum Colour Book" in the College of Arms, and officially approved by King George IV in July 1821. (See page 303.)

The Third Stand was presented at Canterbury on 7th October 1834 by Field-Marshal, the 1st Duke of Wellington (see illustration facing this page). The following "most accurate" account is from the United Service Journal, which I have still further abbreviated.

"It is well known how averse the Duke of Wellington is to anything that savours of display, but where he sees public advantage his own feelings never interfere. The 93rd had never served under his command, nor had many occasions occurred for them to earn distinction during the War, and one of these occasions was singularly unfortunate, though, if their gallantry could have availed, it would have been far otherwise; for at New Orleans nothing could exceed the desperate valour with which the Regiment stood by these Colours which the Duke has replaced. Their Light Company was cut off, it is said, almost to a man, and nearly five hundred men were struck down without producing a symptom of fear or disorder in the handful who survived their comrades. . . . About half-past one the Highlanders took up their ground in their new and brilliant clothing in complete costume, their rich ostrich plumes waving in the wind, their belted plaids gracefully draping from their shoulders, with their ancient garb, the kilt, hose and purse, giving a warlike appearance, and displaying shapes as symmetrical in form as formidable in strength—noble specimens of the physical prowess of the hardy race reared and nurtured on Scotia's heath-covered mountains. At two o'clock they wheeled into line, opened their ranks into review order and shortly after received the illustrious Field-Marshal with a general salute as His Grace entered the gate opposite the barrack. Although dressed in the plain Windsor Uniform (the favourite costume, by the bye, of that father of his people, King George III) and mounted upon a small young, nearly fullbred chestnut horse, a description of charger peculiar to himself, he approached the centre of the line with an air which pointed him out to all as the Great Duke. Having received the salute, he rode to the right of the Battalion which remained at open order, the Old Colours flying in the centre, while the band in the rear was playing 'See the Conquering Hero Comes.' . . . His Grace rode slowly down the line examining closely the appearance of the men; he afterwards took up his position at a considerable distance from the Battalion immediately in front of the Old Colours, to which spot those about to be presented were brought uncased and placed in the hands of two Majors of the Regiment (Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Bozon and Major Falls). The veteran Standards were then cased and sent to the rear. The Grenadiers commanded by Captain Spark now moved from the right of the line together with the two Ensigns (Balck and Fitz-James), the band playing 'The British Grenadiers.' On arriving in front of the Duke,

Digitized by Google



PRESENTATION OF COLOURS BY THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON, AT CANTERBURY.

7th October 1834.

Digitized by Google

NEW YORK
LIBRARY
TOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

the company halted, opened ranks and presented arms, when the New Colours were placed by the Majors of the Regiment into the hands of the Ensigns. The Grenadiers and Colours then marched off in slow time, the band playing the 'Point of War,' moving by the left of the line in the same manner as in trooping the Colours at guard-mounting. Colonel MacGregor formed the Regiment into three sides of a square, when the noble Duke advanced nearly to the centre, the Colonel remaining a short space in front of his men. His Grace then addressed the Corps at considerable length. The following is an accurate and authentic transcript of His Grace's memorable address. The versions which have hitherto appeared are defective. "Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor, and you, Gentlemen, the Officers, and you, the Non-Commissioned Officers and Private Soldiers of the 93rd Highland Regiment. It is with the greatest satisfaction that I have, in compliance with the invitation of your Commanding Officer, attended here this day to present to you your Colours. I have frequently in my passage through this town observed the soldier-like appearance and orderly conduct of individuals of your Regiment, and I was anxious to see them under arms. I had likewise heard of the gallant conduct of the 93rd Highlanders in two distant quarters of the world during the late war, and of their admirable and exemplary good conduct during the period they formed the garrison of the Cape of Good Hope, and I was desirous of seeing a Regiment of which I had received such favourable reports.

"The Standards which I have presented to you are formed of the Colours of the three nations composing the United Kingdom. They are embroidered with the initials of our most gracious Sovereign.

"You must consider them as your Head-Quarters, as your rallying point in all circumstances of danger and difficulty, and you must defend and protect them with all the gallantry and energy of Highlanders, as your predecessors, and probably some of yourselves, fought for the rights of your Country in the late wars; and as you would fight for the protection of the same rights and of the dominions and institutions of your Country, and for the safety of the life of the King.

"But I cannot call upon you to protect your Colours and to fight for your King and your Country without suggesting a few reflections upon that subject.

"It is not by your native gallantry, it is not by the exertion of the bodily strength of each of you alone (Highlanders as you are) that bodies such as you are, can contend effectually for any object such as I have described. There are many among you who know as well as I do, that bodies of men so numerous as you are, must get into confusion unless regulated by discipline; unless accustomed to subordination, and obedient command. I am afraid that panic is the usual attendant upon such confusion.

"It is then by the enforcement of the rules of discipline, subordination and good order, that such bodies as yours can render efficient service to their King and Country; and can be otherwise than a terror to their friends, contemptible to their enemies, and a burthen to the State.

"The rules of discipline, subordination and good order teach the officers their duties towards the soldiers, and how to render them efficient, and to preserve them in a state of efficiency to serve the State; they teach the soldiers to respect their superiors, the N.C.O.'s and officers, and to consider them as their best friends and protectors.

"The enforcement of these rules will enable the officers to conduct with kindness towards the soldier those duties with which he is charged; and to preserve him in a state

Digitized by Google

of health and strength, and in a state of efficiency as regards his arms, ammunition, clothing and equipments to perform the service required from him, without undue severity or unnecessary restraint or interference with his habits.

"It will enable the soldier to enjoy in comfort and happiness the moments of leisure and relaxation from duty which the nature of the service may afford him.

"I am convinced that there are many of you who feel the truth of what I have said to you.

"There may be some whose youth, indiscretion or bad habits may lead into irregularities. These must be restrained; discipline, subordination and good order must be established among all. The very nature of such an institution such as yours requires it.

"I intreat you not to forget this day; and to bear in mind the few words that I have addressed to you.

"I have passed the best years of my life in the barracks and the camps of the troops. The necessities of the Service, and my duty, have compelled me to study the dispositions and the wants of the soldiers and to provide for them. And again I repeat to you, enforce the observance of the rules of discipline, subordination and good order, if you mean to be efficient, to render service to the public, to be respectable in the eyes of the military world as a military body; to be respected by the community; to be comfortable and happy among yourselves; and above all if you mean to defend to the last your Colours which I have presented to you, the person of your Sovereign, and the institutions, dominions and rights of your Country and to promote its glory (as your predecessors have in this same Regiment) by your actions."

"Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor replied to the following effect: "My Lord Duke, I feel lamentably inadequate to give utterance to the feelings and sentiments by which I am animated at this moment. But I assure you that my heart is full of gratitude, and I am persuaded that the hearts of all my brother officers and fellow soldiers of the 93rd Highlanders around me are also filled with gratitude and pride for the distinguished honour you have this day conferred upon us, and for the encouraging and admonitory address it has pleased Your Grace to deliver to us.

"Although this Regiment never had the happiness of following Your Grace along those fields of glory upon which so many of their comrades in other corps were permitted to march, yet I will dare to assert that as Scotchmen—and they are all Scotch—as Highlanders, we are not ignorant of the sacred obligations imposed upon us to preserve and defend our Standards under all circumstances; obligations that have necessarily been increased by the events of this day. I therefore trust, My Lord Duke, that your favourable expectations of us will not be disappointed and that Your Grace will never have reason to regret your present condescension towards us; and as the only acceptable return we can venture to offer to Your Grace for the solicitude you have expressed for the 93rd Highlanders, I desire to promise in their presence and in their name, as well as my own, that we shall endeavour henceforward to manifest, if possible, an increased zeal and devotedness in the service of our King—a profound veneration for the laws and institutions of our Country—a rigid and cheerful observance of discipline and harmony amongst ourselves, and a peaceable and protecting demeanour towards all classes of our fellow subjects.

"My Lord Duke, I am extremely unwilling to trespass on Your Grace's patience, yet I cannot forbear taking the liberty for a moment to advert to what I am confident will be the more immediate result of this hour's proceedings, for, before many days shall elapse,

Digitized by Google

innumerable proud announcements will be made by the gallant and respectable officers and soldiers I have the happiness of commanding to their relatives and friends in our native glens and mountains of the North, that the Colours now borne by the Sutherland Highlanders—these emblems and pledges of our Sovereign's confidence in our fidelity and valour, have this day been committed to our trust by the most cherished, and by far the most illustrious of all our military leaders—whose great name is deeply engraven on our hearts, and can never cease to be inexpressibly dear to the affections of every British soldier."

"The gallant Colonel having thus concluded, the Regiment was re-formed into line, broken into open column, and passed His Grace in slow and quick time, at wheeling and at quarter distance; at the request of the Duke the original line was again taken up, ranks opened, and the general salute repeated, when His Grace again addressed Colonel MacGregor expressing his approbation of the soldier-like appearance of the men, and their steadiness under arms. They were then marched from the ground to the barrack yard where preparations on an extensive scale were going on for a scene of a different but not less interesting nature.

"The officers had prepared a splendid collation for their illustrious guest and his friends. Covers were laid for one hundred and fifty, but it is supposed that between two hundred and three hundred partook of the repast which was given with that genuine hospitality so characteristic of their country where the halls of their chieftains were at all times open to their faithful followers . . . on the tables was displayed a new superb and elegant regimental service of plate with all the delicacies of the season, and the choicest wines to be procured in the country . . . on the opposite side of the barrack yard tables and covers were laid, amounting to nearly seven hundred for the N.C.O.'s, privates and their wives and children where they enjoyed an excellent dinner of roast beef and plum pudding with an allowance of porter, given to them by the amiable and most benevolent Lady of Colonel MacGregor. It was altogether a proud day for the Sutherland Highlanders. The noble Duke, after drinking to the prosperity of the corps, with his party left the Mess Room, and promenaded in the barrack square, where they were entertained with some national airs from the band, alternating with that spirit-stirring instrument the bagpipes. The Immortal Warrior was loudly cheered by the populace on leaving the barracks and field. . . ."

Amongst the numerous spectators were Colonel A. Creagh, A.D.C. to His Majesty, who brought the 93rd out of action at New Orleans, and now came out of his retirement in France in order to be present, and Colonel W. Wemyss, A.D.C. to His Majesty, who had commanded the Second Battalion of the 93rd.

General Sir Jasper Nicolls records that a friend of his who was present at the above ceremony wrote: "It is quite impossible any regiment could have made a more splendid appearance than did the 93rd Highlanders. The men were steady as rocks and every eye gleamed with pride, which I am certain every individual felt, at the high honour conferred. Your Lieut.-Colonel's reply was perfect, eloquent and oratorical."

These Colours were carried in the Crimea, where they were uncased and let fly during the Battles of the Alma and Balaklava.

This Stand on retirement in 1857 was hung over the Crimean Memorial to the officers and men of the 93rd in Glasgow Cathedral, with the following inscription on their

Digitized by Google

poles: "These Colours were presented to the 93rd Highlanders by the 1st Duke of Wellington at Canterbury on 7th October 1834, and accompanied the Regiment during the Crimean War of 1854–6." (See Appendix VIII.)

In 1896, at the instance of the Regimental Association, they were cased in a glazed frame for their more secure preservation. See illustration facing this page.

The Regimental Colour had been made by d'Almaine, and is shown on page 291.

The Fourth Stand was presented by H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge on 22nd May 1857. The Regiment marched from Dover Castle and the Shaft Barracks to the Western Heights, where it was drawn up in line, strength 57 officers and nearly 1,300 men. The Royal Artillery and the 42nd Highlanders were formed in quarter columns on the right of the 93rd. "Unfortunately rain continued falling with that dull heavy pertinacity such as can only be seen in England when an outdoor fête of unusual interest occurs." (*Digest.*)

After inspecting the line, H.R.H. moved to the saluting-point and the Old Colours were trooped, and received a parting salute. Brevet Lieut.-Colonels Gordon and Ewart presented the New Colours to the Duke, who handed them to Ensigns W. S. Mackenzie and G. Forbes-Robertson.

When formed in square the Duke of Cambridge made an address to the 93rd:—

"Colonel Hay, and Officers and Men of the 93rd, it now becomes my duty, as the individual who has the honour of presenting these Colours, to address you. I can assure you it is with great satisfaction I have discharged the duty thus devolving upon me; the reason of that satisfaction is very obvious, for I cannot forget that your gallant Regiment was one of the division I had the honour of commanding during the late struggle in the Crimea. I cannot forget, nor shall I ever cease to remember with pride and satisfaction, that whatever success then attended my command, I owe to the bravery of the two brigades which I had the honour to have under me. I owe to them, and the distinction they won, that I am at this moment, through the favour of Her Gracious Majesty, at the head of the British Army. That is a position that may well inspire any man with pride, and feeling what I do, it is both natural and proper that I should take special interest in those gallant corps I had the honour to command. In this however I would not in the least be supposed to depreciate the courage and bravery of a single soldier who served in that campaign.

"I have seen the 93rd behave in a manner that must bring credit on any corps, and I have no fear that, let their duty call them wherever it may, they will not sustain the high reputation they have acquired. It would be ungraceful and improper now in me to allude to what is past; the peace of Europe has, I trust, been permanently established, but I cannot refrain from saying that as regards the credit and honour recently earned by the Army, nothing could have been more creditable, noble and gallant than the conduct of this Regiment. You are now about to embark for foreign service; it is impossible to say whether your services will be required or not, but should they be I am confident you will make it your special duty to guard the Colours now presented to you with the same zealous feeling of honour and nobleness of conduct as you displayed during the last campaign. It was with a feeling approaching to regret that I saw your Old Colours furled for the last time this day, but the honour and glory attaching to those tattered emblems have now passed over to their successors, which I give into your charge. You will, I know, do what you are pledged to do—your duty by them. Yes; you will do your duty to your Queen and Country."

Digitized by Google

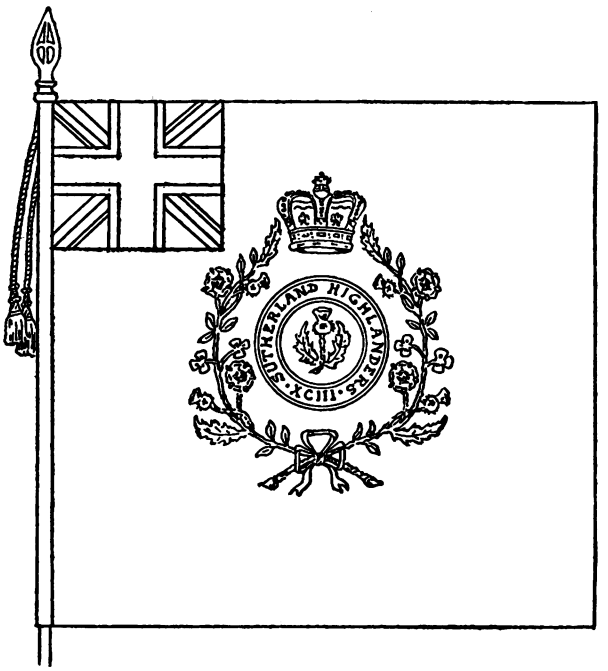
[See page 434.

THE CRIMEAN WAR MEMORIAL IN GLASGOW CATHEDRAL.

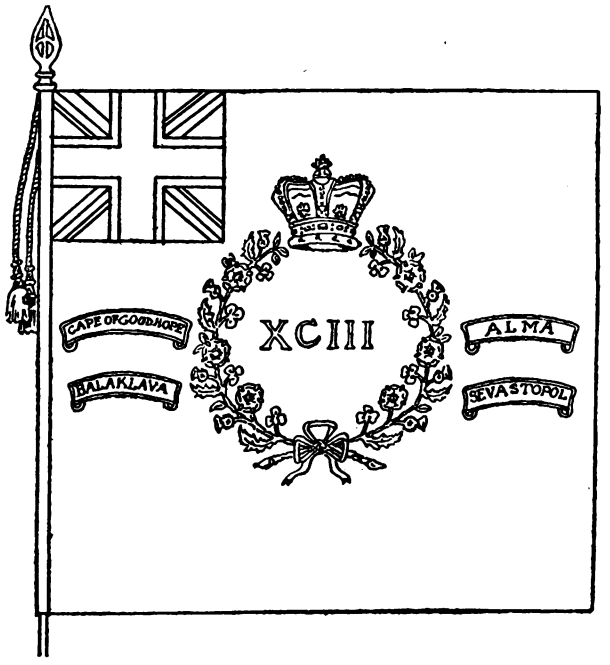
Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google



THE REGIMENTAL COLOUR
1834–1857



THE REGIMENTAL COLOUR
1857–1871

Digitized by Google

His Royal Highness concluded his address with a brief exhortation to soldierly discipline and good conduct, paying a high compliment to Lieut.-Colonel Leith-Hay.

To this Lieut.-Colonel Leith-Hay replied in the following words: "Permit me, Your Royal Highness, in my own name and in that of the Regiment I have the honour to command, to return you our warmest and best thanks, for the high honour you have this day conferred upon us by the presentation of these Colours. Twenty-three years ago the Old Colours of the 93rd were presented to them by the greatest soldier of his age, His Grace the late Duke of Wellington, and we now esteem ourselves especially fortunate in receiving these Colours, not only from an officer of the greatest rank, Your Royal Highness, but from one under whom the Regiment had the great good fortune to serve during the greater part of the Crimean Campaign. I need not assure Your Royal Highness with what zealous care the 93rd will watch over the safety of these emblems of their Country's honour, or that under whatever privations we may be called on to endure, whatever hardships we may have to suffer, whatever dangers to meet, or enemies to encounter, we shall never forget that these Colours call upon us in the name of our Queen and Country; and remembering that, we will honour and defend them so long as a man remains in the ranks of the Sutherland Highlanders."

These Colours were carried through all the actions and campaigns of the Indian Mutiny and also the Ambela Campaign. They were never uncased during the Mutiny, except when the Regimental one was let fly on the 17th November 1857 on the top of one of the minarets of the Shah Najaf, as a signal to the beleaguered British force in Lucknow.

From Regimental Orders of 12th October 1859, it appears that new sheaths of officers' tartan, and top brasses were then provided for the Colours at Sabathu.

This stand of Colours is now carefully preserved by the Duke of Sutherland in the Great Hall at Dunrobin Castle, Sutherland. When presented to the 93rd the Regimental Colour bore the Honours—"CAPE OF GOOD HOPE," "ALMA," "BALAKLAVA" and "SEVASTOPOL," but it has had added to it the same Honours as the clasps to the Indian Mutiny medal, namely "RELIEF OF LUCKNOW" and "LUCKNOW" instead of the single Honour "LUCKNOW," which was granted in 1863. (See illustrations on pages 291 and 296.)

What remains of these Colours was enclosed in net in 1920.

The Queen's Colour is now 2 feet 10 inches on the pike and 5 feet 6 inches on the fly, and the Regimental 3 feet 6 inches on the pike and 5 feet 4½ inches on the fly.

The Queen's Colour was made by d'Almaine.

The Fifth Stand of Colours was presented to the Regiment at Edinburgh on 4th August 1871 by the Duchess of Sutherland. The following account is abridged and adapted from that in *The Edinburgh Evening Courant* of 5th August. "The 93rd, headed by their band, marched down from the Castle to the Queen's Park shortly before 12 o'clock. The Sergeants of the 1st Sutherland Highland Volunteers with twenty Privates of the Rogart Company, who had been brought by the Duke from Dunrobin, paraded with the Regiment. At 12 noon the Duke and Duchess of Sutherland, accompanied by Mrs. Traill-Burroughs and the Marquess of Stafford, arrived in a carriage which was drawn up in front of the line. The Old Colours were then trooped, three sides of a square were formed and the Ducal party advanced to the pile of drums in the centre. The Duke and his son were with the company of the Highland Volunteers. After prayers by the Chaplain (Reverend J. Miller of Edinburgh) and by the Reverend Hugh Drennan (for thirteen years Chaplain with the

Digitized by Google

93rd), the Duchess, the representative of the Mackenzies of Kintail, Earls of Cromarty, presented the New Colours to Ensigns Cunliffe and Hannay. Her Grace then said: 'Colonel Burroughs, Officers, N.C.O.'s and Men of the Sutherland Highlanders, I feel it a great honour and pleasure to be here to-day to present you with New Colours. They will accompany the Regiment in the same glorious path of honour and duty as those you have carried and looked up to for so many years. They have been your rallying-point in every quarter of the globe, at the Cape of Good Hope in 1806, at New Orleans in 1815, in the Crimea in 1854 and in India during the Mutiny in 1857. You have ever borne yourselves nobly as part of the glorious Highland Brigade of which every Highlander must be proud. I am the more glad to have been asked to undertake this because I can now do so in spite of old strifes long since healed. I now belong to Sutherland and love it and its people, but I do not forget my own brave ancestors who were ranged on the opposite side to Sutherland in council and in fight. We are now united by the common bond of loyalty and devotion to the same Sovereign. I, the descendant of a rival clan, pray from my heart for a blessing on the Colours of the Sutherland Regiment.'

"Colonel Burroughs in his reply said: 'In the name of the Officers, N.C.O.'s and Soldiers of the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders, I beg to thank Your Grace for the honour you have this day done us, Your Grace's Regiment, in presenting these New Colours. This is the fourth occasion on which New Colours have been presented to the Regiment since it was first raised in 1800 by the then Duchess Countess of Sutherland. In 1834 New Colours were presented by the great Duke of Wellington. In 1857, after the return of the Regiment to Britain after the Crimean War, the Old Colours we have this day bidden farewell to were presented by H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge in whose Division the Regiment had the honour of serving during that war. Those Colours now so worn and tattered were our rallying-point in the Indian Mutiny wars. We offer them for Your Grace's acceptance and hope you will accord to them an asylum at Dunrobin Castle where the Regiment was first mustered. On former occasions of presentation of Colours it is recorded that the officer then in command promised and vowed in the name of the Regiment that it would do its duty to its King, its Queen and Country. The pages of history are witness how faithfully these vows have been kept. In accepting these New Colours at Your Grace's hands I call upon the Officers, N.C.O.'s and Soldiers of the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders to bear in mind that they were presented by Her Grace the Duchess of Sutherland, and I call upon the Regiment to vow with me that we will defend them to the last; that we will ever faithfully do our duty to our Queen and Country, that we will never permit the good name of the Sutherland Regiment to be sullied, and remembering that the Sutherland motto is 'Sans Peur,' that it will be our endeavour that our conduct on all occasions shall be 'Sans Reproche.'

"The Duchess of Sutherland answered: 'It is with great pride and gratification that I receive these Colours from you, but I return to you the Queen's Colour that it may be placed over the memorial which has been erected in St. Giles's Cathedral to those Officers and Men who fell in the Crimea.'

"After the 93rd had marched past, the Ducal party drove off, and the Regiment marched back to the Castle.

"The Officers at 2 o'clock entertained the Duke and Duchess and between three and four hundred guests at luncheon in the Picture Gallery of Holyrood Palace. In proposing

Digitized by Google

the health of H.M. the Queen, Colonel Burroughs said: 'My Lord Duke, Your Grace, Ladies and Gentlemen. In rising to propose the health of Her Most Gracious Majesty the Queen, I beg in the name of the Officers of the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders to record our gratitude to Her Majesty for having permitted us, at the intercession of Her Grace the Duchess of Sutherland, to assemble here on this occasion in her Royal Palace of Holyrood.'

"In proposing the health of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, Colonel Burroughs said: 'I beg especially on this occasion to propose the Prince's health as Colonel of the Sutherland Volunteers and, with the Duke of Sutherland's permission, I call upon Major Fraser of the Sutherland Highland Volunteers to reply to the toast.' Major Fraser replied in an eloquent and instructive speech.

"In reply to the toast of the healths of the Duchess and himself, the Duke alluded to the connection which existed between the 93rd and the County of Sutherland, and expressed the pleasure with which he received the gift of their historical Colours and the pride with which he would view them in the Hall at Dunrobin. It had however been thought right to dispose of one of the Colours in the manner indicated by the Duchess in the field.

"Reel dancing then took place, and it is said that no dancing had taken place in Holyrood Palace since the days of Bonnie Prince Charlie, some even say since the days of Charles II.

"Soon afterwards the Duke and Duchess drove to the Castle and visited the non-commissioned officers and soldiers and their families seated at their banquet, and were everywhere received with rounds of cheers before they left."

The Old Regimental Colour was taken to Dunrobin by the detachment of the Sutherland Highland Volunteers, and of the twenty privates comprised in it not one stood less than six feet high.

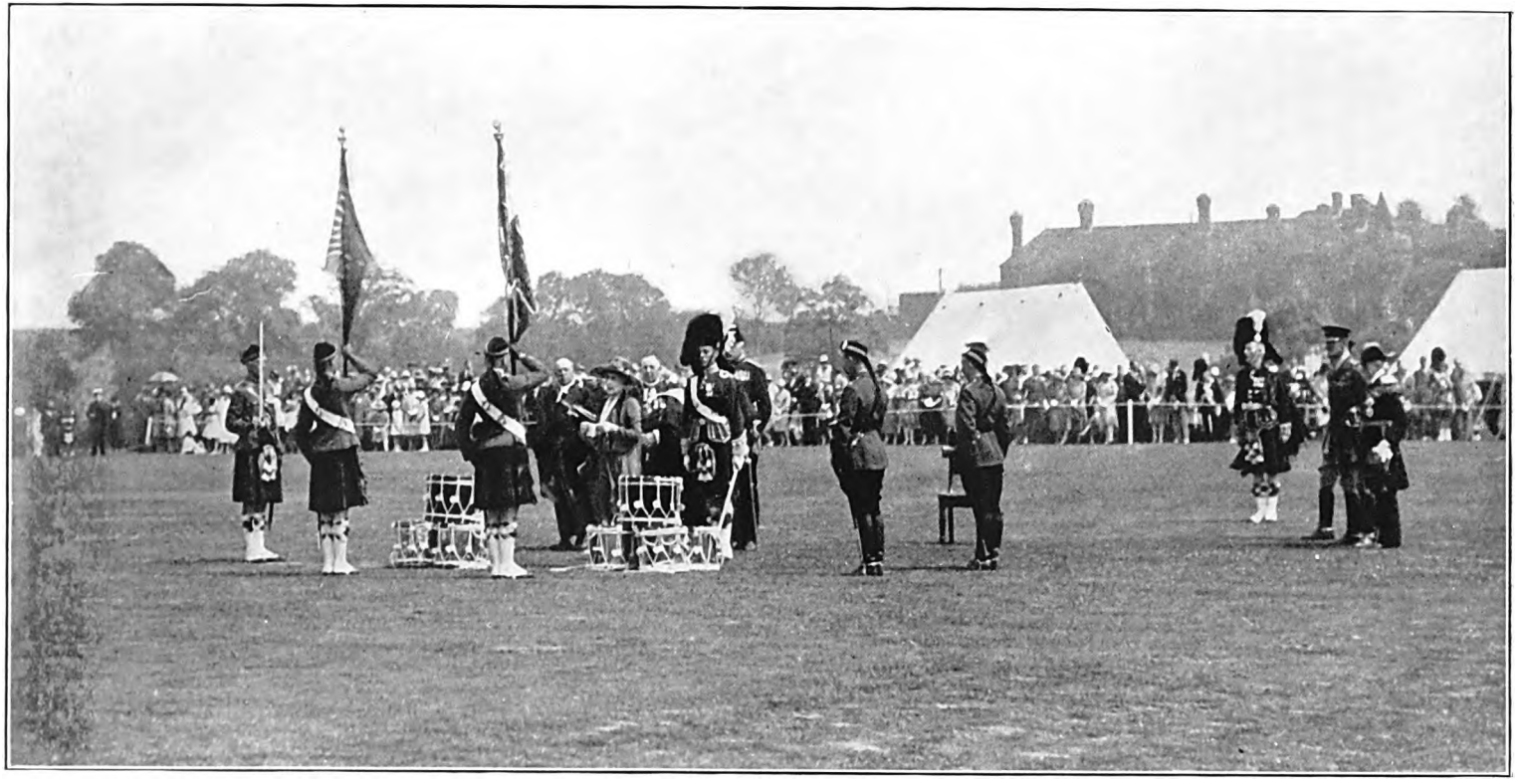
Early in 1872, being of opinion that the retired Queen's Colour would be more carefully looked after at Dunrobin than in St. Giles's Cathedral, and aware that the Duke and Duchess would be pleased to have it there, the Officers of the Regiment (by a vote of 25 to 11) decided to send the Colour to Dunrobin to hang at the head of the Grand Staircase side by side with the Old Regimental Colour.

Lieutenant and Quartermaster Harry Macleod, a Sutherlandshire officer, who had served under these Colours in 1857 to 1863, was selected by Colonel Burroughs to carry the Queen's Colour to its last resting-place. He reached Golspie Railway Station on 7th February, where a guard-of-honour of the Sutherland Highland Volunteers with the Old 93rd Regimental Colour was drawn up under command of Major Weston, the Adjutant, with Lieutenants Wright and Barclay, the latter having joined Mr. Macleod at Lairg with a party of Volunteers and two Pipers. The guard then marched off (Lieutenant Wright carrying the Regimental and Mr. Macleod the Queen's Colour) to Dunrobin, where it was received by the Duke of Sutherland's party. The Queen's Colour having been brought to the front, the Duke directed Major Weston to read a letter brought by Mr. Macleod from Colonel Burroughs.

"Edinburgh Castle 5th February 1872. My Lord Duke, I have the honour herewith to forward to Your Grace by the hand of Mr. Harry Macleod, a Sutherlandshire officer, the remains of the Old Queen's Colour of the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders. Mr. Macleod has fought under this Colour in all the Battles of the Campaigns in which it has waved over the Regiment and is an Officer in every way worthy of bearing it to its last resting-place.

Digitized by Google

[*Gale & Polden.*



PRESENTATION OF COLOURS TO THE 2nd BATTALION, AT PARKHURST, BY H.R.H. THE PRINCESS LOUISE, DUCHESS OF ARGYLL, G.B.E., C.I., R.R.C., COLONEL-IN-CHIEF.

15th July, 1926.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
L

Digitized by Google

" The Colour has become much war worn and tattered since it was presented to the Regiment in 1857 by H.R.H. the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief. Being made up of more pieces and having been more used than the Regimental Colour it has not stood the wear of time so well.

" In the name of the Regiment I beg Your Grace's acceptance of it and that you will permit it still to wave in its retirement at Dunrobin Castle, side by side with the Old Regimental Colour which it had ever accompanied in the field. (Signed) F. Burroughs, Colonel, Lt.-Col. Cding. 93rd Highlanders."

His Grace then requested Mr. Macleod to convey his thanks to Colonel Burroughs and the Officers of the 93rd for having sent both Colours to Dunrobin, and ordered the Volunteers to give three cheers (led by His Grace) for Mr. Macleod and the 93rd Highlanders.

The Queen's Colour and the Regimental Colour were then placed side by side in the Castle.

The Fifth Stand of Colours, presented by the Duchess of Sutherland, after having been with the 93rd for fifty-five years, except (*a*) for eight months during the Tochi Valley Expedition when they were left at Naoshera, (*b*) during the Great War when they remained at Stirling Castle from August 1914 to 21st December 1918 when they arrived in France, and returned with the Battalion to Scotland, and (*c*) for eighteen months whilst the Battalion was on active service in Ireland 1920–22, are now set up in Stirling Castle. They were almost the last in the whole Army with the original regimental number on them.

These Colours had been repaired in 1900 and 1908.

The Sixth Stand was presented at Albany Barracks, Parkhurst, on 15th July 1926, by H.R.H. the Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll, who had taken up her residence at the Commanding Officer's House the previous day (see illustration facing p. 294). At 11.30 a.m. the Battalion was drawn up in line on the cricket ground, and H.R.H. was received with a Royal Salute. After the inspection of the line, the Old Colours were trooped and marched off, and the Battalion was formed into three sides of a square, with the piled drums in the centre and the New Colours on them. The Consecration Service was conducted by the Reverend Dr. W. S. Jaffray, C.M.G., C.B.E., D.D., K.H.C. (late Deputy Chaplain-General to the Forces), assisted by the Reverend J. M. Connor, D.S.O. (Chaplain to the Forces, 2nd Class). The Colours were then handed to Her Royal Highness by Majors Maclaine and Wilson, and by her presented to Lieutenants Carmichael and Agnew-Wallace, M.C.

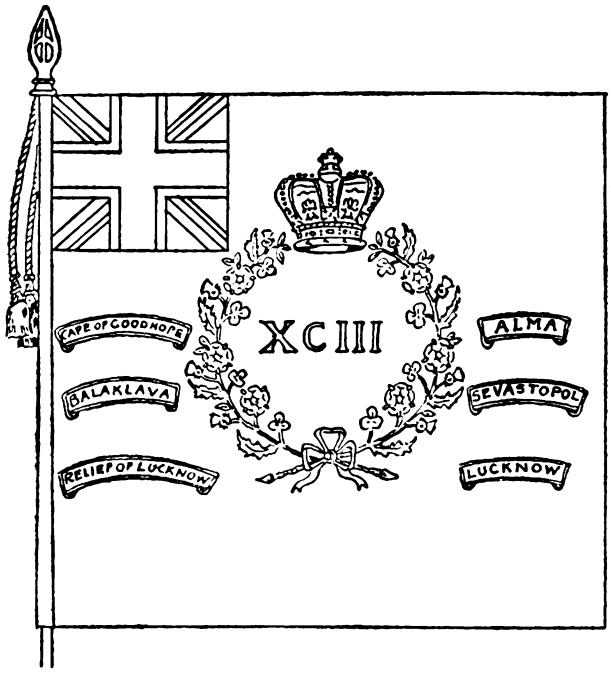
The Princess's address read to the Battalion was: " Colonel James, Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders. Twenty-eight years ago it was my privilege to present Colours to your First Battalion. The Colours to which you bid farewell to-day bear the same names upon them as in the times of my great-grandfather and of my mother; conspicuous among them that of 'BALAKLAVA,' the peculiar distinction of you who represent the old and famous Ninety-Third.

" Now your New Colours bear Honours, or some of them, which you added to them during the Great War.

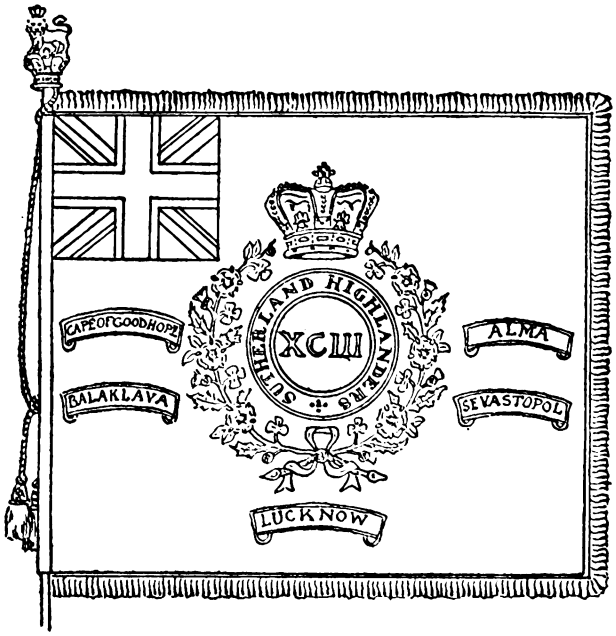
" Believe me, no one followed your career during the Great War with fuller pride in your achievements and with a deeper grief at your losses, than your Colonel.

" If Colours no longer have a place in action, I know you treasure and guard them

Digitized by Google

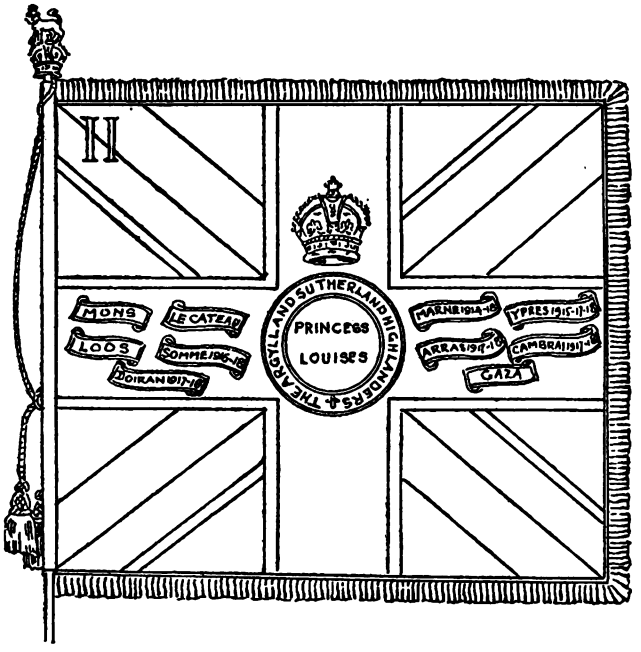


THE REGIMENTAL COLOUR
1857–1871
(With "Mutiny" Honours.)

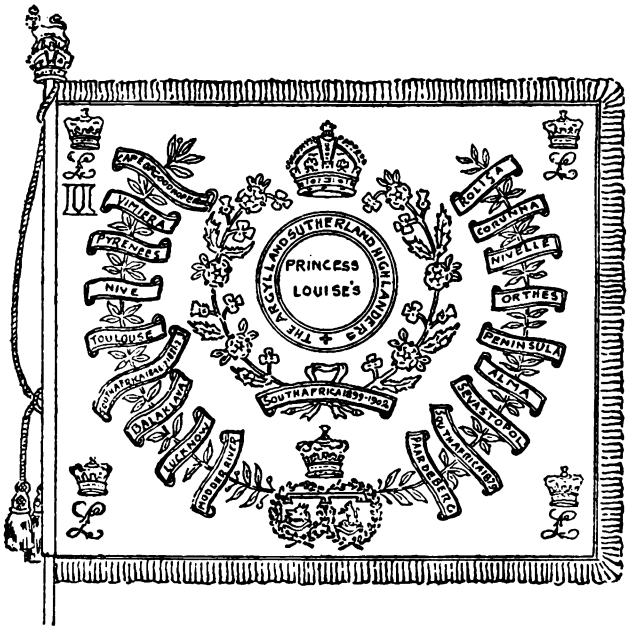


THE REGIMENTAL COLOUR
1871–1926

Digitized by Google



THE KING'S COLOUR
Presented 15th July 1926



THE REGIMENTAL COLOUR
Presented 15th July 1926

Digitized by Google

none the less and they serve to teach young soldiers what it means to belong to a great regiment.

"Death has taken from me many friends, but I feel I have one friend that never grows old,—my Regiment.

"While life lasts I shall follow you wherever duty calls you with unfailing interest and sympathy and I count on you to let me also follow you with undiminished pride and satisfaction.

"Be worthy of yourselves, as of your reputation, and you will as ever bear yourselves worthy of your Country and your King, whether in Peace or War. May God be with you. LOUISE."

Lieut.-Colonel C. P. James, D.S.O., replied as follows: "Your Royal Highness. On behalf of All Ranks of your Second Battalion I thank you for giving into our safe keeping to-day New Colours. I can assure you that those now serving with the 93rd, and those who follow, will do their utmost to maintain the splendid traditions of the Battalion, so that these Colours, when they in turn are replaced by new, will bear a record no less glorious than the Old Colours under which the 93rd have served for the past fifty-five years. We cannot part with emblems such as these without a feeling of deep regret. This has to a great extent been tempered by the fact that we have had the honour of receiving our New Colours from the hands of Your Royal Highness, our Colonel-in-Chief. Once more I thank you."

The Battalion then marched past, and formed again into line and advanced in review order. Then a second Royal Salute, and three cheers for Her Royal Highness were given.

[Amongst the spectators on this occasion was Mr. Brook Cunliffe, to whom, as Ensign Cunliffe, the Duchess of Sutherland, in 1871, had handed the King's Colour now being retired.]

On the King's Colour are blazoned the ten Honours selected by the Regiment out of the sixty-eight gained during the Great War, and on the Regimental the nineteen gained in previous campaigns. (See illustrations on page 297.)

I now return to the curious after-history of the *Second Stand of Colours* retired in 1834. All trace of what then became of them had been lost until in 1908, Lieutenant J. A Fraser met on board an eastward-bound steamer in the Mediterranean, Mr. Lermitte, who stated he owned the Regimental Colour retired in 1834, and was willing to restore it to the Battalion, and that General Sir Jasper Nicolls had given this Colour to Colonel Andrew Creagh, who took command of the 93rd and brought it out of action on 8th January 1815, after Lieut.-Colonel Dale was mortally wounded, together with a letter, a copy of which I give below. Colonel Creagh's widow had married secondly the Reverend Mr. Lermitte, and thus the Colour had come into the Lermitte family, but it was claimed by Mrs. Boyd-Creagh, the widow of a grandson of Colonel Creagh.

Owing to the difficulty of getting into communication with the owner of the Colour, who was in the Malay States, the efforts made by the Commanding Officer and Brigadier-General J. H. Campbell to obtain the Colour had to be abandoned in 1909, after much correspondence with the relatives of the owner. At length in January 1920 Mrs. Boyd-Creagh, who had obtained it, said she was desirous of returning the Colour to the 93rd, and about May it was handed by her to the then Commanding Officer, Lieut.-Colonel Tweedie. It was received on a full-dress parade of the Battalion at Aldershot, and placed in the Officers'

Digitized by Google

Mess, where it remained until the 93rd went on active service to Ireland in June 1920, when it was sent to Stirling Castle, where it now rests.

Upon referring to the private diary of Sir Jasper Nicolls I find that in November 1834 he records, concerning the retired Colours of the 93rd, which, according to custom, were at his disposal as Colonel of the Regiment: "The worn-out King's Colour of the 93rd I shall preserve (it) as long as I am Colonel, and then place it in the hands of my successor or of Colonel MacGregor. The Regimental Colour is to be transmitted with a letter from me to Colonel Creagh, who commanded this Regiment after Colonel Dale's death at New Orleans. He is no longer in the Service, but he came over from France to be present at the ceremony last month. When an officer brings a Corps out of such an affair as that of New Orleans with increased honour, and has headed it whilst it passively bore the greater part of the loss undermentioned the old Banner must be a valued and a well-merited Trophy."

In a letter, lent to me by Mrs. John MacGregor, dated 13th October 1834, to Lieut. Colonel MacGregor, Sir Jasper Nicolls wrote to the above effect and suggested that if Colonel Creagh were not living the Regimental Colour should either be retained by Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor, or given to Captain Lunt who he believed was Adjutant when it was presented to the Corps. [Captain Lunt was Adjutant from 1800 to 1813.]

On 27th November 1834 General Nicolls records: "Having consulted with Colonel MacGregor we have concurred in thinking Colonel Creagh, who commanded the Regiment at New Orleans after Colonel Dale's death, as the proper person to give the old Regimental Colour to. I have accordingly written a letter to him, giving him a portion of the high praise merited by the 93rd on the ill-fated 8th January 1815." This is what Sir Jasper wrote to Colonel Creagh:—

"Enham near Andover 30 November 1834. Dear Sir, When His Grace the Duke of Wellington honoured the 93rd Highlanders by presenting their New Colours to them last month, it became a question to whom the Old Banners should be confided. I have retained the King's Colour, and shall display it as a most proud Trophy of the Regiment's noble conduct, and in remembrance of their heavy sufferings at New Orleans. Colonel MacGregor's eyes and mine were turned upon you simultaneously as the fit depository of the Regimental Colour. To you (though unhappily for the Service you have left it) it will recall the recollection of a day, which, however unfortunate for Britain, was a glorious one for the 93rd, then under your command. The patient endurance of the Highlanders when halted under the murderous fire of an unseen enemy till five hundred of their body were killed and wounded, and their orderly retreat when denied the pleasure of meeting their foe, proves a national gallantry, a noble discipline, for which the events of Roman, even of British history, can scarcely find parallels. To extract Regimental honour from circumstances eminently disastrous was your good fortune on the 8th January 1815. The Corps was preserved to the Army by its good conduct, the happy result of merited fame, and it is now truly a noble specimen of the Infantry of our distinguished Country.

"You cannot look upon this old Banner without a feeling of triumph, for hearty self-congratulation; had such a regiment been at Waterloo, we might even have passed over its heavy suffering without any feeling of grief on account of its portion of the immortal glory, to which the nation is entitled from the victory, but your task was, I well know, more difficult and you performed it completely. The Colour will, I trust, be in every view acceptable—consider it almost as a Regimental offering in which, tho' a stranger to you,

Digitized by Google

I beg most cordially to join, and to subscribe myself, Dear Sir, yours most faithfully, (Sd.) J. Nicolls. Colonel Creagh, C.B., Boulogne-sur-Mer, France."

Sir Jasper Nicolls went to India in 1838 as Commander-in-Chief at Madras, and in 1840 was transferred to the colonelcy of the 38th Regiment, but up to the end of 1842 there is no trace in his diary of what he did with the King's Colour. He died in 1849, and presumably he returned it at some time to the 93rd, for in the Officers' Mess of the Battalion, are the upper two-thirds of the Colour, enshrined and displayed in a glass case, on which is the inscription, " The Remains of the King's Colour, presented to the 93rd Highlanders on the Formation of the Regiment in 1800, and under which 520 Officers and Men fell at New Orleans." This inscription is unfortunately not accurate, for the New Orleans Colour was not the original one of 1801, but if it be a fragment of the original one of 1801, then it was not at New Orleans. From the details of the wreath on the fragment, it would appear to date from 1811. When this piece of the King's Colour came back into the possession of the officers is not known, but it was previous to 1857.

It will be seen from the illustration on page 302 that the Regimental Colour is now different from what it was in 1811 ; the " XCIII " is no longer on the Union, and there has been added under the wreath, a scroll with " XCIII Reg. 1st Batt." The silk of the Colour is in an extraordinarily good condition, and measures 5 feet 7½ inches on the pike, and 4 feet 8 inches on the fly, but it has a turned-over-hem 1¼ inches wide on two sides. As it originally was 6 feet on the pike and 6 feet 6 inches on the fly, it is evident that about 3 inches have been cut off at the bottom, and about 21 inches from the end of the fly.

The 2nd Battalion of the 93rd only existed from May 1813 to December 1815 (its Colours having been given to it in June 1813), and therefore the 93rd was only 1st Battalion during that period. Notwithstanding that the Union on the Colour shows no sign of ever having had " XCIII " on the horizontal bar, and to all appearance the silk and the embroidery of the flag are all of the same date, it seems to me evident that General Wemyss had the Colour corrected and altered into the prevailing fashion either when the Battalion came home in 1814, or in 1815. In 1821 General Wemyss paid 10*s.* 6*d.* to Mr. Horne for " altering the Colours of the 93rd " and this may have been a belated entry of payment for work done in 1814 or in 1815.

I consider we may, however reluctantly, dismiss as fantastic this story given in Appendix " D." of Burgoyne's Records of the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders. " Quite recently I have been informed, on the authority of Captain Harry Macleod, that when the 93rd was last stationed in Edinburgh [1871–3], a gentleman about eighty years of age, who had been Surgeon of the Regiment at New Orleans (I *presume* Dr. Dempster) stated to some of the officers that when Lieut.-Colonel Dale was mortally wounded, he begged that he might be buried in one of the Colours and that his request was complied with. I regret that time does not now admit of my obtaining any confirmation of the story before the publication of this work. It is however certain that while the King's Colour is framed and still preserved by the officers, its companion Colour is missing."

[Dr. Dempster was Assistant Surgeon, and Dr. G. Mann Surgeon to 1/93rd. Both were present on 8th January 1815.]

Surely the fact of Lieut.-Colonel Dale having been buried in the Regimental Colour would have been known to Colonel Creagh, Major Spark, Captains Lunt and C. Gordon, all four of whom had been present at New Orleans, three of them still serving in the 93rd

Digitized by Google

in 1834, and one of them would have told Sir Jasper Nicolls and others that the Regimental Colour only dated from 1815, and had not been at New Orleans? Surely in that case Sir Jasper would have confided the unusual story to his very intimate and voluminous diary? Neither his diary nor Sir Jasper's letters to Colonels Creagh and MacGregor, nor anything in the letters from the Creagh family, give the slightest impression of having any such knowledge.

Why should there be any secrecy about the matter? There was nothing wrong or disgraceful in such a burial, and in any case it was a matter between General Wemyss and the officers, since the Colour had been provided by him and he would have had to provide another.

Surely, too, such an unique and touching incident would not have escaped the acute observation of Sir Harry Smith, Gleig and Surtees, and the knowledge of the numerous other British and American writers about the battle. The Americans knew of the embalming of the bodies of certain British officers, and witnessed the interment by night of others with appropriate ceremonies, and they would almost certainly have heard of such a burial in a Colour.

Neither Lieutenant C. Gordon nor Lieutenant James Ewart mentions it in his diary, and had one Colour of the 93rd been absent after the battle, it must have attracted the attention of some one of the diarists and historians of the campaign.

Unfortunately the one official document which could settle the point is missing. The report of the first inspection of the 93rd in 1815 in Ireland, wherein the General would have recorded whether there was only one Colour with the 93rd, cannot be found in the Public Record Office or elsewhere.

My own idea is that the story arose some time after the 93rd received back the King's Colour from General Nicolls, through speculations as to what had become of the companion Regimental Colour. The suggestion that Colonel Creagh presented the Colour to replace that supposed to have been buried with Colonel Dale may also be dismissed as improbable.

The state of preservation, after one hundred and sixteen years, of the Regimental Colour now in Stirling Castle, though remarkable, is not incredible, as it had been treasured very carefully by the Creagh and Lermitte families for eighty-five years, and encased in net. In a church in Norfolk there is a pair of Colours dating back to 1776.

Milne says the average life of a Colour was fifteen years, and also "for various reasons the Regimental Colour always wore better and did not require replacing so soon as its companion." Colonel Burroughs told the Duke of Sutherland in 1872 that the retired Queen's Colour was the more dilapidated, because it was made up of so many pieces, and when I had the Queen's Colour of the 93rd again renewed and repaired in 1908, the companion one required no repair.

It is extremely unlikely that the Regimental Colour now in Stirling Castle could be the Colour of the 2nd Battalion, altered and given to the 1st Battalion, though such disposal of the Colours of reduced battalions was of frequent occurrence, according to S. M. Milne. Since on the reduction of the 2nd Battalion there would no longer be a 1st Battalion, what could be the sense of altering the figure on the scroll from 2nd to 1st?

The Second Battalion of The 93rd had its Colours presented to it on 28th October 1813 by Major-General Adam Gordon. Presumably they were similar to those of the 1st

Digitized by Google

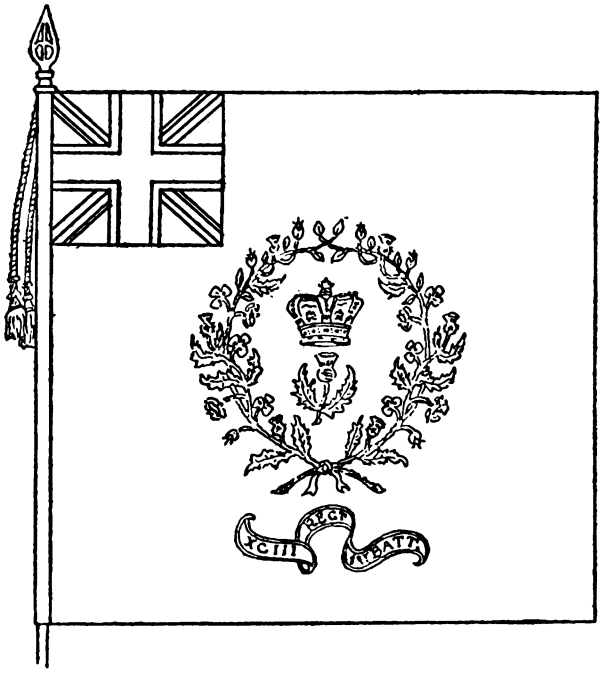
Battalion with the differentiating numeral on the scroll. No trace of them is to be found after 7th December 1815, when they were in good condition at General's inspection.

I find from General Wemyss' "Cloathing Ledger" that on 26th February 1813 he paid £17 10*s.* to Mr. Horne for painting two sheets of Colours for the 2nd/93rd, and on 2nd May insurance on Colours, valued at £31, shipped by the *Hereford* to Inverness for the 2nd/93rd, came to 12*s.* 4*d.*, but as to who worked and made them there is no trace.

Saluting Point Colour.

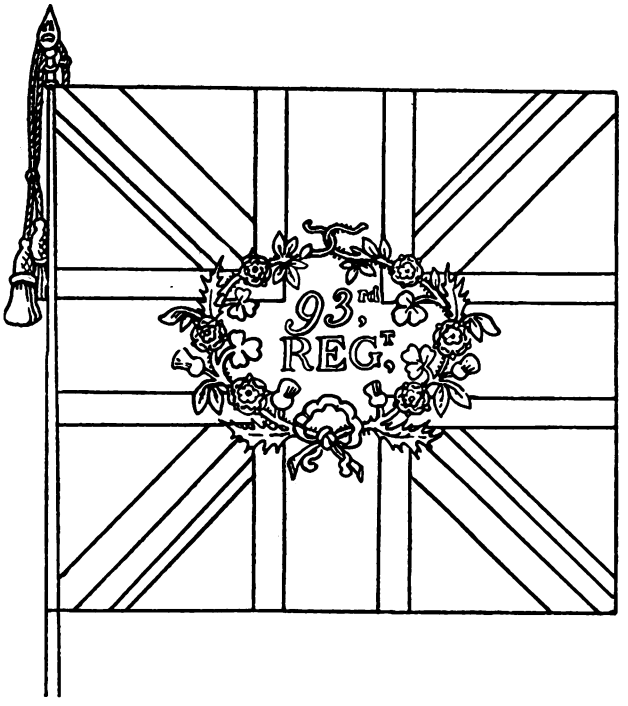
In 1856 this was a square yellow flag, with a broad scarlet cross and in the centre XCIII in yellow. The pole had on top a round silver wreath enclosing a crown. By 1876 this had been changed to a square yellow flag with a broad diagonal scarlet cross having scarlet figures 9 and 3 in the horizontal yellow triangles—the pole had a plain silver wreath on top.

Camp Colours in 1807 were yellow flags eighteen inches square with XCIII Regt. in the centre. The pole with spear-head was seven and a half feet high, but for quarter and rear guards nine feet. In 1856 they had a broad diagonal scarlet cross and a plain pole, but in 1876 they were the same as the saluting point flag of 1856, with plain pole and the figures XCIII in white.

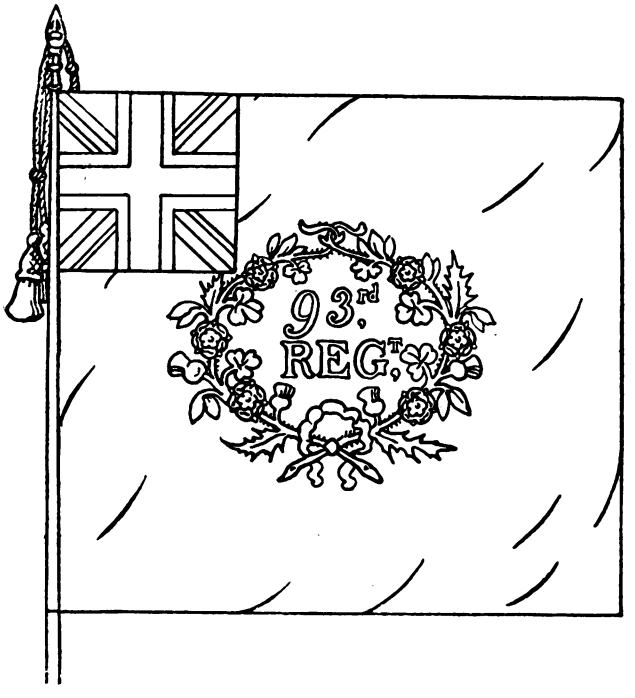


THE REGIMENTAL COLOUR
1811–1834
(*Carried at New Orleans.*)

Digitized by Google



THE KING'S COLOUR



THE REGIMENTAL COLOUR

COLOUR DESIGNS IN THE COLLEGE OF ARMS, 1820

Digitized by Google

APPENDICES
I–VIII

"Sans Peur"

I The Dress of The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders

II The Pipers

III The Band

IV The Drummers

V Services of The Officers

VI The Great War—Honours and Awards

VII A Regimental Song, "Oran Do'n Reisimeid Chataich"

VIII Regimental Memorials

Digitized by Google

A CORPORAL OF THE GRENADIER COMPANY.

1838.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX I

THE DRESS OF THE 93RD SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS

In one of his volumes of M.S. Notes on Military Uniforms, the late Mr. F. Hastings-Irwin, the well-known expert on the subject, wrote :—

" The collection of sealed patterns in the Office of the Board of General Officers appointed ' To Inspect and Regulate the Clothing of the Army ' was burned in the fire in the Tower of London, in 1841. The Royal Army Clothing Department in Pimlico can produce no patterns of an earlier date than 1860 . . . there are practically no details existent of the dress worn before 1822, when the Dress Regulations were first published in their present form.

" In my opinion a reliable and concise history of British Uniform would be an impossible task owing to the lack of information on cut, braids, etc., etc., and the very meagre details given in the few surviving official documents. Colonels at one time had a very free hand in the way they clothed their regiments, and no details of their idiosyncracies exist."

The decisions of this Board of General Officers were, before 1822, conveyed to the Army, or the Corps concerned, by means of an occasional Clothing Warrant, or by circular letters or memoranda. But neither these, nor the subsequent Dress Regulations, are reliable as to the date when any particular garment or article was adopted by a regiment, for more often than not, the Dress Regulations and their predecessors merely gave the Royal approval to that which had been a custom for years. Moreover, regiments, if they did not like a certain innovation, were very slow to adopt it, and in addition clung most tenaciously to any little point which made them distinctive from others.

Highland Regiments, in particular, must have been a sore trial to the General Officers of the Clothing Board, for each was practically a law unto itself, and, confidently relying upon the ignorance as to the niceties of the Highland dress which prevailed amongst these Generals, generally arranged its own costume. An order from the War Office addressed to all Infantry was in the main attended to by the Infantry of the Line, but was frequently ignored by Highland Regiments.

The precise details of the dress of the 93rd are singularly few up to about 1830. As a rule, the Regiment seems to have escaped the eye of artists, owing probably to it having been so much abroad, and its officers appear to have seldom had themselves painted in miniature ; moreover, relics, diaries and records of those early days are non-existent to a distressing degree. This may be partly accounted for by the fact that the descendants of so many of the earlier officers are now scattered abroad, in our various Dominions and Colonies.

From the existing official documents, from the few facts otherwise known, and, by analogy, from the costume which should have been worn, it is possible to reconstruct an

Digitized by Google

outline of the full Highland garb, which the 93rd wore in the early days of its existence, but no two Highland Regiments dressed exactly alike.

My chief authorities for the Dress are;—

Hastings-Irwin, five volumes of M.S. Notes of Military Details, in R.U.S.I. Library . . . . . .abbreviations used H. I.
Notes supplied by Major I. H. Mackay-Scobie . . . ,, Scobie
Scobie, History of an Old Highland Fencible Corps (Reay) . ,, Scobie I.
,, Pipers and Piping in a Highland Regiment . . ,, Scobie II.
,, History of The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders (see Celtic Monthly) ,, Scobie III.
Burgoyne Records ,, ,, (S. M. Milne's annotated copy) ,, Milne
Gardyne, Life of a Regiment . . . . . ,, Gardyne
Cowell—Military Costume in 1822 . . . . . ,, Cowell
Cooke—Narrative of the New Orleans Campaign . . . ,, Cooke
Gleig ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, . . . ,, Gleig
War Office Pattern Book of Drummer's Lace 1859 . . ,, W.O.
Regimental History of The Royal Scots . . . . ,, R. Scots
,, ,, ,, ,, Royal Welch Fusiliers . . ,, R.W.F.
,, ,, ,, ,, 78th Highlanders . . . ,, 78th Highrs.
,, ,, ,, ,, 79th Highlanders . . . ,, 79th Highrs.
,, ,, ,, ,, 91st Highlanders by Dunn-Pattison ,, 91st Highrs.
Regimental Orders of The 93rd Highlanders . . . ,, R.O.
,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, (Reserve) . . ,, R.O. Res.
M.S. Instructions by Lieut.-Colonel Johnstone, 93rd in 1810 ,, Johnstone
,, ,, ,, ,, MacGregor ,, ,, 1828 ,, MacGregor I
,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, 1830 ,, MacGregor II
Company Cash Book of Captain R. Spark, ,, ,, 1823 ,, Spark
War Office General Orders, Clothing Warrants, Circular and other Letters issued by the Horse-Guards or the Clothing Board.
Dress Regulations 1822, and onwards.
Inspection Reports.
Monthly Returns.
Tailor's Books.
Coloured Sketches by Ebsworth, Leask, Cunliffe, Clayton, Simkin and other artists.
Ornaments lent by Major Sutherland, Mrs. John MacGregor, Brig.-General Hyslop, Captain J. C. Cunningham, Captain E. A. Campbell, Colonel A. F. Mackenzie.

JACKETS, OR COATS, SASHES, STOCKS, EPAULETTES

1800

Officers wore double-breasted jackets of scarlet cloth, made to meet and hook from collar to waist (introduced by the Warrant of 1798). A loop of yellow-striped silver lace, and small button at each end of the pale lemon-yellow stand-up, or so-called Prussian, collar, full three inches deep, which was open in front, and made high and roomy so as to allow the stock and shirt frill to be worn. Two rows of ten buttons in pairs down the front. A triangle of lace at the back of the waist: short skirts with silver embroidered four-leaved thistles on yellow, as skirt ornaments. White laced turnbacks to skirts with two buttons on centre of each pleat. Four loops of silver lace, with yellow stripe, and

Digitized by Google

PRIVATE, BATTALION COMPANY, THE 93rd SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS.

1801–1802.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

buttons in pairs on skirts and round yellow cuffs. Lapels, lined with pale lemon-yellow facing cloth, laced down the front to the waist with ten lines of silver lace, two and two with round silver buttons. The straight lapels could be worn in three ways, (*a*) buttoned right over, making a double-breasted coat, showing no yellow, for field service, marching order and undress, (*b*) the three or four top buttons undone, and lapels turned back to show the laced facings and scarlet waistcoat for certain parades and for Mess, (*c*) both lapels down to the waist completely buttoned back, making a plastron of yellow with silver lace bars, for full dress and levées. (*Johnstone, Scobie I.*) See illustrations facing pages 20, 26, 312 and 394.

Officers on duty wore a " frock-jacket," quite plain, without lace but with epaulettes or wings, as in the full-dress jacket.

The buttons (smaller than present-day tunic buttons) were silver or plated, with the regimental number surmounted by a Royal Crown. They were probably flat at this period, but by 1814, round convex buttons were worn, smallest size hollow, the larger filled up. See illustration facing page 308.

Two small epaulettes of silver bullion, introduced in 1787, with the strap edged with blue, having two stripes of yellow silk in the centre, with an embroidered thistle for Field Officers and Battalion Companies, but the Flank Companies wore wings instead of epaulettes, and in place of the thistle the Grenadier Company had a grenade and the Light a bugle-horn. Adjutants wore two epaulettes, but the bullion threads were shorter than those worn by other officers. (*H.G. Letter 12th June.*)

The N.C.O.'s and men wore a similar jacket (of scarlet cloth for sergeants, brick-red for rank and file), but single breasted without lapels, and with shorter skirts, trimmed across the breast with ten bars, two and two, of white straight-pointed regimental braid lace with a yellow stripe, or " worm " in it. Plain red shoulder straps for Battalion Companies. Yellow cuffs and collar. Flat buttons, of pewter, with the same device as those of officers. Sergeants of Battalion Companies wore fringed shoulder straps (sometimes called epaulettes) of the colour of the lace. Corporals had two small white worsted shoulder knots. Both N.C.O.'s and men wore white lambs-wool tufts in Battalion Companies, and wings or fringes in Flank Companies. See illustrations facing pages 26, 28, 40 and 304.

The silver gorget (if of no special regimental pattern) was gilt, with " G.R." beneath a Crown, a spray of thistle on each side, yellow loops and rosette, and was worn by officers in full dress and marching order.

The stock was of black velvet (leather for rank and file), fastening behind, with false turned-down white collar. Shirt frills, at neck, and cuffs for all ranks had to be starched and well ironed for parades. (*Gardyne.*)

The sash was of crimson silk of Highland pattern. Sergeants wore sashes of crimson worsted with a yellow line in it. Both ranks wore it over the left shoulder.

The Surgeon and Assistant Surgeon wore the regimental uniform, according to relative rank, with the tartan scarf (or cross plaid) but not the kilt.

The walking-out dress for the rank and file was : little kilt, bonnet, red jacket and stock, hose, buckled shoes, with belted plaid and purse on Sundays.

The fatigue dress was : Hummle bonnet, stock, white waistcoat with sleeves, grey or tartan trousers, or little kilt, hose and buckled shoes.

Digitized by Google

1802

By War Office Letters of 1st July and 20th December the shoulder knots of N.C.O.'s were discontinued, and instead, chevrons of regimental lace on the right arm above the elbow were substituted. Each chevron was a double bar of lace, with half an inch of yellow showing between and above each bar. They were sewn on to form right angles, extending to within half an inch of the seams. The sergeant-major and quarter-master-sergeant had four bars of silver lace, sergeants three bars of plain white tape lace or white braid, corporals two bars of regimental lace. [Hastings-Irwin says the first chevron was of silver lace, the second, plain white braid, the third, white braid with yellow central worm, the fourth he does not describe.] Chevrons at first were worn heraldically proper, i.e. angle upwards, but this was very soon altered to the opposite method. N.C.O.'s of Fusilier and Light Infantry Regiments, and of Flank Companies of Infantry, for distinction, soon took to wearing chevrons on both arms, and their example was followed by the Foot Guards, and many other regiments, including the 93rd, by 1813 if not earlier.

The Inspection Report of April 1802 complains that the 93rd were improperly wearing eight buttons at equal distances instead of ten in pairs. See illustration facing page 306.

1804

The Surgeon and Assistant Surgeon were ordered to wear the scarlet coat cut straight without facings, except the collar and cuffs to be of regimental facing cloth, and an epaulette on the right shoulder only, as they wore a black shoulder belt over the left shoulder supporting a case of instruments. (*G.O. 11th April.*)

1809

Horse Guards Circular of 28th April removed the epaulette from the left shoulder of officers under Field rank in Highland corps, and substituted a strap of regimental lace to secure the sash worn over the shoulder (round the waist in other corps), but this was not carried out by Highland Regiments. In other corps only Field Officers wore two epaulettes.

The Inspection Report of May says the jackets of the rank and file of the 93rd were cut too short in front by one and a half inches.

1810

By Horse Guards Circular of 19th February, Field Officers were ordered to wear two epaulettes, and Quartermasters two wings. The Surgeon and Paymaster to wear neither epaulettes nor wings nor sash, but to wear a black waistbelt.

The badges of rank on the jacket were a Crown for a Lieut.-Colonel, and a Star for a Major.

1813

Medical Officers and Paymaster to wear epaulettes or wings according to rank as Captain or Subaltern and their jacket to be single breasted. (*G.O. 10th May.*)

The rank of colour-sergeant, at a rate of pay of 2*s.* 4*d.* per diem was instituted. Above the chevron of three bars on the right arm was to be worn an "honourable badge of a Regimental Colour supported by two crossed swords." A chevron of three bars to be worn

Digitized by Google

Officer's Jacket.
1814–1830.
(*Silver, hollow.*)

Officer's Jacket.
1826–1830.
(*Silver, filled.*)

Officer's Coatee.
1830–1855.
(*Silver Gilt, closed back.*)

Officer's Doublet.
1855.
(*Brass Gilt.*)

Officer's Doublet.
1856–1858.
(*Brass Gilt, pressed edge.*)

Officer's Doublet.
1858–1882.
(*Brass Gilt, pressed edge.*)

Officer's Doublet, Shoulder.
1858–1882.
(*Brass Gilt, pressed edge.*)

Rank and File Doublet, Shoulder.
1858–1882.
(*Brass, pressed edge.*)

Rank and File Doublet.
1858–1882.
(*Brass, pressed edge.*)

Officer's Doublet.
1882–
(*Brass Gilt.*)

Officer's Mufti.
1835–1852.
(*Brass Gilt.*)

BUTTONS.
(*Actual Size.*)

Piper's.
1850–1874.
(*White Metal, pressed edge.*)

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

on the left arm. At the same time the pay of the sergeant-major was increased to three shillings. (*G. O. 27th July.*)

1816

Light Companies were ordered to wear a bugle-horn on their appointments. (*Clothing Circular 12th June.*)

1819

A Horse Guards Circular directed that the Officers' jacket should have nine lines of lace on the lapel and on the jacket itself with four buttons and lace loops on the slashed round cuff. The collar to have a narrow single line of lace and one button at each end. All N.C.O.'s and men of Highland Regiments to wear wings. The lines of lace were narrowest at the waist, broad on the chest, and narrowing again towards the collar.

A larger size of silver jacket button, filled up, came in about now. See illustration facing page 308.

1822

Dress Regulations were first published by the War Office in book form, but regarding the dress of Highland officers they did not discriminate between the different Highland corps, and were modelled upon the 42nd customs.

The full-dress jacket to be as in 1800, but the collar to be closed in front. Distinctions of gold or silver lace to be as heretofore. Field Officers to have silver bullion epaulettes, other officers wings and one epaulette. A thistle to be embroidered on the shoulder strap, the Grenadier Company to have a small grenade, and the Light Company a small bugle above the thistle: the Lieut.-Colonel to wear 93 above the thistle. Badges of rank were in gold embroidery. On the skirts silver Scotch stars (i.e. with St. Andrew and his Cross) with gold centre; the Grenadier Company also to have a dead silver grenade on yellow.

In undress the lapels were to be buttoned across. See illustration facing page 60.

N.C.O.'s and men of Battalion Companies to wear the same wings as the Flank Companies instead of the tuft.

The cravat, or stock, to be of black silk.

Gorgets were ordered to be worn by all officers when on duty. (*H.G. Circular 3rd October.*)

The Highland garb was not recognized as an evening dress until this year after King George IV had worn it at a Court ceremony at Holyrood Palace.

1826

The lace was removed from the collar and skirt of the private's jacket but retained on the slashed pocket. One single loop of lace to be placed on each side of the front opening of the collar. The top loop of the chest loops of regimental lace to be the longest, five and a half inches, and the remainder tapering in length downwards to two and a quarter inches at the waist. (*H.G. Circular.*)

Epaulettes edged yellow. Wings were silver on scarlet, edged yellow, with gold embroidered thistle. Lieut.-Colonel badge of rank gold Crown, and Scotch star (with St. Andrew's Cross). Major, gold Scotch star.

1828

Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor, Commanding 93rd at Antigua, sent in M.S. to the Depot minute instructions as to articles of officers' dress and mode of wearing them. (See Note "A.")

Digitized by Google

1829

The Dress Regulations of 10th February (not published in book form) made some changes. Every officer of Battalion Companies was to wear two bullion epaulettes (except the Regimental Staff) and the yellow stripe in the epaulettes of Field Officers was abolished.

Captain's wings had plated centreplate with thistle and 93. Grenadier Company gold grenade, and Light Company gold bugle on strap.

On 29th June lapels were done away with for officers, and the lace on the jacket was to correspond with that worn on the Infantry coatee.

On 7th July the Commander-in-Chief, being seriously concerned at the irregularities in officers' dress, and the extra expense thereby occasioned to them, sent a list of prices to all regiments for guidance. (See Note "B.")

1830

A Circular of 28th January directed that officers should have a line of lace round the waist of the jacket, and extending along the skirts. Gorgets were abolished, and so vanished the last remnant of Infantry armour. See illustrations facing pages 70 and 314.

A new pattern Highland jacket for the rank and file, to correspond in all respects to the Infantry jacket, was brought in by an Adjutant-General's Circular of 30th April.

The officers' lace in all regiments was ordered to be gold in future and therefore silver ornaments had to be gilt wholly or in part; and the officers adopted gilt buttons of the same design and size as the silver button of 1819. See illustration facing page 308.

The flat pewter or white metal buttons of the rank and file continued to be worn until after the Crimean Campaign, when round convex brass buttons were supplied.

The facings of the 93rd were described in the Army List of May as "Primrose Yellow," and so also in the Lists up to 1833.

In 1831 Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor ordered the gilding of appointments to be effected by 31st December. In addition to the officers' buttons, the silver epaulettes were to be gilt. (*R.O. Res. 27th June.*)

1832

Shirt frills were abolished. Sergeants and rank and file of the Flank Companies had a brass grenade or bugle horn on the shoulder strap. Epaulettes had green thistles. The officers' skirt ornaments were now gold Scotch stars mounted on scarlet.

A gilt regimental button for wear with plain clothes, called a "mufti button," was introduced and worn up to about 1850. See illustration facing page 308.

1834

The officer's jacket was double breasted with regimental facings and lace edge to waist. Two rows of ten buttons in pairs down the front on each side. Prussian collar three and a half inches high with two gold lace loops five inches long and small button at each end. Four buttons on slashed cuff and skirts. Badges of rank for Field Officers in silver with thistle below. White kerseymere turnbacks. (*Dress Regulations.*) See illustration facing page 70.

Gold boxed epaulettes, or wings, with thistle ornament instead of grenade and bugle. [The 93rd had a yellow stripe on the strap. Grenadier Company wing had a centreplate

Digitized by Google

CORPORAL OF THE LIGHT COMPANY, 93rd.

1840.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

with silver thistle and 93 and grenade on the strap.] Embroidered Scotch stars on turnback. Gold lace 9/16 inch wide. Grenadier officers wore large gold grenades on the skirts of their jackets.

The rank and file had three buttons on the slashed cuffs.

Elaborate orders as to the dress of officers were issued by Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor on 26th May, but from these it would appear that the uniform was still in a state of flux. (See Note "C.")

The stock to be of plain black silk to the exclusion of leather stocks or black silk neck cloths, nor will any part of the shirt collar or other white edging appear over the stock. Nearly half an inch of the stock is to be seen above the collar.

The sash to be of regimental pattern, the open net sashes used by other corps being prohibited. To be worn over left shoulder under the buff belt in front and over it behind. When worn with the blue frock-coat it is to be over the black belt and left shoulder strap.

The lace on the dress jacket "to be padded or raised which it seems gives it a richer appearance," and to be of the pattern fixed on by Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor and Major Falls.

Skirts of the jacket to be short and narrow to be suitable for the kilt.

The stars as skirt ornaments to be relieved with red instead of yellow as at present—the only skirt ornaments for the Flank Companies to be the grenade and bugle. No buttons in the middle of the pleats behind. Cuffs to be two and a quarter inches deep. Epaulettes to be boxed, i.e. the fringe fastened, no loose ends. Thistle on epaulettes and shoulder strap to be all of same size and pattern.

The facings "to be of the very palest primrose compatible with Regulations." Pattern Captain Smythe's. (*R.O. 26th May.*)

Officer's wings had gilt thistles and 93, and the Flank Companies in addition had gold grenade or bugle in applica.

Coloured lace was abolished by War Office Circular this year, but not the distinctive drummer's lace. (*Royal Scots.*)

1836

A new Highland jacket was introduced by a Circular of 17th June. Each skirt to be nine inches long, six and a quarter inches wide at the bottom, and seven and a quarter inches wide at the top, or cut so as to rest on the hip; the turnbacks and button not to be seen in front. The flap of the skirt to be placed one and a half inches below the seam across and to be only six and three-quarter inches in length. Two buttons at the waist behind, two and a half inches from centre to centre.

By General Order of 20th September, sergeants were ordered to wear double-breasted jackets, fastened by round brass buttons, without lace but with white fringe epaulettes, except in Flank Companies when they will as hitherto wear wings. Privates' lace (ten loops in pairs) to be white without a yellow worm in it on clothing to be issued in 1838.

Chevrons of broad white lace to be worn on both arms. A chevron (worn proper) of a single bar of regimental lace for good conduct to be worn on the arm below the elbow by the rank and file.

Digitized by Google

1841

Officers are allowed to wear plain clothes when playing cricket or other games, or going out a distance into the country, or to country entertainments. (*R.O. 25th September.*)

1845

Sergeants in future to wear plain crimson sashes, 2½ inches wide. (*W.O. Circular 6th August.*)

1850

A photograph of this year of a lance-corporal and three men on guard in review order, shows them in the red jacket with wings, nine bars of straight pointed braid across the chest (the tenth bar was probably hidden under the waist-belt), and with white buff waist-belt.

Apparently the waist-belt with union locket had been issued to the 93rd on trial. See page 345.

1852

In marching order, officers in future will appear dressed as the men. (*R.O. 29th February.*)

Orders as to the wearing of mourning—

The sash is not to be covered, nor the crêpe scarf or black gloves worn on any regimental duty whatever. These articles of mourning being merely applicable to garrison duties—but the following mourning is to be worn on all occasions, viz. crêpe round the left arm, the dice of the feather bonnet and forage cap, the hilt of the sword and the dirk. (*R.O. 25th September.*)

No wire or any other substance is allowed to be placed in the wings of the red jacket. (*R.O. 4th October.*)

1855

Dress Regulations. Officers to have a scarlet double-breasted doublet, collar rounded off in front, lapels, lined yellow, made so as to be worn either turned back from fifth button or buttoned over—yellow slashed cuffs—shoulder straps of gold double cord with a small button. Two rows of nine buttons at equal distances apart down the front, two buttons at back of waist. Double Inverness skirts six and a half inches deep, and lined white with three buttons and loops of gold braid, quarter inch edging of white all round doublet, cuffs, and flaps of skirt. Epaulettes and wings abolished. Field Officers to have half-inch gold lace to the sleeve, flash, and skirt-flaps, and round top and bottom of collar; two rows on top of cuff; badges of rank at each end of collar, Colonel Crown and Star, Lieut.-Colonel Crown, Major Star. Other officers half-inch gold lace round top of collar, one row round top of cuffs, with badges of rank at each end of the collar. Captain Crown and Star, Lieutenant Crown, Ensign Star. Button, gilt diamond shape with 93 and Crown. See photograph of Brigadier Hope, facing page 410, and illustration facing page 308.

The rank and file were given a red doublet similar to officers, but not edged with white. Plain yellow collar, white loops on flaps, yellow slashed cuffs edged white with three buttons and white lines.

Digitized by Google

OFFICER—BALL DRESS.

1827.

OFFICER—THE INDIAN MUTINY.

1857.

From Drawings by Capt. E. A. Campbell.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

1856

By Horse Guards Circular of 1st April, the Infantry officer's sash was changed from round the waist to the left shoulder, and sergeants were directed to change theirs from the left to the right shoulder. Field Officers wore the sash over the shoulder belt. Highland Regiments were ordered to conform, and their sergeants no longer received sashes of Highland pattern.

1857

The officer's doublet was changed to a single-breasted garment with eight round buttons, and a fly one and three-quarter inches wide. Yellow collar two inches high, with ends rounded off; yellow cuffs, ten and a half inches round and two and three-quarters deep; yellow slash on sleeves with three buttons and loops of gold braid; other details as in 1855. See illustration facing page 150.

The rank and file now had seven round buttons on their doublets, the skirts of which were edged with white. The diamond-shaped button had been found to wear out the button-holes, and was therefore discarded.

During the Mutiny Campaign in India 1857–8–9, officers over (or instead of) their scarlet doublets wore a light brown single-breasted alpaca jacket with eight buttons, low red collar, black stock, round red cuffs, and twisted crimson silk shoulder cords. Other ranks wore similar jackets of brown holland, but with broad shoulder straps of the same material. These jackets were issued originally for river work in China. The brown holland jackets were adopted by the officers when the more flimsy alpaca ones wore out.

Officers wore sash, broadsword and shoulder belt. Sergeants, sash and waist-belt. All ranks carried a white haversack.

A soda-water bottle covered with leather was carried in place of the water-keg, also a service blanket. See illustration facing page 312.

1858

By Lucknow Army Orders, Cawnpore, each regiment was immediately to provide two long loose jackets of khaki cloth with cap cover for summer wear at a cost of Rupees 4, Annas 11 per suit, and the regimental number was to be worn outside the forage-cap cover. (*R.O. 11th February.*)

1859

Orders of Dress. Review and marching order. Red coats, kilts, arms and accoutrements.

Drill order. White jackets, kilts, arms and accoutrements.

Fatigue order. Red serge frocks.

Officers will always wear the white belt and sash, except with the shell jacket and trousers, when the black belt will be worn. Officers on duty will appear at mess in red jackets, white belt and sash. (*R.O. 30th September.*)

1860

Numbers One and Ten (formerly Grenadier and Light) Companies will wear the thistle as a badge instead of the grenade and bugle. (*R.O. 30th May.*)

Digitized by Google

Stocks are always to be worn on parade except with khaki clothing. (*R.O. 26th October.*) Since 1857 the stock was really a black sateen necktie instead of the former leather one with brass clasps.

A white linen tunic for officers and men was introduced in India.

1863

Officers on duty are always to wear the sash at mess with white clothing. (*R.O. 21st April*), and by order of the Commander-in-Chief the sash will invariably be worn on all duties and parades by officers when dressed in white. (*R.O. 30th September.*)

1864

In the Dress Regulations, the sgiandubh, brooch, waist-belt plate, breastplate, dirk, dirk belt and plate of regimental pattern are first mentioned.

An Adjutant-General's Circular of 2nd May changed the colour of the coat cloth of the rank and file from brick red to scarlet, and another Circular in December approved of the red serge frock with plain collar, round cuffs, seven buttons in front, with one on each skirt and shoulder strap. Corners of skirts to be slightly rounded off so as to show the purse.

1865

Chevrons were ordered to be worn on the right arm, instead of on both arms as hitherto by N.C.O.'s. The sergeant-major, quarter-master-sergeant, sergeant-instructor-in-musketry, drum-major and band-sergeant to have four bars of double half-inch gold lace with distinguishing devices, colour-sergeants three bars of double gold lace, sergeants three bars, corporals two bars, lance-corporals one bar of white half-inch worsted lace. The band-master-sergeant to wear gold shoulder cords. [In 1870 and 1875 photographs show that in some corps chevrons were still worn on both arms.]

1867

White cotton jackets were approved by the W.O. for wear at hot-weather stations.

1868

Sergeants to wear a chevron of three bars of gold lace, and staff-sergeants, ranking as colour-sergeants, to wear a crown above the chevron on the right arm. (*H.G. Circular 1st August.*)

1869

The sergeant-major and quarter-master-sergeant to wear their chevrons below the elbow and point upwards, but other sergeants to continue to wear them above the elbow and point downward. (*General Orders 1st May.*)

The Infantry stock was abolished this year.

1870

Colonel Burroughs on 25th March on board the *Himalaya* issued elaborate orders as to the dress of officers, in which the scarlet doublet is called the "coatee or Inverness jacket," and he laid down that the "sleeves of all coats should be widest at the elbow and most

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS OF THE LIGHT, GRENADIER AND BATTALION COMPANIES.

1853.

From a Drawing in possession of Lieut.-General Sir J. Spencer Ewart, K.C.B.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

narrow at the wrist. The sleeves look better made without a front seam, and should hang in front perpendicularly down."

1874

N.C.O.'s are to wear the sash over the right shoulder from the 1st April. (*R.O. 31st March.*) This order was issued in order to comply with Horse Guards Order of 1st April 1856.

Changes in the officer's doublet were made by the Dress Regulations. On the collar half-inch gold lace along the top and gold Russia braid at bottom. Badges of rank, silver embroidered, at each end of collar. Gauntlet cuffs, four inches deep in front and six inches at the back edged with half-inch gold lace, and round the top and down the seams. Three loops of gold braid with buttons. Eight buttons down the front and two at the back. Gold cord square loop with small button on each shoulder. Inverness skirts six and a half inches deep. Front, collar, skirts, and flaps edged with white cloth quarter-inch wide.

Field Officers. Two bars of lace round top of cuffs, and half-inch gold lace round skirts and skirt flaps. Colonel two lines, and Lieut.-Colonel one line of gold braid within the lace on the cuffs. Captain one line of braid within the cuff lace. Lieutenant, same lace as Captain, but no braid. Gold lace of regimental pattern. See illustration facing page 214.

The number on the buttons of the rank and file was abolished and the Royal Arms were substituted. (*H.I.*)

1875

Officers on duty to appear at mess with jackets buttoned up and swords, but not sash. (*R.O. 27th October.*)

1879

A sketch by M. R. Ebsworth shows an officer in full dress wearing his medals in a row on the shoulder plaid. A sergeant in full dress with gold lace chevrons on each arm, and with sword bayonet.

The doublet was discarded by the 93rd at Gibraltar, and on 1st April a red serge frock was sanctioned for wear instead of the doublet in hot climates.

1880

Badges of rank were transferred from the collar to the shoulder cords.

1881

The chevrons of N.C.O.'s in all corps are to be worn on the right arm only. (*General Order 29 of 1st March.*)

On 1st July, amalgamation with the 91st Argyllshire Highlanders took place. New ornaments and badges were designed by H.R.H. Princess Louise, Marchioness of Lorne.

1887

A Horse Guards Letter dated 1st March, directed Highland Regiments to wear medals on the doublet in line with the upper button.

1892

Two khaki suits were provided for each man in India costing him Rupees seven Annas five.

Digitized by Google

1896

The red serge frock now replaced the doublet entirely in India.

1897

In the Tochi Valley Expedition a jacket of khaki drill, cut away in front so as to clear the sporran, was worn.

1900

The doublet was ordered to have five-eighths inch gold lace, and twisted round gold shoulder cords lined with scarlet and with a small button. Gauntlet cuffs 3½ inches deep in front. Inverness skirts 8, 7½ and 7 inches deep. Officers to carry whistles. (*Dress Regulations.*)

1903

For economy the extra gold lace on the Field Officer's doublet was abolished.

1904

Service dress was introduced by Dress Regulations. Green-brown serge jacket with pockets, single breasted, cut away in front to clear top of sporran; broad false pleat down back. Cuffs of gauntlet shape, one bar of lace down back seam, no flap. Rings of worsted chevron lace and tracing braid round cuffs according to rank: Lieutenant, one row of chevron lace, Captain two rows, Major three rows with tracing braid between, Lieut.-Colonel three rows and four rows of tracing braid, Colonel four rows and five rows of tracing braid. Badges of rank below cuff-lace. Bronze regimental badges on collar.

1905

In March, khaki chevrons on both arms in khaki and field service dress were introduced instead of the full dress chevron on the right arm as hitherto.

1911

White linen collars were allowed with service dress.

1913

Drab flannel shirts, turn-down collar, and khaki-coloured tie allowed with service dress. The pleat at the back of the jacket was done away with. Stand and fall collar was brought in and plain shoulder straps instead of twisted cord. See illustration facing page 250.

Waistcoats and Shell Jackets

1800

Waistcoats of scarlet cloth for Flank, white for Battalion Companies, with regimental buttons and silver lace, may have been worn occasionally with the closed jacket by officers, but it is scarcely likely. For N.C.O.'s and men they were of white cloth or kerseymere with eight small regimental buttons and white braid, but with the closed jacket they would be

Digitized by Google

quite plain, and only worn in cold weather, with the addition of sleeves used for fatigues and duties in barracks. These waistcoats were the origin of the scarlet shell jacket, and white drill jacket, the latter being worn up to 1914 by Highland Corps and the Foot Guards, but were discarded by other corps in 1830. From about 1835 the white jacket was worn for walking-out, when not in full-dress.

1828

The officers' shell jacket was of scarlet cloth, hooked in front with white edging to opening; plain yellow collar edged white top and bottom; the shoulder cord a narrow white cord ending in a trefoil knot on the shoulder. See portrait of Captain Crowe facing page 394.

1829

Sergeants and other N.C.O.'s to wear chevrons of scarlet lace on their white waistcoats. (*H.G. Letter 21st March.*)

1834

The shell jacket was ordered to be of Infantry pattern with twelve small buttons.

1850

By order of the Commander-in-Chief the shell jacket and waistcoat should not be worn by officers at mess. (*R.O. 8th July.*)

1853

An officer in undress wore a scarlet shell jacket with twelve small buttons, twisted gold shoulder cords with double ends, plain high yellow collar, low in front; pointed yellow cuffs; large badgerhead sporran with six white tassels hung two, one, two, one; black sporran belt, no sash, round forage cap with three rows of dicing and black leather peak with red piping to edge and thistle badge; black stock.

The rank and file wore a white shell jacket with eight buttons, yellow cuffs and collar. Also a red fatigue jacket with white wool wings, single line of braid and button on shoulder, shoulder straps and collar edged white, and white shoulder belt; black stock. See illustrations facing pages 324 and 428.

1857

The jacket was scarlet, edged with white: rounded off yellow collar; pointed cuffs five inches deep—ten small buttons down front, two on sleeve. It was allowed to be worn at mess.

1861

Gilt beads to be taken off officers' mess waistcoats, and plain tartan covered buttons to be substituted for the hooks and eyes hitherto used. (*R.O. 3rd October.*)

Mess dress for Officers. Kilt, hose, buckle shoes, full dress sporran. Scarlet shell jacket with white piping, rolled collar and pointed cuffs of facing cloth. Gold shoulder cords. (*Dress Regulations.*)

1867

The lining of the officers' mess shell jacket to be in future of crimson silk. (*R.O. 29th January.*)

Digitized by Google

1870

The shell jacket to be lined with black silk and the mess waistcoat to be of Sutherland tartan. (*R.O. 25th March.*)

1874

Scarlet shell jacket. Gold braid edging all round top, including top and bottom of collar. A loop of gold braid at bottom of collar to fasten across the throat. Shoulder cords as on doublet. A row of gilt studs and hooks and eyes down front. Lined crimson silk. Field Officers to have a row of braided eyes on collar below braid. Colonel and Lieut.-Colonel two chevrons of braid on each sleeve three-quarters of an inch apart, the upper forming an Austrian knot, ten inches from bottom of cuff, and a lower row of braid with crowsfoot and eye. A row of eyes above and below the chevron. Major, same braiding omitting lower row of braided eyes. Captain, same braiding but no eyes and an Austrian knot nine inches from cuff bottom. Lieutenant, single chevron, and Austrian knot eight inches from cuff bottom, and a crowsfoot and eye below it.

Mess waistcoat. Cloth of regimental facings or tartan. Gold braided edging, pockets edged gold, the gold braid forming crowsfeet and eyes. (*Dress Regulations.*)

1879

The white shell jacket of the rank and file had seven round buttons.

1891

Special permission was given to the Regiment by the Commander-in-Chief for the old scarlet drill and mess jacket to be retained by the officers, and this was embodied in Dress Regulations of 1894 as follows. Drill and Mess Jacket: Scarlet with yellow collar and pointed cuffs, edged one-eighth inch white cloth, ten buttons, and two on cuff. Collar to have two hooks and eyes. Shoulder strap with badges of rank as on doublet. Lined pale yellow facing cloth inside collar, and down inside of jacket on either side.

1904

A khaki cloth drill jacket was brought in. Four pockets with gilt buttons for officers, brass for other ranks.

A white drill jacket for officers took the place of the scarlet one. Plain white cloth, stand-up collar, no cuffs, gilt buttons, shoulder cords interchangeable with doublet. See illustration facing this page.

1923

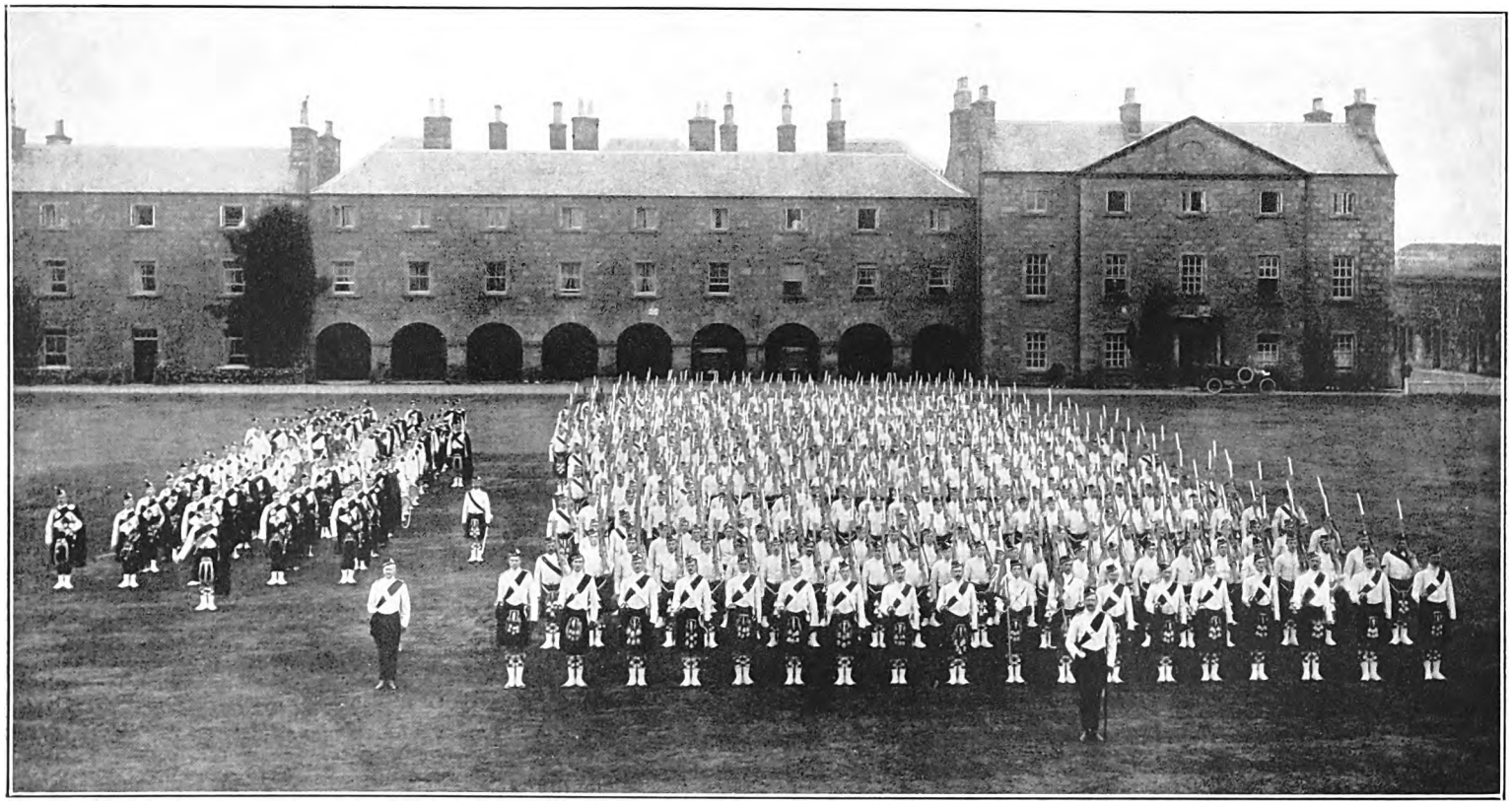
Army Orders of September altered the scarlet mess jacket from the new coatee pattern, introduced in 1921, back to the old pattern worn before 1921.

FROCK COATS

1828

Officers wore a blue surtout or frock coat, for walking dress, with black belt and dirk on left side. The undress bonnet, sash and blue-grey trousers, and boots were worn with it. (See Note "A.")

Digitized by Google



THE 2nd BATTALION ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS.

Fort George.

October 1913.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

1829

A frock coat with round flat-edged wings, of ⅝-inch silver lace, with thistle on straps was approved by Dress Regulations.

1834

The frock coat to be blue, single breasted with eight gilt regimental buttons down front two inches apart and two small ones on cuff. Plain Prussian collar. (*Dress Regulations.*) This garment had the same shoulder straps as the drill jacket, edged with gold lace with gilt metal crescents at points of shoulder. Sash worn over black belt and left shoulder strap. (See Note " C," and illustration facing page 304.)

1848

By Clothing Circular of 30th June the blue frock coat was abolished and the scarlet shell jacket substituted, but this order was very shortly modified, provided the frock coat was only worn for walking or riding and never on any duty.

1852

A plain blue frock coat, to be worn on the terms of the modification of the 1848 Circular, was authorized by a Circular dated 8th July.

1857

The frock coat was blue, double breasted with two rows of eight round buttons tapering downwards, and buttoning on right breast. On the left shoulder a crimson silk cord with a small button to retain the sash—plain collar, and small buttons on square patch on cuffs. [According to an Ebsworth drawing, worn with the frock coat were the black waistbelt with square gilt plate, and forage cap with blue tourie, a gilt 93 below a crown in front of cap.]

1903

A blue frock coat with skirts to the knee for wear by Highland officers when serving on the Staff was described in the Dress Regulations.

Patrol Jackets

By War Office Circular of 1867 a blue patrol jacket was introduced to take the place of the frock coat, and it is thus described in Dress Regulations of 1874.

Blue patrol jacket (in lieu of frock coat) edged with black mohair braid; four double drop loops of flat braid with eyes on left side, and four netted olivets on right side to go through loops, an Austrian knot of flat braid, seven inches from cuff bottom. Double flat braid on each seam with crowsfoot at top and bottom and two double eyes at equal distances. In 1894 a scarlet serge patrol jacket was brought in by Dress Regulations. See illustration facing page 218.

1897

A blue serge " jumper " jacket with pockets and gilt buttons was sanctioned for fatigue duties only.

Digitized by Google

1902

A blue serge frock was introduced to take the place of the patrol jacket. It had four gilt buttons and four pockets. Some corps were allowed to wear a white collar with it, but not the 93rd.

1919

For mess, officers to wear the blue serge patrol jacket with open collar, black tie and white shirt with tartan trousers and brogue, or laced shoes. The orderly officer to wear the Sam Browne belt. (*R.O. 21st September.*)

1924

On 12th April, permission was given for officers to wear the blue serge patrol jacket, and dirk when on duty without troops.

GREATCOATS

1811

Officers wore a grey cloth greatcoat. Previous to this date officers wore greatcoats or cloaks of any pattern. The Rank and File were issued with watchcoats.

1822

The greatcoat or cloak to be the same as the Infantry pattern. (*Dress Regulations.*)

1828

Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor, in his orders as to dress, says there is " no necessity for a cloack at present," though he goes on to direct that when the men are greatcoated on parade or other duty, the officers will be " cloacked " but not otherwise.

1829

A plain blue regimental greatcoat with regimental button and a small silver cord on each shoulder, with sash and shoulder belt worn over it, was authorized for all common occasions and drills. (*Dress Regulations.*)

1854

In the Crimean and Mutiny Campaigns the greatcoat was carried by both officers and men, en banderolle over the left shoulder, the ends being tied together with string on the hip. The greatcoat was of dark Oxford grey cloth with regimental buttons. See illustration facing page 312.

1874

A new pattern grey double-breasted greatcoat for officers, with two rows of six gilt buttons and detachable cape, was introduced. (*Dress Regulations.*)

1903

A khaki cloth greatcoat was instituted for all ranks.

Digitized by Google

1919

The coat, warm British, of thick khaki cloth, adapted from Indian frontier dress, was officially sanctioned for officers, but it had for years out of India been worn off duty.

Lace

Great uncertainty prevails as to the lace worn, and but little information is to be gleaned from the few books of the lacemen of eighty to one hundred and twenty years ago, which have not disappeared.

The Monthly Army List, from October 1800 to January 1803, gives the following for the 93rd: "Facings yellow; white (silver) lace with yellow stripe."

Regarding the lace of the rank and file, de Bosset in 1803 shows the loops in twos, and straight pointed with yellow "worm" in centre.

Hamilton Smith, in 1812, in his diagram shows the lace apparently "flowered," or "bastion pointed," and in twos, but since "flowered" lace was worn in equidistant lines, his diagram is evidently defectively shown, and intended for straight pointed.

S. M. Milne gives the lace as straight pointed in 1814; it then became square ended (Cowell, in 1822, gives loops by pairs square ended), although Angus Munro is wearing "bastion pointed" lace in 1825. (See illustration facing page 358.)

But from about 1826 up to 1855 the rank and file lace was straight pointed. About 1831 the yellow worm was placed at the edge of the lace, according to Hamilton Smith, so that when a loop was made it had two yellow edges in the centre.

In the coloured illustration facing page 304, the yellow worm in the centre of the lace worn by the Grenadier Corporal is clearly shown. Coloured lace was officially abolished for all ranks, except drummers, in 1834, and ceased to be worn in 1838.

The officers' lace was silver, with a yellow worm in it, up to about 1820, when plain silver lace was taken into wear until 1831, when gold lace was substituted.

The officers wore ten loops of lace in twos up to about 1812, and from then onwards the loops were at equal distances.

Miniature paintings of officers dating 1813 and about 1820 show the lace, with yellow worm, as "bastion pointed" in ten equidistant lines. (See illustration facing page 386.)

It is shown square ended in 1822 (see illustration facing page 60), but Colonel MacGregor, in 1826, was wearing straight pointed lace (see illustration facing page 74), and it so continued up to 1834.

In 1830 it was laid down by the War Office that Highland Regiments wearing plain lace loops should have ten instead of eight as heretofore; those wearing flowered to have nine except in corps where the loops are arranged in twos, when eight will be sufficient.

In 1834 officers of the 93rd wore eight or nine buttons and in 1848 and 1853 ten buttons on their coats.

The lace in 1801 was ½ inch silver 3 vellum with a 2-bar edge, and in 1827 it was 7/16 inch silver tissue vellum. It then became 9/16 inch, but in 1831 it was changed to gold 9/16 inch French check, and in 1841 it was ⅝ inch French check (three checks on vellum). Since 1883 it has been ⅝ gold thistle pattern. Thread 4 drachm and wire 20 fine.

The epaulette lace 1806–12 was 2¼ inch vellum corded, pointed, crescent pointed,

Digitized by Google

lamelled and filled vellum. In 1817 it was 2¼ inch vellum corded, crescent lamelled and stuffed vellum.

The trouser lace was 1¼ inch silver double wove F.S. (or scollop edged).

The saddle cloth lace was 1 inch and ⅜ inch mixed check and vellum; two lines of lace round the cloth.

For Drummer's lace see page 375.

THE REGIMENTAL TARTAN

(*By Major I. H. Mackay-Scobie, F.S.A. Scot.*)

"Ho! an clo dubh thig a Sasunn
B'fhearr leam breacan Gaidhealach!"

"Ho! the black cloth of the Saxon
Dearer far the Gaelic tartan!"
—Old Highland Song.

The tartan adopted by the 93rd on its formation, has been worn with little or no variation save in texture and (possibly) shade, down to the present day. We do not refer here to the special tartans used at one time by the pipers and band, which are discussed later. The pattern of plaid (i.e. tartan) decided upon, or issued was the same as that which had been worn by the majority of Highland Regiments formed at different periods, including the 91st, and also by the various Fencible Corps raised from time to time in Sutherland, including the Reay (or Mackay) Fencibles of 1794–1802, although as regards the latter corps it may have had Mackay. The Sutherland Volunteers of 1796–1813, and Local Militia of 1808–16 also adopted the same tartan.

This pattern, or "*sett*," so widely worn, was the Official or "Government Tartan," originally issued to the Highland Independent Companies of 1725–39, and continued by them upon being regimented in May 1740, as the 43rd (afterwards 42nd) of the Line, or Black Watch.

According to General Stewart of Garth, whose classic work on the Highland Regiments (now known to contain many inaccuracies), first published in 1822, has been accepted without reserve by subsequent writers up to recent years, the introduction of this special tartan only dated from the time of the regimenting of the Independent Companies (1740). This, however, has now been pretty clearly shown not to be so. It was in pursuance of General Wade's express orders regarding the equipping and disciplining of the Independent Companies formed in 1725, that a uniform tartan *should* be worn (see McWilliams' *Mutiny of The Black Watch* and *Origin of The Black Watch*, where this question is fully discussed). This pattern of tartan is said by some to be based upon a Clan Campbell *sett*, but no conclusive evidence has so far been produced to prove that this was the case. Being associated with the Forty-Second ever since that corps was regimented, it has in consequence become popularly known as "Black Watch" and regarded as peculiar to that regiment alone, but the military authorities have always considered it, and correctly so, as the official, or military pattern of tartan. Some corps who were given this official *sett*, varied it by the insertion of distinguishing stripes or lines, which we see to-day in existing kilted regiments—namely the Seaforths (who have a white and red stripe) and the Gordons (a yellow stripe), through the 78th or Ross-shire Buffs, and the 92nd or Gordon

Digitized by Google

Highlanders, now the Second Battalions of their Regiments as constituted under the Territorial System of 1881. In the latter year, on the Lowland Scottish Regiments being issued with tartan trousers, the official tartan was provided for their use, which was, in fact, the same as that worn by both the 42nd and the 93rd at the time. It is still used by the Royal Scots Fusiliers.

A reference to the Highland Clothing (viz. tartan, bonnets, hose and gartering) of the 93rd, on its first establishment, is found in the correspondence books of Messrs. William Wilson & Sons, Tartan Manufacturers, of Bannockburn, near Stirling, who originally supplied these articles to the regiment, and were contractors to the Army from about 1770 up till recent years. The extract in question is a brief one and states that " the (Highland) Clothing of this Regiment (93rd) is the same as that of the 42nd Regiment."

It seems, however, that the 93rd tartan has always been of a lighter shade (especially the green groundwork) than that furnished to The Black Watch. [This corps now wears a *very* dark shade of tartan, which bears more resemblance to ordinary cloth than to tartan ! In former days, however, the colouring was distinct, and the pattern or *sett* clearly discernible.] Although the old belted-plaid (i.e. kilt and plaid in one, then partly made up by the needle), appears to have been worn, when in full dress, for a short time after the Regiment was raised, the " little " kilt (or kilt as we now know it), would have been used for ordinary occasions, and, after the disuse of the belted-plaid, for full-dress wear as well, along with the upper half of the old plaid (now a separate article, purely ornamental and described as " the belted-plaid "). In the kilt it has always been customary to show (or " put out ") the green bar in the pleat, which latter is, for all ranks, of the box pattern ; while The Black Watch show the blue, with the side, or natural pleat " rolled," i.e. not pressed down by the iron. (See illustrations facing pages 20, 310, 82 and 86.)

In some Highland Regiments, at the earlier periods of their history, not only did the band and pipers' tartans differ, but the officers,' sergeants,' and even drummers' varied slightly from that of the rank and file, either by reason of the *sett* being smaller, or through the addition of a small stripe. This difference was more usually to be found in the tartan used for the fheilidh beag (little kilt), as was the case, at one time, in the 42nd and 92nd. Whether this was ever so in the 93rd is not known, but it is possible that the officers' tartan, at least, was in a smaller pattern or *sett*.

Due, no doubt, to the fact of this tartan having been worn by successive corps raised under the influence of the Sutherland family, it has in time become considered, and has been adopted as the " Clan " Sutherland tartan, and as such appears in numerous works on tartans. Most of these latter, however, need not be relied upon for accuracy, while some, in fact, are actually misleading, and reproduce tartans as authentic, which are in reality the " invention " of tartan manufacturers. There is, indeed, no authority for calling this tartan a clan one, beyond its association with the above-mentioned Sutherland corps. The Sutherland family, so far as is known, have now no pattern of tartan peculiar to them, except for a *sett* referred to later. Portraits of the various Earls, of the period anterior to the date of the Fencibles, afford no clue, as they are depicted in the ordinary dress of their time. The Duke of Sutherland writing in 1850 to Messrs. W. & A. Smith of Mauchline, who were then compiling a book on tartans, stated " that his tartan was the same as the 42nd." [See *The Romantic Story of the Highland Garb and the Tartan*, by the late J. G. Mackay, M.B.E., J.P., published by Æneas Mackay, Stirling,

Digitized by Google

1924. The author of this work, who was in the tartan trade for many years, commenting upon those clans who " so far as we can discover, have lost their original tartans, through having adopted the Government pattern," observes that " an effort ought yet to be made by the more patriotic of them to recover their tartans."]

In the *Vestiarum Scoticum*, a sumptuous work on tartans brought out by the elder of the two remarkable brothers Sobieski Stuart, and published in 1842, the Clan Sutherland is represented by a tartan showing an arrangement of narrow white and red stripes on a blue and green ground. This work, however, is now regarded by some as unreliable, and has even been denounced as a forgery. At best, perhaps, it may be compared with James Macpherson's famous and much-criticized translation of the Ossianic poems, for while both works certainly contain a great deal of authentic matter, they have been added to and elaborated by the romantic and inventive genius of their respective compilers! A reproduction of the above *sett* is given in the second volume of *Tartans of the Clans and Septs of Scotland*, published by Messrs. W. & A. K. Johnston, Limited, Edinburgh, in 1906. Here, under " Sutherland " the usual Government pattern is given, with the " Sobieski " *sett* as an alternative. The latter is entitled " Sutherland (Old)," but there are no remarks accompanying it. In a portrait, said to be of a Lord Duffus, of the time of Queen Anne, he is shown in the Highland dress, with belted-plaid of a dusky brown colour composed of broad *setts* in small stripes of dull-red, green and brown (russet). It is probable that this was one of the *hunting* tartans used of old in the Highlands. A reproduction of this portrait, with accompanying note, may be found in *The Costumes of the Clans* by the brothers Sobieski Stuart published in 1845.

A word may be said as to the two sorts of tartan furnished to the Regiment. Up till 1872, it was of the old " hard " material in which the wool was " combed," and the threads hard-twisted. This hard tartan, as made for the Army, was usually of rougher finish, and more comfortless stuff than that turned out for civilian or private use, and rather resembled bunting. Neither were the pattern nor colours so well defined or brilliant, while the hardness of the cloth with its sharp edges, often galled or even cut the men's thighs and knees, especially in cold and wet weather, or in the heat of the tropics. The " soft " tartan introduced into the Army by order of H.M. Queen Victoria in 1872, although certainly more congenial to wear, is less showy, serviceable, and lasting than the hard variety; and in wet or damp weather is liable to shrink and the pleats lose their shape. In the soft tartan the wool is " carded " and the threads loosely twisted. The tartan worn by officers and sergeants has always been of a finer quality and finish to that of the rank and file. Soft tartan was introduced for wear by 93rd officers as early as 1837.

The kilt in old days, and until about 1850, had only three yards (or three and a half yards for the Grenadier Company), but the pleats were broad and not cut out at the top. Many of the men, however, added an extra yard or so at their own expense. From about the above year, the allowance of tartan in the kilt was gradually increased, and it now contains some six to eight yards, the pleats being cut out at the top, which is shaped to the waist.

The officers, as in most other Highland corps, seldom wore the kilt, except when in full-dress, until about 1850, at which time it began to be used on all duties where the men wore it, as it is to this day.

* * * * *

Digitized by Google

CAPTAIN J. A. EWART AND HIS COMPANY.

1852.

From a water-colour Drawing.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

The Tartans of the Pipers, Drummers and Band

Regarding the pattern of tartan originally worn by the Pipers, Drummers, and "Musick" of the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders, there is no available evidence, but it is most likely that all three wore the regimental, though it is possible that in the case of the Pipers and Drummers it was varied, probably by the addition of stripes, while the "Musick" may have been dressed in that *sett* of red tartan, known as Royal Stuart, which was worn so frequently by Highland regimental bands as to be at one time referred to as the "Musick Tartan."

The quaint portrait of Piper Angus Munro, painted about 1825 (see illustration facing page 358) shows him in the regimental tartan.

However, we know that, about 1834, or earlier, when Colonel Duncan MacGregor was in command of the 93rd, the Pipers and the Band, (but not the Drummers) were put into tartans of a different *sett*.

The *Pipers* were given a coatee, cross or shoulder plaid, kilt and hose of a simple red and black check, an ancient but not uncommon pattern (known in many countries). This *sett*, apparently because Tom Powrie, the actor, wore it when playing the part of Rob Roy in 1822, has been called "Rob Roy," and in this way become associated with the MacGregors; but if Rob Roy, the celebrated "cateran," ever used it, he probably did so for disguise, instead of the *sett* of his own branch of the clan, namely Glengyle. No extant portrait of him, however, shows him garbed in this plain check, nor in any MacGregor tartan as now known.

This black and red check, the 93rd Pipers wore until 1848, when Colonel Spark changed them back to the regimental tartan.

About 1834, the *Band* were given a red tartan, which Sir John Ewart (who joined the 93rd as a Captain in 1848), in writing in December 1893, described as being "something like Royal Stuart."

This red tartan adopted by the Band was apparently changed about 1850 to another red *sett*, which has been variously described as "Royal Stuart," or "Ross." Tartan is notoriously difficult to paint, and military artists are prone to be "sketchy" in their details, so it is not very surprising that scarcely any two artists agree in their colouring of this *sett*.

But Sir John Ewart told his son, Sir Spencer Ewart, that it was "Royal Stuart," and the details of the tartan shown by Clayton (see illustration facing page 428), by Cunliffe in *The Sword Dance* (see illustration facing page 86) and by the unknown artist who, in 1853, painted the picture of men of Captain J. A. Ewart's company (see illustration facing page 324), appear to conform to that view. Their details do not agree with the Glengyle MacGregor, nor with any other red tartan now known, except perhaps the old *sett* known as the "Prince Charles Edward Stuart."

I am content, therefore, for the present to assume that the tartan worn by the 93rd Band from 1850 to 1862 when it resumed (or adopted) the Regimental *sett*, was the older Stuart pattern, which is slightly different from that now worn by the Pipers of The Black Watch, and the Scots Guards, and was the same as that adopted by the 72nd, or Duke of Albany's Own Highlanders (now the 1st Seaforth Highlanders) from 1824 to 1881.

Returning now to the vexed question of the red Band tartan of 1834 to 1850, the unknown artist, who, about 1837, painted the water-colour drawing of the Corporal of the

Digitized by Google

Grenadier Company, which is reproduced (facing page 304), took very great pains in depicting the tartan.

The painting of the kilt, and hose of the Corporal, and of the tartan trousers of the bandsman, or band-sergeant, in the background, is, in the original, so fine and minute as to justify the assumption that it is the work of a miniature painter, and, on reliable authority, it is fairly certain that the *sett* of the red tartan worn by the bandsman, *is* the Glengyle MacGregor, and it resembles no other red pattern known to us.

The red trousers show seven bars of blue and green, alternating. The blue bar has two thin red stripes in the centre of the bar. The green bar has one thin red stripe. The two thin dark stripes which should be in the centre of the red squares have been omitted by the artist through want of space.

What degree of authenticity and truth there may be in John Sobieski Stuart's elaborate book on tartans (the *Vestiarum Scoticum*), stated by him to be the work of a Sir Richard Urquhart *circa* 1500–50, we cannot say, but mention is made therein of another *sett* of MacGregor, besides the one with the white stripe. His (or rather Sir Richard Urquhart's) description of MacGregor, modernized, runs as follows: "Clan Gregor, called also Clan Alpin, hath three wide stripes of green upon a scarlet field, and upon the middle stripe a line of white, but MacGregor of Glenstrae uses a green stripe midward in the red *sett*, and no white, although anciently it had this white stripe."

James Logan, in *The Clans of the Scottish Highlands*, published in 1845–7, notes that Glengyle appears to have worn an ancient *sett* of MacGregor, but unfortunately gives no detail of it.

In particular, Messrs. William Wilson & Sons, of Bannockburn, who were the great makers of tartan during part of the eighteenth, and the whole of the nineteenth centuries, sent to James Logan for his work *The Scottish Gael*, published in 1831, the names of three *setts* of MacGregor, known to them, namely MacGregor (white stripe), Glengyle, and Rob Roy, but with no description accompanying them.

From the *History of the Clan Gregor*, by A. G. M. MacGregor, published in 1893, it would appear that the Glenstrae branch, the Learan (in Rannoch) branch (to which Colonel D. MacGregor belonged), and the Glengyle branch (which produced the celebrated Rob Roy), came all three from a common ancestor, living about 1400, who was a younger son of MacGregor of Roro, a junior branch of Clan Alpin.

This may account for Colonel MacGregor's choice of the Glengyle *sett* for the Band of the 93rd.

I fear that the uncertainty as to the *sett* of the red tartans worn by the 93rd Band can only be definitely cleared up by reference to the books of Messrs. William Wilson & Sons, which are now in private hands, but to which access, unfortunately, cannot be obtained. (See Introduction.)

THE KILT, PLAID, BROOCH

1800

The "breacan an fheilidh," or kilt and plaid in one piece (for which twelve yards or six yards double width of tartan were issued biennially), began to be discarded about 1799 in some Highland Regiments, and the "fheilidh beag," or little kilt, was now generally

Digitized by Google

worn, the "belted plaid," or upper-half of the "breacan an fheilidh" being now used separately. The 93rd may have worn the "breacan an fheilidh" at first (with the little kilt in addition for undress and fatigue duties), but since three yards of regimental tartan were issued annually, or six biennially, after 1800, it seems very doubtful. The Inspection Report of 8th May 1801 shows as clothing for sergeants and others "kilts," but that of 5th September 1801, shows "Six yards of plaid to last two years from 25 August 1800."

Officers had five yards of cloth in their kilts, Grenadiers three and three-quarters, and others three and a half yards.

The box pleats were necessarily much broader than at present, and not cut out at the waist. The kilt could thus have four periods of wear by being reversed, or remade inside out.

The belted plaid (now separate from the kilt) was worn by officers and men on all duties when "Full Highland" appointments were ordered. It was held on the left shoulder by a riband fastening to the epaulette strap, and had a green silk rosette on it behind the epaulette. Field Officers and Regimental Staff Officers wore a silk tartan cross plaid over the sash on the left shoulder, tied at the shoulder with a green ribbon (no brooch was worn), and which was known officially as the "scarf plaid."

The Surgeon and Assistant Surgeon wore the regimental uniform according to relative rank but with black shoulder belt, and not the kilt.

The kilt most probably showed the green line of squares running down the centre of the apron. The kilt was worn in most corps, rather shorter than at present, although in one Sutherland Corps (The Reay Fencibles) a regimental order of 1797 states that the lower edge should "cover the pan of the knee." It was worn shorter up to about 1820, well above the knee up to *circa* 1856, since when it has been usually worn to about the middle of the knee.

1804

Officers were ordered to wear Highland dress upon all duties.

1814

The 93rd were forbidden to wear the kilt on the New Orleans Campaign, but on their return home in 1815 it was resumed.

1828

Officers had a worsted cross plaid with fringe for ordinary wear not with the kilt, and a silk-poplin one with fringe for balls, etc. (See Note "A.")

1834

The kilt is to be worn at all reviews, upon guards-of-honour, and when specially ordered. The kilt and belted plaid to be of exact regimental pattern in regard to green rosettes behind the left shoulder, and to the rosettes and ribands on the plaid and kilt in front. (*R.O. 26th May.*) No definite date is known as to when this ornamentation of the kilt began, but it was probably about this year. See illustration facing page 70.

The scarf plaid to be worn with the scarlet jacket when the kilt is not worn. (*Dress Regulations.*)

A circular silver brooch was introduced for fastening the silk plaid worn on the left

Digitized by Google

shoulder by Field Officers and Staff. Two and three-quarter inches in diameter, made up of two concentric rings, the inner bearing the words "Sutherland Highlanders," the outer a design of thistle. (See illustration facing this page.)

1835

Full Highland dress to be worn by officers upon all guards. (*R.O. 31st October.*)

1836

A larger brooch, three and five-eighth inches in diameter, for the scarf (cross) plaid was brought into wear this year. It was of same design as the small one. (See illustration facing this page.)

1837

The undress scarf to be of soft tartan instead of worsted or hard tartan. The silk (poplin) scarf to be worn at evening parties only, and always with the regimental brooch. (*R.O. 23rd August.*) This is the first official mention of soft tartan and the brooch.

1839

Whilst in Canada the kilt was discontinued in winter.

1848

Four yards of tartan were now allowed in the kilts of the rank and file.

1853

The kilt will be worn at all times when on guard. (*R.O. 18th April.*) Officers are to provide themselves with kilts and plaids of soft tartan. (*R.O. 17th May.*) A pattern of soft tartan for officers was sealed by the Commanding Officer on 17th September.

The kilt was now worn slightly longer, reaching to the centre of the kneecap, and shorter behind.

The sergeant-major had green ribbons and rosettes on the edge of his kilt apron but not other N.C.O.'s in 1856.

1860

Only sergeants, and not other ranks are allowed to wear soft tartan. (*R.O. 15th October.*)

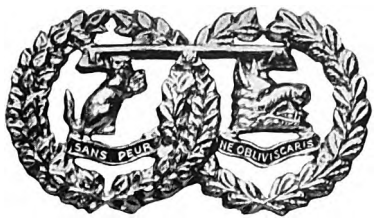
1863

On all heavy marching order and full dress parades (except on the line of march) mounted officers will wear scarfs, and company officers plaids and dirks. (*R.O. 8th January.*)

1869

Captain Hyslop, commanding the guard-of-honour furnished at Ballater by the 93rd Depot, having brought to the notice of H.M. the Queen that the hard tartan of the kilts much cut and scratched the knees of the men in hot or inclement weather, Her Majesty gave orders that soft tartan should be issued to Highland Regiments as soon as the hard tartan in store had been used up. Soft tartan was accordingly issued for non-commissioned officers and men in April 1872.

Digitized by Google



COLLAR BADGE.

Right Side.

1884.

(White Metal.)

COLLAR BADGE.

Left Side.

1882–1884.

(White Metal.)

1836–1882.

1834–1871.

BROOCHES.

(Two-Thirds actual Size.)

1882–

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

1870

The belted plaid is to be fastened on the shoulder with a rosette, but if the fringed belted plaid be adopted it will be fastened by the brooch, and the front end to droop to the wearer's hand. The silk shoulder plaid is to be worn at Drawing Rooms, and by officers wearing trews. (*R.O. 25th March.*) The fringed plaid was adopted from this year onwards.

A new pattern circular brooch three and three-eighth inches in diameter was approved at an Officers' Mess Meeting, for wear with both belted and shoulder plaids.

1871

The kilt was now worn still longer, with five yards of tartan in the soldier's kilt, but the pleats being cut out at the waist, it had only two periods of wear instead of four.

A rough sketch by Ebsworth shows the sergeant-major wearing the shoulder plaid and circular brooch.

1879

The silk poplin plaid was done away with.

1882

The brooch of new design is shown in the illustration facing page 328. It is $3\frac{1}{8}$ inches in diameter.

1894

Seven yards of tartan were now put into the kilts of the rank and file.

The Purse

1800

The purse for officers and sergeants was probably of badger skin, as in most Highland corps, opening in front, with straight narrow silver or brass top, edged with crimson leather, two rows of four small white tassels in silver bells, mounted on red leather and suspended by twisted white leather thongs or cords. The rank and file wore similar ones of black or grey goatskin, but the white tassels had red cords. The purse had a white buff leather strap and was somewhat smaller, and more square than the modern pattern. It was worn in the old fashion, well braced up, close to the jacket. These purses, unlike the present-day ones, had a large roomy pouch, the opening being concealed by the flat top. (See illustrations facing pages 20, 60 and 330.)

Purses were never used, except in full dress, on Sundays, and for guards. When in field service, or marching order, they were usually carried in the knapsack, or with the baggage. (*Gardyne.*)

The 93rd did not have purses issued to them until the end of 1802. (*Inspection Report, April* 1802.) Purses were not worn at the Capture of the Cape of Good Hope in 1806.

1813–1814

No purses were issued to the men at the Depot, at Aberdeen.

A sketch by Lieutenant James Ewart shows a 93rd sentry on guard at Capetown, in bonnet, kilt, and belted plaid but no purse. At this time (1814) the Regiment was wholly deficient of them.

Digitized by Google

1822

According to Dress Regulations, the officers' purse was of goatskin with silver tassels. Whether this refers to what is now known as the dress sporran, or to the ordinary one is not certain.

The purse now began to be worn very low, an un-Highland and cumbersome custom, and increased in size, especially in width.

1829

Officers and sergeants now wore an undress purse of badger skin with the head (like the present pattern but larger), and narrow brass curved rim, or top, with six short white tassels, three and three, in gilt metal thistle-chased bells. Black leather strap.

Other ranks had a grey or black goatskin purse with narrow brass curved top, edged with black leather, and six white tassels in brass cups. Pipers and bandsmen had purses of white goatskin with six black tassels, and a small brass thistle badge under the rim. White leather straps.

It would appear that the above patterns, which with little alteration are still worn, were introduced by Sir Charles Gordon, Commanding 93rd from 1823 to 1826.

1831

The knobs (i.e. the bells) on the tassels of the officer's purse were ordered to be gilt. (*R.O. Res. 27th June.*)

1834

The Dress Regulations mention a badger-head purse with gilt top. [This was the same as the present pattern but very much larger.] (See illustration facing page 80.)

The rank-and-file purse was of black hair with white tassels, and was still larger and broader than formerly.

The Regimental Order of 26th May laid down that " the ornaments above the tassels, and the cord (with small bows) that attaches them to the purse to be gilt—the upper rim of the purse, which is also to be gilt and to be a little bent with the convexity upwards, is to be six or eight inches below the lower edge of the jacket, so that it may be worn low—black patent leather strap, three-quarters of an inch broad."

1850

A photograph shows the rank-and-file sporran with black hair, narrow curved brass top, six white tassels and white buff strap.

1852–3–4

Coloured prints of the Simkin and Clayton series show a bandsman with six black tassels, whilst Ebsworth gives him five, and Orlando Norie gives the privates only five tassels. Purses were worn in the Crimea, and for active service up to 1900.

1857

The officer's sporran for review order, Levées and mess was of 1822 pattern but with white strap. They also had an undress sporran like that of the sergeants, but more expensively mounted. (*Gordon-Alexander.*)

Digitized by Google

LIEUTENANT A. MACBEAN, BATTALION COMPANY.

1820.

From a contemporary Water-colour, painted in Dublin.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

1863

The Dress Regulations mention a full-dress sporran. It was of the same pattern as the present one, but with the old 93rd badge on the leather panel.

1882

An undress sporran similar to the sergeants' was officially sanctioned for officers. (*R.O. 1st March.*)

1883

The dress sporran was not to exceed eleven inches in length, and the badger-skin one thirteen inches. The dress sporran was not to have more than six tassels. Officers were permitted to wear undress sporrans resembling the men's. (*Dress Regulations.*)

1900

The official description of the dress sporran is " engraved gilt top, five sided, square edges, with centre in black enamel. On the centre, Boar's head and scroll, Princess' Coronet on top with her Cypher, the Cat and scroll similar to full dress headdress. Five small gold bullion tassels."

The wearing of the sporran was discontinued during the South African War, as it gave the Boers such an aiming mark, and an apron of khaki cloth was substituted.

1905

A khaki apron, reaching right round the kilt, with pocket in front, was brought in for wear in marching order, and on field service, the sporran not being worn with it.

Breeches and Trousers

1800

For Levées and balls white breeches and stockings with buckled shoes were worn by officers. Field Officers and Staff wore white or buff breeches and Hessian boots on parade, and on ordinary parades and field service officers wore breeches and boots. (See illustration facing page 26.) Off duty officers wore white cloth or cassimere pantaloons and half boots, but blue-grey pantaloons with a red binding to the outer seams were introduced this year; also for N.C.O.'s and men trousers of regimental tartan or any cloth available were unofficially permitted for fatigue work.

1806–1814

Pantaloons of cloth were worn by 93rd officers in winter at the Cape of Good Hope, and in summer of white jean or fine white Russia sheeting, with short black gaiters. (*Johnstone MS.*)

1811

By War Office Circular of 24th December, Officers of Infantry Regiments on foreign service were ordered to wear grey, instead of white pantaloons, or overalls with short boots (or with shoes and gaiters) the same as the privates. This was also done by officers in kilted corps. This order remained in force until 1816.

Digitized by Google

1814

The 93rd were ordered, by the G.O.C. Plymouth, to wear trousers on the New Orleans campaign instead of the kilt, considered by him as being " ill-calculated for severe service." The General adds as an additional reason " if any were wanting for the adoption of trousers and gaiters," the fact that the Regiment was deficient of about two hundred pairs of hose " which cannot be supplied in this country," i.e. south of England.

As the Regiment received its new clothing on arrival in England in May, part of the tartan for kilts was made up into trousers either before, or during the voyage to America. (See illustration facing page 40.)

1822

Blue grey trousers were to have three-quarter inch silver lace, edged scarlet, up each outward seam, in regiments wearing lace. In Dress Order white linen or blue grey trousers to be worn by officers instead of the kilt. (*Dress Regulations.*)

A Circular of 12th October directed white kerseymere pantaloons to be worn instead of blue grey.

1823

Approval was given, by Adjutant-General's Memorandum of 5th December, for tartan trousers to be worn by the 93rd in the West Indies.

1827

The tartan trousers of officers had one and a half inches of silver scolloped lace on the seams. (See illustration facing page 312.)

1828

Officers only wore the kilt when in full Highland dress, and then Field Officers and Staff wore tartan trousers and boots. Except at balls and public occasions when dress tartan trousers were worn, officers wore blue grey trousers. (*MacGregor MS.*)

1829

Oxford grey instead of blue grey trousers to be worn. (*Dress Regulations.*)

1830

Trousers of regimental tartan were approved in April by the War Office, and in September the first issue of tartan trousers was made to the men of the Reserve of the 93rd at Brecon. (*R.O. Res. 27th September.*)

1834

The tartan trousers to be without lace, cord, fringe, or any ornament whatever, and of the same quality and pattern as the kilt. Close down to the heel of the boot, and kept down by a strap under the boot. These trousers were much fuller on the thighs than the modern trews, and were cut on " the pegtop " pattern. They were " to be buttoned up in front with a single row of buttons in such a manner as that they shall be invisible." [It is interesting to speculate as to the previous pattern which inspired this last instruction.]

Oxford grey or white trousers to be worn without a red stripe. (*R.O. 26th May.*)

Digitized by Google

1835

Officers are permitted to wear tartan trousers upon all guards between " Dusk and Reveillée." (*R.O. 31st October.*)

1837

Trousers of soft tartan to be worn with the blue surtout between 1st October and 1st May. During the remainder of the year, trousers of close-twisted or hard tartan to be worn with the scarlet jacket and the surtout. Part of the evening dress, when not otherwise ordered, for company officers will consist of tartan trousers. (*R.O. 23rd August.*)

1839–1848

Whilst in Canada grey trousers were worn during the winter instead of the kilt.

1845

Linen trousers were abolished.

Staff-sergeants also seldom wore the kilt even in marching order.

1854

The Regiment wore tartan trousers all through the winter until new clothing arrived in March 1855.

1857

Trews of regimental tartan are first mentioned in Dress Regulations.

1858

By Lucknow Army Orders, Cawnpore, two pairs of trousers of khaki cloth were ordered for wear in the summer months. (*R.O. 11th February.*)

1859

Tartan trousers are to be worn in fatigue order; also by officers with the shell jacket and at mess on ordinary occasions. (*R.O. 30th September.*)

1862

Side pockets in trousers are forbidden. (*R.O. 19th May.*)

1871

Pantaloons (breeches) are to be worn with high boots by Mounted Officers. (*R.O. 7th February.*)

1904

When the khaki service dress was adopted, trousers of similar material were worn by officers in undress.

Hose, Shoes and Gaiters

1800

The hose for all ranks were cut out of the strong red and white cloth, known as " cathdath," worn by better-class civilians, and by all Highland corps, and sewn up at the back.

Digitized by Google

The red dice, as was sometimes customary in Highland corps, probably had a thin black edging ; this is depicted in 1837 in illustration facing page 304.

" Moggans," or footless (half) hose, began to be used in marching order in 1801 in some regiments. The cloth hose, which often galled the feet, unless well-fitting, were not worn much after 1848, knitted hose (as still issued) taking their place.

Although long hose continued to be issued up to 1858, they were seldom worn by the rank and file, except when in review order, after 1855.

Garters, and rosette (or knot made up by needle) with short ends, were of slightly elastic scarlet tape (costing threepence per yard), and were worn outside the hose, or with the hose slightly turned down over, exposing only the lower half of the garter all round. Long ends only came into fashion about 1820.

Shoes were low quartered, fastened with strings (laces), and in full dress, or when specially ordered, oval brass buckles were worn with them. The officers' buckles were of silver and square, and shoestrings were forbidden to officers.

The first issue of shoes, made to the 93rd in 1801, were complained of as being too low-quartered, and only suitable for wear with a gaiter. (*Inspection Report May* 1801.)

1804

" Moggans " or half hose worn with socks, and grey, black, or tartan gaiters were now adopted by most Highland Regiments for field service or marching order, and the 93rd would have worn them at the Battle of Blueberg in 1806. (See illustration facing page 26.)

1814–1815

Black gaiters and tartan trousers were worn in the New Orleans campaign with high-low shoes by order of the G.O.C. Plymouth. (See illustration facing page 40.)

1822

Ankle boots with trousers were worn with the scarlet jacket by officers in dress order.

1823

" Spates," i.e. gaiters, now of white linen, first mentioned in equipment account. (*Spark.*)

1828

Officers appear to have worn worsted knitted half hose with gaiters, and at evening entertainments black and red diced short silk half hose, with black rosettes on the shoes. [Possibly these silk hose may have been of the black and red Rob Roy check.] (See Note " A " and illustration facing page 312.)

1831

The shoe buckles of officers were ordered to be gilt.

1834

Officers' hose must be gartered precisely like the men's, the whole length of the garter knot from the top to extremity to be nine inches. (*R.O. 26th September.*)

Digitized by Google

A BATTALION COMPANY OFFICER.

1848.

From a water-colour Drawing by D. Cunliffe.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

1835

Officers were ordered to supply themselves with white gaiters. (*R.O. 24th November.*) [These at first were made of white buckskin, but later about 1850, of linen.]

1839

Goloshes were worn with the grey trousers in wet weather and at night in Canada.

1845

Red and white diced half hose, also white gaiters for field service and marching order, were now worn by the 93rd.

1850

Men on guard wearing white gaiters, diced hose and garters partially showing under the turnover, with very long ends are shown in a photograph.

1852

When in marching order, officers are to wear white gaiters, except on Church Parade. (*R.O. 29th February.*) But on 15th August they were ordered to be worn on Church Parade.

1854

From the 1st April the laced or highlow shoe was discontinued, and men were only required to have one pair of shoes in addition to the pair issued as part of the clothing, but which will in every respect be equal to it in strength and length of upper, which is to be half the length of the sole and half an inch more. (*R.O. 12th August* 1853.)

Gaiter buttons were of mother o' pearl for officers and of bone for other ranks.

1857

The turnover of the half hose showed only the garter ends. Long hose were still worn in full dress, with buckle shoes, but were finally discontinued next year.

Shoes and white gaiters were worn in the Indian Mutiny Campaign.

1870

Half an inch of garter is to be shown below the turnover. Garter ends to be three inches long and bifurcated. (*R.O. 25th March.*)

1872

High boots and jack spurs to be worn by mounted officers. (*R.O. 7th February.*)

In full dress, when the kilt is not worn, the boots should not be variegated over the front with seams of various descriptions. (*R.O. 22nd March.*)

1896

Khaki gaiters for wear in marching order were introduced and were worn in the Tochi Valley Expedition.

1913

Brown leather leggings were sanctioned for officers not wearing the brown field boot.

Jack spurs were abolished, and hunting spurs replaced them.

Digitized by Google

1919

Brogue or laced shoes to be worn at mess. (*R.O. 21st September.*)

HEADDRESSES

1800

The feathered bonnet was the round pork-pie-shaped Kilmarnock bonnet, cocked, or set up, and ornamented with ostrich feathers, which were sewn round the stiff blue cloth. The dicing was red and white, as worn by the Sutherland Fencibles, and differing from that worn by other regiments in having no green square. The squares of the dicing were slightly larger than they are at the present time, having been reduced about 1850. The binding of the lower edge was black, velvet for officers, leather for others; the slit at the back was fastened by short black ribbons tied in a beau-knot.

The heckle (hackle) or plume, of cock's feathers clipped and fastened on a stem, was worn over the left ear, with a black cockade and a white regimental button in the centre of it. This button was mushroom shaped, hollow, and had a long shoulder or shank with eyelet, to go through the cockade and skull; it had 93 and a Crown on it.

The Grenadier Company wore white heckles, the Light Company dark green, Battalion Companies, Field Officers and Staff (except Medical Officers) half red and half white. The heckle in Battalion Companies was 8½ inches, and in the Flank Companies 12 inches in height above the cockade, and was worn upright. Medical officers wore a black heckle, according to the regulations, but in most other Highland corps they were allowed to wear a battalion company heckle.

The first bonnets ordered for the 93rd had a peak and were of peculiar shape, but whether they were ever so worn is uncertain. (*Inspection Report May* 1801.)

The forage or foraging cap, known in Highland corps as the "hummle" (i.e. humble or plain) bonnet was the same Highland bonnet, but not ornamented with feathers for wear as a full-dress headdress, and it was worn on fatigue, etc., also sometimes on guard with a feather in it. It had a high dicing, and on top a red "tourie," or tuft, which was detachable and cost 8½*d.*, but the "tourie" was of white for the Grenadiers, and dark green for the Light Company. About 1823 it appears to have been called in the Regiment a "Rob Roy" bonnet, and was worn with a leather peak. (*Spark.*)

When new bonnets were issued, the men took down and cleaned the feathers of their old bonnets, and made them up on the new ones, and they were then allowed to wear the old ones as foraging caps on fatigue. Many men became very expert "bonnet cockers."

1808–1809

On the front of the forage cap, officers now wore a spray of two thistles in silver enclosing "93." (See illustration facing page 338.)

Grenadiers, except the pipers, wore bearskin grenadier caps as in other corps. (*Inspection Report October* 1809.)

1814–1815

"Bonnets without feathers," that is foraging caps, were worn in the New Orleans campaign (*Cooke* and *Gleig*). The 93rd may be distinguished in the illustration of the Battle of the 8th January 1815 facing page 46 by their headdress.

Digitized by Google

Officer's.
1810–1837.
(*Silver.*)

Officer's.
1837–1845.
(*Gilt.*)

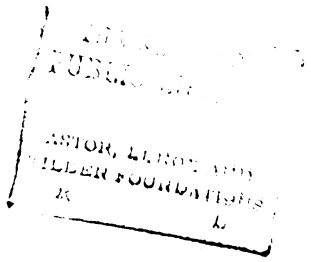
Officer's.
1845–1856.
(*Gilt, Frosted Silver Disc.*)

Rank and File.
1837–1856.
(*Brass.*)

FEATHERED-BONNET BADGES.

(*Actual Size.*)

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

An oilskin cover for the feathered bonnet, after Prussian fashion, was brought in, and worn in marching order up to about 1870. (See illustration facing page 324.)

1820

About this time the badge on the officers' forage cap was altered to a single thistle on a curved stalk, springing from two thistle leaves, over XCIII. The thistle had a lilac top, silver sheath, and green bulb, and the leaves were of gold embroidery on a blue ground. The stalk of the thistle came between "XC" and "III."

Also a new silver bonnet badge was provided consisting of 93 in thicker figures inside a ring bearing on it "Sutherland Highlanders," surmounted by a Crown, and surrounded by a wreath of thistle leaves ending with a thistle flower on each side at the top. The rank and file had a similar one of white metal. (See illustration facing page 336.)

1822

The Dress Regulations mention a bonnet of undress description, cocked with a small feather.

The feathered bonnet to be twelve inches deep with silver regimental ornament and skull of regimental dicing. The plume to be red vulture twelve inches high.

This caused protest from the 42nd, and a Horse Guards Circular later in the year explained that only the 42nd were to wear the red hackle, and other regiments to wear what they had been wearing before.

1828

According to the instructions as to dress by Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor, the bonnet and feathers consisted of six foxtails, and six "flates," and was to be not less than thirteen, nor more than fifteen inches in height. The slit of the bonnet must be behind the right ear, the cockade to be over the left ear, but rather to the rear of than in front of it. (See Note "A.")

1830

The use of swan instead of cock's feathers in the hackle worn by officers was the subject of a Horse Guards Circular Letter of 16th May. (*Monthly Return.*)

The feathers in the men's bonnets are not to exceed £2 in value. (*R.O. Res. 24th December.*)

1831

The whole of the officers' bonnet ornament was ordered to be gilt. (*R.O. Res. 27th June.*) The rank-and-file badge to be of stamped brass.

1834

The Dress Regulations describe the round forage cap for officers, which replaced the undress bonnet abolished on 18th March 1829, as of blue cloth on leather with red seam round the crown, with a band of regimental tartan (i.e. dicing three rows), with a thistle with 93 embroidered in gold on lower part. Black leather peak and chin strap. A black leather waist belt with gilt mountings to be worn with it.

The full-dress bonnet to be fourteen inches high with a white plume eight inches high. However Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor's orders differ from the above—"The ornament

Digitized by Google

and 93 on the cockade of the bonnet to be gilt except the inner circle of frosted silver, those of the Flank Companies having a small gilt grenade or bugle under them. The bonnets to have a black patent leather chin strap ¾ inch in breadth. The black velvet rim to be ¾ inch broad, and two rows of chequers to be left exposed by the "flate" feathers in front. The hackle is "not to be tucked down as is sometimes done," but to be straight up. The entire height is not to exceed fifteen inches. An oilskin cover to be worn with the dress bonnet and forage cap when the men are in marching order, and when cloaking is necessary. (*R.O. 26th May.*)

1835

Bonnet covers are to be carried inside the plumed bonnet, ready in the event of rain, and when on guard bonnets will be covered immediately after sunset, and uncovered, weather permitting, at 8 a.m. (*R.O. 2nd November.*)

1837

To prevent injury to the hackles, they will in future, when the bonnets are covered, be carried in the knapsack. (*R.O. 7th August.*)

The bonnet badge now had added to it below the design a scroll bearing "CAPE OF GOOD HOPE." The shape of the scroll in the rank-and-file brass badge differed slightly. (See illustration facing page 336.)

1841

The height of the feathered bonnet to be twelve inches for Battalion Companies, thirteen for the Light, and fourteen for the Grenadier Company. One inch thickness of feathers, and the tails are not to droop more than one inch below the binding. The cockade to be of patent leather 1½ inches deep, and three inches wide. The chin strap to be fastened to a small black button on each side. (*R.O. 20th November.*)

By now the Light Company wore a hackle of a lighter shade of green, and a chin strap had been added to the forage cap of the rank and file.

1850

The Commanding Officer had occasion on 29th June to animadvert in orders upon the remarkable want of uniformity in size and appearance of the bonnets and hackles of the Officers.

1851

By Circular of 12th July, a high glengarry bonnet, with dice border of regimental pattern, was ordered to be worn by kilted regiments instead of the hummle bonnet or forage cap, and the 93rd took this into wear, except for officers, on 1st April 1852, together with a brass badge. (See illustrations facing pages 428 and 340.)

The men thus lost much of the appearance of height which was given them by the high dicing of the hummle bonnet. (*Gardyne.*)

The 93rd alone amongst Highland corps had retained the red and white dicing on the bonnet and forage cap, and it was now continued on the glengarry.

The ribands of the feathered bonnet were now worn very long.

Digitized by Google

FEATHERED BONNET BADGE.

Rank and File.

1856–1882.

(*Brass.*)

FORAGE CAP BADGE.

Officer's.

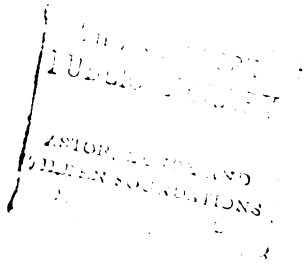
1806–1820.

(*Silver.*)

FEATHERED-BONNET AND FORAGE-CAP BADGES.

(*Actual Size.*)

Digitized by Google


ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

1854

The feathered bonnet was worn in the Crimean Campaign.

1855

The height of the bonnet to be twelve inches, with a black leather chin strap to it. (*Dress Regulations.*)

1856

A second scroll bearing " BALAKLAVA " was added to the bonnet badge above the first scroll, and the top of the " 3 " of " 93 " was round instead of straight. (See illustration facing page 338.)

1857

The feather bonnet tails are not to exceed six inches in length below the binding. (*R.O. 23rd January.*)

In the Indian Mutiny Campaign of 1857-8-9, the feathered bonnets had a white cotton quilted and padded sunshade attached by buttons round the edge at the top of the dicing close to the feathers, so tightly drawn that the shade stood away from the head. Bonnets were also lightened by taking out the skull which allowed the air to blow through freely. Shades were also attached to the forage cap. (See illustration facing page 312.)

1858

Helmets of covered basket work were also taken into wear.

1861

Feather bonnets are to be packed away in the men's boxes to prevent damage by dust, moth, etc. (*R.O. 5th April.*)

The Dress Regulations lowered the height of the bonnet to ten inches.

1864

The glengarry to be the same for both officers and men. (*Dress Regulations.*)

The rank and file still wore the round blue forage cap or hummle bonnet with dicing. (See illustration facing page 368.)

1867

White helmets were approved for hot weather stations.

1870

The oilskin bonnet cover was abolished.

A Cat's-tail grass badge for the bonnet was considered at a Mess Meeting on 31st May, but was not adopted.

1871

On 1st January, the dice-bordered glengarry with silver badge and tails ten inches long, was taken into wear by the officers instead of the forage cap. (See illustration facing page 214.)

The glengarry of the rank and file is to have no red intervening between the cockade and the ornament. (*R.O. 8th April.*)

Digitized by Google

1874

No forage cap is allowed; only the glengarry with dice border and silver badge. Height of bonnet ten inches, and of the hackle eight inches. (*Dress Regulations.*)

1875

Rosettes are not to be worn on the glengarry by the rank and file. (*R.O. 7th August.*)

1878

In December, feather bonnets were returned to store, and white helmets with brass spikes were issued for wear at Gibraltar.

1881

White helmets and spikes were returned to store in April, and feather bonnets were re-issued in May on return home.

1882

A silver badge of new design, for wear with both bonnet and glangarry, was brought in, the rank and file having theirs in stamped white metal. (See illustration facing this page.)

1884

Warrant officers were permitted to wear the same glengarry badge as Officers; i.e. silver with design cut out.

1887

The length of the tails of the glengarry to be nine inches.

Blue caps only, and not diced glengarries are to be worn by acting bandsmen. (*R.O. 3rd September.*)

1889

Feather bonnets were returned to store and white helmets issued in November on proceeding to India.

1892

Rosettes may be worn on the glengarry. (*R.O. 29th November.*)

1897

Khaki-covered helmets with shades were worn in the Tochi Valley Expedition. (See illustration facing page 224.)

1900

Dress Regulations increased the height of the bonnet by one inch.

1904

In April, a Wolseley pattern khaki helmet was substituted for the white pickel-haube pattern in wear, and white covers for wear in review order were brought in in 1906. The badge on pagri and helmet to be as for the bonnet.

Digitized by Google

GLENGARRY BADGE.

Rank and File.

1851–1882.

Brass.)

GLENGARRY BADGE.

Officer's.

1864–1882.

(*Silver.*)

BONNET AND GLENGARRY BADGE.

Officer's.

1882–

(*Silver.*)

GLENGARRY AND FEATHERED-BONNET BADGES.

(*Actual Size.*)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1905

In January, a small white hackle for wear in drill or review order with the helmet was introduced, the left collar badge, with a small tartan backing being fixed on the left side of the pagri. This was discontinued the same year.

1907

A white Wolseley helmet, but with a khaki cover, came in, and the metal collar badge for wear on the pagri was reintroduced.

1908

The Army Council on 8th May gave sanction for the rank and file to wear instead of the solid one, a glengarry badge cut out similarly to that of the officers.

1915

A blue Kilmarnock bonnet, instead of the glengarry, was issued, and later a khaki cloth one was brought in.

1916

Steel helmets were issued in March.

1919

The Kilmarnock bonnet is to be worn, with the glengarry badge, on all parades except by officers and warrant officers, Classes I and II. (*R.O. 21st September.*)

1924

The glengarry cap was resumed for wear on drill parades, guards and for walking out.

1927

On departure for the West Indies in September, khaki Wolseley helmets were issued, and with them on the left side were worn the left collar badge, small hackle, and letters A. and S.H.

Hair

1800

The hair of all ranks was cut close but dressed with one curl on each side. Officers of Flank Companies wore sidelocks covering the open part of the ears, but frizzed to prevent blowing about. The hair was long behind and done up in a "club," or "queue," ten inches long, tied with a black ribbon with a rosette, and well powdered for guard, Sundays and special occasions. Hair was clubbed in Flank Companies, but worn in a "queue" or tail by Battalion Companies. All ranks were otherwise clean-shaven.

In February hair-powdering had been officially abolished except for officers.

1801

The G.O.C., Guernsey, stated that officers and men of the 93rd were wearing their hair clubbed (instead of tails). (*Inspection Report, 8th May* 1801.)

Digitized by Google

1804

The hair was ordered to be worn in tails seven inches long, tied with a riband one inch below the rosette. Privates were allowed to wear false queues or tails, if they paid for them, and their own hair was too short. (*H.I.*)

1808

A War Office Circular of 2nd August abolished queues, and the hair was ordered to be cut close to the head, to be well washed and kept clean, and for this purpose a sponge was added to the necessaries to be kept up.

Not long after this Circular appeared whiskers began to be worn.

1830

General Orders of 2nd August directed the "hair to be cut close at the sides and at the back of the head instead of being worn in that bushy and unbecoming fashion adopted in some regiments." Attention was called to this order by General Orders in 1836.

1831

Horse Guards Circular of 5th November called attention to N.C.O.'s and men in some regiments continuing to wear their hair, whiskers and mustachios in an unbecoming manner.

1854

Mustachios and beards were allowed in the Crimea.

1855

In July, the army in the Crimea was ordered to wear mustachios, and during field service beards could be worn.

1856

Shaving of the upper lip was forbidden by an Army Circular of 1st January, and pioneers were ordered to wear beards.

The hair at this period was worn very long at the sides and curled forward over the ears, in the style prevalent amongst girls of the present day.

1859

The hair at the back of the head is to be kept reasonably short, at the sides and top of the head not more than three inches long, and the front hair when combed over the forehead must not touch the eyebrow. (*R.O. 16th March.*)

1868

By Horse Guards Circular mustachios were ordered to be worn.

1870

The wearing of whiskers was forbidden.

1912

Whiskers, if worn, must be of moderate length was the order.

1916

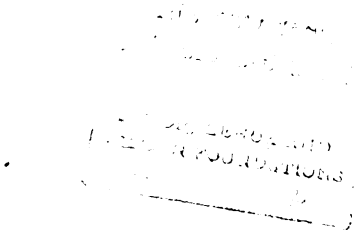
Permission was given to shave the upper lip.

Digitized by Google

LIEUT. G. DRUMMOND'S BROAD-SWORD.

1826.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Weapons and Belts

1800

The broadsword (often wrongly called the claymore, which was the old Highland two-handed sword, or " claidh-mór," i.e. big sword) had a copper and gilt (later brass) mounted basket hilt, with plain (not pierced) ribs, having at the back " 93 " surmounted by a Crown, on the middle ribs Saint Andrew and his Cross ; on outer ribs the thistle. (See illustration facing page 342.) Black leather scabbard with brass mountings.

The broadsword was worn, suspended in a frog, at the back in Highland fashion, on a narrow belt of white buffalo leather over the right shoulder. Officers of Flank Companies wore slings instead of a frog.

Sergeants carried a pike in addition to the broadsword.

The shoulder belt had an octagonal breastplate 3½ inches high 2¾ inches wide of silver with gilt mounts. (See illustration facing page 348.) A similar oval plate, but in brass, for the rank and file.

Field and Staff Officers carried a curved sabre in a black scabbard with a black waist belt. The Medical Officers wore a black shoulder belt. The dirk had a black carved box-wood handle, set with a cairngorm, with knife and fork with cairngorm tops, in a black leather scabbard. It was silver mounted with thistle sprays on the brackets, and was carried on a narrow black belt always worn under the jacket, with a rectangular plate for fastening, bearing " G.R." over " 93," surmounted by a Crown. It was worn at the right side, well forward close against the purse. The plain scabbard was usually 12 inches long, handle 4½ inches long, blade quite plain ; plain silver band round top of handle ; on the silver chape, a single thistle pointing downwards. (See illustration facing page 344.) The steel, claw-butted Highland pistol may have been worn by the officers when in full dress, as in many Highland Regiments. The flint-lock musket was the old " Brown Bess," which, with bayonet, weighed 11 lb. 4 oz., and was only effective up to one hundred yards. The barrel was kept brightly polished.

1810

Officers of Flank Companies now wore sabres instead of broadswords, except when in the kilt.

A new breastplate was introduced. Silver 3⅜ inches high, 2 $\frac{3}{16}$ inches wide, rectangular without sharp corners. (See illustration facing page 348.)

The oval breastplate worn by the rank and file was now changed to a rectangular one like that of the officers, the device being raised or stamped in brass.

1816

Sergeants had the hilt of the broadsword lined with red cloth, edged with yellow. The musket barrels were now ordered to be browned.

1817

Flank Company Officers ceased to wear sabres.

1820

Whistles and chains were worn on the shoulder belt by Light Company Officers, and the War Office approved of this in 1826. (See illustration facing page 70.)

Digitized by Google

A third breastplate came in about now, similar to the new bonnet badge, but the wreath does not touch the circle anywhere, and the inner disc is frosted. Dimensions: 3 inches wide, $3\frac{5}{8}$ inches high with slightly rounded corners. (See breastplate of 1837–1863, which has had the scroll added.)

In the portrait, dated 1820, of Lieutenant A. MacBean, facing page 330, he is apparently wearing a breastplate with a device of a ring enclosing "93," with Crown above, but without a thistle wreath; below is a small scroll bearing lettering. There is some slight confirmation of this in a rough sketch by Ebsworth dated 1826; in a Simkin water-colour of 1823, and in a colour sketch by H. Payne in Grove's *History of The 93rd.* If such a plate existed, which is more than doubtful, the lettering on the ring would probably have been "Highlanders," and on the scroll "Sutherland," but the plate could only have been in use for a few years.

1822

The Dress Regulations prescribed that the dirk should be worn on the right side, but in undress on the left side.

1823

By a Horse Guards Circular of 10th January, Highland Officers were permitted to continue to wear the broadsword, and another Circular in May sanctioned a black waist-belt being worn with the great coat. This belt had a plate with a silver ornament on it, a flat oval ring bearing words "Sutherland Highlanders" and within it "XCIII"; Saint Andrew and his Cross on the lower part of the oval in a small circle. It was surmounted by a Crown, and surrounded below and at the sides by a wide thistle wreath. It was $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches high and $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide. (See illustration facing page 348.)

1828

The shoulder belt was three inches wide. The waistbelt had a plate of the same design as on the shoulder-belt plate.

On 12th September, a War Office Circular directed officers and N.C.O.'s to wear a steel-mounted broadsword. Some officers at this time were wearing a steel scabbard with a chape at the point.

1830

In August, pikes were taken away from sergeants, and fusils (short muskets) substituted with an ammunition pouch and cross belt; the bayonet was carried on the sword belt. (*H.I.*)

1831

The groundwork of the breastplate, and black belt plate to be gilt, but the raised part to remain silver. The rings on the black belt to be gilt. The sword and dirk to continue to be mounted entirely in steel and silver. (*R.O. Res. 27th June.*)

On 30th April a white buff waistbelt for Field Officers was introduced.

1834

The broadsword to be steel mounted, with blue riband binding, scarlet lining and red silk fringe on upper part of the basket hilt. The black patent leather belt to be two inches broad, and plate of same width, slings one inch wide. The sword must not trail on the

Digitized by Google

1826–1838.

1838–1870.

1860–1874.

1882–

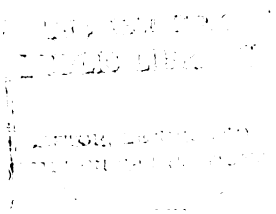
1870–1882.

1882–

DIRKS AND SGIANDUBHS.

(One-Third actual Size.)

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

ground; the mountings, except for the steel swivels, as well as the groundwork of the plate in front to be gilt; the frosted part to be silver.

The dirk to be worn only with the dress jacket and on the right side. Upon guards-of-honour, and when specially ordered, mounted officers to wear the dirk in addition to the broadsword.

Should a steel mounted pistol be permitted, it will be worn on the left side. (*R.O. 24th May.*)

1837

About now a fourth breastplate was introduced, similar in device to the bonnet badge, with Sutherland Highlanders on the ring enclosing "93" and "CAPE OF GOOD HOPE" on the scroll below—$3\frac{5}{8}$ inches high, 3 inches wide, with sharp corners. (See illustration facing page 348.)

The dirk had a scabbard, $12\frac{7}{8}$ inches long, handle $6\frac{1}{8}$ inches, with "93" in a thistle-spray on top of scabbard; width of blade $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches instead of $1\frac{3}{8}$ inches; the blade had engraved on one side, Crown, "V.R." initials interlaced, Cape of Good Hope; on the other side, Crown, "V.R.," Sutherland 93rd Highlanders; thistle on chape pointing upwards; thistle ornamentation on silver bands and brackets. (See illustration facing page 344.)

1846

The shoulder belt was now worn with slings. (*Gardyne* and *Tailor's Book.*)

1850

A photograph of a guard shows them wearing a white waistbelt and union locket with "93" on it; also the white buff shoulder belt with ammunition pouch. This waistbelt was on trial for some time but was issued to the rank and file in 1852, when the sergeant's broadsword, triangular bayonet, shoulder belt and plate, except for staff-sergeants, were discontinued. The sergeant instead carried a sword bayonet.

1853

The black purse belt and sword belt were worn under the scarlet shell jacket.

Officers now began to ware a sgiandubh in the right hose. This knife, worn in old days under the arm, was first stuck in the hose, as an ornament, by the 42nd some years previous to this date. (See illustration facing page 314.)

1855

Field Officers to wear a black waistbelt. The shoulder belt to be of white enamelled (instead of buffalo) leather, three inches wide. (*Dress Regulations.*)

1856

By Horse Guards Circular of 1st April, a gold embroidered crimson leather dirk belt was to be worn round the waist in full dress. (See belt in illustrations facing pages 180 and 410.) A sketch shows the sergeant-major wearing a sgiandubh.

1857

In the Indian Mutiny Campaign, officers carried pistols and ammunition, and some a dirk as well, and they wore the broadsword and shoulder belt.

Sergeants carried short rifles (not the Enfield) with ammunition, and staff-sergeants the broadsword with slings to the waistbelt.

Digitized by Google

By Dress Regulations the Regimental Staff were to wear black hackle, and a black waistbelt under the doublet. Medical Officers to wear a black shoulder belt over left shoulder, with a case of instruments with gold mountings.

1859

Officers will always wear the white belt and sash, except with shell jacket and trousers, when the black belt will be worn. At mess the white belt and sash. (*R.O. 30th September.*)

1864

The Dress Regulations directed the gold dress dirk belt to be worn with slings by Field Officers in full dress. The shoulder belt was altered back to white buffalo leather. The undress dirk belt to be fastened with a square plate in the 93rd (snake fastening for other corps).

The breastplate now had added to it the Crimean and Indian Mutiny Honours. Size $3\frac{5}{8}$ inches high, 3 inches wide, with sharp corners. The thistle wreath now touches the ring and the inner disc is no longer frosted. (See illustration facing page 348.)

The 1861 pattern of the dirk was now changed. The blade is twelve inches long, has engraved on one side six Battle Honours (including RELIEF OF LUCKNOW) and a circular garter with Sutherland Highlanders enclosing "93"; on the other side St. Andrew and his Cross; thistle design both sides. On the scabbard under the top of the knife handle is "93." At the back, on the chape and three silver bands, is engraved the single thistle badge as for forage cap in 1820 (see page 337). (See illustration facing page 344.)

In March a new pattern of sgiandubh and of a gold dirk belt was approved at a Mess Meeting. The half-hilt broadsword for mounted officers was brought in about now.

1867

The black undress waistbelt was changed to white buffalo leather. Steel scabbards replaced the leather ones.

1869

The pattern of the gold dirk belt was altered and a silver mounted sgiandubh was adopted. The former was of crimson morocco leather, with a thistle design in raised gold thread embroidery running along it; it had a square gilt plate with round silver locket. The sgiandubh had a cairngorm top and a silver 93 on it. (See illustrations facing this page and 344.)

1870

The buff shoulder belt is to be worn by company officers and the adjutant. The white waistbelt will be worn by field officers over the jacket on all ordinary occasions, and by company officers in undress. The black morocco belt will be worn by non-combatant officers.

The dirk is not to be worn when mounted. (*R.O. 25th March.*)

1877

Officers will wear swords at Church. (*R.O. 23rd August.*)

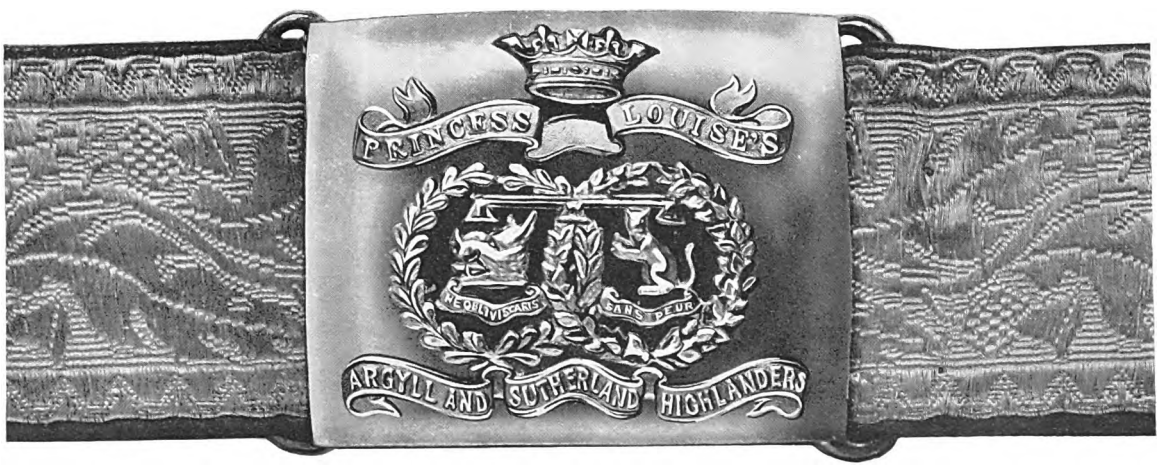
Digitized by Google

Gold Dirk-Belt and Union Locket.

1864–1870.

Silver Dirk-Belt Plate, Centre.

1823–1860.



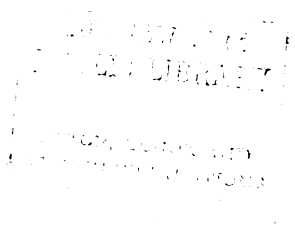
Gold Dirk-Belt.

1882–

DIRK-BELTS.

(Actual Size.)

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

1879

The new dirk belt was ordered to be worn at all full-dress parades and on guard.

1882

The new dirk had a scabbard 12¼ inches long, handle 5¼ inches; blade 12 inches long; on both sides is engraved the Princess's Coronet and Cypher, and on one side the Boar's Head and "Ne Obliviscaris," and on the other the Cat and "Sans Peur." (See illustration facing page 344.)

The breastplate of new design is shown in illustration facing page 348. Silver with gilt devices. It is 3⅞ inches high, 3⅛ inches wide.

1890

The dirk and gold belt were worn in marching order. (See illustration facing page 218.)

1896

A white buff waistbelt, carrying the greatcoat rolled at the back, was worn by officers at manœuvres and in marching order instead of the dirk and gold belt.

1900

The Sam Browne belt was introduced, and the broadsword, with a plain cross-hilt, was worn with it, but since the South African War the basket-hilt has been worn. Whistles and water bottles to be carried by officers.

Gloves

1800

White leather or buckskin gloves were worn by officers and staff-sergeants in full dress and marching order and white mitts by men on guard.

1850

A photograph of a lance-corporal and three men on guard in review order shows the privates wearing white mitts, but not the lance-corporal.

1852

From this year onwards, the drum-major has worn white gloves in review order.

1857

Ebsworth depicts an officer in a frock-coat wearing white buckskin gloves with red lines on the backs.

1890

Brown leather gloves were brought in for officers' wear, the white gloves being retained for review order.

Digitized by Google

HORSE APPOINTMENTS

1805

For field officers the saddlecloth was of yellow cloth with a double row of silver regimental lace round it. On front of the bridle was a ribbon of facing colour and yellow rosette at each end of the ribbon. The holsters had a bearskin cover.

1872

A sabretasche will be worn by mounted officers. (*General Orders, 7th September.*)

1874

Steel chain reins and a brown leather holster cap for wear in tropical climates were added. (*Dress Regulations.*)

1882

The saddlecloth was abolished.

1896

White head-ropes were substituted for chain reins.

1900

The sabretasche and the bearskin holster cap were both done away with. (*Dress Regulations.*)

NOTE "A"

Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor, Commanding 93rd at Antigua, in 1828, sent in manuscript to the Depot the following instructions as to articles of officers' dress and mode of wearing them :—

Full Dress Jacket with wings.
Undress do. do.
Shell Jacket (*a*).
Silk Tartan Scarf with Fringe.
Dress Tartan Trousers with Lace.
Kilt and Plaid.
Regimental Purse.
Worsted Hose and Gaiters.
Black and Red Silk Short Hose.
Regimental Shoe Buckles.
Blue Surtout.
Regimental Cloack (*c*).
Worsted Scarf with Fringe (*b*).
Undress Bonnet and Cock Plume.

Patent Leather Stock.
White Regimental Belt with frog and breastplate (*d*).
Black Leather Belt with plate (*e*).
Regimental Highland Broadsword (*f*).
do. do. Dirk.
Highland Sash.
Bonnet and Feathers, consisting of six Foxtails and six flates, and not less than thirteen, nor more than fifteen inches in height. The slit of the bonnet must be behind the right ear, the cockade to be over the left ear, but rather to the rear than in front of it.

(*a*) During the continuance of the Regiment abroad.
(*b*) No Tabinet or other Scarf allowed.
(*c*) There is no necessity for a Cloack until further orders.
(*d*) White slung Belt not allowed.
(*e*) The narrow Waistbelt for the Dirk only is allowed, the Broad Belt is discontinued.
(*f*) No other Sword allowed.

Review Order Dress to consist of Full Highland Dress.

Common Parades and on all Duties } { Undress Jacket, Blue-grey Trousers, Undress Scarf. Sword with white Belt and Sash. Headdress same as the men.

Digitized by Google

1800–1810.

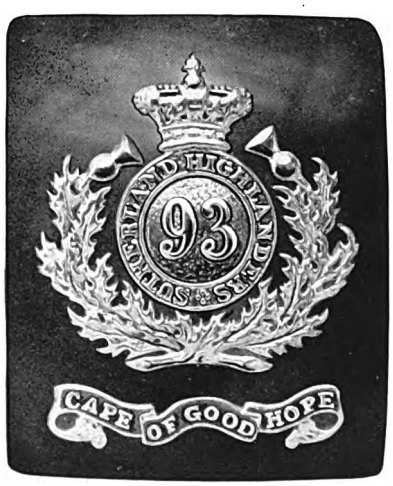
(*Silver with Gilt Mounts.*)

1810–1820.

(*All Silver.*)

1882–

(*Gilt with Silver Mounts.*)



1837–1863.

(*Gilt with Silver Mounts.*)

OFFICERS' SHOLDER-BELT PLATES.

(*Two-Thirds actual Size.*)

1864–1882.

(*Gilt with Silver Mounts.*)

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Ball Dress and on Public Occasions at the Mess and Elsewhere	Full Dress Jacket with silk Scarf. Full Dress Tartan Trousers. Black and Red Short Silk Hose. Shoes and Black Rosettes. Dirk worn on left side, Belt not being seen. Bonnet and Feathers. N.B.—On such occasions a black silk Stock may be used.
On Common Occasions at the Mess	The same as Common Parades, except that the Belt and Scarf are dispensed with.
Common Walking Dress	Undress Bonnet. Surtout with Black Belt and Dirk on left side—the Sash and Blue-grey Trousers and Boots.
Parade and Walking Dress on Sundays	The same as Common Parades, with the Bonnet and Feathers invariably.

When the men are great-coated on parade or other duty, the Officers will be cloacked but not otherwise.

When the Regiment is in Review Order, the Field and Staff Officers will be in Full Dress—Tartan Trousers and Boots. On other occasions they will conform to the general dress of the Corps so far as their Particular Uniform will permit.

The foregoing arrangements are not required to be made by Officers actually belonging to the Regiment until further orders, but in getting new articles from time to time they will of course attend to their being of Regimental Pattern.

[Evidently there had been considerable irregularity in dress, and it is interesting to notice that Black Rosettes on the shoes, Black and Red Silk Half Hose (perhaps of "Rob Roy" check), and Surtout or Frock Coat were worn.]

Note "B"

On 7th July 1829, the Commander-in-Chief, being seriously concerned at the irregularities in Officers' dress, and the extra expense thereby occasioned to them, and having ascertained from tailors the ready-money cost of regimental uniforms, sent a list of prices to all Regiments :—

Highland Regiments.

	£	s.	d.
Jacket and Epaulettes	12	2	0
Bonnet and Plumes	13	9	0
Kilt, Plaid, etc.	2	12	6
Sword	5	2	6
Purse and Dirk	8	2	6
Sash	5	7	0
Shoulder Belt and Plate	2	19	0
Tartan Trousers	1	11	6
Forage Cap	1	0	0
Greatcoat	5	3	0
Cloack (optional)	(5	2	0)
Hose and Garters	0	12	6
Gorget and Rosette	1	10	6
Buckles, per pair	1	5	0
Total	£60	17	0 (Without Cloack.)

Note "C"

Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor, on 26th May 1834, issued the following Regimental Order from which it would appear that the dress of Officers was still in a state of flux :—

The ornament and 93 on the cockade of the bonnet to be gilt except the inner circle of frosted silver, those of the Flank Companies having a small gilt-grenade or bugle under them. The bonnets to have a black patent-leather chinstrap ¾ inch in breadth. Black velvet rim to be ¾ inch broad, and two rows of checquers to be left exposed by the flate feathers in front. The hackle is not to be tucked down as is sometimes done but to be straight up. The entire height not to exceed fifteen inches. An oilskin cover with the dress bonnet and forage cap when the men are in marching order and when cloacking is necessary.

The stock to be of plain black silk to the exclusion of leather stocks or black silk neckcloths, nor will any part of the shirt collar or other white edging appear over the stock.

Digitized by Google

The tartan trousers to be without lace, cord, fringe, or any ornament whatsoever and of the same quality and pattern as the kilt. Close down to the heel of the boot, and kept down by a strap under the boot. To be buttoned up in front with a single row of buttons in such a manner as that they shall be invisible.

Oxford-grey trousers to have no red stripe when they or white trousers are worn.

Kilt and belted plaid to be of exact regimental pattern in regard to green rosettes behind the left shoulder and to the rosettes and ribands on the plaid and kilt in front. Pattern to be Lieutenant Russell's.

Hose to be gartered precisely like the men's, the whole length of the garterknot from top to extremity to be nine inches and the knot to be like Captain Spark's.

The shoe buckles to be like Captain Crowe's.

The purse to be of the latest pattern fixed on by Lieut.-Colonel Sir C. Gordon—the ornaments above the tassels and the cord (with small bows) that attaches them to the purse to be gilt—the upper rim of the purse, which is also to be gilt, and to be a little bent with the convexity upwards, is to be six or eight inches below the lower edge of the jacket so that it may be worn low—black patent leather strap ¾ inch broad. The dirk to be worn only with the dress jacket and on the right side. Should a steel mounted pistol be permitted it will be worn on the left side. Broadsword to be steel mounted with blue riband binding, scarlet lining and red silk fringe on upper part of the basket. Pattern Major Falls'. The black patent leather belt to be two inches broad; plate same width, slings one inch wide. The sword must not trail on the ground; the mountings except for the steel swivels, as well as the groundwork of the plate in front to be gilt; the frosted part to be silver. Pattern Captain Spark's.

The sash to be of regimental pattern, the open net sashes used by other Corps being prohibited. Worn over left shoulder under buff belt in front and above it behind. When worn with the blue frockcoat it is to be over the black belt and left shoulder strap.

The blue surtout to have gilt jacket buttons two inches apart. Lace on the dress jacket to be padded or raised which it seems gives it a richer appearance. Nearly half an inch of the black stock is to be seen above the collar. The stars as skirt ornaments to be relieved with red instead of yellow as at present—the only skirt ornaments for the Flank Companies to be the grenade and bugle. Cuffs to be two and a quarter inches deep. No buttons in the middle of the pleats behind. Pattern Captain Hartle's.

Lace to be of the pattern fixed on by Lieut.-Colonel MacGregor and Major Falls, and sealed at Pitter and Foxe's.

Skirts of the jacket to be short and narrow to be suitable for the kilt.

Epaulettes to be boxed, i.e. fringe fastened, not loose ends. Thistle on epaulettes and shoulder to be all of same size and pattern. Pattern Lieutenant Russell's.

Scarf and forage cap to be decided on later.

Mode of Dress upon All Occasions.

The blue frockcoat, forage cap, black belt, the sash and broadsword with regulation grey or white trousers and ankle boots—worn as common morning dress or barrack duties, working and fatigue duties, and upon the march and at all parades and duties when the men wear their undress jackets.

The full Highland dress will be worn—At all reviews, upon guards-of-honour, and when specially ordered. Upon such occasions the mounted Officers will wear the dirk in addition to the broadsword. The dress will consist of the red jacket, black silk stock, tartan trousers, and ankle boots, feather bonnet, buff belt and broadsword, sash and tartan scarf—upon all other occasions, but as a convenience at dinner or evening parties, the dirk may be carried on the right side instead of the broadsword, and buff belt by officers off duty. On common occasions at the Regimental Mess, if held within the barracks and then only, both the dirk and scarf may be dispensed with by officers off duty, but officers on duty must not fail to appear with their swords on and otherwise regimentally dressed, whether at the Mess table or elsewhere. Neither the sword nor dirk can ever be laid aside when officers are dressed in the kilt.

N.B.—The Paymaster, Quartermaster, and Medical Officers will wear same uniform as Company Officers of corresponding rank, except the sash, kilt and buff belt, which in their case are dispensed with and the Medical Officers will wear a black feather.

NOTE "D"

CLOTHING AND NECESSARIES

The Colonel of the Regiment out of his pay and allowances for the upkeep of the corps, supplied the clothing, Colours, accoutrements, broadswords, orderly room stationery, store chests, etc., and normally he made about five hundred pounds annual profit.

Digitized by Google

1800

The Clothing Warrant of 9th April specifies the articles of Highland clothing supplied to him by the Colonel and the necessaries for which the soldier himself had to pay.

"Each Sergeant, Corporal, Drummer and Private shall have annually—For Cloathing. A coat, a waistcoat, a bonnet, and four pair of hose. Six yards of plaid once in two years, and a purse every seven years, and in lieu of Half Mounting, two pair of shoes value 5*s.* 6*d.* each. Each Sergeant shall also be credited with the sum of 3 shillings, being the difference of the value of his Half Mounting as above stated." [Mounting was the soldier's outfit. Half-Mounting consisted of black leather stock, roller (neck cloth), 1 shirt, 1 pair of shoes and 1 pair of hose.]

The Warrant also specifies "Necessaries to be provided by stoppage from the pay of soldiers of Infantry of the Line."

	Per Annum. *s.*	*d.*
Kilt	5	6
Feather	6	0
Additional Hose	3	0
One hair leather	0	2½
One pair of Shoes	6	0
Mending do. and shoe soles	6	0
Three pairs of Socks at 8*d.*	2	0
Three Shirts at 5*s.* 6*d.*	16	6
A Foraging Cap	1	3
A Knapsack at 6*s.* once in six years	1	0
Pipeclay and whiting	4	4
Clothes Brush at 1*s.* once in two years.	0	6
Three Shoe Brushes at 5*d.*	1	3
Blackball	2	0
Worsted Mitts	0	9
Black Stock	0	9
Hair Ribbon	0	9
Two Combs at 6*d.*	1	0
Washing at 4*d.* per week	17	4
Total of Stoppages	£3 16	1½

"The soldiers are also liable to stoppage for straps to carry their greatcoats, and for the extra price of their shoes in lieu of Half-Mounting beyond 5/6."

On enlistment, the recruit, out of his bounty money, was required to furnish the following necessaries—two good white shirts at 5*s.* 3*d.* each, one pair of shoes at 5*s.*, one haversack 1*s.*, allowance for mending shoes 1*s.* 3*d.*, and when he joined to have with him 3*s.* 6*d.*, wherewith to purchase other articles. (91*st Highlanders.*)

The greatcoat, at this time, was a watchcoat, of which a certain number (provided by the Colonel out of an allowance for the purpose) were allotted to each company for wear by men on duty in bad weather.

This year a knapsack of stout canvas, painted facing colour, with a crowned thistle, and a large white regimental number 93 in a red circle at the back, was introduced.

1801

In March, a public free issue was made of a grey greatcoat (at first known as a watchcoat) for each sergeant, and rank and file, to last three years and to be kept up by the Colonel. Sergeants wore yellow cuffs and collar with this coat.

1802

By the Clothing Warrant of this year the necessaries were the same as above but omitting pipeclay and whiting, shoemending and soles. The charge for washing was to be 1*s.* 6*d.* per week.

1803

The Clothing Warrant of 22nd April laid down that:—

Digitized by Google

"Each Sergeant shall have for Cloathing Annually—A jacket, the sleeves unlined, a white cloth waistcoat with serge sleeves, a pair of military shoes."

"Each Corporal, Drummer and Private man shall have annually a jacket the sleeves unlined, a white Kersey waistcoat with serge sleeves, a pair of military shoes."

"Also a greatcoat every three years."

"The Colonel in both cases to be at the charge of Highland appointments, viz.: bonnet, feather, plaid and purse."

1805

Clothing was ordered to be issued in future annually in April instead of at Christmas.

Tartan hose no longer to be an article of clothing but to be paid for as a necessary by the soldier.

A black canvas knapsack with a large white XCIII on the back was brought in, but not issued to the Regiment until 1806–7.

The greatcoat to be worn on duty only, and never on fatigue.

1808

War Office Circular of 2nd August added a sponge for hair washing as a necessary.

1814

Judging from the Inspection Reports by General Officers, the supply of clothing, accoutrements and necessaries, by the Colonel of a regiment would seem to have been fitful and precarious in early days.

From the Inspection Report of 25th May 1801, we learn that the 93rd received their first issue of clothing at Guernsey at Christmas 1800, but no purses, bonnets, or second pair of shoes. In May 1801, the only feathered bonnet was Lieut.-Colonel Halkett's, which was different from the sealed pattern and had a leather peak to it like Line Infantry, but similar bonnets had been ordered for the men from Mr. Hawkes of Piccadilly. A specimen bonnet should be submitted to the Clothing Board. The officers were in want of proper regimental dress, but the requisite materials were every day expected from Scotland.

The General also observes that the men's coats were very much cut away in front and disfigured by bad "taylors," and from want of attention to late Clothing Regulations. Also in April 1802, the coats were cut 2½ to 3 inches too short at the waist, and had only eight buttons at equal distances instead of ten in pairs, and in 1809 both coats and waistcoats were cut 1½ inches too short in front.

By April 1802, 652 bonnets had been received but 573 purses were deficient.

At Capetown in May 1807 General Grey reports the 93rd as being totally without greatcoats, no kilts, nor had any substitute been supplied for upwards of two years, although 254 bonnets and 124 kilts had been received in December 1806.

In May 1808 the greatcoats were new. Highland clothing for 562 men was still due for 1806, and compensation is suggested. Officers had no horse furniture.

In October 1809, Grenadier caps and 944 bonnets were deficient, and except in the Light Company, all the bonnets in possession were in a bad state. In May 1810, purses were wanting for all except sergeants and "Musick," as well as eleven sets of pioneer equipment.

There were no plaids, purses or buckles in October 1810, and in May 1813 still no purses.

But matters then improved, for at Plymouth, on the arrival home of the 93rd in August 1814, the only deficiency which General Brown could observe was about two hundred pairs of hose.

From the "Cloathing" Ledger of General Wemyss it is found that in November 1807 he paid an allowance in lieu of feathers at 4*s.* 10*d.* per man to 887 men, total £214 7*s.* 2*d.*, and he also paid compensation for clothing due to non-commissioned officers and rank and file for the year ending 24th December 1807, to 45 Sergeants at £3 8*s.*, £153; to 643 Drummers and Rank and File at £1 13*s.*, £1,060 19*s.* Total £1,213 19*s.* He paid in August 1805 to Davis for supplying bearskin Grenadier caps £119 17*s.* 9*d.*; in June 1807 to Hawkes for bonnets, balance of 1801 account, £93 11*s.* 8*d.*; and in August 1808 the Colonel paid £712 16*s.* 8*d.* for the purchase of Highland articles.

Messrs. Pearce were the clothiers for the 93rd.

1818

By the Clothing Warrant of this year the Colonel's "off-reckonings," i.e. allowances annually, were for a Sergeant £7 9*s.* 0¾*d.*; for each Corporal or Drummer £4 19*s.* 4½*d.*; for each Private £2 5*s.* 11½*d.* [In the Dress Regulations of 1822 these amounts were slightly increased to £7 9*s.* 2*d.*, £4 19*s.* 6*d.*, and £2 6*s.* respectively.]

"Clothing and accoutrements to be the Colonel's charge."

Digitized by Google

1822

The greatcoat to be kept up as a necessary by the wearer. A charge of 1*s.* 7*d.* per garment was to be allowed against the Public for providing yellow cuffs and collar for sergeants, which had been approved by a Circular of 27th October 1806. Chevrons to be worn on the right arm by sergeants and corporals at the expense of the wearer.

1824

A new pattern knapsack was provided.

In Captain R. Spark's cash account for September the necessaries issued to a 93rd recruit were as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
Feathered Bonnet complete, with leather peak	3	5	0
do. oilskin cover	0	1	6
2 Pairs Hose	0	5	11½
6 yards Gartering	0	1	7½
2 Pairs Trowsers	0	13	0
Rob Roy Bonnet	0	2	0
do. do. feather	0	1	9
do. do. cockade	0	0	9½
do. do. peak	0	0	10
6 yards of Plaid	0	12	4½
Regimental Stock	0	2	9
Making Plaid	0	0	9
do. Tartan Trowsers	0	1	0
1 Pair Buckles	0	0	10
do. Shoes	0	6	6
Flannel Shirt	0	8	9
Check do.	0	3	9
1 Pair of Spates (gaiters)	0	1	5
(Carried Forward)	£6	10	7

	£	s.	d.
Brought Forward	6	10	7
Plate and Basin	0	0	9
Knife, Fork and Spoon	0	1	9
Sponge	0	0	9½
Clothbrush	0	2	0
Shoe do.	0	2	2
Soap and Pipeclay	0	1	0
Blacking	0	0	10
Turnscrew, worm and pricker	0	1	6
Razor	0	2	0
Knapsack Straps	0	4	6
Pair of Socks	0	1	3
Comb	0	0	7
Towel	0	1	0
Total	£7	10	8½
Cash paid to Sergt. Todd for attesting	0	4	8
	£7	15	4½

There were two other necessaries charged against the soldier should he die while serving in peace-time, viz. Coffin 21*s.*, Burial linen 7*s.* 6*d.*

1827

Another knapsack was introduced allowing the greatcoat or blanket to be carried on top of it, rolled in a waterproof valise to keep it dry.

The greatcoat became a Public free issue, to be kept up by the Public.

The regulation articles of clothing to be annually supplied by the Colonel and the sum which each cost him were for:—

A Sergeant.	£	s.	d.	*A Private.*	£	s.	d.
1 Coat or Jacket	1	5	0		0	13	0
1 Waistcoat	0	10	3		0	4	6
1 Pair of Shoes	0	6	3		0	6	3
1 Hackle Feather	0	4	0		0	1	3
1 Cockade	0	0	5		0	0	5
3 Yards of Tartan for Kilt	0	7	9		0	4	9
Bonnet	0	2	3		0	1	8
Purse and Belt	0	1	6		0	1	2
	£2	17	5		£1	13	0

1828

In June a new knapsack was brought in.

Digitized by Google

1829

The knapsack was again changed by doing away with the valise. The greatcoat or blanket could be carried in three ways: Light Marching Order, in the pack. Heavy Marching Order, folded square outside the pack. For Service, rolled on top.

1830

The Dress Regulations and Clothing Warrant provided that the Colonel had to supply—

Bonnet and Cockade.
Coat
Waistcoat with sleeves
1 pair of Shoes.
} annually.

6 yards of Plaid biennially.
Feathers, Purse and Belt, when necessary.

Deduction from wearer for waistcoat sleeves, sergeant 2*s.* 6*d.*, other ranks 1*s.* 3*d.*

The compensation to be paid by the Colonel for articles which he failed to supply to be at the annual rate of—

	Sergeants. £ s. d.	Other Ranks. £ s. d.
Coat	1 6 0	0 14 0
Waistcoat	0 11 6	0 4 0
Shoes	0 6 0	0 6 0
Bonnet and other Highland articles	0 16 0	0 9 0

The necessaries to be supplied and kept up by the man at his own expense were as below; the deduction for them per week being Sergeant 1*s.* 3*d.*, other ranks 1*s.* 6*d.*

Kilt.
1 pair of Shoes.
3 Shirts.
Black Stock.
Pair of Braces.
Knapsack.
Foraging Cap.
2 Shoe Brushes.
Blackingball.
Clothes Brush.
Button Brush and Stick.
Sponge.
Comb (with small teeth one side).
Razor.
Soap and Shaving Brush (without Box).
Straps, for carrying Greatcoat.
Turnscrew, Brush, Worm and Pricker (for musket).
Pair of Mitts (when climatically required).
Knife, Fork, and Spoon (in case).
Mess Tin and cover
Two Towels.
Greatcoat (supplied at public expense).

Necessaries, and other articles for the soldier's use, were priced by a Regimental Board of Officers, who, after allowing for cost of freight and carriage, and deducting five per cent. of the invoice for ready money within six months, appraised the price to the soldier of each article.

In 93rd Regimental Orders of this year the prices of certain articles were fixed as follows—

Tartan, price per yard: Sergeants, 1*s.* 6*d.*; Band, 1*s.* 9*d*; Private, 1*s.* 3½*d.* Hose: Sergeant, 4*s.* 10*d.*; Private, 1*s.* 8*d.*

1831

A Knapsack cost 14*s.* 2*d.*

1834

The compensation to be paid by the Colonel for articles not supplied by him was laid down by the Clothing Warrant of 12th March to be at the annual rate of—

	Sergeant. £ s. d.	Each Rank and File. £ s. d.
Coat	1 6 0	0 14 0
Waistcoat	0 12 9	0 5 0
Pair of Shoes	0 6 3	0 8 0

The Colonel was to annually allow for the purchase of Highland articles, to a sergeant 15*s.*, to each rank and file 7*s.* 9*d.* If these articles were not obtainable he was to give as compensation, to a sergeant 13*s.* 3*d.*, to each rank and file 6*s.*

The necessaries to be kept up by the soldier are given herewith, and his weekly stoppage for them was 8*d.* The Colonel was no longer to provide for the upkeep of the feathered bonnet which cost complete £3 6*s.* 6*d.*

Digitized by Google

Bonnet complete with drooping Feathers.
Hackle Cockade and oilskin Cover.
Plaid and Kilt.
Pair of Fatigue Trowsers.
3 Pairs of Tartan Hose.
Garters and Rosettes.
Pair of Shoes and Buckles.
Pair of Gaiters and Kneecap.
Purse and Belt.
Stock and Clasp.
3 Shirts.
Forage Cap.
2 Towels.
Pair of Braces.
Knapsack with Straps.
2 Shoe Brushes.
Tin of Blacking.
1 Clothes Brush.
1 Button Brush and Stick.
1 Shaving Brush and Soap.
1 Razor, Sponge and Comb.
1 Holdall.
1 Knife, Fork and Spoon.
1 Pair of Mitts (climatically).
Messtin and Cover.
Gun stopper, Turnscrew, Worm.
Brush and Pricker.

1844

By Horse Guards Circular of 8th June, the Commander-in-Chief fixed as prices for the Highland equipment of the rank and file—Bonnet and feathers £1 9*s.* 6*d.*, Purse and belt 7*s.*, Kilt (3½ yards at 1*s.* 8*d.*) 5*s.* 10*d.*, Plaid 3*s.*, Trousers 7*s.*, Hose 1*s.* 9½*d.*, Shoes and buckles 7*s.* 11*d.*, Garters and rosettes 1*s.* 1*d.*, Gaiters 1*s.* 3*d.*

By General Order 570 of 20th May, an allowance of one pound five shillings was authorized for each Highland recruit in lieu of the extra bounty hitherto granted to him on account of extra cost of kit. This allowance was only to be paid to him when considered trained for the ranks "until which time it is considered to be unnecessary for him to have a feathered bonnet." Previously the Highland recruit received a bounty ten shillings higher than Line recruits, thus he now benefited to the extent of fifteen shillings.

In another Circular the Commander-in-Chief called attention to the cost of providing Highland dress, which varied from six pounds five shillings to five pounds eight according to corps, and he laid down that in future the cost should not exceed five guineas.

1846

Good conduct rings were ordered to be worn on the greatcoat.

1847

A stiffer make of leather stock was introduced for the infantry.

1851

By 93rd Regimental Order of 30th November, staff-sergeants were directed to wear sword bayonets instead of the broadsword and triangular bayonet.

1853

Early in the year the white buff waistbelt and union locket with 93 on it, instead of the shoulder belt, after having been on trial for two or three years, was introduced for the rank and file, but the shoulder belt was retained in order to carry the pouch.

Horse Guards Circular, of 24th September, abolished the kneecap as a necessary.

According to a MS. list kept by Captain J. A. Ewart, 93rd Highlanders, the necessaries of a Highland soldier were now the same as in 1834, with the addition of two pairs of socks, one pair of shoes, two pairs of white gaiters, and one Bible, and omitting shaving soap, messtin and cover, gunstopper, turnscrew, etc.

1854

Colour-Sergeant Cook, late 93rd Highlanders, tells us that the soldier's kit when embarking for the East on 4th March was: feathered bonnet, red coat, stock, kilt, sporran, brown leather pouch, belt and pouch with sixty rounds small arm ammunition, waistbelt, musket sling, bayonet and scabbard, coloured shirt, hosetops, garters, gaiters, shoes, haversack, socks, greatcoat. In the knapsack—white jacket, trews, belted plaid, shoes, socks, shirt, gaiters, holdall (with knife, fork and spoon), razor, comb, soap, brush, button stick, sponge, three brushes, Bible, two towels, hackle and case, glengarry on back of the pack, pipeclay.

At Scutari were added—a wooden water keg with brown leather strap, one blanket, one camp kettle for ten men, and ten billhooks per company, carried on back of the knapsack in turn.

Digitized by Google

There was one bell tent per one sergeant and twenty men. On landing in the Crimea, knapsacks, camp equipment, kettles and billhooks were left on board ship, the troops being too weak after the malaria of Bulgaria and other illness to carry them.

Each man on landing carried greatcoat and blanket, messtin, a cotton shirt, holdall, water keg, haversack with twenty extra rounds of S.A.A., and three days' cooked rations. The ration daily consisted of 1 lb. biscuit, 1 lb. salt beef or pork, a portion of sugar and coffee beans, with two issues of rum. Each man had to carry his own firewood for cooking.

1856

Clothing was no longer to be supplied by the Colonel but became a Public issue.

A new and smaller knapsack was introduced.

Pioneers to have white instead of black aprons, and a saw-backed sword instead of musket; also gauntlets.

1857

On embarkation for China, 93rd Regimental Orders of 18th March directed that a pair of spare soles and heels was to be carried by each non-commissioned officer and man, and officers commanding companies were to take with them the necessary tools for keeping the shoes of their companies in repair.

1859

A 93rd Regimental Board of Officers in India fixed the following prices for necessaries, etc :—

Tartan, per yard, Officers 6*s.* 3*d.*, Sergeants soft 3*s.* 6½*d.*, hard 2*s.* 2¾*d.*; Band 2*s.* 2¾*d.*; Pipers 2*s.* 8*d.*; Privates, broad 2*s.* 3½*d.*, narrow 2*s.* 0¾*d.*

Hose: Sergeants 4*s.* 10¾*d.*, Privates 3*s.* 6¾*d.*, Boys 2*s.* 6½*d.*

Hose legs: Sergeants 3*s.* 7½*d.*, Privates 2*s.* 7*d.*, Boys 1*s.* 8½*d.*

Purse: Sergeants 15*s.* 6*d.*, Privates 8*s.* 9*d.*, Band 8*s.* 9*d.*, Tassels 3*s.* 1½*d.*

Feathered Bonnet, Foxtails and flates 15*s.* 6*d.*; Set of Feathers 29*s.* 11½*d.*; Dice, 2*s.* 2½*d.*

Green Hackle 3*s.* 3*d.*, White Hackle 2*s.* 11*d.*, Ornament 10½*d.*

Brass Grenade, Bugle, Thistle, each 4½*d.*

1865

Haversacks were ordered to be converted to the new pattern.

1867

The white leather aprons of the pioneers were abolished.

1869

The stock was abolished as a necessary this year.

1871–1872

The Wallace valise equipment was introduced.

1883

A new valise equipment was brought in.

1897

In the Tochi Valley Expedition, padded spine-protectors, helmet shades, goggles, and tin drinking pannikins were issued. (See illustration facing page 224.)

1905

Brown leather bandolier and pouches for the rank and file were brought into use.

1910

The 1908 pattern Web Infantry Equipment with long sword-bayonet (1907 pattern) was issued on 10th March.

1914–1918

During the Great War numerous articles of special and technical equipment were issued and carried from time to time, according to the service upon which the Battalion, or parts of it, were employed.

Digitized by Google

Note "E"

In case some one may come across any of the books of the firms who supplied uniform to the 93rd I give the names of those recommended by Commanding Officers to officers joining.

In 1810 by Lieut.-Colonel Johnstone :—

For yellow cloth for facings, Gee; for jacket and greatcoat, Baker & Son, Bedford Court, Covent Garden; for epaulettes and skirt ornaments, Bentleys, Bedford Street, and Charlton in the Strand; for sword, gorget, belts, Hawkes & Moseley, Piccadilly; bonnet, Mr. Robertson, 16 Duke Street, St. Martin's Lane. Messrs. Pearce, the Clothiers of the Regiment, kept a pattern of the Officers' tartan, and the hose which could be procured through Mr. Currie, Regent Street.

In 1825 by Lieut.-Colonel Sir Charles Gordon :—

Jacket, etc., Mr. Lendrum, 225 Regent Street.
Sword and dirk, Mr. Prosser, Charing Cross.
Bonnet, kilt, purse, etc., Mr. Currie, Regent Street.
Breastplate, etc., Herbert & Harner, Pall Mall East.
Wings and lace, Bodley & Etty, Lombard Street.

In 1828 by Lieut.-Colonel D. MacGregor :—

Coat, kilt, etc., Mr. Lendrum, 225 Regent Street.
Bonnet and belts, Gardner, 200 Piccadilly.
Broadsword and dirk, Mr. Prosser, Charing Cross.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX II

THE PIPERS

Amongst Highland forces, from a remote period, the Piper has held an honoured and important position. Unlike other musicians he was also a fighting man, accompanying and inspiring his comrades in action. His duties commenced at daybreak, when, " after doffing his bonnet to the rising sun (a relic of the ancient sun-worship), and repeating a short prayer, he roused the camp with the stirring notes of his *phiob mhor* (great-pipe). (*Scobie, II.*)

The County of Sutherland, and also Caithness, as well as the Island of Skye, have always been noted for producing good pipers, of whom, it has been stated, more entered the Army than from any other three districts in Scotland. Those from Sutherland (especially the Parish of Tongue) came " as if trained in a school." That the names of 93rd pipers are absent from the lists of prize-winners at the Highland Society's Competitions, held during the early part of the nineteenth century, was due, no doubt, to the Regiment being out of Scotland or abroad for the whole of that time.

In the " Letter of Service " issued to General Wemyss (see page 9) the word " Pipers " is a mistake in transcription for " Fifers," since, although both Lowland and Highland Regiments always had pipers (who were regarded with the highest esteem by all ranks), instead of, or as well as fifers, the former were, for some inscrutable reason, not officially recognized by the War Office until as late as 31*st January* 1854, when *one Pipe-Major* at 1*s.* 10*d.* per diem and *five* pipers at 1*s.* 1*d.* per diem were added to the establishment of a Highland Regiment.

But, if not allowed officially, they were so tacitly, and without (except occasionally) exciting War Office comment! In the Monthly General Return of the 1st Sutherland Fencibles for February 1760, two pipers and two sets of pipes are enumerated, and the 93rd Inspection Report dated 28th August 1800, shows " 20 Drummers and Pipers " (or 18 Drummers and 2 Pipers) ; also Inspecting Generals in 1809 and 1810 report the pipers of the 93rd as being " very perfect." Other inspecting officers, however, at a later date, thought fit, in many cases, to remark upon the presence of pipers in Highland corps as *not* being permitted by regulation, and a lengthy correspondence with the authorities ensued! It was mainly due to this that the latter in 1854, as we have seen, at last recognized pipers as being an integral part of a Highland corps.

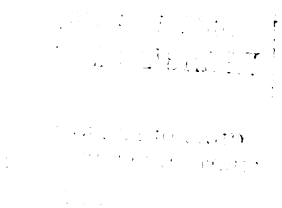
The number of pipers varied in regiments, but probably (from the first) the 93rd, in addition to the two posted as " fifers " (of whom two, paid as drummers, were permitted) to the Grenadier Company, had one for the Light and one to each of the Battalion Companies. The post of Pipe-Major (sometimes known, in old days, as " Piper-Major," or " First Piper ") was a purely honorary appointment up to 1854, the holder of it being usually made a drummer, sometimes a lance-sergeant or corporal, and belonged to the

Digitized by Google

PIPER ANGUS MUNRO, OF THE LIGHT COMPANY, WITH HIS WIFE OR SWEETHEART.

From a water-colour Sketch, circa 1825.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Grenadier Company. The other pipers were under him for musical purposes only. Up to about 1850, the pipers almost invariably remained with their companies, but after that date were often formed as a band, to which the drums were added as an accompaniment soon after, and the *pipe band*, as we now know it, came into existence. It differed from the fife and drum band in that the drums did not *precede* but *followed* the pipes. Hitherto the drums had played separately.

Most duties of the day, as is still the case, were marked by the sound of the pipe, a piper played to the officers before and during dinner, and accompanied all fatigue and market parties to and from barracks. In regard to pay, the Pipe-Major received an extra allowance (over and above any other) from the officers, while the two pipers to the Grenadier Company being entered as "fifers," received drummers' pay at 1*s.* 1½*d.* per diem, respectively; but the others had to be appointed "drummers," in order to obtain for them extra duty pay, which was accorded the former as they were officially recognized! The piper was always a privileged person, and until recent years, beyond being drilled and exercised in the weapon he was armed with, was rarely, if ever, taken for any fatigues, or other duties outside his own work as a musician. Up to about 1850, marches and quick-steps were only allowed to be played when on the march, reels for dancing to, pibroch being the recognized music at all other times.

1801

The pipers, as in most other Highland corps, wore the same uniform as the rank and file, but with superior jackets (probably buttoned at the chest in the same way as the officers), also the belted-plaid, feathered bonnet, and broadsword. (See illustration facing page 20.)

1806

Prior to the Landing at the Cape, the pipers regaled their comrades with music, to which the latter danced reels on the decks of the transports, while awaiting orders to disembark. (*Major Graham's Letter.*)

At the Battle of Blueberg, the pipers, during the charge, played the "Onset," and subsequently inspirited the Highland Brigade in their toilsome and thirsty pursuit of the enemy. (*Journal of Lieut. Ronald Campbell,* 72nd Highlanders.)

For their gallant behaviour, they afterwards received the thanks and praise of the Highland Society of Scotland and that of London, both of whom gave great encouragement to the regimental pipers of Highland corps at this period. (*Gardyne and Scobie, II.*)

1809

The Commanding Officer reported to the General Officer Commanding Cape of Good Hope that owing to the dearth of bonnets he had been obliged to give the "First Piper" a grenadier cap to wear. (*Inspection Report.*)

1814–1815

At the review at Plymouth before the Prince of Orange on 29th August 1814, the pipers attracted his particular notice.

Throughout the New Orleans Campaign, the pipers worthily upheld their name, encouraging their comrades on every possible occasion, especially during the disastrous attack on the 8th January 1815.

Digitized by Google

1821

In January, by leave of the War Office, one private from the 93rd, then at Naas, was undergoing instruction in piping in Edinburgh. (*Monthly Return, 93rd.*)

1822

The quaint illustration, facing page 358, is from an old water-colour drawing, found some years ago in a farm-house near Rogart, in Sutherland, and depicts Piper Angus Munro, of the Light Company, and his sweetheart, sister, or wife. He joined the 93rd on 19th November 1819, was promoted to corporal in December 1825, and then went home from the West Indies to the depot. His pipe-bag has a regimental tartan cover, and the ribbons to the drones are red, white and blue. He wears the ordinary light company jacket, and carries a dirk, the latter weapon not being usually worn by pipers of Highland corps until some years later. His hackle is dark-green.

1830

The full, or shoulder plaid was adopted, about this date, by all regimental pipers, instead of the belted-plaid, with a small plain circular silver brooch to secure it. They were also given a black leather shoulder belt with silver (or white metal) buckle, tip and slide, and a frog in which to carry the broadsword, instead of the white buff leather shoulder belt with oval or rectangular belt-plate as worn by the rest of the regiment. At the same time a black leather waist (or dirk) belt, with silver buckle, was added to their accoutrements; it is still worn, but with buckles, etc., of more elaborate pattern.

1835

The pipers of the 93rd were now clothed in kilt, shoulder plaid, and coatee with two small tails, of the red and black check known as "Rob Roy," with round white metal buttons. Wings with narrow white edging (piping), and, for the Pipe-Major, a crimson sash of officers' pattern over left shoulder. Plaid folded and fastened at the left shoulder by the silver brooch. Large round flat dark-blue Kilmarnock bonnet with a long eagle's feather at the left side, but no dicing. Purse of white goatskin with six small black tassels in white metal bells. Long red and green diced hose, scarlet garters, and buckled shoes. Black leather waist-belt, and silver-mounted dirk. Black leather sword shoulder belt with white metal buckle, slide, and thistle-shaped tip, and broadsword with shallow basket-hilt. Pipe-bag cover and ribbons of "Rob Roy" check. (*Generals Sir J. Ewart and C. H. Gordon.*)

1848

The regimental tartan was resumed, and the pipers wore a red single-breasted doublet with Inverness skirts, edged white, with nine buttons down the front, and three on each pocket, or skirt. Buttons were of white metal, diamond-shaped with XCIII on them. Red facings with white piping. Two loops of lace on collar. Triple wings with white castellated piping. Three buttons and silver lace on the slashed red cuff. Shoulder-plaid and brooch, the latter being plain. Black leather sword shoulder-belt with square silver buckle, slide, and crowned thistle tip, and copper or brass basket-hilted broadsword. The dirk was silver mounted, with knife and fork in the sheath, hung on the black leather waist (or dirk) belt, which was fastened by a silver or white metal buckle.

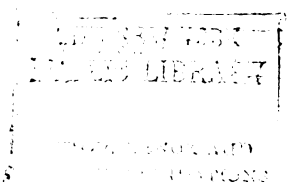
Digitized by Google

PIPE-MAJOR J. WILSON.

1853.

From a crayon Sketch by D. Cunliffe.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

The round flat blue bonnet had a red tuft or " tourie," a red cockade on left side, on which was fastened a silver badge of a thistle, and upright eagle feather. Low quartered shoes with silver buckles. The purse of white goatskin had a curved brass top with red cloth or leather edging, and white metal thistle ornament immediately underneath it, six black tassels in plain brass bells (centre two lower than side ones). Long red and white diced hose according to Sir John Ewart. Scarlet garters with long ends (these latter are now called, for some unknown reason, " flashes " !).

1850

The Pipe-Major, in a pencil sketch by Ebsworth, wears a scarlet doublet and gauntlet cuffs, edged with white; red wings with white edging. Regimental tartan kilt. White goatskin purse, curved brass top, five black tassels in brass bells. Red and green hose, with no turnover, and voluminous scarlet garters with long depending ends. The pipe bag has a plain green cover; long blue, red and yellow ribbons to the drones. Chevron of four bars of silver lace.

1852

In the funeral procession of the Duke of Wellington, in November, the six pipers furnished by the 93rd are shown wearing red and green hose, and shoulder plaid. (See illustration facing page 372.)

1853

In the Clayton water-colour, painted at Chobham Camp, the Pipe-Major's purse has a curved brass top with narrow black leather edging, instead of red, thistle ornament below, and six black tassels in brass bells. Red and green hose, scarlet garters. Chevron of four bars of silver lace on each sleeve. Pipe bag with regimental tartan cover, the drones fastened together by twisted red and yellow cord, and carrying a number of narrow yellow, blue and green streamers. [The streamers or ribbons on the drones were originally of yellow or green in most Highland corps. *Scobie.*] (See illustration facing page 428.)

The illustration facing page 360 is from an unfinished crayon drawing by Cunliffe, and depicts Pipe-Major James Wilson, 93rd Highlanders. He has what appear to be red and green hose. His purse has no thistle ornament below the curved brass top.

1854

The 93rd had a band of ten pipers when they embarked for the East. They were armed with the copper or brass basket-hilted broadsword.

The six officially recognized pipers were: Pipe-Major John Macleod, Pipers Angus Mackay, Roderick Mackay, Hugh Connacher, George McDonald and James Sinclair.

A dark blue glengarry bonnet with one or two eagle-feathers was worn from now onwards.

During the course of the Crimean War, the pipers were prominent, and when a Highland Division was formed, the pipers of all the seven regiments frequently played together, " affording an imposing and inspiriting spectacle."

1856

A rough crayon sketch by Ebsworth shows the Pipe-Major wearing a scarlet doublet similar to the Sergeant-Major, with shoulder plaid. Chevron of three bars of silver lace on

Digitized by Google

the upper arm. Feathered bonnet with white hackle. Shoulder belt with brass plate. Badger-head purse with five small white tassels.

On return from the Crimea, the 93rd pipers were given a green doublet (then made universal for pipers of all Highland corps), with diamond-shaped white metal regimental buttons. Long red and black hose for full dress and playing at mess; red and black hose tops with turnover hiding all except the knots of the garters, and white gaiters for ordinary occasions. The Pipe-Major had silver lace on the gauntlet cuff, and chevron of four bars of silver lace on each arm, with an officer's sash worn over left shoulder.

The sgiandubh, or stocking knife, was adopted for wear by the pipers at this time, but in most other Highland corps the pipers had been given them some years earlier.

1857

The pipers wore the feathered bonnet during the Indian Mutiny Campaign, until sun helmets were issued in 1858. They were armed with the broadsword (having a brass or copper basket hilt) in black leather scabbard with brass mounts.

At the Storming of the Breach in the Sikandarbagh on 16th November, Pipe-Major Macleod with seven pipers struck up the "Highland Charge."

Later on the same day, when Adrian Hope, Leith-Hay, and Burroughs, led by Hyslop and Sergeant Paton, climbed on to the rampart of the Shah Najaf, they made their way along it with three or four pipers playing "The Campbells are Coming" as a signal to Sir Colin Campbell and to the garrison of the Residency.

1858

On 11th March, at the Storming of the Begam Kothi, Pipe-Major Macleod was one of the first to follow Lieut.-Colonel Leith-Hay into the Kothi, and he even commenced playing his pipes whilst in the ditch outside, and continued to play throughout the fighting. When all was over, General Sir Edward Lugard complimented him on his bravery and coolness. "Ay! Sir," said Macleod, "I knew our boys would fight all the better when cheered by the pipes." (*Munro, II.*)

At Fort Ruiya in April, when Brigadier Hope was killed, his funeral was attended by the pipers of the 42nd, 79th and 93rd playing "The Flowers of the Forest."

1863

In the Ambala Campaign the pipers were armed with the broadsword.

1864

The Pipe-Major's purse now had an ornamental chased silver top with three knobs on it. It was of white goat-hair with three long black tassels, in inverted thistle-shaped bells of silver, but the other pipers wore grey goatskin purses with white metal engraved top and three long black tassels.

The pattern of these accoutrements remains practically unchanged at the present day.

The group facing page 368 shows Pipe-Major Macleod on the right and five other pipers.

1865

The silver lace of the Pipe-Major was changed to gold.

Digitized by Google

1866

Whilst the 93rd were halted at Ambala at the end of November, the Maharajah of Patiala became so enthusiastic over the music of the pipers that he was anxious to purchase them. Pipe-Major William Mure appears to have taken his discharge in 1865 in order to enter the Maharajah's service, but what became of him I have not discovered. Eventually Henry Sinclair Mackay, the Pipe-Major, was persuaded to purchase his discharge, being bought out by the Prince, and entered his service. Mackay trained fourteen Indian pipers and fourteen drummers to become quite proficient. They were dressed in green cloth tunics, and 93rd tartan trousers, for Mackay would not consent to their wearing the kilt as the Prince desired.

At a conference of the Indian Princes held at Ambala in 1869, the Maharajah of Patiala attended with a strong force, which was referred to in the official report in these terms. "In equipment and drill it is very fair indeed. It is drilled by a man named Mackay, formerly a piper in the 93rd Highlanders. His work does him credit, the pipers played uncommonly well."

After five years in this service, Mackay's health broke down, and he was compelled to leave India, retiring upon a liberal pension granted by the Maharajah, and died in Aberdeen in 1892. (*Munro. John Mackay.*)

1869

At an Officers' Mess Meeting it was decided that the pipers should wear blackcock-tails, instead of eagle feathers, with the dark blue glengarries.

1870

A circular brooch of new pattern was provided for the pipers out of the Band Fund.

1871

A crayon sketch shows a piper with feathered bonnet and white hackle. Green doublet, without wings, braided with gold; regulation brass buttons. Black belt with silver mountings. White purse with two long black tassels. Green and black (or dark blue) hose.

1872

The broadsword was discontinued for pipers and drummers. The black leather sword shoulder belt, however, was still retained, as it is to-day, with its frog for carrying a sword. The pipers only wore the feathered bonnet when changing quarters.

1873

The hose were blue and green with green garters. (*Scobie, III.*)

1879

A coloured sketch by Ebsworth depicts the Pipe-Major dressed as above with these differences: the purse has a curved metal top with three knobs, and silver ornaments, scolloped at the bottom, and edged red, of grey goatskin with three long black tassels in metal cups, lined with red. Red and green hose with scarlet garters. Regimental tartan ribbons to drones. Sgiandubh in the right hose. Sash on right shoulder. The green doublet has wings. Black belt worn over cross plaid. Regimental buttons since 1874.

Digitized by Google

1881

The pipers wore black, blue and green tartan hose with green garters in full dress and black and red tartan hose tops and scarlet garters with the white gaiters, as at the present date. They retained their accoutrements of the 93rd pattern, although the title and badges of the Regiment were now changed.

1890

In December the Commanding Officer and three other officers were present by invitation of the Sutherland Association of London at a concert, at which the 93rd pipers played a programme of music highly appreciated by their hosts.

1897

During the operations in the Tochi Valley, the pipers were armed with dirks and revolvers.

1914

On proceeding to France, the Battalion had twenty-one pipers in all, but after ten months of fighting eleven were casualties. The " full " pipers were: Pipe-Major James McIntosh Lawrie, Pipe-Corporal J. P. McDonald, Lance-Corporals A. Paterson and A. Miller, Pipers A. Sinclair and D. McKay.

At the Battle of Le Cateau, two pipers were killed, and five wounded, of whom two became prisoners-of-war. The loss of three pipers killed, three wounded and three prisoners-of-war during 1914 completely disorganized the Pipe Band. The remaining pipers were employed as orderlies, stretcher-bearers, ammunition and ration carriers, in which work they performed excellent service.

In October 1915, reinforcements of pipers having joined, the Band was re-formed, and occasionally played the Battalion into action. Latterly the pipers accompanied the Battalion from billets as far as the trench area.

The total loss of pipers during the Great War was killed four, wounded five, prisoners-of-war three (wounded).

Piper Peter Dean earned the D.C.M. and M.C., was promoted to commissioned rank in the Regiment and ultimately became a major in the Machine-Gun Corps.

One of the last pipers to fall in the Great War was Piper L. Planner of the Battalion, who was killed on 9th November 1918.

1919–1927

On the reorganization of the Battalion in 1919 the Pipe Band was again formed. The pre-war full dress for pipers was, in 1922, authorized for playing out, and at mess.

A number of selected pipers and dancers accompanied the Brass Band in 1925 on its tour to New Zealand, where they met with a great reception.

Succession of Pipe-Majors

Until a Pipe-Major was officially sanctioned in 1854, Pipers were not shown in the Muster Rolls, but from occasional notes in Returns the names of a few of the earlier Pipe-Majors have been discovered.

Digitized by Google

PIPE-MAJOR J. M. LAWRIE AND PIPERS, 2nd BATTALION THE ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS.

1914.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

From—		To—
1802.	Alexander Mackay, from Reay Fencibles . .	1814. Discharged.
1813.	George Mackay (2nd Battalion)	1815. To Depot.
1814.	. . . . .	1821. Not Known.
1821.	William Fraser	1823. Resigned.
1824.	A. Graham . . . . . 29 Aug.	1827. Died at Antigua.
?	James Wilson	1853. To Pension.
1853.	Roderick Mackay, 1st Official Pipe-Major 28 January, 1854 . . . . . 25 June	1854. To Piper.
1854, 26 June.	John Macleod	1865. Died at Sialkot.
1865.	William Mure	1865 } To army of the Maha-
1865.	Henry Sinclair Mackay	1866 } rajah of Patiala.
1866.	John Smith (formerly of 72nd Highlanders) . .	1872.
1872.	James Coventry	1873.
1873.	David Macarthur	1874. To Pension.
1874.	Robert Meldrum	1887. To Cameron Militia.
1887.	William Robb	1891. To 91st.
1891.	Donald McRae	1893. Died at Dagshai.
1893.	Archibald Ferguson	1903. To 4th Battalion.
1903.	Francis J. Lynch	1907. To Duty.
1908.	James McIntosh Lawrie	1922. To Pension.
1915–19.	John Gray and William Gray (both acting) .	During part of Great War.
1922.	R. T. Ancell	1926. To Piper.
1926.	R. Sinclair	

NOTE.—Pipe-Major J. Macleod, who led the pipers throughout the Crimean and Indian Mutiny Campaigns, was presented to H.M. Queen Victoria on the return home of the Regiment from the Crimea, and his photograph was included among those sent to Her Majesty, who desired to have representative portraits of the Sergeants and Rank and File of the different Highland corps which had served in the Crimea.

Pipe-Major R. Meldrum was afterwards Pipe-Major of the 3rd Cameron Militia from 1887–92, which he rejoined in 1914, serving with it until 1918, when he was appointed Instructor of Boy Pipers at Queen Victoria School, Dunblane. He was a well-known figure in the piping world, and the composer of several excellent tunes. Until recently he was Pipe-Major of the Inverness Town Band. Eight of the pipers taught by him, whilst in the 93rd, became Pipe-Majors in different corps, and included the three Gold Medallists, A. D. Longair, John Mackay and William Robb.

Pipe-Major William Gray, who was acting Pipe-Major during the latter part of the Great War, was one of the few instances of a New Army Piper becoming Pipe-Major of a Regular Battalion. He was a Glasgow policeman and is now Pipe-Major of the City of Glasgow Police Pipe Band, and one of the leading players of the day.

Piping has always been encouraged, and many first-rate pipers produced by the Regiment, while a high standard of playing—whether Piobaireachd (Pibroch), or the "lesser" music, i.e. marches, quick-steps, strathspeys, reels, and jigs—is maintained. Among the officers, at various times, have been several well-known players and authorities on pipe-music, one of the best known of these latter being the late Colonel John Campbell of Kilberry, and of the former Brigadier-General Charles Maclean of Pennycross.

PIPE-BANNERS

From the time the Regiment was raised, the Pipe-Major, and probably the other pipers, carried a banner on occasions of ceremony, the Pipe-Major's, at least, bearing the Union Jack. These early banners would have been small, and square or rectangular in shape.

Digitized by Google

According to the portrait of Piper Angus Munro, about 1825, the pipers seem to have carried at that date a banner on the great drone, fishtail in shape, consisting of the Union Jack with a crowned 93 in red in the centre, and another small rectangular one, white with yellow border, bearing a design of thistles in black, on the outside small (tenor) drone. (See illustration facing page 358.)

In 1851 the banner (either the Pipe-Major's or for all the pipers) is shown in a sketch as a Union Jack, bordered yellow—in the centre a scarlet circle with 93 in scarlet figures on a yellow ground with a Crown above the circle; scollop ends.

Pipe-Major Wilson's banner (about 1852) is fishtail, and the armorial bearing shown on it is apparently a goat's head. The *Leveson* crest is a goat's head, but the banner should also have the wolf passant for *Gower*, and the cat sejant for *Sutherland*, if it is meant to be displaying the arms of the Duke of Sutherland. Banners for Captains of Companies had not then been introduced. (See illustration facing page 360.)

The pipe-banner carried in the Crimea is similar to that of 1851, but the Union Jack has no yellow border, and under the scarlet circle is a scroll bearing the words "Nemo Me Impune Lacessit." It is eighteen inches long, fourteen wide, and is preserved at Leith Hall, Aberdeenshire.

In 1856 the two sisters of Captain W. Gordon-Alexander worked and presented a Pipe-Major's Banner, to replace the "miserable little shabby three-cornered Union thing" (as their brother described it) hitherto carried. It had the coat-of-arms of the Duke of Sutherland on it, and was worn out before 1870.

Mrs. Traill-Burroughs in August 1871 worked and presented a new one bearing the Sutherland coat-of-arms on blue silk, as approved by the Duke and Duchess of Sutherland. It had a yellow border with small gold tassels at the ends, and a large one of red, yellow, and blue ribbons hanging from the great drone. On the yellow silk reverse was a crimson garter with XCIII in crimson figures on a yellow ground within it, and a Crown above; "Sutherland Highlanders" on a scroll above. Three Battle Honours on scrolls on each side of the garter. Fishtail ends. A new banner was worked by the wife of an officer at Parkhurst in 1885–6, and another one was provided some twenty years later.

In 1927, H.R.H. the Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll, gave to the Battalion a banner, worked by herself, bearing the Argyll Campbell arms, and the Princess's Cypher on blue silk; mottoes in gold.

At an Officers' Mess Meeting in 1864 it was decided that the captain of each company should provide his company piper with a banner bearing the captain's crest and motto, and on the reverse the garter with Crown above and regimental number within it, the lower part bordered with a thistle wreath. This still remains the custom in the Battalion.

NOTES

The "Pipe Fund," contributed to by the Officers, bears the cost of all extra ornaments, pipes and uniform for the acting pipers. This Fund probably dates from the time of the formation of the Regiment.

The sets of bagpipes were supplied wholly at the expense of the officers, until in 1918 the inadequate number of six sets were issued by the War Office.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Brook Cunliffe (Ensign in 93rd, 1868) tells me that about 1861 Sir Colin Campbell, Lord Clyde, presented to the 93rd, three or four silver-mounted sets of pipes with an inscription on each. But these have long since disappeared!

In 1910 Mr. John Mead Sutherland, of Glasgow, gave to the Royal Caledonian Asylum the set of pipes played at Balaklava by Piper John Smith of the 93rd.

A few years ago the St. Andrew's Society of Newfoundland presented to the 93rd Officers' Mess the set of pipes played by a piper of the 93rd during the Relief of Lucknow in November 1857. The pipe-bag is covered with regimental tartan, showing a very small sett, and the green squares are very light in shade.

In 1910 an Army School of Piping was established at Edinburgh Castle, at which those aspiring to be pipe-majors attend for the purpose of obtaining a pipe-major's certificate. Several pipers of the Regiment have passed through the School.

Part of the programme played by the pipers at the Officers' Mess during dinner, following an old established custom, includes the playing of a pibroch by the Pipe-Major. At its conclusion a glass, or quaich, of wine or whisky is handed by the senior officer present to the Pipe-Major, who drains the quaich to the toast "Slàinte an Righ!—Clann nan Gaidheal ri Guaillibh a'Cheile!" (Health to the King!—Race of the Gael Shoulder to Shoulder!). There is a second toast, not often used, viz. "Slàinte an Righ! Tir nam beann, 's nan Gleann, 's nan Gaisgeach!" (Health to the King! The Land of Hills, Glens, and Heroes!).

93rd Regimental Pipe-Music

Reveille	"Hey, Johnnie Cope" (Finish of Long Reveille).
Fall-In (Morning)	"Piobaireachd Dhomnuil Dhubh."
do. (Afternoon)	"The Atholl Highlanders."
1st Dinner Pipes	"Bundle and Go."
2nd do. do.	"Blythe, Blythe and Merry was She" (also known as "Hey, Donal', are ye glad ye 'listed?")
Officers' Mess 1st Call	"Brose and Butter."
do. do. 2nd Call	Selected March, Strathspey, and Reel.
Lights-Out	"Fingal's Weeping" ("An Cuil Fhionn.")
do. (on active service)	"The Forty and Twa" (otherwise known as "Sir Colin Campbell's Farewell to The Crimea.")
March-Past	"Highland Laddie."
Charge	"Monymusk."
Marching Colours off Parade	"Blue Bonnets over the Border."
General Salute	"Lochleven Castle." Slow Air.
Funeral Marches	"Lochaber No More" and "The Flowers of The Forest."

Other 93rd Pipe-Music

"Cruinneachadh Chataich" ("The Sutherlands' Gathering"). Pibroch.

"The 93rd Welcome to Glasgow 1851" (Quick-Step), by Piper Murdo Mackinnon.

"The Braw Lads of The 93rd" (Quick-Step), by Piper James Sutherland.

"The 93rd's Farewell to Edinburgh 1851" (March), by Piper Murdo Mackinnon.

"The 93rd's Farewell to Balaklava 1855" (Quick-Step), by Pipe-Major John Macleod.

"The 93rd's Welcome to Parkhurst 1885" (March).

"The Green Hills of the Tyrol" (Slow March), by Pipe-Major John Macleod.

"Suaicheantas na h-Alba" ("The Badge of Scotland") (Slow March), by Pipe-Major John Mackay, 4th A. and S. Highlanders, late 93rd.

Digitized by Google

The following tunes are connected with the 93rd :—

"The Crusaders' March" or "The Old 93rd"
"When the Battle is O'er"
"Ho ro, lion do ghloinne" ("Ho, Fill your Glass") } Favourite "Retreat" Tunes.
"The Highland Emigrant"

"Mackenzie's Farewell to Sutherland" (Quick-Step or Slow Air).
"Dornoch Links" (Quick-Step).
"The Countess of Sutherland's Jig."
"General Wemyss' Strathspey."
"The Honble. Colonel Wemyss' Reel."
"Colonel McBean's Fancy" (Reel and Strathspey).
"Captain Wemyss Sutherland's Lament" (Pibroch), by William Gunn.
"Colonel F. W. Traill-Burroughs' March," by Pipe-Major H. S. Mackay.
"Captain FitzRoy Macpherson's Strathspey," by Pipe-Major John Macleod.
"Sutherland's Welcome to Forres" (Quick-Step), by Pipe-Corporal James Sutherland, 93rd.
"Lieutenant C. Maclean, y^r of Pennycross" (Reel), by Pipe-Major A. Ferguson.
"Lieutenant C. Maclean, y^r of Pennycross, Welcome to The 93rd" (Quick-Step), by Pipe-Major A. Ferguson.

NOTE.—The "Green Hills of The Tyrol" was composed by Pipe-Major John Macleod during the Crimean Campaign, after hearing the Band of the Sardinian Contingent playing selections from the Opera "William Tell" in the camp before Sebastopol. This air, which is a great favourite amongst pipers as a slow march, has been played in the Regiment ever since, generally in parts.

No doubt, in the above list, there are many tunes composed by members of the Regiment, which have been omitted. Those mentioned may be found in any complete collection of Bagpipe Music.

WINNERS OF HIGHLAND SOCIETY'S GOLD MEDAL

In 1796, Donald Mackenzie, Pipe-Major of the Sutherland Fencibles, obtained Third Prize, and in 1797 Second Prize in the Competition at Edinburgh for the Gold Medal of the Highland Society of London for Pipe Playing.

From 1844 to 1858 the Competition appears not to have been held, but from 1859 it has taken place annually at the Northern Meeting at Inverness.

The Gold Medal was won in 1874 by John Smith, 93rd Highlanders, Lochgilphead (the late Pipe-Major of 93rd probably); in 1883 by A. D. Longair, 2nd A. and S. Highlanders; in 1884 by Pipe-Major Robert Meldrum, 2nd A. and S. Highlanders; in 1889 by Pipe-Major John Mackay, 4th A. and S. Highlanders (originally in 93rd); in 1893 by Pipe-Major William Robb, 1st A. and S. Highlanders (formerly Pipe-Major of the 93rd); and in 1913 by Pipe-Major James McIntosh Lawrie, 93rd.

THE PIPE-MAJOR

After having been officially styled Sergeant-Piper since 1881, his old title of Pipe-Major was restored to him in August 1928.

Digitized by Google

A GROUP OF THE 93rd, AT SIALKOT.

1864.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX III

THE BAND

Not very much appears to be known, or recorded, about Military Bands, although in the Histories of The Royal Scots, The Royal Welch Fusiliers, and The Connaught Rangers there are many interesting and learned details.

In the early days of the British Standing Army, march music for cavalry and infantry was provided by drum and trumpet, or drum, and fife or bugle, and in Highland corps by the bagpipes and the drum.

King Charles II in 1684 introduced the " oboe " (French " haut bois ") for the Foot Guards and marching regiments. Hence the regimental band was frequently designated in orders, etc., as " the haut bois," and the name lingered on in Army Estimates until 1834. The Pay Warrant in 1801 gives the daily rate of pay of a " haut bois " (or musician) in the Foot Guards, and that of 21st June 1828, of a " haut bois " in the Cavalry.

The Infantry Band was generally styled the " Musick," but it was not always considered an immediate necessary adjunct of a newly raised regiment, though almost every colonel provided one for his corps. Colonels of Regiments seem also to have used the " Musick " as a means of giving expression to their flights of sartorial fancy, and some remarkable uniforms were at times evolved.

The official numbers were at first kept very small, one private per company with a non-commissioned officer as " Musick Master." These men had to fall in with their companies on the right of the drummers, and be fully armed, accoutred and trained. Their numbers were supplemented by boys, and by coloured or other hired men (generally foreigners) who played the big drum, the glockenspiel, and the " Jingling Johnnie." But these extra musicians were provided entirely at the expense of the officers.

The strength of one N.C.O. and ten privates was maintained by General Order of 3rd August 1803, but by General Order of 28th August 1823, fourteen privates were sanctioned. General Orders of 2nd April 1846, raised the number to twenty, at which figure it has remained, though undoubtedly an insufficient one.

The official strength of an Infantry Band is now 1 Bandmaster, 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 36 Bandsmen, of whom 16 are acting-Bandsmen. They all have to be qualified as stretcher-bearers.

General Wemyss was careful to furnish his regiments with " Musick," for in the Inspection Report of the 3rd Sutherland Fencibles in 1794, it is stated that the playing of the brass instruments attracted great attention. When he raised the 93rd, the " Chapeau chinois " or " Jingling Johnnie " of the Fencibles was passed on to them, and is now preserved in the Officers' Mess. On the reverse of the silver crescent are engraved the initials " W. W." surmounted by a Marquess' coronet. The crescent is $4\frac{2}{3}$ inches wide,

Digitized by Google

and 16⅓ inches from tip to tip. The staff is 5 feet 10 inches long. The eight bells are silver. (See illustration facing this page.)

He took other early steps to provide "Musick" for the 93rd. In his "Cloathing Account" for November 1800, he paid to Broderick & Williamson for musical instruments £6 0*s.* 2*d.*, and in February 1802 to Kolak for French Horns, £12 4*s.* 7*d.*

The 2nd Battalion of the 93rd had at first no "musick," when formed in May 1813, but when it was inspected prior to its reduction in December 1815, it had a Band of one sergeant and eight privates for its six companies.

1801

It is probable that the 93rd "Musick" wore yellow jackets with wings, and red facings like the drummers but not laced in the same way, and kilt of Royal Stewart tartan (Prince Charles Edward sett), which was so customary in Highland corps. However, they may have worn white coatees, and the regimental tartan. In any case they wore the black shoulder belt, with the broadsword in black leather scabbard with brass chape and mounts, but in other respects conforming to the dress of the privates, including the belted plaid. Their hackle was red, or it may have been half-red, half-white.

1809

At his inspection at Capetown in May, General Wetherall reported the 93rd Band as "tolerable—instruments very good," but a year later he stated it was "improving."

From General Wemyss' account it appears it was decided on 17th April that all Captains at home should pay a subscription of £5 to the Band, Field Officers (except General Wemyss) £10.

1811

By a Horse Guards Circular Letter, General Officers were instructed when inspecting to report upon the efficiency of the band of a corps.

1828

The contribution to the Band Fund was twenty days' pay from each officer on appointment, and on promotion the difference of twenty days' pay of the two ranks. The subscription not to exceed twelve days' pay, but more was optional. (*MacGregor, M.S.*)

1830

Horse Guards Circular Letter of 2nd August, approved of white coats with yellow facings for the Band.

On 7th September the price per yard of tartan was Band 1*s.* 8*d.*, Sergeants 1*s.* 6*d.*, Privates 1*s.* 3½*d.*, and on 11th October it was Band 1*s.* 9*d.*, Sergeants 1*s.* 6½*d.* (*R.O.* 93*rd.*)

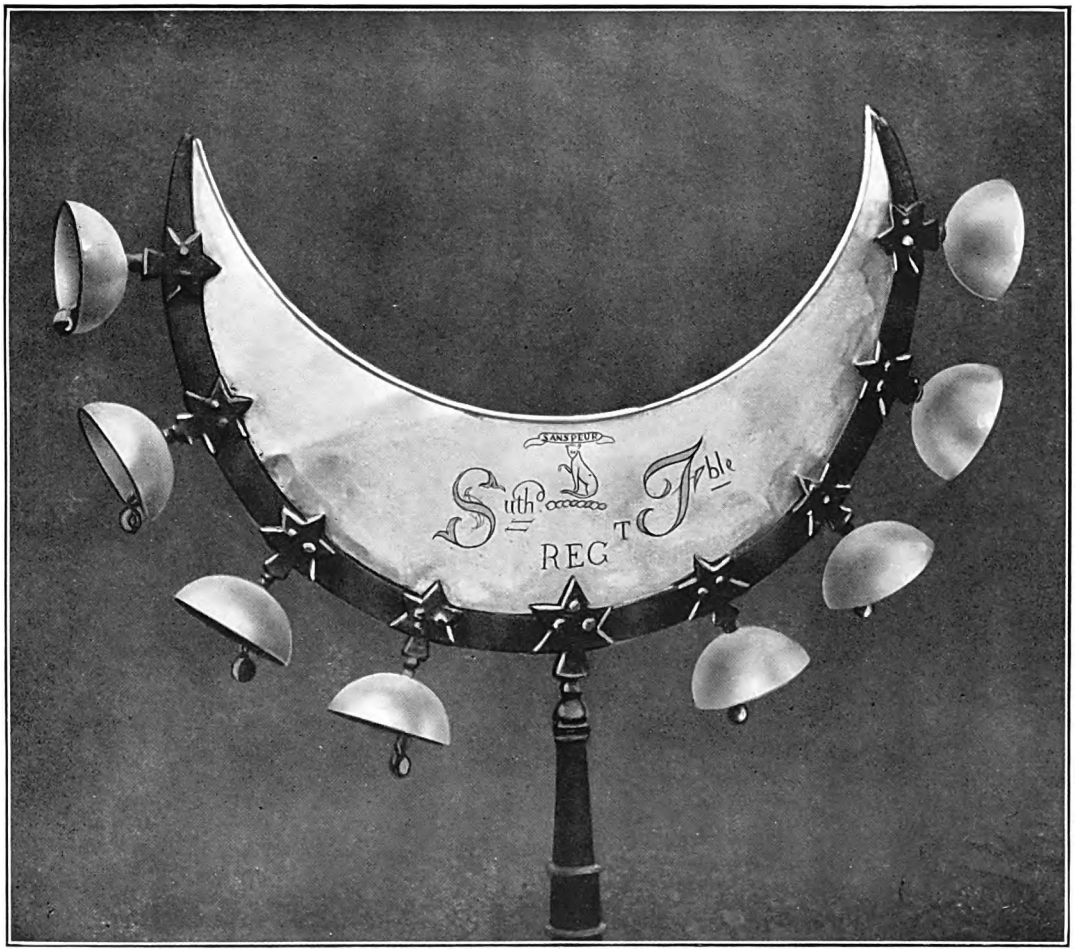
1834–1835

The band now wore a kilt and plaid of a red tartan almost certainly MacGregor of Glengyle, and a red hackle. The black shoulder belt had silver or white metal buckle and slide, and ornament as on the feathered bonnet. (See page 325.)

1837

The undress jacket with sleeves for bandsmen was ordered to be white with pale-yellow collar, cuffs and shoulder straps.

Digitized by Google



"THE JINGLING JOHNNY."

Carried in the Band of The 3rd Sutherland Fencibles, and The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

1842

The shoulder or cross-plaid began to be worn with the kilt in other Highland regimental bands, and probably also so by the 93rd.

1849

From a rough sketch by Ebsworth we learn that the band-sergeant in marching order wore a white coatee with two rows of ten buttons. Yellow collar edged scarlet with two lines of lace, and slashed plain yellow cuffs. Yellow wings and shoulder straps edged scarlet. Chevrons with red between the bars on each arm. Plain crimson sash. MacGregor tartan trousers. Shoes with brass buckles. Broadsword, and black shoulder belt over right shoulder, with silver buckle and single thistle ornament. This ornament is of the same design as the forage-cap badge, but in white metal and without the XCIII.

Bandsman in full dress: White coatee, yellow facings and MacGregor tartan kilt. Purse with five knobs on metal top, long white hair, six black tassels, three and three. Red and white hose, garters showing, and buckle shoes. Red hackle. Broadsword, black belt with thistle ornament.

Bandsman in undress: White cloth shell jacket, yellow collar edged scarlet above and below, shoulder straps edged scarlet. Single row of twelve small buttons, scarlet piping on opening. Very high white cloth glengarry cap with scarlet tourie, and scarlet tails, metal thistle badge on dicing. Cuffs plain white with a scarlet trefoil knot on sleeve. White purse strap.

The Band forage cap was of white cloth with diced band, round in shape and worn cocked over right ear, top edged scarlet, metal badge in front, XCIII over a single thistle, black chin strap.

1850

The tartan of the Band was changed to the Prince Charles Edward sett.

1852

A colour sketch by Clayton shows a bandsman wearing a white single-breasted coatee, two rows of nine buttons, pale yellow cuffs, collar and shoulder straps, with scarlet piping, four buttons on slashed cuff. White tape lace on wings. High all white glengarry, same numeral and badge as in 1849 but smaller. Kilt of Royal Stewart tartan. (See illustration facing page 428.)

In the panorama of the funeral procession of the Duke of Wellington, the 93rd Band is thirty-two strong, and is shown wearing kilt and belted plaid of Stewart tartan, and red wings on their white coatees. Three drummers with red hackles follow. Apparently the Band, Drummers and Pipers are all playing together. (See illustration facing page 372.)

1853

Ebsworth depicts a bandsman with a purse with five black tassels, two and three, black purse-belt, no turnover of hose.

A sketch by another hand indicates white worsted wings with yellow cloth shoulder piece; jacket tails square, turnbacks and opening of tails edged scarlet with yellow triangle at back of waist. The band-sergeant has gold lace chevrons, yellow wings with gold lace fringe. Embroidery on kilt apron. Black music pouch with no badge. Single thistle with no leaves as badge on black belts.

Digitized by Google

The white coatee had scarlet piping on edge of opening, on back seams, and along back seam of sleeves.

1855

At home white double-breasted doublets were introduced for the Band. An Ebsworth sketch shows a double-breasted white doublet, buttoning on either side, lined pale yellow. Three lines of scarlet braid with button on each flap of the Inverness skirt, which was very much larger than the flaps. Two rows of eight diamond-shaped brass buttons, having 93 and Crown on them, tapering from top. Opening edged scarlet, yellow slashed cuff, with scarlet edging and three buttons. Wings yellow with scarlet cross stripes and edging. Yellow collar and shoulder straps edged scarlet, with 93 in scarlet on the strap. The chevrons yellow but good-conduct bars scarlet. Stewart tartan kilt. Black belt with crowned thistle ornament and broadsword. White purse with five black tassels. White gaiters, turnover of hose shows the long garter ends only.

This year the 93rd Band was given white goat-hair purses with two long black tassels; the thistle and Crown over 93 ornament on purse top is the same as on the black shoulder belt; also a dark blue glengarry cap with 93 above the thistle badge. (See illustration facing page 376.)

1856

The white doublet was changed to a single-breasted one, with opening edged scarlet, and eight round brass buttons down the front, the diamond-shaped ones having been found unpractical. Scarlet collar, and slash on cuffs. The white sporrans had a curved top with five small black tassels.

1862

The Band tartan was changed from Royal Stewart to the regimental. The cross plaid with small circular brooch of white metal, took the place of the belted plaid, on the left shoulder, and was worn over a white buff belt.

1865

The band-sergeant was ordered to wear a chevron on the right arm of four bars of double half-inch gold lace with crossed trumpets as distinguishing device, and the band-master-sergeant to wear gold shoulder cords.

1866

An Ebsworth sketch shows the band-sergeant in full dress with white wings with scarlet and yellow diagonal lines; skirts, yellow collar, cuffs and shoulder straps edged scarlet. Cross plaid of regimental tartan. No embroidery on kilt apron. White purse strap. Also a bandsman in undress: White shell jacket as in 1849. On dice border of round white cap, 93 in yellow in front. Scarlet netted button on top.

Bandsman in full dress. A 93rd doublet of this period, now in the Zeughaus at Berlin, shows white tape lace wings with yellow and white vertical stripes, and yellow shoulder straps, both edged with scarlet, with 93 in scarlet on the strap. Scarlet edging on flaps and skirts, on opening, and on the yellow collar and slashed cuffs. No piping on back seams, or on sleeve seam.

A white buff leather shoulder belt was worn over the right shoulder, with brass runner

Digitized by Google

THE BAND AND PIPERS OF THE 93rd SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS,
IN THE FUNERAL PROCESSION OF THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON.

18th November 1852.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
K L

Digitized by Google

and plain point. The purse had a white metal top with five knobs, red scolloping below, and two long black tassels.

The Band was appreciated in India if one may judge from the following extract from the *Delhi Gazette* of 20th December 1866:—

" The 93rd Highlanders marched yesterday towards Jhansi, so you will soon see them in Agra, and should their fine band play in public, as it did here, take my advice, go and listen to it."

The 93rd halted at Agra from 29th December 1866 to 2nd January 1867.

1868

At an Officers' Mess Meeting it was decided to get fourteen broadswords and belts for the Band and Pipers from Allahabad Arsenal.

1869

Dark blue glengarry bonnets for the Band were decided upon at an Officers' Mess Meeting.

1870

A new pattern of brooch was approved for the Band to wear with the shoulder plaid.

1872

The white doublet issued had a gauntlet cuff. Wings had yellow cross bars. Yellow collar, shoulder straps and cuffs had a white edging.

1873

The Band were given scarlet doublets with yellow facings, and crossed trumpets on the arm as a distinguishing badge.

On arrival of the 93rd at Aldershot in May, the Band, owing to its numerical weakness, was given the nickname of " The Twelve Apostles," which it continued to bear for some time.

1879

An Ebsworth sketch depicts the band-sergeant with scarlet doublet, shoulder plaid and brooch. Sporran top, trident shaped with three knobs, white goat-hair, three long black tassels, black strap, Broadsword on belt with slings. Red and white hose tops.

A bandsman has plain curved sporran top, two long black tassels, dirk on right side.

1927

Except for changes in badges and devices due to the amalgamation of battalions in 1881, and the disuse of regimental number, the full dress of the Band would now be the same as in 1879; but pending the restoration of the feathered bonnet they wear the diced glengarry. In other orders of dress they conform to service dress.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX IV

THE DRUMMERS

In very early days drummers were used as messengers between opposing armies, and for the work had to be men of superior intelligence. The senior drummer, or Drum-Major, whose rank as such was only officially recognized from 17th September 1810, was of much importance in the regiment, for not only was he responsible for the training of the drummers and boys in bugle calls and beating the drum, but he also had to carry out the sentences of corporal punishment. For this latter purpose all drummers of full age (up to about forty years ago) were instructed in the correct method of inflicting it, in the event of the absence of the Drum-Major. Although called a staff-sergeant, the Drum-Major was not paid as such by the Government but by the Regiment. He ranked and was paid as a sergeant, but his allowance for clothing was that of a drummer only.

The establishment of drummers was generally two per company, and with the two fifers (or pipers) borne on the strength of the Grenadier Company made twenty-two in all. But the number varied according to the establishment of rank and file in the 93rd.

In 1800.	Rank	and	File,	654.	Drummers,	22.
1812.	,,	,,	,,	1,208.	,,	24.
1821.	,,	,,	,,	552.	,,	12.
1854.	,,	,,	,,	810.	,,	20.
1857.	,,	,,	,,	949.	,,	22.
1927.	,,	,,	,,	860.	,,	19.

The leopard, or tiger, skin worn by the big drummers, and the flourishing of their sticks and staves by drummers are survivals of the costume and antics displayed by the black drummers who used to be in regimental bands up to the year 1837. (*R.W.F.*)

1800

A drummer's pay was 1*s.* 1¾*d.* per diem, and he beat the duties of the day.

In accordance with Horse Guards Orders of 1729, 1747, and 1768, drummers wore jackets cut similar to those of the privates, but of the colour of the regimental facings, faced and lapelled in red, and laced " as the Colonel may think fit for distinction, the lace to be of the colour of that on the soldiers' coats." This latitude gave rise to a multitude of patterns in the Army, and a certain amount of rivalry as to which regiment should have the most gorgeously decorated drummer.

The 93rd drummers wore primrose yellow coats, with red facings and collar, with white braid lace ornamented as the Colonel might fancy. There were five or six bars of lace, chevron shape, on each arm, and the same lace on the outer seam of the sleeve, across the shoulders, down the back seams, and across the chest. The white wings also appear to have had coloured designs on them. Belted plaid of regimental tartan.

Digitized by Google

The 93rd regimental lace was white with a yellow stripe, or "worm" in it, but the drummers' lace was of white braid, having three equal divisions one-sixth of an inch wide; the centre consisting of five-eighths bars of yellow and black twisted diagonally, and in the centre of the two outer divisions was a crimson or plum coloured stripe one-fifteenth inch wide. The lace "fringe" (worn at the back of the waist between the two buttons) was two inches long, being a white bar half an inch wide with dependent fringe one and a half inches long of white alternating with yellow, black and crimson. This lace was discontinued in 1866, and abolished in 1871. It is shown in the War Office Pattern Book of Drummer's Lace, dated 1859.

The drummers wore the broadsword, and white buff shoulder belt on the right shoulder. As a distinction they wore white hackles in their feathered bonnets (but those of the Light Company wore dark green and of the Band scarlet) with bonnet badge (also grenade or bugle according to company) above the button on the cockade. Kilt and belted plaid of regimental tartan. Black stock. Red and white hose with buckle shoes. The Drum-Major wore a broad yellow silk belt over the left shoulder, and carried a staff.

At the first Inspection parade on 25th August, eighteen drummers and two pipers were present out of an establishment of twenty-two.

1807

General Wemyss paid £22 8*s*. for eight brass drums for the drummers of the 93rd.

1809

The drummers were reported by the G.O.C., Cape of Good Hope, as being "Very perfect."

1810

On 8th August General Wemyss paid to Thomas Key, £25 6*s*. 8*d*. for a belt for the Drum-Major.

1813

A War Office Circular, dated 25th September, directed that owing to so many casualties amongst drummers due to the nature of their duties, and their distinctive dress, they might wear coats of the same colour and pattern as sergeants, but the difference in rank to be pointed out by the lace, and the following year their coats were ordered to be the same colour and pattern as the privates, with the distinctive lace.

This order was neglected in many regiments, and had to be repeated later in order to procure obedience.

1826

Drummers began to wear fringes of braid lace at the ends of their shoulder straps.

1831

On 5th March, when a War Office Circular repeated the order for drummers to wear red coats like the privates, the Drum-Major wore a yellow coatee, with red facings, white worsted shoulder knots, and chevrons of silver lace on each arm.

A Horse Guards Circular of this year ordered drummers to pay for repairs of drums and drum-heads. In a few years the bugle superseded the drum for duty calls.

Digitized by Google

1852

Coloured sketches of the Simkin series show a drummer in review order wearing a red coatee with ten lines of lace down the front, six chevrons of lace (worn point upwards) on each sleeve, lace round waist, up seams, and down the back; lace all round top and bottom of yellow collar, with a centre line of it, yellow cuffs with slash, and four buttons not on the yellow part. Red, yellow and white wings with broad scarlet cross-lines. Straight white hackle. Broadsword and buff belt. Green cord to bugle.

The Drum-Major wears a scarlet coatee, edged white at the waist. Two lines of gold lace with buttons on the collar. White wings with fringe. White buff shoulder belt and broadsword. Badger-head purse. White hackle. White gloves. Yellow silk belt, edged scarlet, over left shoulder, with these ornaments—at the top 93 surmounted by a Crown, then the Lion of Scotland in scarlet on a white shield, then a scroll with "Cape of Good Hope" in scarlet letters, then two miniature drumsticks in a silver mounting. His staff has a gilt orb with cross at the top, and diagonal binding of gilt brass chain down it, with tassel ends.

The panorama of the funeral procession of the Duke of Wellington in November shows the drum-major in regimental tartan kilt and belted plaid, scarlet coatee. His staff, reversed, is covered with crêpe and he is wearing a crêpe scarf. The three drummers are in red coatees with ten buttons and have scarlet hackles. The bass drum (smaller than present pattern) and two side drums (longer than present shape) are covered with crêpe. (See illustration facing page 372.)

1853

From a sketch by Ebsworth, and a photograph, it appears a drummer wore nine rows of lace down the front of his red coatee with two short tails, laced as in 1852. High diced blue glengarry bonnet. Shoulder belt and breastplate. Black hair purse with six white tassels and white strap. Half-hose worn very low with garters showing below turnover. White gaiters. Black stock. Short broadsword.

1856

An Ebsworth sketch depicts a drummer of the Light Company in a white Inverness jacket or doublet similar to that of the Band, buttoning on the left side. Yellow and scarlet lace on seams but no chevrons. Yellow wings and collar edged with red braid. Shoulder belt with bugle on the breastplate. Green hackle.

Another sketch by a different artist shows a drummer dressed as above but with white hackle, and doublet turned back from third button at the top, showing yellow lining. (*Scobie.*)

The illustration facing this page is from a daguerreotype of a drummer of the Grenadier Company, with blue glengarry with black tails, and grenade badge. One to one and a half inches of the turnover of the half hose has no dicing.

The Drum-Major wore a similar doublet with gold lace, and a badger-head purse with five white tassels.

Drummers only wore this white garment for one year, and in 1857 they were given red doublets.

During this year the Drum-Major was presented with a large white goat-hair sporran with three knobs on the top and two long black tassels.

Digitized by Google

BAND-BOYS OF THE 93rd SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS.

1856.

DRUMMER-BOY OF THE GRENADIER COMPANY, 93rd.

1856.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

L

Digitized by Google

1857

Another daguerreotype shows that drummers still wore long hose and buckle shoes in full dress.

From 1857 to 1871, drummers had five tassels on the sporran.

1860

A Horse Guards Circular directed the thistle ornament to be worn by Flank Companies instead of grenade and bugle.

1862

New drums of a shorter and broader pattern, known as the "cheese drum," were given to the Regiment.

1864

The colour of the cloth of the drummer's doublet was changed from brick-red to scarlet.

1865

The Drum-Major was ordered to wear a chevron upon the right arm, four bars of double half-inch gold lace with a drum as distinguishing device, by a Horse Guards Circular.

1866

Ebsworth depicts a drummer in a scarlet doublet, single breasted, white lines on skirts, yellow wings with cross lines of red and white lace; facings also edged with red and white lace; same lace on seams. White hackle with brass ornament. No badge on crossbelt.

1868

On 1st August, the drummers' lace was ordered to be of universal pattern, viz., white with scarlet crowns on it.

1871–1876

The Drum-Major wore a scarlet doublet with yellow facings and gauntlet cuff. Gold lace chevron. Wings yellow, laced with gold. Shoulder plaid over crimson sash. Scarlet silk drum belt edged with gold lace, embroidered in gold with Crown above 93 within a wreath of thistles—then silver embroidered shield with the red Lion of Scotland—then six gold scrolls with crimson letters, bearing "Cape of Good Hope," "Alma," "Balaklava," "Sevastopol," "Relief of Lucknow" "Lucknow"—then a silver disk. Steel-mounted broadsword. No waistbelt. (*Scobie.*)

1879

A sketch of the Drum-Major by Ebsworth shows him dressed as in 1876 but with a yellow silk drumbelt. Crown at top. Then crossed bugles, then drum sticks, then 93. White gloves. Shoulder plaid. The top of his sporran is trident-shaped with three knobs, of similar pattern to that now worn by the Sergeant-Drummer. (See illustration facing page 220.)

1903

In July new bugle calls were introduced, a new "Reveille," "Dress for Parade," etc., etc., being brought in.

Digitized by Google

1914

The Drum and Pipe Band went to France with the Regiment, but several drums were lost with the baggage wagons during the Retreat from Mons. Owing to this, and the casualties in the ranks, the Band becamed isintegrated. But in October 1915, new drums having been procured, and reinforcements of pipers and drummers having joined, the Band was re-formed.

1927

A few days after the Regiment had sailed for the West Indies, the War Office sent to the Depot at Stirling Castle a drum which had been lost at Le Cateau on 26th August 1914, with an accompanying letter in which it is stated that this drum was picked up by the advancing German troops and eventually came into the possession of Major Goswin van Haag of the 24th Railway Construction Company. He found it while on a mounted reconnoitring patrol, hidden in a lonely bush between Ham and Roye, together with other British arms and equipment, it evidently having been carried from Le Cateau by German troops, but subsequently dumped by them.

About a year ago it passed into the possession of Herr F. F. Eiffe, of Hamburg, a friend of Major van Haag. Herr Eiffe, who has the cause of good relations between Britain and Germany much at heart, was recently in London, and saw a representation of the war film "Mons," in which it was understood the incident of the losing of the drum is depicted. Herr Eiffe was so touched by the incident that he decided to offer to return the drum to the Regiment, and his offer having been gratefully accepted by the Army Council and the Regiment, the drum was returned to England.

The drum is in good condition, and the heraldry with the Battle Honours of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, dating back to 1806, and including the Peninsula, Crimea, Indian Mutiny, and South African War, is well preserved. (See illustration facing this page.)

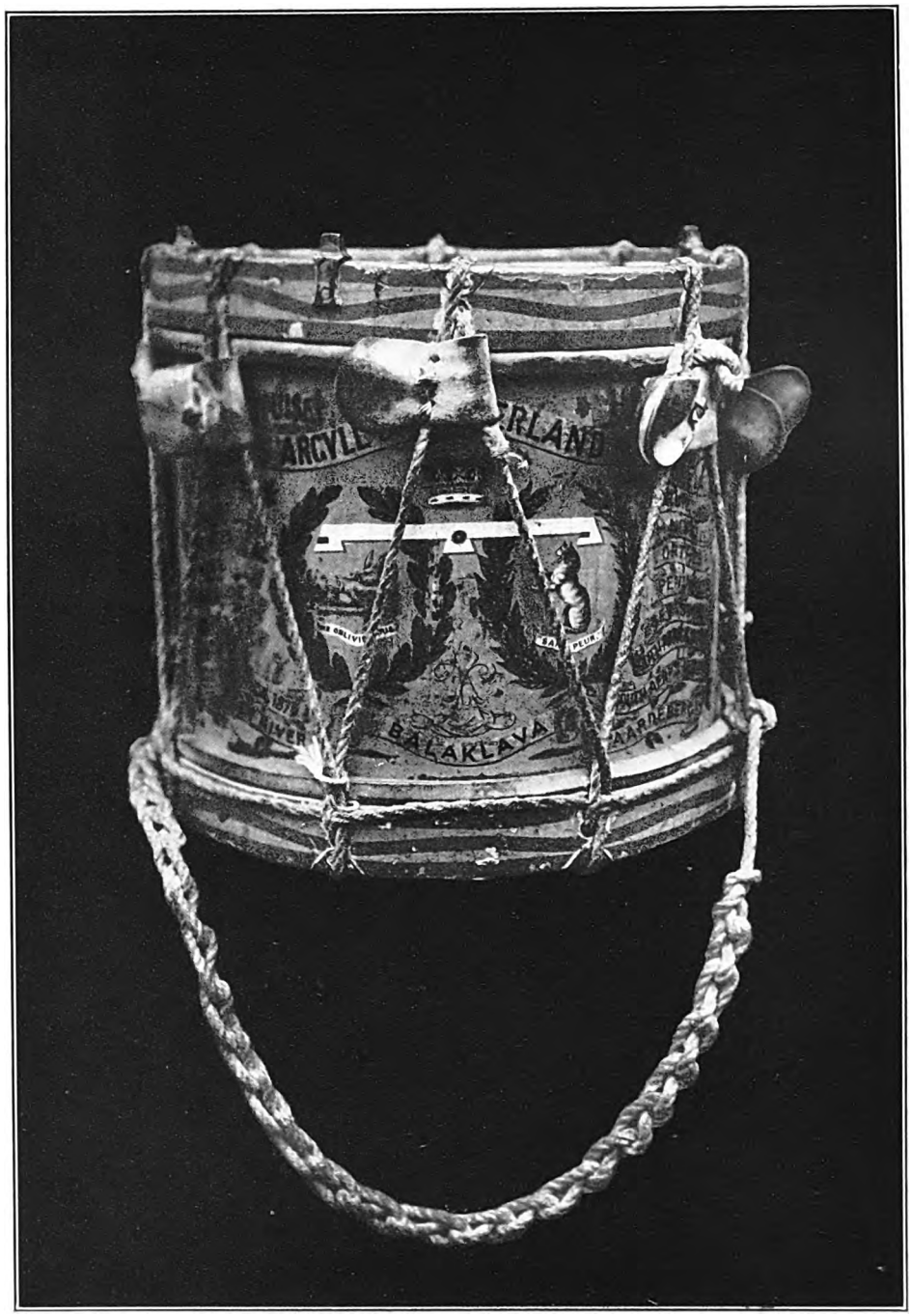
This was the only emblazoned drum lost by the 93rd during the Great War.

1928

After having been officially designated as "Sergeant-Drummer" for forty-seven years, the time-honoured rank of Drum-Major was retored to him in the month of August.

In the 93rd Officers' Mess is a small plain mug and stand of silver made from the mountings of the Drum-Majors' Staffs from 1800 to 1860.

Digitized by Google



THE DRUM LOST DURING THE RETREAT FROM MONS.

1914.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX V

SERVICES OF THE OFFICERS

ABERCROMBY, ROBERT, son of Sir Robert of Birkenbog, Banff: Ensign 12th March 1853; Lieut. June 1854. Killed at The Alma 9th September 1854.

AGNEW, ANDREW, of Lochnaw, Wigton: Ensign 17th April 1835; Lieut. 29th September 1837; Captain 18th May 1841. Exchanged to 4th Light Dragoons July 1842.

AINSLIE, WILLIAM BERNARD: Ensign 28th September 1830; Lieut. 24th November 1835; Captain 29th September 1837; Major 1st October 1850; Lieut.-Colonel 21st October 1853; Bt. Colonel 28th November 1854. To Half-Pay, unattached, 25th January 1856. Retired 1862. Crimean Campaign. In command of 93rd. C.B. Medal with three clasps, Sardinian and Turkish Medals. Medjidié 4th Class.

AITKEN, ALEXANDER: Paymaster 2nd/93rd 26th August 1813. To Half-Pay 1816.

AITKEN, FRANCIS MACNAMARA: Second Lieut. 9th July 1879; Lieut. 1st July 1881; Captain 21st November 1888; Major 21st December 1898; Lieut.-Colonel 3rd April 1904. Retired 6th April 1910. Lieut.-Colonel 13th Service Bn. A. and S. Highlanders 10th November 1914, and on Staff 1915–19 during the Great War; Hon. Colonel 1920; N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895 with clasp, Punjab Frontier 1897–98. Royal Humane Society's Medal 1881.

AITKEN, JOHN CHRISTIE: Second Lieut. 4th October 1911; Lieut. 23rd April 1914. Killed in action 25th September 1915. Great War 1914–15, France, 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

AKERS-DOUGLAS, HONBLE. GEORGE ALEXANDER: Second Lieut. 91st 20th May 1899; Lieut. 93rd 4th June 1900. Retired 1908. Bt.-Major 1st January 1915; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 1920. South African War 1899–1900. With 91st. Wounded at Paardeberg. Queen's Medal, two clasps. Great War 1914–19; on Staff. War Medal.

ALLAN, WILLIAM, REVEREND: Chaplain 93rd, 1800. To Half-Pay 1803.

ALLEN, JOHN: From Major Half-Pay 10th Foot, Major 93rd 30th October 1823. To Half-Pay 22nd February 1831.

ALLISON, HENRY: Ensign June 1801. To Paymaster 90th Foot March 1802.

ANDERSON, ALLAN MEYRICK: Second Lieut. 4th May 1887; Lieut. 20th January 1890. To Indian Staff Corps.

ARTHUR, JOHN: From Fifeshire Militia, Ensign 25th December 1813; Lieut. 2nd March 1820; Captain 8th December 1823; Major 30th December 1836. Retired 1841. Commanded 93rd during the Canadian Rebellion 1838.

Digitized by Google

ARTHUR, WALTER: Ensign 30th December 1826. Retired 20th March 1828.

ASHE, WILLIAM WELLESLEY: From Captain, Cape Regiment, Captain 93rd 26th April 1827. Exchanged to Half-Pay 39th Foot 17th April 1828.

ATHERLEY, HENRY MARK, son of General Atherley: Ensign 16th September 1868; Lieut. 1st November 1871. Retired 1872.

ATHERLEY, MARK KERR: Ensign 15th Foot 1823; to 70th Foot 1823; Lieut. August 1828; Captain unattached 1828; 1st West India Regiment 1829; 96th Foot 1834; 92nd Highlanders 1834; Bt.-Major 1841; Major 1846; Lieut.-Colonel 1849. To Half-Pay 1863. Bt.-Colonel 1854; Major-General 1864; Lieut.-General 1872; General 1st October 1877; Colonel 109th Foot 1873; 93rd Highlanders 30th January 1880; 92nd Highlanders 5th April 1880.

AYLMER, GEORGE EDWARD: Ensign 28th February 1828; Lieut. 13th August 1830; Captain 24th November 1835; Bt.-Major 9th November 1846. To 40th Regiment 1849.

AYTOUN, ANDREW, of Capeldraai, Fifeshire: From Major 91st Major 93rd 1906. To Reserve 2nd July 1908. Bt.-Colonel 26th August 1919. South African War 1899–1901. Commanded 4th Contingent Queensland Bushmen, D.S.O. Queen's Medal, three clasps. King's Medal, clasp 1901. Great War 1914–19. On Embarkation Staff, C.M.G., C.B.E., 1914 Star. War and Victory Medals. Belgian Order of the Crown. Legion of Honour 4th Class.

AYTOUN, EUSTACE DE VESCI: Ensign 1st June 1855. Retired 1857.

AYTOUN, ROBERT MERLIN GRAHAM: son of Colonel A. Aytoun; Second Lieut. 4th May 1910; Lieut. 10th July 1912. Died of wounds at Le Cateau 27th August 1914. Great War 1914. Despatches. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

BAINBRIDGE, PHILIP: From Captain 18th Foot, Captain 93rd August 1807. To Staff 21st January 1813. Retired 11th February 1826.

BAKER-CARR, HENRY BARCHARD FENWICK: From 91st Captain 93rd 11th February 1900. To Half-Pay 10th July 1912. Major 91st 11th September 1914; to 93rd September 1920. Retired 29th October 1920. South African War 1899–1902. Severely wounded at Modder River. Queen's Medal three clasps, King's Medal two clasps. Great War 1914–19. On Staff. O.B.E. 1914 Star, War and Victory Medals.

BALCK, GEORGE: Ensign 29th October 1829; Lieut. 17th April 1835; Captain 1st June 1838. To Half-Pay 25th June 1838.

BALL, EDWARD ALFRED: Ensign 6th June 1854; Lieut. 3rd November 1854. Died in the Crimea 18th June 1855. Medal.

BALL, WILLIAM HOWALL: From Sergeant 3rd Foot Guards; Adjutant and Ensign 2nd/93rd 20th May 1813; Lieut. 28th March 1815. To Half-Pay 25th February 1816.

BANNATYNE, JOHN MILLER: Ensign 17th December 1847; Lieut. 10th January 1851. To 8th Regiment 2nd September 1853.

BANNER, JOHN: From Captain Half-Pay 23rd Light Dragoons, Captain 93rd 21st November 1828; Bt.-Major 10th January 1837. Died 9th January 1838. Served in Waterloo Campaign. Medal.

Digitized by Google

BANNER, ROBERT MURRAY: son of above; Ensign 19th December 1834; Lieut. 30th December 1836; Captain 26th February 1841; Major 21st February 1852. Died of cholera in the Crimea 6th October 1854. Crimea Campaign 1854. Medal with clasp for Alma.

BARCLAY, JAMES HENRY: Ensign 27th September 1842. Died 1846.

BARCLAY-ALLARDICE, ROBERT, of Urie: Ensign 29th May 1863; Lieut. 8th June 1867. Retired 1872.

BAXTER, CHARLES PATRICK JAMES: Assistant-Surgeon 1st October 1860. Retired 1868. N.W. Frontier 1863. India Medal 1854 with clasp Umbeyla.

BEATTIE, ALEXANDER: From Quartermaster-Sergeant, Quartermaster 27th February 1895. To 3rd A. and S. Highlanders 15th October 1901. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895 with clasp, Punjab Frontier 1897–98.

BELL, CLAUDE WILLIAM HEDLEY (Sir C. Morrison-Bell, Bart.): Second Lieut. 5th December 1888; Lieut. 29th March 1893; Captain 17th December 1897. Retired 28th February 1902. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895 with clasp, Punjab Frontier 1897–98.

BELL, JAMES NICHOLSON, M.B.: From Assistant-Surgeon 79th Highlanders, Assistant-Surgeon 93rd 1857. Retired 14th January 1862. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal with clasps Alma and Sebastopol. Turkish Medal.

BELL, WHITEFORD JOHN: From Captain 9th Regiment, Captain 93rd June 1859. To Major Half-Pay 1st April 1870. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1859. Medal.

BENNETT, NORMAN CARMICHAEL: Second Lieut. 11th December 1907; Lieut. 25th August 1909; Captain 12th December 1914; Bt.-Major 1st January 1918; Major 7th April 1924. Great War 1914–19, 11th Service Bn. A. and S. Highlanders, and on Staff, France. O.B.E.; M.C.; Bt.-Major. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

BLACHFORD, FREDERICK ARTHUR: Ensign 8th December 1825; Lieut. 5th June 1828; Captain 23rd October 1835. Retired 23rd September 1837.

BLACK, JOHN: Ensign 1st September 1800. To Lieut. 85th Foot February 1803.

BLACKBURN, ANDREW BUCHANAN: Second Lieut. 11th May 1878; Lieut. 9th September 1880; to 91st Captain 12th June 1886. Died 8th August 1895.

BLACKETT, CHRISTOPHER EDWARD: Ensign 21st December 1844; Lieut. 18th May 1849; Captain 4th February 1854. To Coldstream Guards 1854. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal with three clasps. Turkish Medal. Medjidié 5th Class.

BLAKE, MATTHEW G.: From Captain 15th Foot Captain 93rd 21st May 1810. To Cape Regiment 25th July 1811.

BLAKE, STEPHEN: Paymaster 26th January 1847. Served in Upper Canada 1814–15. Died 4th October 1848.

BLAKE, STEPHEN: son of above; Ensign 4th October 1844; Lieut. 11th July 1846; Paymaster 26th January 1849. Transferred to 4th Hussars 1863. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal with three clasps. Turkish Medal. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with two clasps.

Digitized by Google

BOALTH, JAMES: From Lieut. Half-Pay 22nd Light Dragoons, Lieut. 93rd 26th February 1829. Appointment cancelled 1st April 1829.

BOASE, EDWARD: Ensign 21st December 1860; Lieut. 10th July 1863. Retired 1st February 1868. N.W. Frontier 1863. India Medal 1854 with clasp Umbeyla.

BOGLE, ANDREW: Ensign October 1804. To Cape Regiment June 1806. Served at Capture of Cape of Good Hope 8th January 1806.

BOND, JOHN: From Captain Half-Pay unattached, Captain 93rd 14th August 1860. Died at Sipri, India, 2nd August 1867.

BORRETT, REUBEN: From Half-Pay 56th Foot Lieut. 93rd January 1801. Died March 1804.

BOUCHIER, GEORGE: Assistant-Surgeon 7th January 1862. Retired 1870.

BOULGER, HENRY: Ensign 9th April 1825; Lieut. 6th July 1826. Retired 1st October 1829.

BOULGER, PERSSE O'KEEFE: From Captain 90th Foot Captain 93rd April 1807; Bt.-Major 4th June 1814; Major 2nd Royal Veteran Bn. 17th February 1820. Served in New Orleans Campaign. Severely wounded 8th January 1815.

BOURCHIER, HUGH PLUNKETT: From Captain 23rd Foot, Captain 93rd 22nd September 1837. To 19th Light Dragoons 6th December 1839.

BOWER, ALEXANDER, of a Caithness family; From Half-Pay 84th Foot, Captain 93rd October 1800. Died July 1801.

BOYD, COLIN LINDSAY: Second Lieut. 17th September 1913; Lieut. 12th December 1914; Captain 17th March 1916. Retired 1919. Great War 1914–19, France. On Staff. Wounded twice. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

BOYES, JOHN EDWARD: Second Lieut. 75th Regiment 29th October 1861; Lieut. 18th January 1867; Captain 14th October 1868; Major 18th December 1880: Lieut.-Colonel 2nd Gordon Highlanders 18th November 1882; Bt.-Colonel 18th November 1886; Major-General 9th December 1888; Colonel A. and S. Highlanders 10th March 1907. Died 12th January 1920. Egyptian Campaign 1882–4. Medal with clasp, Bronze Star, Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel, Osmanieh 4th Class. Soudan 1884, two clasps. Soudan 1884–5, clasp. South African War 1900–1, Commanded a Brigade. C.B. Queen's Medal, three clasps.

BOYLE, ARCHIBALD ROBERT: Second Lieut. 4th May 1907. To 91st, 1907.

BOZON, MARK ANTHONY: From Major Half-Pay 81st Foot, Major 93rd 29th July 1824; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 22nd July 1830. Retired 25th December 1835. Served with 91st (98th) at Capture of Cape of Good Hope 1795.

BRADY, JAMES: Assistant-Surgeon 9th November 1815. To Half-Pay 25th February 1816. From Assistant-Surgeon 2nd West India Regiment, Assistant-Surgeon 93rd 12th August 1826. Died 1830.

BRAND, WILLIAM BRUCE MITCHELL: Ensign 20th October 1869; Lieut. 28th October 1871; Captain 24th May 1879; Major 27th September 1886. Died April 1890.

Digitized by Google

BREBBER, JOHN: From Sergeant-Major, Quartermaster 24th September 1873. To 91st Regimental District 4th May 1882.

BRICE, GEORGE TITO: From Major 3rd Dragoon Guards, Major 93rd 28th March 1822. Retired 1823.

BRIGGS, WILLIAM: From Quartermaster Commissariat Corps, Paymaster 93rd 1st April 1878. To Staff 23rd October 1881. Served with 9th Foot in Crimean Campaign 1855–6. Medal with Sebastopol clasp. Turkish Medal. Egyptian Campaign 1882. Medal with clasp. Bronze Star.

BROCK, MATTHEW WILLIAM: Paymaster 8th January 1884. To Staff April 1888.

BROOKE, EDWARD ALSTON PIERREPONT: Second Lieut. 23rd July 1879; Lieut. 1st July 1881; Captain 17th January 1889. To Cameron Highlanders 18th May 1889.

BROWN, JAMES MONTAGU, son of Captain John Brown: Ensign 17th April 1828; Lieut. 75th Foot 14th October 1836. Transferred to 93rd 4th November 1836; Captain Half-Pay 1st January 1847; Captain 93rd January 1853; Major 10th August 1864; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 18th December 1869. Retired with rank of Colonel 9th August 1873.

BROWN, JOHN: From Lieut. 24th Foot, Lieut. 93rd 8th September 1810; Captain 8th April 1825. Died 27th February 1828. Served in New Orleans Campaign 1814–15.

BROWN, SAMUEL: From Lieut. 1st West India Regiment, Captain 93rd 25th August 1800; Major 26th January 1806. Retired August 1809. Served at Capture of Cape of Good Hope 1806.

BRUCE, HONBLE. ROBERT, son of Lord Balfour of Burleigh: From 91st Lieut. 93rd 1903; Captain 10th September 1910. Killed at Le Cateau 26th August 1914. South African War 1899–1900. With 4th A. and S. Highlanders, and 91st. Queen's Medal, three clasps, King's Medal, two clasps. Great War 1914. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

BRUSH, JOHN RAMSAY, M.D.: Surgeon 2nd April 1852. To Scots Greys 18th September 1854. China Expedition 1840. Medal.

BUCHANAN, NEIL SNODGRASS: Ensign 21st December 1832; Lieut. 25th December 1835; Captain 28th July 1838. Retired 15th August 1848.

BUDDO, ROBERT: From Fifeshire Militia, Ensign 13th April 1809; Lieut. 20th December 1810. Died 1814.

BURGH, JOHN DE: Ensign 25th November 1819; Lieut. 7th April 1825; Captain 19th September 1826; Major 28th July 1838. Retired 1850.

BURGOYNE, JOHN JAMES HAMILTON: From Lieut. 33rd Foot, Lieut. 93rd 1st October 1829. Retired 4th January 1833. Was previously a Midshipman in Hon. East India Company Navy.

BURGOYNE, RODERICK DHU GLENLYON HAMILTON, son of above: Ensign 2nd March 1855; Lieut. 5th August 1855; Captain Half-Pay 17th April 1869. Retired December 1872. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with two clasps. Author of *Records of The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders.* Published 1883.

BURT-MARSHALL, WILLIAM MARSHALL: Second Lieut. 19th September 1902; Lieut. 10th September 1910. Prisoner-of-War 17th November 1914. Died of wounds. Great War 1914. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

Digitized by Google

BUSH, ELIJAH : From Assistant-Surgeon 14th Light Dragoons ; Surgeon 93rd 18th May 1826. To Half-Pay 20th March 1835.

BUTTER, ARCHIBALD, of Faskally : Ensign 11th August 1854 ; Lieut. 8th December 1854 ; Captain 15th Regiment 12th November 1858. Crimean Campaign 1855–6. Medal with Sebastopol clasp. Turkish Medal. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Orderly Officer to Brigadier Hon. A. Hope. Medal, two clasps.

BUTTER, HENRY THOMAS, brother of above : Ensign 25th June 1858 ; Lieut. 18th February 1862. Died in India 1863.

CAMERON, SIR JOHN, K.C.B. : Ensign 43rd Foot 1787 ; Lieut. 1790 ; Captain 1794 ; Major 1800 ; Lieut.-Colonel 7th West India Regiment May 1807 ; Lieut.-Colonel 9th Foot September 1807 ; Colonel 1814 ; Major-General 1821 ; Lieut.-General 1837 ; Colonel 93rd Highlanders 23rd July 1832. To 9th Foot 31st May 1833. Died 1844. West Indies, Capture of Martinique, St. Lucia and Guadeloupe 1794. Severely wounded and Prisoner-of-War for two years. Spain and Corunna 1808–9, Walcheren Expedition 1809, Spain 1810–14. Wounded. K.C.B. Peninsular Cross with three clasps. Order of the Tower and Sword of Portugal.

CAMERON, KENNETH BOSWELL : Lieut. 23rd November 1884 ; Captain 18th November 1893. Retired 28th March 1903. N.W. Frontier, Chitral Relief Force 1895. India Medal 1895 with clasp ; Tochi Field Force, clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98, ; Tirah Field Force 1898, clasp. Tirah 1897–98.

CAMPBELL, ——— : From Assistant-Surgeon 26th Foot, Surgeon 93rd February 1803. Died March 1803.

CAMPBELL, ALEXANDER : From Lieut. Edinburgh Military Companies, Lieut. 93rd 25th December 1813. To Half-Pay 1814.

CAMPBELL, ALEXANDER ARCHIBALD LOCHNELL, of Lochnell : From 91st Second Lieut. 93rd April 1905. Retired 4th July 1906. South African War 1899–1900. With 4th A. and S. Highlanders. Queen's Medal with four clasps.

CAMPBELL, ARCHIBALD JOHN, of Askomell : From 91st Captain 93rd 1st December 1897. Retired 19th October 1907. Major 11th Service Bn. A. and S. Highlanders September 1914. South African War 1899–1900. Wounded at Magersfontein. Queen's Medal, four clasps. Great War 1914–19, France and on Staff. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

CAMPBELL, SIR COLIN, Baron Clyde, G.C.B., born 20th October 1792 : Ensign 9th Foot 26th May 1808 ; Lieut. 29th June 1808 ; Captain 60th Foot 1813. To 21st Royal North British Fusiliers 1818 ; Major 1825 ; Lieut.-Colonel Half-Pay unattached 1832 ; Lieut.-Colonel 98th Foot 1835 ; Bt.-Colonel 23rd December 1842 ; Major-General 20th June 1854 ; Lieut.-General 4th June 1856 ; General 14th May 1858 ; Field-Marshal 15th January 1862 ; Commander-in-Chief in India 1857 to 1861 ; Colonel 67th Foot 24th October 1854. To 93rd Highlanders 15th January 1858. To Coldstream Guards 22nd June 1860. Baron Clyde of Clydesdale 1860. Died 14th August 1863. Peninsular War 1808–9, Walcheren Expedition 1809, Peninsular War 1810–14. Twice severely wounded with the " Forlorn Hope " at San Sebastian and the Bidassoa. Medal with five clasps. In America 1814–15. In Demerara Insurrection as Brigade-Major 1823. In China War 1842. C.B., A.D.C. to H.M. The Queen. Medal, Punjab Campaign 1848–9, Commanded 3rd Division. Wounded at Chillianwallah. K.C.B. Medal, two clasps. Indian Frontier Expeditions 1851–2. Crimean Campaign 1854–6, Commanded Highland Brigade and Division. Medal with three clasps. Turkish Medal, G.C.B., Grand Officer of the Legion of Honour, and of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus. Medjidié 1st Class. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–60. Medal, two clasps.

Digitized by Google

CAMPBELL, COLIN LIVINGSTON: Second Lieut. 22nd January 1913. Killed 21st October 1914. Great War 1914, France. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

CAMPBELL, HUGH FARQUHAR JARDINE: Sub-Lieut. 12th June 1874; Lieut. 13th June 1876. Resigned 1877.

CAMPBELL, JAMES: Ensign 6th July 1826; Lieut. 3rd July 1828. Retired 1835.

CAMPBELL, JOHN, M.D.: From Surgeon 55th Foot, Surgeon 93rd 20th March 1835. To Half-Pay 30th March 1849. Served in the Peninsular War 1813–14, and in the New Orleans Campaign 1814–15.

CAMPBELL, JOHN, of Kilberry, Argyllshire: Ensign 21st November 1862; Lieut. 22nd August 1865. Retired 1871. N.W. Frontier 1863. India Medal 1854 with clasp Umbeyla.

CAMPBELL, JOHN, of Kilberry, son of above: Second Lieut. 29th October 1890; Lieut. 23rd July 1895; Captain 12th December 1899. To 91st 16th May 1908. Retired 28th April 1909. Lieut.-Colonel 8th Service Bn. A. and S. Highlanders 14th December 1914. Died 1928. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895 with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98. Great War 1914–19. War Medal.

CAMPBELL, JOHN HASLUCK: Lieut. 10th September 1877; Captain 8th October 1884; Major 27th June 1893; Lieut.-Colonel 27th June 1899. To Half-Pay 27th June 1903; Colonel 9th October 1910; on Staff. Retired 9th September 1910. Honorary Brigadier-General 10th February 1912. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895 with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98.

CAMPBELL, ROBERT ELGAR: Ensign 21st August 1828; Lieut. 19th December 1834; Captain 30th December 1836. Exchanged to 23rd Foot, 22nd September 1837.

CAMPBELL, ROBERT JAMES CAULFIELD: Ensign 4th July 1865; Lieut. 14th October 1868. Retired 1873.

CAMPBELL, WALTER ODGWELL BARRINGTON: Ensign 5th December 1843. Transferred to 72nd Highlanders 1846.

CARDEN, WARNER WESTENRA: Ensign 27th June 1845; Lieut. 9th June 1847; Captain 25th June 1852. Died 1854.

CARRUTHERS, JOSEPH: From Lieut. 60th Foot, Captain 93rd June 1802. Transferred to 43rd Foot September 1802.

CASSAN, MATTHEW: Ensign 6th July 1820. To Half-Pay 1821.

CATHCART, HONBLE. AUGUSTUS MURRAY: Ensign 25th September 1846; Lieut. 21st July 1848; Captain 21st October 1853; Bt.-Major 12th December 1854. Exchanged to Grenadier Guards 1855. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. A.D.C. to his uncle Sir George Cathcart at Alma, Balaklava and Inkerman. D.A.A.G. Light Division. Medal, four clasps. Sardinian and Turkish Medals. Medjidié 5th Class.

CAVENDISH, ALFRED EDWARD JOHN: From Major 91st, Major 93rd 27th June 1903; Lieut.-Colonel 27th June 1907. To Half-Pay 27th June 1911. Colonel 30th August 1911. Retired Honorary Brigadier-General May 1918. Chino-Japanese War 1894–5, Military attaché. South African War 1900–02, on Staff. Wounded. C.M.G. Queen's Medal, three clasps, King's Medal, two clasps. Great War 1914–18. On Headquarters Staff, France and Dardanelles. Commanding in South Africa. 1914 Star with clasp. War and Victory Medals.

Digitized by Google

CHATER, VERNOR: From Captain 91st, Major 93rd 1st July 1887. Transferred to 91st 11th January 1888; Lieut.-Colonel 27th June 1889. To Half-Pay 27th June 1893. Colonel 6th April 1895; Commanded 25th Regimental District. Retired 7th April 1899. Zulu War 1879, on Staff. Medal with clasp. Great War 1914–19, on Staff. M.V.O.

CHEAPE, LESLIE ST. CLAIR, of Wellfield, Fifeshire: Second Lieut. 4th December 1901. To 1st King's Dragoon Guards 21st April 1906. Killed 24th April 1916. Great War 1914–16. With Worcester Yeomanry. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

CHEAPE, PETER: Ensign 25th May 1813; Lieut. 3rd August 1815. To Half-Pay 1816.

CHRISTIAN, CROSBIE MORGELL: From Half-Pay, Quartermaster 93rd 23rd August 1827. Appointment cancelled 24th April 1828.

CHURCH, EDWARD: From Lieut. 68th Foot, Lieut. 93rd February 1806. Retired 1809.

CLARK, HENRY JAMES DOUGLAS: Second Lieut. 25th March 1908; Lieut. 5th December 1910; Captain 12th December 1914. Served as Adjutant in Great War and on Staff; Major 29th June 1927. Great War 1914–19. Severely wounded. M.C., 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

CLARKE, JOHN: From Lieut. 26th Foot, Lieut. 93rd 23rd April 1807. Retired 1808.

CLAYHILLS, JAMES MENZIES: Ensign 23rd November 1852; Lieut. 13th August 1854; Captain 31st August 1855. To Half-Pay 1856. Crimean Campaign, Medal with two clasps. Turkish Medal.

CLAYTON, THOMAS HERBERT: Quartermaster, Honorary Lieut. 11th March 1911; Honorary Captain 1st July 1917. South African War 1899–1900, with 91st. Queen's Medal, three clasps. Great War 1914–16. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

CLIFFE, JOHN: From Ensign Half-Pay 43rd Foot, Ensign 93rd 1st August 1815. To Half-Pay 28th May 1818.

CLUNES, GORDON, of Cracaig, Sutherland: In 3rd Sutherland Fencibles. From Lieut. 11th Foot, Captain 93rd 25th August 1800. To Half-Pay June 1802, afterwards Captain in the Eastern Bn. Sutherland Volunteers and Sutherland Local Militia.

COCHRANE, HONBLE. THOMAS HORATIO ARTHUR ERNEST: Second Lieut. 15th August 1877. To Scots Guards 11th May 1878.

COLCLOUGH, CAESAR: From Half-Pay 60th Foot, Lieut. 93rd 6th January 1801. Exchanged to 82nd Foot November 1801.

COLEMAN, THOMAS: From Captain 81st Foot, Captain 93rd 3rd April 1823. Retired 25th April, 1825.

COLLINGS, GODFREY DISNEY: From Captain 91st, Paymaster 93rd April 1888. To Pay Department 1890. Zulu War 1879. Medal with clasp. South African War 1899–1902. D.S.O., Queen's Medal, three clasps, King's Medal, two clasps. Great War 1914–16. Egypt. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

COLQUHOUN, ARTHUR GORDON CAMPBELL: Second Lieut. 4th May 1907; Lieut. 28th April 1909; Captain 13th September 1914; Major 17th June 1918; Commanded 93rd 8th May to 18th

Digitized by Google

CAPTAIN NEIL MACKINNON (KYLE).

From a Miniature, circa 1813.
Reproduced by kind permission of
Donald Mackay Scobie, Esq., Hove, Sussex.

LIEUT. GEORGE MACKAY SUTHERLAND.

From a Miniature in possession
of
Major A. Sutherland, 93*rd Highlanders.*

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

May 1918. Retired 1919. Somaliland 1914–16. Wounded. Medal with clasp. Great War 1914–19; France 1916–19. Twice wounded. D.S.O.; Bt.-Major. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

CONDELL, CHARLES EDWARD: Ensign 18th January 1859. Retired 1863.

CONNAL-ROWAN, GEORGE FRANCIS: Second Lieut. 4th October 1910; Lieut. 31st July 1912; Captain 1st June 1915; Major 5th April 1928. Great War 1914–19, France. Prisoner-of-War 26th August 1914. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

CONNOP, HENRY: Ensign 2nd September 1819; Lieut. 10th February 1825; Captain 22nd April 1826. To Half-Pay Cape Corps 26th April 1827.

CONNOP, RICHARD: From Ensign 90th Light Infantry, Lieut. 93rd 26th September 1814. To Half-Pay 1816. From Half-Pay Lieut. 29th May 1817; Captain 25th September 1817. Retired 1826.

COOKE, SAMUEL ROBERT: From Captain 4th West India Regiment, Captain 93rd, 26th August 1813. Retired 8th June 1820.

COOPER, RICHARD AUGUSTUS: Ensign 8th July 1853; Lieut. 21st September 1854; Captain 17th November 1857. Exchanged to Scots Fusilier Guards 1858. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal, three clasps. Sardinian and Turkish Medals. Medjidié 5th Class. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–8. Severely wounded at Sikandarbagh. Medal with two clasps.

COPLAND, WILLIAM: Ensign 18th February 1862; Lieut. 4th July 1865. Died 1870. N.W. Frontier 1863. India Medal 1854 with clasp Umbeyla.

CORNWALL, GEORGE: From Captain Half-Pay 24th Regiment, Captain, 93rd, 9th June 1848. To 24th Regiment 1860. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Wounded. Medal, three clasps. Turkish Medal. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–60. Medal, two clasps. Severely wounded at Cawnpore.

COWAN, DAVID: Ensign 2nd/93rd 26th August 1813. Retired 25th November 1819.

COX, REGINALD JOHN PONSONBY: Second Lieut. 4th December 1895; Lieut. 2nd December 1897; Captain 29th November 1901. To 91st March 1908. Major 10th Service Bn. A. and S. Highlanders 15th October 1914. Killed 27th September 1915. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895 with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98. Great War 1914–15. 1914 Star, War and Victory Medals.

CRADOCK, THOMAS: From Lieut. 27th Foot, Captain 93rd 30th January 1823. To 35th Foot 5th February 1824.

CRAIGIE, CHARLES HALKETT: Ensign 22nd June 1820. To Half-Pay 23rd Foot 20th November 1823.

CRAWFORD, FRANCIS H.: Ensign 14th October 1836; Lieut. 15th December 1840; Captain 10th October 1850. To 98th Regiment 1850.

CRAWFURD, THOMAS MCKNIGHT, of Cartsburn: Ensign 1st June 1838; Lieut. 27th August 1841. Retired 1842.

CREAGH, ANDREW: From Major 95th Foot, Major 93rd 11th October 1810; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 4th June 1814; Lieut.-Colonel 2nd/93rd 29th September 1814. To 1st/93rd 9th January 1815. Served in the New Orleans Campaign 1814–15, and succeeded to command on battlefield

Digitized by Google

8th January 1815. A.D.C. to the King 22nd July 1830. To 81st Foot 7th March 1822. Served in San Domingo 1798; in Holland 1799; in the Peninsular War 1808, wounded. Medal. C.B. 1832.

CROKER, EDWARD WILLIAM DUNLO: Ensign 8th July 1868; Lieut. 28th October 1877; Captain 1st July 1879. Retired 1884.

CROMBIE, JAMES: From Sergt.-Major, Quartermaster and Ensign 31st July 1817. To 10th Royal Veteran Bn. 31st August 1820. Served at the Capture of the Cape of Good Hope 1806, and in New Orleans Campaign 1814–15, severely wounded.

CROSBIE, DUDLEY STUART KAYS: Second Lieut. 6th September 1907; Lieut. 5th May 1909. To Royal Flying Corps 1914. Great War 1914–19. Prisoner-of-War 1914. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

CROWE, JOHN: Ensign 17th July 1823; Lieut. 19th November 1825; Captain 13th August 1830. Retired 11th November 1836.

CROWE, ROBERT, son of above: From 17th Foot, Ensign 93rd 17th May 1851; Lieut. 20th May 1854; Captain 15th April 1854. To Half-Pay 10th November 1856. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal with three clasps. Turkish Medal.

CROZIER, ALEXANDER: From Sergt-Major, Quartermaster and Ensign 24th October 1834. To 55th Regiment 27th March 1835.

CRUICKSHANK, WILLIAM, M.D.: From Staff-Assistant Surgeon, Assistant-Surgeon 93rd, 3rd March 1837. To Surgeon 71st Highland Light Infantry 6th January 1843.

CUMMING, DONALD: Ensign 21st May 1812; Lieut. 9th March 1813. To Half-Pay 25th January 1816. Died 1820.

CUNINGHAME, WILLIAM JOHN: Second Lieut. 5th January 1901; Lieut. 28th February 1905. To Reserve June 1909; Captain Scottish Horse 15th August 1914; Major Nottinghamshire Yeomanry April 1917. Died 17th March 1919. South African War 1900–01, with 4th A. and S. Highlanders. Queen's Medal with two clasps. Great War 1914–19. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

CUNLIFFE, BROOKE STEWART: Ensign 1st February 1868; Lieut. 28th October 1871. Retired 1877.

DALE, ROBERT: From Major 6th Garrison Bn., Major 93rd 11th September 1806; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 4th June 1813; Lieut.-Colonel 1st/93rd 10th February 1814. Killed before New Orleans 8th January 1815.

DALE, THORNTON: From Captain and Bt.-Major 2nd Garrison Bn., Captain 93rd, 28th April 1814. Retired 9th June 1814.

DALLAS, ALEXANDER: From Sergt.-Major, Quartermaster and Ensign 31st August 1820. To Half-Pay 18th November 1824. Served at Capture of Cape of Good Hope 1806, and in New Orleans Campaign 1814–15.

DALZELL, JAMES: Ensign 11th February 1848; Lieut. 7th February 1851; Captain 3rd November 1854. Killed at Sikandarbagh 16th November 1857. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal, three clasps. Sardinian and Turkish Medals. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857. Medal with one clasp.

Digitized by Google

DARROCH, DUNCAN, of Gourock, and of Torridon, Ross-shire: Second Lieut. 22nd August 1888; Lieut. 2nd February 1891; Captain 28th November 1897; Major 2nd September 1908. To Reserve 1910. Lieut.-Colonel 5th Territorial Bn. A. and S. Highlanders 1st December 1914. Retired 1918. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895 with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98. Great War 1914–19. Dardanelles. Severely wounded. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

DAVIDSON, CHARLES FREDERICK HUBERT: From Captain 91st, Captain 1894. Retired 1897. Lieut.-Colonel Territorial Bn. 10th March 1915. Egyptian Campaign 1882, with Cameron Highlanders. Medal with clasp, Bronze Star, Soudan 1884, two clasps. Nile Expedition 1884–5. Soudan Frontier Force 1886. Great War 1914–19. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

DAWSON, ERNEST SCOTT FRANCIS GEORGE: From Lieut. 45th Regiment, Lieut. 93rd 11th June 1852; Captain 29th December 1854; Major 30th October 1862; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 29th November 1864; Bt.-Colonel 29th November 1869. To 90th Light Infantry. Died 1875. Kaffir War 1846–7, and 1851–2. Medal. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal, three clasps. Turkish Medal. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–60. Medal, two clasps. N.W. Frontier 1863. India Medal 1854 with clasp Umbeyla.

DEANS-CAMPBELL, JOHN ÆNEAS: Ensign 20th October 1853; Lieut. 10th December 1858. Retired 1860. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–8. Medal with one clasp.

DELANCEY, OLIVER: Ensign 8th April 1825. Transferred to 16th Foot 22nd September 1825.

DEMPSTER, JAMES, of a Sutherland family: Assistant-Surgeon 24th January 1811. Served in New Orleans Campaign 1814–15. To Half-Pay 81st Foot 1st April 1819. To 42nd Highlanders 14th April 1825. Surgeon 94th Foot 27th September 1827. Retired 19th November 1830. To 1st Tipperary Militia 30th September 1847.

DICK-CUNYNGHAM, ROBERT KEITH ALEXANDER, later 9th Baronet of Nestonfield, Edinburgh: Ensign 10th August 1855; Lieut. 16th April 1858. Retired 1863. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857. Severely wounded at Khaga. Medal with one clasp.

DICK-CUNYNGHAM, WILLIAM HENRY, brother of above: From Captain 92nd Highlanders, Major 93rd 4th March 1891. To 91st March 1896. To Lieut.-Colonel 92nd Highlanders 12th February 1897. Killed at Ladysmith December 1899. Served with 92nd as Adjutant in Afghan War 1878–80. V.C. India Medal 1854 with two clasps, Bronze Star. In the Boer War 1881. South African War 1899. Wounded at Elandslaagte. Queen's medal, one clasp.

DILLON, ANTHONY: From Ensign Half-Pay 6th West India Regiment, Ensign 93rd 7th April 1823. To Lieut. 77th Foot 19th November 1823.

DOLBY, SEYMOUR SACKVILLE CAREW: Sub-Lieut. 24th July 1872; Lieut. 24th July 1873; Captain 4th May 1880; Paymaster 14th November 1881. Retired 1882.

DOUGLAS, ALEXANDER: From Captain Half-Pay 46th Foot, Captain 93rd 16th June 1808; Bt.-Major 4th June 1813. Served in New Orleans Campaign 1814–15. To 1st Royals 11th April 1816.

DOUGLAS, ALEXANDER: Ensign 24th May 1812; Lieut. 2nd August 1815. To Half-Pay 25th March 1817.

DOUGLAS, GEORGE: From Ensign 31st Foot, Lieut. 93rd 30th August 1839; Captain 14th November 1845. To 2nd West India Regiment 2nd November 1845.

Digitized by Google

DOUGLAS, SIR JAMES, G.C.B.: Ensign 1799; Lieut. 1800; Captain 1802; Major 1809; Lieut.-Colonel 1811; Colonel 1821; Major-General 1830; Lieut.-General 1841; General 1854; Colonel 93rd 15th June 1840. To 42nd Highlanders 10th April 1850. Governor of Guernsey. Died 1862. Served in the Expedition to Buenos Ayres 1806 on Q.M.G. Staff. In Peninsular War 1808–9. Joined Portuguese Army and commanded a Brigade in Spain. Three times wounded, lost a leg. Gold Cross with three clasps and K.C.B.

DRENNAN, HUGH, REVEREND: Chaplain 93rd April 1855 to 23rd March 1873. Served in Crimean Campaign 1855–6, Medal with Sebastopol clasp. Indian Mutiny Campaign. Medal with one clasp. N.W. Frontier 1863. Medal with clasp for Umbeyla.

DROUGHT, JOHN HEAD, of Lettybrook, Kings County: From Lieut. 13th Light Dragoons, Captain 93rd 10th October 1816. To Half-Pay 25th March 1817. Served in the Peninsular War. Medal. In Waterloo Campaign, Medal.

DRUMMOND, GEORGE: Ensign 14th October 1824; Lieut. 8th December 1825. Wrecked in transport *Shipley* 1826. To Captain, unattached, 30th December 1826. In 1853 became 14th Earl of Perth, 6th Earl of Melfort and Duc de Melfort in France.

DRUMMOND-STEWART, WILLIAM GEORGE, of Murthly and Grandtully, Perth: Ensign 1st June 1847; Lieut. 22nd February 1852; Captain 29th December 1854. To Major, unattached, 6th May 1859. Died 16th October 1868. Crimean Campaign 1854–6, Medal three clasps, Turkish Medal, Medjidié 5th Class. Indian Mutiny Campaign, V.C. (Relief of Lucknow). Medal with two clasps.

DRYSDALE, JAMES ST. CLAIR: Ensign 9th March 1860. Died of cholera in India 23rd October 1862.

DUFF, GEORGE: From Captain Half-Pay 19th Light Dragoons, Captain 93rd 6th December 1839. To Half-Pay 90th Light Infantry 13th May 1842.

DUNBAR, GEORGE HOME: Ensign 5th June 1828; Lieut. 4th January 1833. Retired 19th July, 1839.

DUNCAN, ADAM ALEXANDER: Ensign 27th August 1841. Retired 1845.

DUNCAN, JOHN: From Quartermaster-Sergeant 1st/93rd Quartermaster and Ensign 2nd/93rd 10th March 1814. To Half-Pay 25th February 1816. Served at Capture of the Cape of Good Hope 1806.

DUNDAS, FREDERICK CHARLES: From 91st, Captain 93rd 21st December 1898; Major 18th April 1911. Retired 1912. Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 18th February 1915; Lieut.-Colonel 1st January 1917. Retired 1918. Great War 1914–19, France, on Staff. D.S.O., 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

DUNDAS, LORD GEORGE HENEAGE LAWRENCE, son of Marquess of Zetland: Second Lieut. 30th April 1902. Retired 21st May 1906. Captain 10th Service Bn. A. and S. Highlanders 24th August 1914, and in Royal Flying Corps to November 1920. Great War 1914–19. War Medal.

EDMONDSON, JOSEPH: Assistant-Surgeon 28th September 1832. To Staff 30th May 1834.

EKINS, CLEMENT: Assistant-Surgeon 2nd November 1830. Died 11th July 1832.

Digitized by Google

ELIOTT, WILLIAM FRANCIS AUGUSTUS, 8th Baronet of Stobs, Roxburgh: Ensign 14th November 1845; Lieut. 11th February 1848. Retired 1849.

ELLIOT, HONBLE. WILLIAM FITZWILLIAM, son of the Earl of Minto: Ensign 22nd June 1867; Lieut. 4th January 1871; Captain 19th October 1878; Major 31st January 1883. To Lieut.-Colonel Half-Pay 31st January 1888. Zulu War 1879, on Staff. Medal with clasp.

ELLIOTT, GEORGE HAMBLEY: From Ensign 91st Highlanders, Ensign 93rd 21st August 1867. To Bengal Staff Corps 17th January 1870.

ELLIS, HENRY: From Captain Cape Regiment, Captain 93rd 25th July 1811; Bt.-Major 12th August 1819. To Major Half-Pay 8th June 1826. Severely wounded in New Orleans Campaign 8th January 1815.

ELPHINSTON, ALEXIS: Second Lieut. 19th July 1893; Lieut. 24th November 1897; Captain 28th May 1901; Major 19th January 1915. To 91st July 1915. Commanded 91st 23rd October 1916 to 14th October 1917. Retired as Lieut.-Colonel 30th March 1919. N.W. Frontier. Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895 with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98. Great War 1914–19. France. Macedonia. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

ELPHINSTONE, WILLIAM KEITH: From Captain 41st Foot, Captain Cape Regiment June 1806; Captain 93rd August 1806. To 1st Foot Guards August 1807.

ERSKINE, GEORGE: Ensign 33rd Foot 1832; Lieut. 1836; Captain 1843; Bt.-Major 1854; Major 1855; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel, 1854; Lieut.-Colonel, unattached, 1855; Depot Battalion 1855. To Half-Pay 1856. To Military Train 1857. To Half-Pay, unattached, 1860; Bt.-Colonel 12th August 1860. Military Train 1868. To Half-Pay 1869; Major-General 1873; Lieut.-General 1877. Retired (Honorary General) 1st July 1881. Colonel Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders 8th June 1888. Died 30th June 1895. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal, two clasps. Turkish Medal. Medjidié 5th Class.

EVANS, ANDREW R——: Ensign 8th January 1824; Lieut. 22nd April 1826. To Half-Pay 1st November 1827.

EWART, James, of Mullock, Kirkcudbright: From Lieut. 18th Foot, Lieut. 93rd 6th December 1810. Served in New Orleans Campaign 1814–15. To Half-Pay 1st Royals 2nd April 1818.

EWART, SIR JOHN ALEXANDER, K.C.B.: Ensign 35th Foot 27th July 1838; Lieut. 1842; Captain 12th May 1848. To 93rd 15th August 1848; Bt.-Major 12th December 1854; Major 29th December 1854; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 2nd November 1855; Lieut.-Colonel 16th April 1858. Exchanged to 78th Highlanders 30th September 1859. Bt.-Colonel and A.D.C. to H.M. the Queen 26th April 1859. To Half-Pay 28th October 1864. Major-General 6th March 1868; Lieut.-General 1st October 1877; General 13th January 1884. Commanded a Division in Bengal 28th March 1877 to 30th November 1879. Colonel of the Gordon Highlanders 12th March 1884. To Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders 30th June 1895. Died 18th June 1904. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. D.A.Q.M.G. 1854–5. Medal, four clasps, Sardinian and Turkish Medals, Knight of the Legion of Honour, Medjidié 5th Class. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–8. Severely wounded (loss of left arm). C.B., Medal with one clasp.

EWART, WILLIAM SALISBURY: Ensign 9th July 1853; Lieut. 11th August 1854; Captain 30th March 1855. To Grenadier Guards 1856. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal, three clasps. Turkish Medal.

FALCONAR-STEWART, RONALD DOUGLAS: Second Lieut. 4th May 1901; Lieut. 23rd February 1907. Retired March 1908. Captain A. and S. Highlanders 24th July 1917; Major 16th Service Bn. A. and S. Highlanders 29th January 1915; Lieut.-Colonel 30th April 1916. Killed 18th

Digitized by Google

September 1918. South African War 1899–1900, with A. and S. Highlanders. Queen's Medal, three clasps. Great War 1914–19, Macedonia. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

FALLS, THOMAS: From Major Half-Pay, Major 93rd 25th February 1831. Exchanged to unattached Half-Pay, and to D.A.G. West Indies with rank of Lieut.-Colonel 23rd December 1836.

FANCOURT, CHARLES ST. JOHN: From Lieut. 4th Light Dragoons, Captain 93rd 28th April 1825. To 6th Dragoons 31st December 1825.

FANE, HONBLE. HENRY SUTTON, son of Earl of Westmorland: From Ensign Half-Pay 23rd Foot, Ensign 93rd 20th November 1823. To Coldstream Guards 27th November 1823.

FAWCONER, EDWARD: From Captain 17th Foot, Captain 93rd 6th March 1807; Bt.-Major 4th June 1814. Served in New Orleans Campaign 1814–15. Retired 9th October 1816.

FEATHERSTONHAUGH, H—— R——: From Captain 1st Foot Guards, Captain 93rd August 1807. To 46th Foot 16th June 1808.

FENWICK, GEORGE ROE: From Lieut. 1st Royals, Lieut. 93rd 1st May 1855; Captain 26th October 1862. Retired 1863. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal, three clasps. Turkish Medal.

FENZI, LIONEL DOUGLAS GALTON: Second Lieut. 20th January 1900; Lieut. 25th November 1901. Retired April 1907.

FERGUSSON, JAMES: Ensign 18th September 1806. Retired 1807.

FETHERSTONHAUGH, JOHN DAVID: Ensign 15th September 1869; Lieut. 28th October 1871; Captain 17th May 1879; Major 91st 28th May 1884. To 93rd January 1889, Lieut.-Colonel 23rd June 1894. To Half-Pay 23rd June 1898. Colonel 23rd July 1898. N.W. Frontier 1897-8, Tochi Field Force. In command of 93rd. India Medal 1895. Clasp Punjab Frontier, 1897–98.

FETHERSTONHAUGH, JOHN LENNOX: Second Lieut. 24th January 1914. Killed 9th November 1914. Great War 1914, France. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

FITZJAMES, ARTHUR CHARLES: Ensign 13th August 1830; Lieut. 23rd October 1835. Retired 3rd June 1836.

FORBES, RICHARD ROBERT: Second Lieut. 18th April 1900; Lieut. 20th August; 1903 Captain 10th September 1910; Major 1st September 1915; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 1st January 1918. Commanded Territorial Bn. and on Staff in Great War. South African War 1899–1900. Queen's Medal with one clasp. Great War 1914–19, France, Macedonia, Russia. D.S.O., 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals. Order of the Redeemer 4th Class.

FORBES, SINCLAIR: From Quartermaster-Sergeant, Quartermaster Honorary Lieut. 27th August 1884. Retired 26th February 1895.

FORBES, WILLIAM: From Quartermaster-Sergeant, Ensign 10th December 1858; Lieut. 30th October 1862. Retired 1865. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal, three clasps. Turkish Medal. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with two clasps.

FORBES-ROBERTSON, GEORGE: Ensign 19th July 1855; Lieut. 13th December 1857; Captain 5th October 1867; Bt.-Major 18th May 1881; Major 1st July 1881; Lieut.-Colonel 91st 27th June 1883; Bt.-Colonel 27th June 1887. To Half-Pay 27th June 1889. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with two clasps. N.W. Frontier 1863. India Medal 1854 with clasp Umbeyla.

Digitized by Google

FORD, LIONEL NEIL: From Lieut. Half-Pay 5th Foot, Lieut. 93rd 2nd April 1829. Retired 13th August 1829.

FORSTER, THOMAS HENRY BURTON: From Lieut. 81st Foot, Lieut. 93rd 29th April 1874; Captain 10th November 1880. To Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry 2nd May 1883.

FRASER, ARCHIBALD: Ensign 22nd May 1813; Lieut. 19th March 1815. To Half-Pay 25th March 1817.

FRASER, DAVIS: Ensign September 1801; Lieut. 17th March 1804. Died 1810.

FRASER, FREDERICK ALEXANDER MACKENZIE, of Castle Fraser, Aberdeen: From Captain Half-Pay 71st Foot, Captain 93rd 31st July 1823. To Major Half-Pay 22nd April 1826. On special service as Major in Canadian Rebellion 1838. Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel.

FRASER, GEORGE SACKVILLE, of a Sutherland family: Was in 3rd Sutherland Fencibles. Ensign 27th August 1800. To Captain Cape Regiment 26th March 1806.

FRASER, JAMES, of a Sutherland family: Ensign 26th August 1800; Lieut. 20th October 1801. Retired September 1802.

FRASER, JAMES, of a Sutherland family: From Lieut. Half-Pay 60th Foot, Lieut. 93rd, 11th October 1800. Resigned 10th September 1805.

FRASER, JOHN ALEXANDER: Ensign 13th April 1846; Lieut. 31st March 1848; Captain 15th October 1852. Retired 1854.

FRASER, JOHN ALEXANDER; Captain 91st 28th April 1909. To 93rd, 28th April 1914. Died of wounds 28th August 1914. South African War 1900. Queen's Medal, three clasps. Great War 1914, France. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

FRASER, WILLIAM, of a Sutherland family: From Half-Pay 59th Foot, Lieut. 93rd 25th August 1800; Captain-Lieut. September 1802; Captain June 1803. To 9th Veteran Bn. August 1805.

FRASER, WILLIAM: From Lieut. Half-Pay 92nd Highlanders, Lieut. 93rd 1st June 1815. To Half-Pay 25th March 1817.

FREESTUN, WILLIAM LOCKYER: From Lieut. Half-Pay 5th Foot, Lieut. 93rd 25th March 1824. Retired 19th December 1834. Served in British Auxiliary Legion in Spain 1835–7, and in Syria 1840–2. M.P. for Weymouth 1847–59 and was knighted.

FULLARTON-FULLARTON, WILLIAM FULLARTON: Ensign 8th January 1856; Lieut. 21st February 1860; Captain 9th August 1873. Retired (Major) 19th October 1873. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with two clasps.

GASELEE, SIR ALFRED, G.C.B.: Ensign 9th January 1863. To Bengal Staff Corps 1866. Became General 1906. N.W. Frontier 1863. India Medal 1854 with clasp Umbeyla. Abyssinian Campaign 1868, Medal. Afghanistan Expedition 1880, Medal with clasp, Bronze Star. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Bezoti Jowaki, Zhob Valley, Hazara, Waziristan and Tirah Expeditions. Khaibar Field Force, India Medal 1895 with two clasps. China Expedition 1900. G.C.I.E.

GEILS, THOMAS WILLIAM: Ensign 28th November 1834; Lieut. 28th April 1837; Captain 1st July 1844. To 37th Regiment 1848.

Digitized by Google

GIBB, JOHN: From Fifeshire Militia, Ensign 93rd 4th February 1808; Lieut. 10th April 1810. Resigned 11th November 1813.

GILKISON, JAMES DAVID: Second Lieut. 11th December 1907; Lieut. 25th March 1910. Killed at Le Cateau 26th August 1914. Great War 1914, France. 1914 Star, with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

GILLATT, JAMES BARRETT: Second Lieut. 24th March 1897; Lieut. 12th April 1899; Captain 27th August 1904. Retired February 1907. Served in South African War 1899 with 92nd Highlanders. Severely wounded at Elandslaagte. Queen's Medal with clasp.

GILMOUR, ANGUS CECIL: Second Lieut. 91st 22nd October 1902. To 93rd 1905, Lieut. 19th October 1907. To Reserve 17th June 1911. Captain 4th A. and S. Highlanders 4th January 1913. Great War 1914–19.

GILMOUR, STANLEY GRAHAM: Second Lieut. 19th September 1908. Resigned 11th June 1910.

GLASFURD, DUNCAN JOHN: Captain 11th January 1900; Major 20th September 1913. Comd. 12th Australian Infantry Brigade in Great War. Died of wounds 12th November 1916. South African War 1899–1902. Wounded at Paardeberg. Severely wounded at Rustenberg 1900. Queen's Medal, three clasps. Somali Campaign 1901, Medal with clasp. East Africa 1902–4, clasp. Great War 1914–16, Dardanelles. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

GOFF, GERALD LIONEL JOSEPH, of Hale Park, Salisbury: From Major 91st, Lieut.-Colonel 93rd, 23rd July 1898. Exchanged to 91st 27th June 1899. Killed at Magersfontein 11th December 1899. Zulu War 1879, Medal with clasp. South African War 1899, Queen's Medal with clasp for Modder River.

GOLDIE, GEORGE PATRICK: From Captain 16th Regiment, Captain 93rd 3rd January 1851. Retired 1852.

GOLDSMITH, OLIVER: Ensign 23rd March 1855; Lieut. 12th June 1856. To Royal Canadian Rifles 16th April 1858. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–8. Severely wounded at Lucknow. Medal with one clasp. New Zealand War 1863–4, Medal.

GOOCH, GEORGE CECIL: Ensign 29th March 1858; Lieut. 23rd October 1855. To Paymaster 44th Regiment 9th December 1862. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with two clasps.

GORDON, ALEXANDER, son of Robert of Achness, Strathnaver, Sutherland: Was in 3rd Sutherland Fencibles. From Lieut. 16th Foot, Captain 93rd 25th August 1800; Bt.-Major 1st January 1812; Major 10th February 1814; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 1821. Retired 10th January 1822. Barrack-Master at Tobago 1835 and died there 1840. Served at Capture of Cape of Good Hope 1806 and in New Orleans Campaign 1814–15.

GORDON, CHARLES, of Clarkhill, Farr, Sutherland: Ensign 22nd June 1809; Lieut. 15th October 1812; Captain 28th February 1828. Retired 1841. Severely wounded in New Orleans Campaign 8th January 1815.

GORDON, CHARLES, of Achnamoine, Kildonan, Ross: Ensign 9th March 1814. To Half-Pay 25th February 1816.

GORDON, HONBLE. SIR CHARLES, KT., son of George, Lord Haddo: From Major and Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 81st Foot, Major 93rd 9th August 1821; Lieut.-Colonel 26th December 1822. To

Digitized by Google

CAPTAIN J. CROWE.
(In Scarlet Drill Jacket.)

1830.

From a Miniature.

CAPTAIN H. ELLIS.

1814.

From a Miniature.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
K L

Digitized by Google

Half-Pay 23rd March 1826; Lieut.-Colonel 42nd Highlanders 25th November 1828. Died 30th September 1835. Peninsular War 1808–14, and in 1810 was A.D.C. to Lord Wellington.

GORDON, CHARLES HENRY, of Cluny, Aberdeen: Ensign 24th November 1835; Lieut. 28th July 1838; Captain 12th May 1842; Bt.-Major 20th June 1854; Major 10th October 1854; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 6th June 1856. To Depot Bn. 2nd February 1858. Colonel 1862. Retired with rank of Major-General. Commanded 53rd Regiment during Relief of Lucknow. Crimean Campaign 1854–6, Medal, three clasps, Turkish Medal, Medjidié 5th Class. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–8, Medal with two clasps, C.B.

GORDON, GEORGE AUGUSTUS, of Terregles, Kirkcudbright: Ensign 18th September 1840. Retired 1843.

GORDON, HENRY PENNYCUICK: Lieut. 25th August 1886. Retired 1896.

GORDON, HERBERT SPENCER COMPTON: Second Lieut. 29th March 1873; Lieut. 29th March 1875; Captain 21st October 1882; Major 23rd July 1890. Retired 2nd August 1893.

GORDON, JAMES, of Pitburg: Ensign 27th November 1823. To 63rd Foot 8th January 1824.

GORDON, JOHN, of Gartymore, Sutherland: From Colour-Sergeant, Ensign 93rd, 5th November 1854; Lieut. 17th April 1855. Died at Fategarh, India, 26th January 1858. Crimean Campaign 1854–6, Medal, three clasps, Turkish Medal. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857. Medal with one clasp.

GORDON, JOHN SALMON, of Coynechie: Ensign 30th July 1844; Lieut. 20th March 1846; Captain 31st August 1855. To 3rd Buffs 7th August 1857.

GORDON, ROBERT WATSON: From Major Half-Pay, unattached, Major 93rd, 23rd December 1836. Retired 30th December 1837.

GORDON, ROBERT WILLIAM THEW: Ensign 26th February 1858; Lieut. 5th November 1861; Captain 29th October 1873; Bt.-Major 1st April 1874; Major 1st July 1881; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 1882. Served with Roumelian Boundary Commission 1878–9. Commissioner at Nicosia, Cyprus, 1879. Died at Suakin 31st May 1885. N.W. Frontier 1863. India Medal 1854 with clasp Umbeyla. Ashanti War 1873. On special service. Medal. Egyptian Campaign 1882. On Staff. Bde.-Major Highland Brigade. Medal with clasp. Bronze Star, Osmanieh 4th Class.

GORDON, ROBERTSON: From Quartermaster-Sergeant, Quartermaster and Ensign 24th April 1828. Died 23rd October 1831.

GORDON, THOMAS DEMPSTER, of Balmeghie, Ayrshire: Ensign 13th August 1829. To 92nd Highlanders 22nd October 1829.

GORDON, WILLIAM, M.D., L.R.C.P.London, son of John, of Carroll, Invergordon: Surgeon 16th October 1800. Resigned February 1803. Tried in London for attempting to fight a duel 1813. Died in British Guiana January 1817.

GORDON, WILLIAM: Ensign 22nd February 1803; Lieut. 1st Royals 27th October 1804.

GORDON-ALEXANDER, WILLIAM: Ensign 16th January 1855; Lieut. 1st May 1855; Captain 18th February 1862; Bt.-Major 13th May 1875. Retired with rank of Lieut.-Colonel 1879. Crimean Campaign 1855–6. Medal with clasp for Sebastopol. Turkish Medal. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9, Medal with two clasps. N.W. Frontier 1863. India Medal 1854 with clasp Umbeyla.

Digitized by Google

GORE, RALPH: From Captain 9th Foot, Major 93rd January 1803. To Yorkshire Fusiliers January 1803.

GORE, ROBERT CLEMENT: From 91st Lieut.-Colonel, 93rd 16th January 1915; Bt.-Colonel 3rd June 1917. Commanded 100th Infantry Brigade. Killed 14th April 1918. Great War 1914–19, France. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

GOULDEN, FRANCIS ATTERBURY; Ensign 10th December 1825; Lieut. 13th January 1834. To 75th Foot 3rd October 1834.

GRAHAM, JOHN, of Fintry: From Captain 90th Foot, Major 93rd 25th August 1800; Lieut.-Colonel Cape Regiment 26th January 1806; Colonel June 1814; Commandant Simonstown 1815–21. Died 27th March 1821. Served in France 1795. Joined Austrian Army in April 1797 and served with it at the Battle of the Adige, Verona and Villa Franca. In Holland 1799 as A.D.C. to Lord Chatham. At Capture of Cape of Good Hope 1806. As Commissioner of Graafreinet and Uitenhage defeated the Kaffirs 1811. In Holland 1813, as Military Secretary and A.D.C. to Sir Thomas Graham, was present at Merxhem and Bergen-op-Zoom. Founded town of Grahamstown, Cape of Good Hope.

GRAHAM, ROBERT BLACKHALL: Second Lieut. 7th March 1894; Lieut. 9th December 1896; Captain 11th February 1900. To Indian Staff Corps 7th March 1912. Bt.-Lieut-Colonel 3rd June 1918, N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895 with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98. South African War 1899, with 91st. Severely wounded at Magersfontein. Queen's Medal with two clasps. Great War 1914–19, on Staff. C.B.E.

GRANT, CHARLES, of Falissed, Sutherland: From Lieut. 23rd Foot, Captain 93rd 25th August 1800. To 12th Foot June 1804.

GRANT, CHARLES: From Captain Royal Highlanders, Major 93rd 2nd August 1893. Retired 1902. Served in Mahsud-Waziri Expedition 1881.

GRANT, JAMES MACPHERSON: Ensign 20th March 1828; Lieut. 28th September 1830; Captain 25th December 1835. Retired 1st June 1838.

GRANT, PETER: Ensign 23rd May 1813. To Lieut. 60th Foot 4th October 1815.

GRAVES, WILLIAM VALENTINE: Ensign 6th June 1811; Lieut. 29th July 1813. Severely wounded and taken prisoner before New Orleans 8th January 1815. To Half-Pay 29th May 1817.

GREIG, GEORGE: Ensign 9th March 1855; Lieut. 8th January 1856. Retired 1865. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–8. Medal with two clasps. N.W. Frontier. India Medal 1854 with clasp Umbeyla.

GRENIER, LEWIS: Ensign 22nd July 1813; Lieut. 9th December 1819. To Half-Pay 61st Foot 1st August 1822.

GREYMILL, CHARLES: Ensign June 1806. Resigned 14th January 1808.

GRIER, JOHN JOSEPH: From Ensign 27th Foot, Lieut. 93rd 9th April 1825; Captain 31st July 1828; Bt.-Major 23rd November 1841. Retired 1851.

GRIMSTON, ROLAND VINCENT SYLVESTER: Ensign 11th August 1854; Lieut. 8th December 1854; Captain 10th December 1858. To 9th Regiment 1859. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal with one clasp. Turkish Medal. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–8. Medal with two clasps.

Digitized by Google

GUNN, JAMES: Ensign 31st March 1803; Lieut. 12th December 1804; Captain 26th May 1813. To Half-Pay 71st Foot 31st July 1823. Served at Capture of Cape of Good Hope 1806.

GUNN, WILLIAM: From Lieut. Half-Pay Bourbon Regiment, Quartermaster and Ensign 93rd 18th November 1824. Died 16th July 1826.

GUTHRIE, WILLIAM: Ensign 22nd April 1826. To Lieut., unattached list, 20th March 1827.

HALDANE, ALEXANDER HENRY: From Captain Half-Pay 2nd Queen's, Captain 93rd 31st October 1871. To Army Pay Department 30th August 1878. Served in China War 1860. Medal with two clasps.

HALIDAY, WILLIAM ROBERT: From Lieut. 75th Foot, Lieut. 93rd 3rd October 1834; Captain 11th November 1836; Bt.-Major 9th September 1846. To Major 36th Foot 3rd August 1849.

HALKETT, SIR ALEXANDER, K.C.H., of Pitfirran, Fifeshire: From Major 15th Foot, Lieut.-Colonel 93rd 25th August 1800. Exchanged to 104th Foot 3rd May 1810; Colonel 25th July 1810; Major-General 4th June 1813; Lieut.-General 27th May 1825; General 23rd November 1841. Died 24th August 1851. Served at the Capture of Martinique, St. Lucia and Guadaloupe 1791. In Holland, taken prisoner at Ostend 1797. With the Expedition to the Helder 1797, twice wounded. At the Capture of Cape of Good Hope 1806 in command of 93rd.

HAMILTON, JOHN: Ensign 5th September 1805; Lieut. 28th October 1807. Retired 1809.

HAMILTON, ROBERT: From Lieut. Half-Pay 61st Foot, Lieut. 93rd 1st August 1822. To 99th Foot 25th March 1824.

HANNAY, ORMELIE CAMPBELL: Ensign 5th October 1867; Lieut. 28th October 1871; Captain 17th November 1878; Major 1st January 1884. To 91st 11th January 1888; Lieut.-Colonel 91st 27th June 1893; Bt.-Colonel 27th June 1897. To Half-Pay 27th June 1899. Commanded Mounted Infantry in South African War 1900. Killed at Paardeberg 18th February 1900. Zulu War 1879, on special service. Medal with clasp. South African War 1900. Queen's Medal with clasp for Paardeberg.

HARDIE, WILLIAM: Quartermaster (Hon. Lieut.) 15th September 1909. Retired 11th August 1911. Quartermaster 7th Territorial Bn. A. and S. Highlanders 21st October 1917 to November 1918. South African War 1899–1902. Wounded. Queen's Medal with two clasps. Great War 1917–18, France. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

HARRIS, HARRY BULTEEL: From Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel unattached, Lieut.-Colonel 93rd, 27th July 1838. Retired 28th July 1838.

HARRISON, R—— R——: From Ensign 82nd Foot, Lieut. 93rd 19th March 1801. To 82nd Foot September 1801.

HARTE, EDWARD: Ensign 14th May 1804; Lieut. 10th September 1805; Captain 10th February 1814. Retired 13th August 1830. Served at Capture of Cape of Good Hope 1806, and in the New Orleans Campaign 1814–15.

HARTLE, JOHN F—— A——: Ensign 21st February 1834; Lieut. 11th November 1836. To Captain 2nd West India Regiment 10th January 1851.

HARTLEY, HUGH BERNARD: Second Lieut. 91st 22nd October 1902. To 93rd 1904. To K.O. Scottish Borderers 28th January 1905. Retired 6th October 1906.

Digitized by Google

HARVEY, BARNETT ALBERT: Second Lieut. 6th June 1896; Lieut. 27th April 1898. Retired 8th May 1903. N.W. Frontier. Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895 with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98.

HASTIE, CHARLES: From Midshipman Royal Navy, Ensign 2nd November 1855; Lieut. 23rd November 1860. Retired 1865. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–8. Medal with two clasps.

HAY, CHARLES CRAUFURD: Ensign 29th Foot 27th June 1824; Lieut. 1825; Captain 1826; Major 1837; Lieut.-Colonel 1842; Colonel 1854; Major-General 26th October 1858; Lieut.-General 20th January 1867; Colonel 58th Foot 25th November 1864. To 93rd Highlanders 29th August 1868. Died 27th September 1873.

HAY, DUNLOP: Ensign 14th March 1856; Lieut. 15th February 1861. To Captain 78th Highlanders 14th March 1873. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Wounded. Medal with two clasps.

HAY, JAMES: Ensign 12th April 1810; Lieut. 26th May 1813. To Half-Pay 26th November 1816. Severely wounded before New Orleans 8th January 1815.

HAY, ROBERT BRYCE: Ensign 1st December 1846. Retired 1848.

HAYNES, EDWARD COURT: Ensign 25th May 1855; Lieut. 2nd November 1855; Captain 8th June 1867. Retired on Full-Pay 31st October 1871. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with two clasps. N.W. Frontier 1863. India Medal 1854 with clasp Umbeyla.

HEAD, CHARLES: Ensign 11th April 1811; Lieut. 3rd June 1813. To Captain 2nd Queen's 10th February 1825. Served in New Orleans Campaign 1814–15, as Major Half-Pay on special service in Canadian Rebellion 1838.

HEDDERWICK (HEDDERICK), JOHN, of a Caithness family: From Royal Clan Alpine Fencibles, Ensign 93rd 16th May 1805; Lieut. September 1806; Captain 18th March 1815. To Half-Pay 1816. Wounded at Capture of Cape of Good Hope 1806. Served in New Orleans Campaign 1814–15.

HEMMINGS, WILLIAM: From Lieut. Half-Pay 23rd Light Dragoons, Lieut. 93rd 29th August 1816. To Half-Pay 25th March 1817. Served in Waterloo Campaign 1815. Medal.

HENDERSON, WILLIAM ALEXANDER: From 91st, Captain 93rd 31st October 1913. Killed 10th November 1914. South African War 1900–02. Queen's Medal, three clasps. King's Medal, two clasps. Great War 1914, France. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

HERBERT, CHARLES: Ensign 19th November 1825. To 66th Foot 10th December 1825.

HERBERT, CHARLES OTWAY: Second Lieut. 16th February 1898; Lieut. 12th December 1899; Captain 28th April 1909. To Reserve 4th June 1913. Colonel 1st April 1919. Retired Honorary Brig.-General 10th August 1920. Soudan 1908, Blue Nile. Egyptian Medal. Great War 1914–19, on Q.M.G. Staff. C.M.G., M.C., 1914 Star, War and Victory Medals, Legion of Honour 5th Class. Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel.

HIBBERT, JOHN D——: From Assistant-Surgeon 4th Garrison Bn., Assistant-Surgeon 93rd, 5th September 1811. To Royal Wagon Train 5th December 1811.

HICHENS, THOMAS: From Ensign Half-Pay 48th Foot, Lieut. 93rd 31st August 1800; Captain 21st February 1805. Killed before New Orleans 8th January 1815. Served at Capture of Cape of Good Hope 1806.

Digitized by Google

HILL, CHARLES WILLIAM: From Lieut. Half-Pay 23rd Foot, Lieut. 93rd, 1st December 1815. Retired 6th July 1826.

HILL, GEORGE HENRY HAMBLEY: Ensign 8th June 1867. Retired 1869.

HISLOP, SIR THOMAS, G.C.B., 1st Baronet: Ensign 39th Foot 1778; Lieut. 1783. To Captain late 100th Foot 1785. To 39th Foot 1785; Major 1794; Lieut.-Colonel late 115th Foot 1795. To 39th Foot 1795. To late 11th West India Regiment 1798; Major-General 1809; Lieut.-General 1814; General 10th January 1827; Colonel late 8th West India Regiment 1802. To 95th Foot 25th 1818. To 93rd Highlanders 8th February 1822. To 51st Foot 4th June 1822. To 48th Foot 25th December 1829. Died 1843. Served at Siege of Gibraltar 1780, at Toulon as A.D.C. Commanded a Division in attack upon Guadaloupe 1810. Commander-in-Chief Bombay. Captured by U.S.A. Frigate *Constitution* 1812. Was exchanged 1813, and appointed Commander-in-Chief Madras. Served with distinction in the Pindarri and Mahratta Wars 1818–19. K.C.B. and Baronet 1813; G.C.B. 1818. Equerry to the Duke of Cambridge.

HONEYMAN, ROBERT, of Graemsay, Orkney, second son of Sir William, 1st Baronet, Lord Armadale: Was Captain Reay Fencibles. From Major (Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel) York Fusiliers, Major 93rd 20th January 1803. To 18th Foot 27th November 1806. Served as a Volunteer in Campaign in Egypt 1801. Wounded at Capture of Cape of Good Hope 1806.

HOOD, THOMAS COCKBURN: Ensign 17th November 1863; Lieut. 22nd June 1867. To 48th Regiment 1869.

HOPE, HONBLE. ADRIAN: From Major (Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel) 60th Foot, junior Lieut.-Colonel 93rd 25th January 1856. To Half-Pay 1856. Reappointed 93rd 13th March 1857; Bt.-Colonel 24th March 1858. Killed at Ruiya 14th April 1858. Kaffir War 1851–3, with 60th Foot. Medal. Crimean Campaign 1854–5, Brig.-Major. Medal, three clasps. Turkish Medal. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–8, Commanding Highland Brigade. C.B., Medal with two clasps.

HUME, CHARLES: Ensign 5th October 1815. To Half-Pay 25th May 1816. From Half-Pay Ensign 28th May 1818. Retired 17th July 1823.

HUMPHREYS, JOHN: From Ensign Nova Scotia Fencibles, Ensign 93rd 11th April 1810. Retired 1812.

HUNT, WILLIAM PAUL STEELE: From Ensign Half-Pay 3rd West India Regiment, Lieut. 93rd 1st November 1827. Appointment cancelled 25th February 1829.

HUNTER-BLAIR, EDWARD, 4th Baronet 1857: Ensign 29th September 1837; Lieut. 93rd 18th May 1841. Retired 1849.

HYSLOP, MAXWELL WITHER: Ensign 8th December 1854; Lieut. 9th March 1855; Captain 21st December 1860. To Half-Pay 1873. Bt.-Major 1874. Crimean Campaign 1855–6, Medal with clasp Sebastopol. Turkish Medal. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–60. Medal with two clasps. N.W. Frontier 1863. India Medal 1854 with clasp Umbeyla.

HYSLOP, HENRY HUGH GORDON, son of above: Second Lieut. 10th October 1894; Lieut. 3rd April 1897; Captain 13th April 1900. To 91st 13th April 1901. To 93rd July 1902; Major 3rd November 1914; Lieut.-Colonel 91st 29th June 1919. Retired 29th June 1923, Hon. Brig.-General. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895 with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98. South African War 1899–1902, with 91st. Queen's Medal, two clasps. Great War 1914–19, Commanded 93rd, 7th A. and S. Highlanders and Brigade, D.S.O. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

Digitized by Google

INGLIS, GEORGE: Assistant-Surgeon 27th July 1813. Retired 24th October 1818.

INGRAM, WILLIAM: Assistant-Surgeon May 1803. Served at Capture of the Cape of Good Hope 1806. Died 27th October 1809.

IRELAND, JAMES: From Sergeant 1st/93rd Adjutant and Ensign 1st/93rd 25th April 1813; Lieut. 17th March 1815. Served in New Orleans Campaign 1814–15. Died 22nd August 1827.

IRVINE, THOMAS: Second Lieut. 22nd January 1881; Lieut. 1st July 1881; Captain 91st, 1st May 1889; Major 13th December 1899. Died 8th March 1908. South African War 1899–1902, with 91st. Queen's Medal with four clasps. King's Medal, two clasps.

IRWIN, JAMES NAPPER: Assistant-Surgeon 6th January 1843. To Surgeon 97th Regiment 7th August 1846.

JAMES, CECIL POLGLASE: Second Lieut. 4th July 1900; Lieut. 20th September 1904; Captain 1st February 1913; Major 1st September 1915; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 1st January 1918; Lieut.-Colonel 93rd 15th April 1924; Bt.-Colonel 1922. To Half-Pay 1st April 1928. Great War 1914–19. D.S.O. and Bar. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

JASDOWSKI, BRONISLAW JAMES: Assistant-Surgeon 10th October 1863. Retired 1872. N.W. Frontier 1863. India Medal 1854 with clasp Umbeyla.

JEFFRY, FRANCIS: Assistant-Surgeon 22nd January 1801. Resigned 3rd June 1803.

JEPHSON, RICHARD: Ensign 22nd March 1827. Retired 3rd May 1831.

JOHN, HENRY: From Captain (Bt.-Major) 10th Foot, Major 93rd 17th August 1809. To 95th Foot 11th October 1810.

JOHNSON, JOHN ROLLS: Ensign 22nd September 1825; Lieut. 19th September 1826. To Half-Pay unattached 7th July 1838.

JOHNSTON, DAVID: Ensign 4th August 1804. Retired October 1805.

JOHNSTON, WILLIAM: From Ensign 26th Foot, Lieut. 93rd 14th March 1805. To Captain Royal W. Indian Rangers October 1807. Served at Capture of the Cape of Good Hope 1806.

JOHNSTON-STEWART, JAMES: Second Lieut. 10th October 1891; Lieut. 4th January 1896. Killed with King's African Rifles in Somaliland 17th April 1903. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force India Medal 1895 with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98. In Ashanti 1900. South African War 1901–02. Queen's Medal with two clasps, King's Medal with two clasps.

JOHNSTONE, CHARLES CAMPBELL GOSLING: Second Lieut. 4th October 1910. To 91st 1911, Captain 6th July 1915. To 93rd April 1920. Great War 1915–19. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

JOHNSTONE, GEORGE, of Rigghead: From Lieut.-Colonel New Brunswick Fencibles (104th Foot), Lieut.-Colonel 93rd 3rd May 1810; Bt.-Colonel 1st January 1812. To Half-Pay 9th February 1814. Major-General June 1814. Died 1825. Served in the Marines 1776–8. Commanded 9th Brigade in Waterloo Campaign 1815.

JOYNER, JOHN: From Quartermaster-Sergeant, Quartermaster (Honorary Lieut.) 93rd 6th July 1855. To Paymaster 29th May 1863. To Army Pay Department 8th July 1877. Crimean

Digitized by Google

Campaign 1854–6. Medal, three clasps. Turkish Medal. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with two clasps.

KENNEDY, ARCHIBALD EDWARD: Second Lieut. 2nd May 1900; Lieut. 20th September 1904; Captain 10th July 1912. Killed at Le Cateau 26th August 1914. Great War 1914–19. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

KENNEDY, JOHN: Second Lieut. 16th February 1898; Lieut. 24th November 1899; Captain 28th April 1904; Major 1st September 1915; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 3rd June 1917; Bt.-Colonel 3rd June 1919. Commanded Service Bn. 1915–16 and Brigade 1917–18. Lieut.-Colonel 1st Buffs 27th April 1923. Brigade Commander 1st November 1926. Great War 1914–19, France. Twice wounded. C.M.G., D.S.O. and Bar, 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

KINNAIRD, JAMES: From Sergt.-Major, Quartermaster 93rd 6th May 1882. Died 26th August 1884.

KIRBY, FRANKLIN KNIGHT: Ensign 16th June 1854; Lieut. 10th November 1854. Died in Crimea 16th February 1855. Crimean Campaign 1854–5. Medal.

KIRK, HENRY BUCHANAN: From 91st Major 2nd September 1909; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 18th February 1915. Commanding 93rd 6th November 1914 to 8th January 1915. Lieut.-Colonel 91st 12th December 1915. Commanding 93rd Infantry Brigade. Died 12th May 1915. South African War 1899–1902. Severely wounded at Koodoosberg. Queen's Medal, three clasps, King's Medal, two clasps. Great War 1914–15. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

KNOLLYS, WILLIAM WALLINGFORD: Ensign 84th Foot 1850; Ensign and Lieut. Scots Fusilier Guards 1850; Lieut. and Captain 1854. To Captain 93rd 28th May 1858; Bt.-Major 27th December 1868; Major 9th August 1873; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 10th October 1877; Lieut.-Colonel 93rd 16th February 1878. To Half-Pay 1st January 1879. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal with clasp for Sebastopol. Turkish Medal.

KORTWRIGHT, WILLIAM: From Lieut. Coldstream Guards, Captain 93rd 11th September 1817. To Coldstream Guards 6th November 1817.

LAIRD, KENNETH MACGREGOR: From 91st, Captain 93rd 1912; Major 1st September 1915; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 3rd June 1918; Bt.-Colonel 3rd June 1922. South African War 1900–02. Queen's Medal, three clasps, King's Medal, two clasps. Great War 1914–19, on Staff, France and Macedonia. D.S.O., 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

LAMB, BRUCE: Ensign 17th June 1813; Lieut. 25th September 1817. Died 12th January 1834.

LANGTON, STEPHEN: Second Lieut. 4th April 1900; Lieut. 1st April 1902. Died in India 1904.

LEITH-HAY, ALEXANDER SEBASTIAN, of Rannes, Aberdeen: Ensign 25th December 1835; eut. 26th April 1839; Captain 31st March 1848; Major 21st October 1853; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 12th December 1854; Lieut.-Colonel 9th March 1855; Bt.-Colonel 16th April 1858; Brigadier 1858. Retired 1860. Served in Canadian Rebellion 1838. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal, three clasps, Turkish Medal, Knight of the Legion of Honour, Medjidié 5th Class. Indian Mutiny Campaign. C.B., Medal with two clasps.

LESLIE, ANGUS: Ensign 12th March 1812; Lieut. 10th February 1814. To Half-Pay 25th March 1817.

Digitized by Google

LEVINGE, CHARLES HUGH: From Captain 29th Regiment, Captain 93rd 2nd February 1859. Retired 1862. Served in Punjab Campaign 1848. Medal with clasps for Chillianwallah and Gujerat.

LLOYD, JAMES JOHN: Ensign 23rd July 1861; Lieut. 29th November 1864. To 60th Rifles 1871.

LLOYD, THOMAS PRINCE: Ensign 23rd July 1861; Lieut. 29th November 1864. Exchanged to 60th Rifles 1871.

LOCKHART-ROSS, ROBERT: Ensign 15th December 1840; Lieut. 27th June 1845; Captain 11th June 1852; Bt.-Major 12th December 1854; Major 8th January 1856; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 26th December 1856; Lieut.-Colonel 93rd 21st December 1860; Bt.-Colonel 18th May 1862. To Half-Pay 1864. Died 1873. Crimean Campaign 1854–6 with 93rd, and on Q.M.G. Staff. Medal, three clasps, Sardinian and Turkish Medals, Medjidié 5th Class. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1858. Medal. China War 1860, on Staff. C.B., Medal with clasp.

LOSACK, CHARLES WARNER: Ensign 1st March 1855; Lieut. 27th July 1855; Captain 29th November 1864. Retired 1868. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–8. Medal with two clasps.

LOWE, SIR HUDSON, K.C.B.: Volunteer 50th Foot 1786; Ensign 1787; Lieut. 1791; Captain 1795; Major Corsican Rangers 1800; Lieut.-Colonel 1804; Colonel 1812; Major-General 1814; Lieut.-General 1830; Colonel 93rd 4th June 1822. To 56th Foot 23rd July 1832. To 50th Foot 1842. Died 1844. Served at Gibraltar, Toulon and Corsica, where he raised the Rangers 1804. In Sicily and the Greek Islands, and as Q.M.G. British Forces in Flanders 1814. K.C.B. 1814. Governor of St. Helena 1815, to take charge of the Emperor Napoleon.

LOWEN, GEORGE: From Captain Half-Pay Nova Scotia Fencibles, Captain 93rd 15th January 1818. Retired 5th June 1858.

LUNDIE, ROBERT: From Sergt.-Major, Quartermaster (Honorary Lieut.) 16th October 1901. To Half-Pay 3rd September 1909. Died 5th July 1911.

LUNT, WILLIAM: From Sergeant 3rd Foot Guards, Adjutant 93rd 25th August 1800; Ensign 31st August 1800; Lieut. 16th March 1804; Captain 21st January 1813. Served at Capture of the Cape of Good Hope 1806 and in New Orleans Campaign 1814–15. Retired 24th November 1835.

MACBEAN, ALFRED: Ensign 19th March 1815; Lieut. 5th April 1820. To Half-Pay 1821.

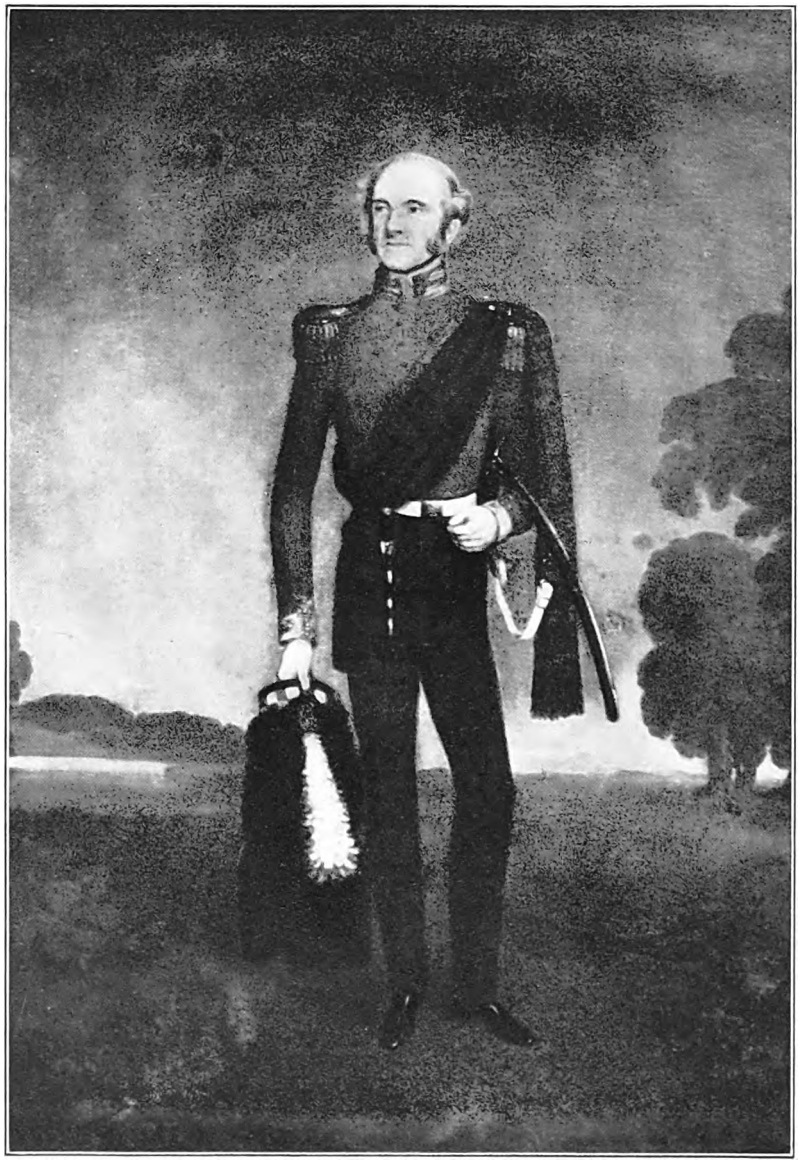
MCBEAN, WILLIAM, a native of Inverness, born 1819: enlisted 93rd 3rd February 1835; Corporal 7th November 1839; Sergeant 22nd March 1844; Colour-Sergeant 25th June 1852; Ensign 10th August 1854; Lieut. 8th December 1854; Adjutant 16th February 1855; Captain 16th April 1858; Bt.-Major 10th August 1860; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 11th July 1871; Major 93rd 8th June 1872; Lieut.-Colonel 29th October 1873; Bt.-Colonel 1st October 1877. Retired (Honorary Major-General) 16th February 1878. Died 22nd June 1878. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal, clasp for Sebastopol, Turkish Medal, Medjidié 5th Class. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–60. Victoria Cross, Medal with two clasps.

MACBEAN, WILLIAM AUBREY ALFRED: Second Lieut. 11th May 1878; Lieut. 16th August 1880; Captain 91st 1st July 1887. Retired 20th August 1895.

MCCALL, WILLIAM LOCKHART: Lieut. 28th February 1874. To 14th Hussars 1875.

MCCANDLISH, PATRICK DALMAHOY: Second Lieut. 2nd June 1894; Lieut. 22nd February 1897; Captain 14th February 1900. To Reserve 13th December 1913. Major 1st September 1915; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 3rd June 1918. Retired 1918. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895 with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98. Great War 1914–19, on Q.M.G.

Digitized by Google



SIR DUNCAN MACGREGOR, K.C.B.

Commanded The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders 1826-1838.

From the Portrait in the Officers' Mess.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

Staff, Dardanelles and Egypt. C.B.E., D.S.O., 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals, Order of the White Eagle, 5th Class, with Swords.

M'DONALD, CHARLES WILLIAM, of Dalchosnie, Perth; Ensign 16th April 1852; Lieut. 11th August 1854; Captain 23rd March 1855. Killed at the Begam Kothi, Lucknow, 11th March 1858. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal, three clasps, Turkish Medal. Indian Mutiny Campaign. Medal with two clasps.

MACDONALD, DOUGAN JAMES MACGREGOR: From 91st Major 93rd 1891. To 91st 1893. Accidentally killed in London 17th November 1893. Zulu Campaign 1879. Medal with clasp.

MCDONALD, GEORGE: From Ensign 63rd Foot, Lieut. 93rd 19th September 1805. To 68th Foot February 1806.

MCDONALD, GEORGE: Ensign 16th February 1809. Died 11th April 1811.

MACDONALD, GEORGE, brother of Major William: Enlisted 93rd in 1824; Sergt.-Major 1831; Quartermaster and Ensign 13th December 1839. To Half-Pay 22nd March 1844. Served in Canadian Rebellion 1838.

MACDONALD, HENRY CRAIGIE: Second Lieut. 21st May 1890; Lieut. 7th November 1894. To 91st September 1897; Captain 91st 12th December 1899. To 93rd February 1906. Died at St. Petersburg February 1909.

MACDONALD, JOHN: Lieut. 21st May 1812; Captain 8th June 1820. Retired 1821. Severely wounded and Prisoner-of-War in New Orleans Campaign 1814–15.

MACDONALD, JOHN: From Captain Half-Pay, Paymaster 22nd May 1828. To 25th Foot 18th December 1828.

MACDONALD, WILLIAM: Enlisted 93rd in December 1812; Sergt.-Major 10th September 1824; Quartermaster and Ensign 24th February 1826; Adjutant 23rd August 1827 to 2nd December 1847; Lieut. 13th June 1834; Captain 3rd December 1847. Retired as Major 11th June 1852. Served in Canadian Rebellion 1838.

MACDONALD, HONBLE. WILLIAM BOSVILE: Ensign 23rd October 1835; Lieut. 1st June 1838. Retired 30th August 1839.

MACDONALD, WILLIAM DONALD, of Sandside, Caithness: Ensign 4th June 1847; Lieut. 1st October 1850; Captain 10th October 1854; Bt.-Major 25th December 1856; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 11th September 1860; Major 93rd 21st December 1860. Died of cholera in India 29th October 1862. Crimean Campaign 1854–6, Assistant-Provost-Marshal. Medal with four clasps, Turkish Medal, Medjidié 5th Class. D.A.A.G. China Force March–November 1857. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with clasp, Siege of Lucknow.

MCDONNELL, ALEXANDER: From Ensign 96th Foot, Lieut. November 1805; Captain 16th March 1815. To Half-Pay 1816. Served in New Orleans Campaign 1814–15.

MACDONNELL, EDWARD RICHARD: From Lieut. Half-Pay 1st Royals, Lieut. 93rd 2nd April 1818. Died 1821.

MACDOUGALL, STEWART, of Lunga, Argyllshire: From Lieut. 76th Regiment, Lieut. 93rd 9th June 1877; Captain 28th June 1884; Major 29th July 1892. Retired 21st September 1892.

Digitized by Google

Egyptian Campaign 1882, with Cameron Highlanders. Severely wounded at Tel-el-Kebir. Medal with clasp, Bronze Star.

McFARLANE, JAMES: From Surgeon Half-Pay 85th Foot, Surgeon 93rd 24th March 1803. Died 12th September 1809. Served at Capture of the Cape of Good Hope 1806.

McGOWAN, JOHN ANSTRUTHER: From Captain 40th Foot, Captain 93rd 31st December 1847; Bt.-Major 12th December 1854. Died of wounds as Prisoner of War 14th August 1855. Afghan War 1841–2, with 40th Foot. Severely wounded at Gandamak. Medal. Gwalior War 1843. Bronze Star Maharajpoor 1843. Crimean Campaign 1854–5. Medal with three clasps.

McGREGOR, ALEXANDER EDGAR: From Lieut. 82nd Regiment, Lieut. 93rd 6th July 1851. To 42nd Highlanders 1852.

MACGREGOR, SIR DUNCAN, of Learan, Rannoch, K.C.B.: Born 16th March 1787; Ensign Clan Alpine Fencibles July 1799; Ensign 72nd Highlanders 12th July 1800; Lieut. 31st August 1802; Captain 78th Highlanders 17th April 1804; Major 25th November 1813. To Half-Pay 1816. Major 31st Foot 29th January 1824; Lieut.-Colonel Half-Pay 26th May 1825; Lieut.-Colonel 93rd 23rd March 1826; Bt.-Colonel 28th June 1838. To Half-Pay unattached 27th July 1838; Major-General 11th November 1851; Lieut.-General 12th December 1857; General 28th October 1864; Inspector-General Royal Irish Constabulary 1838 to 1858. Died 8th June 1881. Served in Sicily and Italy 1806, wounded at Maida. In Campaign in Egypt 1807. In Walcheren Expedition 1809. In the Peninsular War 1813–14. Medal with clasp. At Capture of Corsica 1814. K.C.B. 1850.

McINTOSH, ——: Ensign 29th October 1807; Lieut. 26th October 1809. Died 1812.

MACINTOSH, SIR ALEXANDER FISHER, K.H.: Born 1795; Cornet 3rd Light Dragoons 1811; Lieut. 1812. To Half-Pay 60th Foot 1815, Captain 60th Foot 1816. To 79th Highlanders 1819. To Major 93rd 18th September 1823. To Half-Pay 81st Foot 29th July 1824; Lieut.-Colonel 15th Foot 1825. To Half-Pay 1834; Colonel 1838; Major-General 1851; Lieut-General 1858; General 1864; Colonel 90th Regiment 1857. To 93rd 3rd June 1862. Died 28th August 1868. Served in the Peninsular War 1812–14. Medal with two clasps, Knight of Hanoverian Guelphic Order.

M'INTOSH, WILLIAM: From Quartermaster 55th Foot, Quartermaster 93rd 27th March, 1835. To Half-Pay 13th December 1839. Served at Capture of Martinique 1809 and of Guadaloupe 1810.

MACKAY, HONBLE. ALEXANDER, afterwards 8th Baron Reay: Was in Reay Fencibles. From Lieut. Half-Pay 92nd Highlanders, Captain 93rd 25th December 1800; Bt.-Major 1812; Major 2nd/93rd 29th September 1814. Retired 25th September 1817. Served at Capture of the Cape of Good Hope 1806. Afterwards Barrack-Master at Malta.

MACKAY, GEORGE: From Quartermaster-Sergeant, Quartermaster and Ensign 93rd 3rd September 1801. Retired 4th July 1817. Died 1847. Served at Capture of Cape of Good Hope 1806 and in the New Orleans Campaign 1814–15.

MACKAY, GEORGE, of Auldany, Sutherland: Was in Reay Fencibles. From Lieut. Half-Pay 65th Foot; Lieut. 93rd 26th October 1815. To 38th Foot 1st May 1816.

MACKAY, HUGH, of Tongue, Sutherland: Was in 2nd and 3rd Sutherland Fencibles; Quartermaster and Ensign 93rd 25th August 1800. To Half-Pay 4th April 1801. Adjutant 2nd, or Northern Bn. of Sutherland Volunteers 1805–12. Died 24th June 1812.

Digitized by Google

MACKAY, JOHN, of Skerray, Sutherland: Adjutant Northern Bn. Sutherland Volunteers 1803–4; Ensign 93rd 12th December 1804. To Lieut. 27th Foot 27th October 1805. Served with 93rd at Capture of the Cape of Good Hope 1806.

MACKAY, JOHN FREDERICK: From Captain 42nd Highlanders, Captain 93rd 1912. To 91st 1914. Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 29th September 1921. Retired 28th September 1921. N.W. Frontier 1897–8. India Medal 1895 with clasp for Tirah. South African War 1899–1902. Victoria Cross, Queen's Medal, five clasps, King's Medal, two clasps. West Africa, Southern Nigeria 1904–5–6. Medal, three clasps.

MACKAY, ROBERT: From Quartermaster-Sergeant, Quartermaster 2nd/93rd 3rd June 1813. Ensign 10th March 1814. Retired March 1816.

MACKECHNIE, CHARLES: Ensign 16th April 1841; Lieut. 3rd April 1846. To 24th Foot 1846.

MCKECHNIE, WILLIAM BURNETT: Ensign 14th February 1865. Died in India 25th April 1867.

MACKENZIE, ALEXANDER, of Badnabay, eldest son of Kenneth of Ledbeg, Sutherland: Was in 3rd Sutherland Fencibles; Ensign 93rd 29th August 1800; Lieut. 25th November 1802; Captain 22nd June 1809. Died 1816. Served at Capture of the Cape of Good Hope 1806 and in New Orleans Campaign 1814–15, severely wounded.

MACKENZIE, ALEXANDER FRANCIS, of Ord, Ross-shire: Second Lieut. 19th February 1881; Lieut. 1st July 1881; Captain 31st January 1890; Major 91st 2nd February 1901. To 93rd December 1906. Retired 18th April 1911. Lieut.-Colonel 10th Service Bn. A. and S. Highlanders 19th August 1914. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895 with clasp. Punjab Frontier 1897–98. Great War 1914–19, France. Severely wounded. C.M.G., Bt.-Colonel, 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

MCKENZIE, DAVID: From Lieut. 39th Foot, Captain 93rd 25th February 1803. Retired 1806.

MACKENZIE, DIXON STUART BERESFORD, brother of Walter Scott: Ensign 30th October 1869; Lieut. 28th October 1871. Retired 1873.

MACKENZIE, DUGALD: Ensign 14th January 1808; Lieut. 9th April 1810. Exchanged to 7th Light Dragoons 9th September 1819.

MACKENZIE, HENRY A—— BOLTON: Ensign 14th April 1846. Retired 1850.

MACKENZIE, WALTER SCOTT: Ensign 11th May 1855; Lieut. 17th November 1857. To Captain Half-Pay 8th June 1867. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with two clasps.

MCKERRELL, REGINALD L'ESTRANGE: Second Lieut. 6th August 1879; Lieut. 1st July 1881; Captain 8th March 1889; Major 12th December 1899. To 91st 12th December 1899. Lieut.-Colonel 91st 12th December 1907. To Half-Pay 15th December 1911. Died 1926. South African War 1901–02. Queen's Medal, two clasps, King's Medal, two clasps. Great War 1914–19. O.B.E. Commanded Service Bn.

MCKINNON, NEIL, of Kyle: Ensign 24th June 1802; Lieut. 14th May 1804; Captain 2nd/93rd 25th May 1813. Retired 30th January 1823. Commanded the Light Company at Capture of the Cape of Good Hope 1806. Afterwards Barrack-Master in the West Indies, where he died in 1839.

MCLACHLAN, PETER: From Surgeon 2nd West India Regiment, Surgeon 93rd 1st December 1825. To Half-Pay 18th May 1826.

Digitized by Google

MACLAINE, RONALD GILLIAN, of Lochbuie : Second Lieut. 91st 22nd October 1902. To 93rd July 1903 ; Lieut. 16th July 1907 ; Captain 11th September 1913 ; Major 22nd October 1917 ; Lieut.-Colonel 93rd 1st April 1928. Soudan 1913–14, Zarof Valley operations. Soudan Medal with clasp. Great War 1914–19, A.A.G. Egyptian Expeditionary Force. M.C. Wounded. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

MACLEAN, ALEXANDER HARVIE : Second Lieut. 91st 17th January 1891. To 93rd November 1892 ; Lieut. 11th December 1895 ; Captain 91st 12th December 1899. To 93rd June 1905, Major 28th May 1912. Killed at Le Cateau 26th August 1914. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force, on Staff. India Medal 1895 with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98. South African War 1899–1902 with 92nd Highlanders in Natal 1899–1900, and 91st 1900–02. Queen's Medal, four clasps, King's Medal, two clasps. Great War 1914–19. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

MACLEAN, ALEXANDER JOHN HEW, of Ardgour : Second Lieut. 12th August 1899 ; Lieut. 18th April 1901 ; Captain 20th May 1909 ; Major 1st September 1915. To 93rd December 1919. To Staff 1920. Retired 1st December 1920. Great War 1914–19. Prisoner of War at Le Cateau 26th August 1914. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

MCLEAN, ALEXANDER LACHLAN : Ensign 17th March 1804 ; Lieut. 16th May 1805. Retired 1807. Served at the Capture of the Cape of Good Hope 1806.

MACLEAN, ARTHUR K—— : Second Lieut. 4th May 1907 ; Lieut. 1st April 1909. Killed at Le Cateau 26th August 1914. Great War 1914. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

MACLEAN, CHARLES : From Lieut. Half-Pay 42nd Highlanders, Lieut. 93rd January 1801. To 42nd Highlanders May 1801.

MACLEAN, CHARLES ALEXANDER HUGH, of Pennycross : Second Lieut. 28th December 1895 ; Lieut. 17th December 1897 ; Captain 28th December 1901 ; Bt.-Major 21st February 1914 ; Major 1st September 1915 ; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 3rd June 1918 ; Bt.-Colonel 1st May 1922. Retired (Honorary Brigadier-General) February 1923. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895 with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98. Great War 1914–19. On Staff Gallipoli and Palestine. D.S.O., 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals, Legion of Honour 5th Class.

MACLEAN, HUGH H—— : Ensign 7th April 1804 ; Lieut. 10th September 1806 ; Captain 17th March 1815. To Half-Pay 1816. Served at the Capture of the Cape of Good Hope 1806. Wounded before New Orleans 8th January 1815.

MACLEOD, DONALD C——, of an Assynt, Sutherland, family : Was in 3rd Sutherland Fencibles ; Ensign 93rd 28th August 1800 ; Lieut. 27th May 1802 ; Captain 11th September 1806. Retired 10th September 1817.

MACLEOD, HARRY, from Golspie, Sutherland : Enlisted in 93rd, Paymaster-Sergeant 1855 ; Quartermaster 12th June 1863. Retired 23rd September 1873. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal, three clasps, Turkish Medal. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with two clasps. N.W. Frontier 1863. India Medal 1854 with clasp Umbeyla.

MCLEOD, JOHN : From Captain 12th Foot, Captain 93rd 2nd June 1804. To 9th Veteran Bn. September 1805.

MACNAMARA, FRANCIS RAWDON : Ensign 28th December 1855 ; Lieut. 13th May 1859 ; Captain 14th October 1868. To Half-Pay 1871. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with two clasps.

Digitized by Google

McNeill, Malcolm, of Colonsay, Argyllshire: Lieut. 7th February 1885; Captain 7th November 1894. Retired 25th June 1906. Lieut.-Colonel 11th Service Bn. A. and S. Highlanders 6th September 1914. Died 3rd June 1917. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895 with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98. Great War 1914–19, France. C.M.G., D.S.O., 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

McNicol, Dugald: From Lieut. Half-Pay Royal West India Rangers, Lieut. 93rd 8th April 1825. To Captain Half-Pay 19th November 1825.

Macnish, William Lear: From Lieut. 42nd Highlanders, Lieut. 93rd 25th June 1852. Accidentally drowned at Scutari 19th May 1854.

McPherson, Æneas: Ensign 16th December 1805; Lieut. 29th October 1807. To half-Pay 65th Foot 26th October 1815. Served in Campaign of New Orleans 1814–15.

Macpherson, David: Ensign 15th June 1809; Lieut. 9th January 1812. To Half-Pay 2nd July 1817. Wounded before New Orleans 8th January 1815.

Macpherson, Ewen Henry Davidson, of Cluny: Ensign 3rd November 1854; Lieut. 9th February 1855; Captain 12th May 1859; Bt.-Major 5th July 1872; Major 29th October 1873; Lieut.-Colonel 1st January 1879; Bt.-Colonel 1st January 1883. To Half-Pay 1st January 1884. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal, one clasp, Turkish Medal. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with two clasps. N.W. Frontier 1863. India Medal 1854 with clasp Umbeyla. Reward for Distinguished and Meritorious Service 1892.

Macpherson, FitzRoy Miller: Ensign 8th March 1855; Lieut. 2nd November 1855; Adjutant 16th April 1858 to 8th June 1872. Captain 9th June 1872. Died 1878. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with two clasps. N.W. Frontier 1863. India Medal 1854 with clasp Umbeyla.

McPherson, James Boswell: Second Lieut. 3rd August 1898; Lieut. 11th February 1900. Resigned 26th August 1903.

Macquarie, Lachlan, of Alva, Argyllshire: From Captain Half-Pay 35th Foot, Captain 93rd 8th June 1826. To Half-Pay 57th Foot 25th November 1828.

Macrae, Alexander, M.D.: Assistant-Surgeon 5th November 1850. To 55th Regiment 14th October 1851.

MacVicar, John Archibald: Ensign 17th March 1863; Lieut. 5th December 1867; Captain 8th March 1876. Retired 1878.

Magenis, Henry Arthur: From Major Half-Pay, Major 93rd 22nd February 1831. To 87th Foot 25th February 1831.

Majendie, W—— H——: From Ensign 1st Foot Guards, Captain 93rd 25th December 1806. Retired 1807.

Malcolm, Sir Niell, K.C.B., of Poltalloch, Argyllshire: Second Lieut. 20th February 1889; Lieut. 23rd August 1893; Captain 21st December 1898; Bt.-Major 16th December 1909; Major 20th August 1910; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 18th February 1915; Lieut.-Colonel 93rd 13th May 1916; Bt.-Colonel 1st January 1916; Major-General 1st January 1917. G.O.C. Straits Settlements. Retired 15th February 1924. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895 with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98 .Uganda 1897–8. D.S.O., Medal with two clasps. South African War 1899–1902. On Staff. Severely wounded at Paardeberg. Queen's Medal, one clasp. Somaliland

Digitized by Google

1903. On Special Service. Great War 1914–19. On Staff, France and Dardanelles. Commanded a Division. K.C.B., 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals, Order of the Nile 3rd Class, Legion of Honour 3rd Class French War-Cross, Order of the Crown of Italy 3rd Class, Order of the White Eagle 4th Class.

MALCOLMSON, JAMES, of a Caithness family: Paymaster 93rd Highlanders 15th January 1801. Died at sea 27th December 1806. Served at Capture of the Cape of Good Hope 1806.

MANN, GEORGE: From Surgeon, Cape Regiment, Surgeon 93rd 12th September 1810. To Half-Pay 1st December 1825. Served in Campaign of New Orleans 1815.

MANSEL, ROBERT CHRISTOPHER: From Captain Half-Pay 53rd Foot, Captain 93rd 6th January 1820. To Bt.-Major Half-Pay 21st November 1822.

MARSHALL, KENNETH FRANCIS CRAWLEY: Second Lieut. 24th April 1889; Lieut. 11th June 1894; Captain 1st December 1899; Major 27th June 1811. Retired 3rd November 1914. Great War 1914–19. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

MARTIN, JOHN: From Captain 1st Life Guards, Major 93rd 10th January 1822. To 3rd Dragoon Guards 28th March 1822. Served in Waterloo Campaign 1815. Medal.

MASON, WILLIAM WORMALD: Ensign 1st November 1855. Retired 22nd December 1857.

MAXWELL, COLIN: Ensign 26th April 1839; Lieut. 27th September 1842; Captain 5th March 1852. Retired 1855. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal with three clasps, Turkish Medal.

MAXWELL, THOMAS: From Half-Pay Captain Bradshaw's Infantry Companies, Quartermaster 93rd 4th April 1801. Retired 2nd September 1801.

MENZIES, GEORGE: Ensign 15th October 1812; Lieut. 16th March 1815. To Half-Pay 25th March 1817.

MENZIES, ROBERT: Assistant-Surgeon 24th February 1854. To Hospital Staff 17th November 1863. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal with three clasps, Turkish Medal. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with two clasps.

MIDDLETON, ALFRED HAROLD: Lieut. 28th April 1875. Retired 19th January 1884. Royal Humane Society's Medal 1881.

MIDDLETON, WILLIAM GUSTAVUS ALEXANDER: Ensign 24th July 1846; Lieut. 3rd August 1849; Captain 6th June 1854; Bt.-Major 20th July 1858; Major 23rd November 1860. Died of cholera in India 21st October 1862. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with two clasps.

MIDLETON, WILMER JOHN: Ensign 22nd August 1865. Retired 1867.

MILLER, RICHARD, of a Caithness family: From Half-Pay 30th Foot, Lieut. 93rd November 1800. To 17th Light Dragoons 9th September 1801.

MILLING, HENRY: From Lieut.-Colonel 81st Foot, Lieut.-Colonel 93rd 7th March 1822. Retired December 1822.

MILLS, WILLIAM SALMON: From Major 91st, Lieut.-Colonel 93rd 11th January 1888. Retired 23rd July 1890. Zulu War 1879. With 91st Highlanders. Medal with clasp.

MITCHELL-INNES, WILLIAM: Ensign 2nd May 1865; Lieut. 13th June 1868. Retired 1874.

Digitized by Google

MOORE, HANS GARRETT: From Major (Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel) Half-Pay 88th Regiment, Major 93rd 15th March 1879; Bt.-Colonel 29th April 1882; Lieut.-Colonel 1st January 1884. Retired 11th January 1888. Drowned in Lough Dearg, Tipperary, 7th October 1889. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Twice wounded. Medal with clasp for Central India. Ashanti War 1873. Medal with clasp. Kaffir War 1877–8. Severely wounded. Victoria Cross, Medal with clasp. Egyptian Campaign 1882, Provost-Marshal. C.B., Egyptian War Medal with clasp, Bronze Star, Osmanieh 3rd Class.

MOULTON-BARRETT, HARRY PEYTON: Lieut. 23rd May 1885; Captain 7th November 1894; Major 1st January 1907; Lieut.-Colonel 27th June 1911. Retired 3rd November 1914. South African War 1900–02. With Imperial Yeomanry. Queen's Medal, two clasps, King's Medal, two clasps. Great War 1914–19. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

MUIR, GARNET WOLSELEY: Major 91st 1st September 1915; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 1st January 1917. Commanded 93rd, 10th January 1918 to 23rd April 1918. To 93rd September 1920. Lieut.-Col. 91st 29th June 1923. To Half-Pay 29th June 1927. Great War 1914–19. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

MUIRHEAD, ALEXANDER: Ensign 22nd January 1807; Lieut. 17th May 1809; Captain 9th June 1814. Killed before New Orleans 8th January 1815.

MULLER, J—— N——: Ensign April 1803. To 60th Foot 16th June 1803.

MUNRO, GEORGE: Ensign 27th November 1806; Lieut. 13th July 1808. Died of wounds as Prisoner before New Orleans 16th January 1815.

MUNRO, WILLIAM: From Ensign 62nd Foot, Lieut. 93rd 18th September 1805. Died 1816.

MUNRO, WILLIAM: Ensign 39th Foot 1834; Lieut. 1836. To Captain 86th Foot 1844. To 39th Foot 1845; Major 1852; Lieut.-Colonel 11th November 1853; Colonel 28th November 1854. To Half-Pay 1865. Major-General 6th March 1868; Lieut.-General 10th February 1876; General 25th June 1878; Colonel 93rd Highlanders 11th October 1876. Died 29th January 1880. Gwalior War 1843, severely wounded at Maharajpoor 29th December. Medal with Bronze Star Maharajpoor 1843. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. C.B., Medal, one clasp, Turkish Medal, Medjidié 4th Class, Legion of Honour.

MUNRO, WILLIAM, M.D.: Surgeon 93rd 5th May 1854; Surgeon-Major 6th December 1864; Deputy-Inspector-General of Hospitals 9th March 1867. Kaffir War 1846–7. With 91st Highlanders. Medal. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal, three clasps, Turkish Medal, Medjidié 5th Class. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with two clasps. N.W. Frontier 1863. C.B., India Medal 1854 with clasp Umbeyla. Author of "Reminiscences of Service with The 93rd."

MUNRO, WILLIAM STEWART JAMES HORNE, M.D.: Assistant-Surgeon 93rd 14th October 1851. To 83rd Regiment 11th March 1853.

MURRAY, FREEMAN: Ensign 64th Foot 1825; Lieut. 1826; Captain 1832. To 60th Rifles 1834; Major 1844. To 17th Foot 1847; Lieut.-Colonel Half-Pay 1847. To 72nd Highlanders 11th September 1849. To Half-Pay 1854. Bt.-Colonel 28th November 1854; Major-General 13th August 1862; Lieut.-General 25th October 1871; General 11th October 1877; Colonel 57th Regiment 14th April 1873. To 93rd Highlanders 11th December 1875. To 60th Rifles 11th October 1876. Died 1885.

MURRAY, JOHN, M.B.: Assistant-Surgeon 93rd 8th July 1868. Retired 1870.

NAIRNE, JAMES MELLISH: From Ensign 94th Foot, Lieut. 93rd 12th February 1814. To

Digitized by Google

Half-Pay 92nd Highlanders 1st June 1815. Retired June 1826. Served with 94th Foot in Peninsular War 1812–14. M.G.S. Medal with clasp for Vittoria (wounded).

NAPIER, JOHN STIRLING: Lieut. 21st September 1874; Captain 27th January 1882; Major 31st March 1890. Retired 21st December 1898. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895 with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98.

NEILSON, JAMES: Ensign 19th September 1826; Lieut. 13th August 1829. Retired 1840.

NEILSON, WILLIAM GORDON: From Major 91st, Lieut.-Colonel 93rd 15th April 1922; Bt.-Colonel 3rd June 1922. To Army Staff 1st April 1924. Accidentally killed April 1927. South African War 1899–1902. With 91st. Wounded at Modder River and Magersfontein. D.S.O., Queen's Medal, three clasps, King's Medal, two clasps. Great War 1914–19, France. On Staff. C.M.G., 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals. Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 2nd June 1918.

NEWALL, FRASER GEORGE: Second Lieut. 19th October 1891; Lieut. 15th January 1896. Resigned 1904. Captain 3rd Bn. A. and S. Highlanders 5th September 1914; Major 2nd February 1915. Served with 11th Service Bn. A. and S. Highlanders in Great War. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895 with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98. Soudan Expedition 1899. Egyptian Medal, two clasps, Medjidié 4th Class. Great War 1914–19. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

NICOLAY, EDMUND GEORGE: Ensign 3rd May 1831. To 29th Foot 21st December 1832.

NICOLLS, SIR JASPER, K.C.B.: Ensign 45th Foot 1793; Lieut. 1794; Captain 1799; Major 1804; Lieut.-Colonel Royal York Rangers 1807. To 14th Foot 1808; Colonel 1814; Major-General 1821; Lieut.-General 10th January 1837. Colonel 93rd Highlanders 31st May 1833. To 38th Foot 15th June 1840. To 5th Foot 4th April 1843. Commander-in-Chief Madras 1838. Died 1849. Served in the Mahratta War 1803; in Hanover 1805; at Buenos Ayres 1807; in Peninsular War 1808–9, Medal with clasp for Corunna; in the Walcheren Expedition 1809; in Nepālese War 1815; in command of the Kumaon Force in the Pindarri War 1816. Commanded 2nd Division at the Siege of Bhurtpur 1826.

NIGHTINGALE, ARTHUR COLLETT: Ensign 10th November 1854; Lieut. 9th March 1855; Captain 23rd November 1860; Major 16th February 1878; Lieut-Colonel 1st July 1881; Bt.-Colonel 1st July 1885. To Half-Pay 1st July 1887. Commanded 91st Regimental District 6th December 1887 to 1892. Crimean Campaign 1855–6, Medal with clasp (Sebastopol), Turkish Medal. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with clasp (Relief of Lucknow). N.W. Frontier 1863. India Medal 1854 with clasp Umbeyla.

NOLEKEN, GEORGE: From Captain (Bt.-Major) Half-Pay 57th Foot, Captain 93rd 25th November 1828. To Major Half-Pay 31st August 1830.

O'MEARA, DANIEL: From Lieut. 5th West India Regiment, Lieut. 93rd 31st July 1817; Captain 31st August 1830. Retired 23rd October 1835.

O'NEILE, E—— D—— R——: Assistant-Surgeon 93rd 11th March 1853. Resigned 18th October 1853.

O'NEILL, CHARLES: Ensign 9th January 1812; Lieut. 11th November 1813. To Half-Pay 25th March 1817.

ORD, HARRY ST. GEORGE: Ensign 18th January 1867; Lieut. 9th October 1869. To 68th Regiment 1871.

Digitized by Google

LIEUT.-COLONEL HON. A. HOPE.

1857.

LIEUT.-COLONEL W. McBEAN, V.C.

1860.

SURGEON W. MUNRO.

1856.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

PARKINSON, EDWARD: Cornet 33rd Dragoons 1796. To 20th Dragoons 1797; Lieut. 1800; Captain 1805. To 33rd Foot 1805; Bt.-Major 1810; Major 1814; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 18th June 1815; Colonel 10th January 1837; Major-General 9th November 1846; Lieut.-General 20th June 1854. Colonel 93rd Highlanders 10th December 1852. Died 14th January 1858. Served in Jamaica 1798 to 1802; was D.A.A.G. at the Capture of the Island of Bourbon 1810; at Stralsund 1813; in Holland 1814; in Waterloo Campaign 1815, severely wounded at Quatre Bras 16th June. C.B., Medal.

PATERSON, STANLEY: From 91st, Major 93rd 25th July 1894; Lieut.-Colonel 27th June 1903; Bt.-Colonel 27th June 1906. To Half-Pay 27th June 1907; Colonel 27th November 1907. Command Regimental District 27th July 1912 to 6th June 1918. Retired 7th June 1918. Great War 1914–19, on Staff. C.B.E.

PATTEN, ARCHIBALD: Lieut. 28th April 1886; Captain 91st 12th February 1897; Bt.-Major 29th November 1900; Major 9th March 1908. To Reserve 25th May 1912. Chitral Relief Force 1895, Medal, with clasp. South African War 1899–1902, Bt.-Major. Queen's Medal, four clasps, King's Medal, two clasps. Great War 1914–19, on Staff, Dardanelles. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

PATTEN, CHARLES HILL: Second Lieut. 4th December 1907; Lieut. 13th September 1914. Died of wounds 3rd October 1916. Great War 1914–19. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

PATULLO, THOMAS: Paymaster 22nd April 1807. Served in New Orleans Campaign 1814–15. Died 21st May 1828.

PHAUP, ANDREW: Ensign 3rd October 1805; Lieut. 3rd March 1808. Died of wounds before New Orleans 5th January 1815.

PHAYRE, GEORGE RANDLE ROBERT: Ensign 6th October 1867. To 48th Regiment 1869.

POLE, GEORGE ROBERT: From Lieut. 1st West India Regiment, Lieut. 93rd 15th June 1830. To Captain Half-Pay 27th September 1844.

POLLARD, WILLIAM HENRY, M.D.: Assistant-Surgeon 7th April 1853. To 22nd Regiment 1856. Crimean Campaign 1854–6, Medal, three clasps, Turkish Medal, Medjidié 5th Class. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1858. Medal with one clasp (Siege of Lucknow).

PORTEOUS, DICK MACDONALD: From 91st February 1905, Lieut. 19th October 1907; Captain 13th September 1913. Killed 14th May 1915. Great War 1914–19. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

POTTER, THOMAS: From 91st, Quartermaster (Honorary Lieut.) November 1915; Honorary Captain 1st September 1917; Honorary Major 18th March 1923; Honorary Lieut.-Colonel 25th April 1926. Retired September 1926. Died April 1927. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895 with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98. South African War 1899–1902, with 91st. D.C.M., Queen's Medal, four clasps, King's Medal, two clasps. Great War 1914–19, with 93rd. O.B.E., 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

POTTS, CHARLES DENNIS: Ensign 15th January 1856; Lieut. 21st December 1860. Retired 2nd September 1861. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with two clasps.

PREVOST, LEWIS DE TESSIER: From Captain 47th Regiment, Captain 93rd 27th August 1873; Major 1st July 1881. Retired 15th September 1886.

Digitized by Google

PUNSHON, ROBERT: From Assistant-Surgeon 64th Foot, Surgeon 2nd/93rd 15th July 1813. To Half-Pay 25th February 1816.

PURVES, HENRY DE BURGH: Second Lieut. 6th January 1907; Lieut. 5th December 1908; Captain 15th November 1914. Killed 19th June 1915. Great War 1914–19, France. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

RAIKES, EDWARD AUGUSTUS: Ensign 14th June 1859. To 107th Regiment 1864.

RALEIGH, DAVID GEORGE: From Assistant-Surgeon Half-Pay 81st Foot, Assistant-Surgeon 93rd 1st April 1819. Died 12th January 1825.

REED, THOMAS: From Lieut. 70th Foot, Captain 93rd 27th May 1813. To 4th West India Regiment 26th August 1813

REGAN, JOHN: Assistant-Surgeon 1st September 1814. Served in New Orleans Campaign, 1814–15. To Half-Pay 25th February 1816.

RENNY, HENRY THOMAS: From Sergeant 1st Seaforth Highlanders, Second Lieut. 93rd 17th September 1887. To 91st 1888. Resigned 5th January 1896.

REYNOLDS, JOHN: Ensign 3rd August 1815. To Half-Pay 25th February 1816.

RICHARDSON, FRANCIS JAMES: Second Lieut. 9th May 1888; Lieut. 26th February 1890. To 91st September 1896, Captain 1st July 1897. To Reserve 16th June 1906. Major 4th A. and S. Highlanders 23rd September 1911. Killed 11th December 1917. South African War 1899–1902. D.S.O., Queen's Medal, five clasps, King's Medal, two clasps. Great War 1914–19. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

ROBERTS, CHARLES: From Major Half-Pay Seaforth Highlanders, Major 93rd 29th July 1884. Retired 1892. Afghan War 1880. Medal with clasp, Bronze Star. Served in Duffla Expedition 1884.

ROBERTS, THOMAS LAW: From Major Half-Pay 99th Regiment, Major 93rd 9th September 1871. Retired 1872. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1859, wounded. Medal. China War 1860, against Taiping rebels at Shanghai, as D.A.Q.M.G.

ROBERTSON, JAMES: Ensign 10th October 1807; Lieut. 18th May 1809. Retired 29th July 1813.

ROBINSON, SYDNEY LOFTUS: Second Lieut. 23rd July 1879; Lieut. 1st July 1881; Captain 91st 21st November 1888. To 93rd 1894; Major 91st 27th June 1899. Died of wounds at Magersfontein 13th December 1899. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895 with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98. South African War 1899–1902. Queen's Medal, one clasp.

ROLLO, HONBLE. ROBERT: Ensign 42nd Highlanders 1832; Lieut. 1835; Captain 5th November 1841; Bt.-Major 1854; Bt. Lieut.-Colonel 1854; Major 5th January 1855; Lieut.-Colonel 10th August 1855; Colonel 23rd February 1858; Major-General 6th March 1868; Lieut-General 1st October 1877; General 19th December 1886; Colonel 93rd Highlanders 5th April 1880. To 42nd Highlanders 9th June 1888. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. C.B., on Staff, Medal, three clasps, Turkish Medal, Knight of the Legion of Honour, Medjidié 5th Class.

ROSE, ALEXANDER: Ensign 2nd November 1809; Lieut. 25th May 1813. Served in New Orleans Campaign 1814–15. To Half-Pay 24th July 1823.

Digitized by Google

ROSE, ARTHUR: Ensign 21st August 1849. Retired 2nd September 1851.

ROSE, HUGH HENRY: Ensign 8th June 1820. To 19th Foot 6th July 1820. Afterwards the celebrated Field-Marshal Viscount Strathnairn.

ROSE, JOHN CHARLES REGINALD: Second Lieut. 4th March 1911. Died of wounds 9th November 1914. Great War 1914–19. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

ROSE, WILLIAM: Ensign 30th April 1812; Lieut. 11th February 1814. To Half-Pay 25th March 1817.

ROSS, DONALD, of Invercassley: Was in Reay Fencibles. Ensign 2nd June 1804; Lieut. 11th September 1805. Served at Capture of the Cape of Good Hope 1806. Died 9th January 1812.

ROTHE, LORENZO: From Major 58th Regiment, Major 93rd 2nd March 1849; Lieut.-Colonel 21st February 1852. Retired 21st October 1853.

ROUS, HONBLE. JOHN: From Captain Coldstrean Guards, Captain 93rd 6th November 1817. To Half-Pay Nova Scotia Fencibles 16th January 1818, afterwards 2nd Earl of Stradbroke. Served with the Coldstream Guards in the Peninsular War 1812–14, and in Holland 1814.

RUSSELL, LORD COSMO GEORGE, son of 4th Duke of Bedford: From Lieut. Half-Pay unattached, Lieut. 93rd 7th July 1838; Captain 27th August 1841; Bt.-Major 19th October 1849. Retired 1852.

RUSSELL, JOHN AMBROSE: From Ensign 1st West India Regiment, Ensign 93rd 10th February 1825; Lieut. 28th February 1828; Captain 2nd April 1841. Retired 1848.

RUTHERFORD, ARCHIBALD JOHN OLIVER: Ensign 18th May 1841; Lieut. 7th July 1846. To 70th Regiment 1846.

RYAN, RICHARD: From Ensign Half-Pay 17th Foot, Lieut. 93rd 22nd January 1801; Captain 4th August 1805; Major 16th March 1815. To Half-Pay 1816. Served at Capture of the Cape of Good Hope 1806, and in New Orleans Campaign 1814–15, severely wounded 8th January 1815.

ST. CLAIR, WILLIAM FARHILL: Second Lieut. 5th October 1910; Lieut. 1st March 1914; Captain 21st June 1915. Retired October 1922. Great War 1914–19, France, Macedonia. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

SALL, WILLIAM, M.D.: Surgeon 30th March 1849. To Scots Greys 14th May 1852.

SANDEMAN, MALCOLM GERALD: Second Lieut. 21st January 1899; Lieut. 14th February 1900; Captain 20th May 1909; Major 1st September 1915. Retired 1st September 1915. East Africa 1902–3, Somaliland. Medal with clasp. Great War 1914–19, France. Wounded and Prisoner of War 22nd October 1914. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

SAVAGE, JAMES CARNEGY: Ensign 20th July 1855. Superseded 1858.

SCARISBRICK, THOMAS: From Ensign 54th Foot, Lieut. 93rd 15th May 1806. To 26th Foot 22nd April 1807.

SCOBIE, JAMES, son of Kenneth Scobie of Achimore, Sutherland: Was in Reay Fencibles: Ensign 93rd 30th August 1800; Lieut. 25th June 1803. To Captain 4th Garrison Bn. 26th March

Digitized by Google

1807. To 6th (Royal North British) Veteran Bn. 5th October 1809. Retired on Full-Pay 1819. Died 1832. Wounded at Capture of the Cape of Good Hope 8th January 1806.

SCOTT, FRANCIS: From Assistant-Surgeon Tyrone Militia, Assistant-Surgeon 93rd 14th May 1803. To 95th Foot 25th January 1810. Served at Capture of the Cape of Good Hope 1806.

SCOTT, JOHN CREAGH: From 91st, Major 10th Service Bn. A. and S. Highlanders 1914, Major 93rd 1st September 1915; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel, Commanded 93rd 22nd June to 15th July 1916 and 18th February to 11th May 1917. To Staff August 1920. Retired 24th May 1923. South African War 1900–02. Queen's Medal, three clasps, King's Medal, two clasps. Great War 1914–19, France. Twice wounded. D.S.O., O.B.E., 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

SCOTT, JOHN THOMPSON: Ensign 15th May 1866. Died in India 1st May 1869.

SELBY-LOWNDES, CHARLES WILLIAM: Ensign 5th November 1861; Lieut. 14th February 1865; Captain 1st April 1875. To 1st Highland Light Infantry 1882.

SERGISON, CHARLES WARDEN: Ensign 30th March 1855; Lieut. 14th March 1856. Killed at the Begam Kothi 11th March 1858. Indian Mutiny Campaign, Medal with two clasps.

SETON, DAVID: Ensign 30th December 1836; Lieut. 2nd April 1841. To 49th Foot 1846.

SETON, GEORGE: Ensign 28th July 1838; Lieut. 13th May 1842; Captain 21st February 1852. To 95th Regiment 1852.

SETON, ROBERT EGLINTON: Ensign 4th July 1845; Lieut. 17th December 1847. Retired 23rd September 1873.

SHEDDEN, ARTHUR WILLIAM, M.D.: Assistant-Surgeon 93rd 1871. Promoted Staff Surgeon 1873.

SHELTON, FREDERICK: Ensign 24th January 1840; Lieut. 18th December 1840; Captain 4th April 1849. Retired 1854.

SHEPHERD, ALEXANDER JAMES: Ensign 20th December 1861. To Bengal Staff Corps 1864.

SHUTER, JAMES: Ensign 25th August 1843; Lieut. 2nd July 1845. Retired 1848.

SIM, ALEXANDER DUNCAN: Second Lieut. 30th January, 1878; Lieut. 29th July 1880; Captain 1st December 1884. Died 28th March 1893.

SINCLAIR, DONALD: From Sergt.-Major, Quartermaster 93rd 22nd March 1844. To Half-Pay 6th July 1855. Crimean Campaign. Medal, three clasps, Turkish Medal.

SINCLAIR, WILLIAM, son of above: Assistant-Surgeon 93rd 2nd September 1853. Promoted to Staff 29th July 1862. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal, three clasps, Turkish Medal. Indian Mutiny Campaign. Medal with two clasps.

SKYNNER, LESLIE: Ensign 26th October 1841; Lieut. 14th July 1842. To 89th Regiment 1845.

SMITH, ALEXANDER: Assistant-Surgeon 7th August 1846. To 2nd Dragoon Guards 2nd September 1847.

Digitized by Google

SMITH, CHARLES: From Lieut. 20th Foot, Captain 93rd 31st December 1825. To 32nd Foot 5th April 1833.

SMITH, JOHN HANKEY: Ensign 17th November 1825; Lieut. 30th December 1826. Died 21st February 1828.

SMYTH, ROBERT CARMICHAEL: From Captain Half-Pay, Captain 93rd 5th April 1832; Major 18th May 1841. Retired 1849.

SPARK, ROBERT, of an Elgin family: From Ensign 92nd Highlanders, Lieut. 93rd 3rd September 1807; Captain 17th February 1820; Major 25th December 1835; Lieut.-Colonel 28th July 1838; Bt.-Colonel 11th November 1851. Died at Elgin 20th February 1852. Wounded before New Orleans 8th January 1815.

SPEIRS, ALEXANDER GRAHAM: From Captain Half-Pay 39th Foot, Captain 93rd 17th April 1828. Retired 31st July 1828.

SPREADE, ROBERT DEANE: From Lieut. 97th Foot, Lieut. 93rd 17th September 1801; Captain 5th September 1805. To 15th Foot 31st May 1810. Served at Capture of the Cape of Good Hope 1806.

SPROT, JOHN, of Riddell: Second Lieut. 83rd Foot 19th September 1848; Lieut. 28th May 1849; Captain 14th July 1858; Major 22nd January 1867. To Half-Pay 1868. Major 91st 31st July 1869; Lieut.-Colonel 29th January 1870; Bt.-Colonel 29th January 1875. To Half-Pay 29th January 1876. Major-General 18th July 1885; Lieut.-General 19th October 1887. Colonel A. and S. Highlanders 2nd May 1905. Died 19th March 1907. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857. Medal.

SPROT, ALEXANDER WILLIAM RAMSAY, son of above: Second Lieut. 91st 17th July 1900; Lieut. 16th July 1907; Captain 4th September 1913; Major 17th July 1916. Commanded 93rd 27th January to 15th May 1916; Lieut.-Colonel 91st 27th June 1927. Great War 1914–19, France. D.S.O., 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

SPROT, MARK GEORGE, brother of John: Ensign 15th October 1850; Lieut. 15th October 1852; Captain 29th December 1854. Retired 1858.

SQUAIR, JOHN, M.D.: Assistant-Surgeon 30th June 1825. To Surgeon 8th Light Dragoons 3rd March 1837.

SQUIRL, FREDERICK: From Captain Half-Pay, Captain 93rd 18th December 1875. Retired 1st July 1881.

STAPLES, FREDERICK BLAIR: From Captain Half-Pay 80th Regiment, Captain 93rd 1879; Bt.-Major 4th June 1879. Retired 5th February 1880.

STEEL, JAMES CAMPBELL: Second Lieut. 14th February 1912; Lieut. 5th December 1914. Killed 13th March 1915. Great War 1914–19. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

STEVENSON, MALCOLM: Second Lieut. 28th June 1890. Died from hydrophobia in Paris 1894.

STEWART (or STUART), GEORGE: From Ensign 60th Foot, Ensign 93rd May 1803. To Lieut. 18th Foot 1st September 1804.

Digitized by Google

STEWART, IAN MCALISTER: Second Lieut. 25th February 1914. To 91st Captain 25th August 1915. To 93rd April 1920. Great War 1914–19, France. On Staff. Wounded. O.B.E., M.C. and clasp, 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

STEWART, ROBERT HAWTHORN JOHNSTON, of Glasserton: Ensign 26th February 1841; Lieut. 14th November 1845. To 13th Light Dragoons 1846.

STEWART, THOMAS: From Lieut. 2nd West India Regiment, Lieut. 93rd 8th April 1825. To Half-Pay 23rd Foot 1st December 1825.

STIRLING, ARCHIBALD: Second Lieut. 2nd April 1906; Lieut. 8th March 1908; Captain 5th December 1914; Major 14th July 1923. Retired May 1928. Great War 1914–19, France. Severely wounded and Prisoner of War 26th August 1914. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

STIRLING, GORDON SHEFFIELD: Second Lieut. 4th May 1910; Lieut. 10th July 1912. To Reserve 5th April 1913. Died of wounds 26th December 1916. Great War 1914–19, Captain King's African Rifles. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

STIRLING, HENRY CAMPBELL: Ensign 15th September 1854; Lieut. 9th February 1855. Killed at Cawnpore 6th December 1857. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857. Medal with clasp (Relief of Lucknow).

STISTED, SIR HENRY WILLIAM, K.C.B.: Ensign 2nd Foot 4th December 1835; Lieut. 1838; Captain 1842; Major 78th Highlanders 1848; Lieut.-Colonel 1850; Bt.-Colonel 28th October 1854. To Lieut.-Colonel 93rd 30th September 1859; Major-General 10th August 1864; Lieut.-General 5th February 1875; Colonel 93rd Highlanders 28th September 1873. Died 10th December 1875. Ghuzni Campaign 1840, with 2nd Foot. Medal. Persian War 1857 with 78th Highlanders. Medal with clasp. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Commanded a Brigade. Medal with two clasps. N.W. Frontier 1863. India Medal 1854 with clasp Umbeyla.

STOTHERD, EDWARD AUGUSTUS: Ensign 7th February 1851; Lieut. 4th February 1854; Captain 8th January 1856. To Half-Pay 1856. Subsequently joined 60th Rifles, and was drowned in the wreck of the *Anglo-Saxon* off Newfoundland 27th April 1863. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal, three clasps, Turkish Medal.

STUART, FRANCIS ARCHIBALD: Ensign 4th June 1812; Lieut. 10th March 1814. To Half-Pay 25th March 1817. Served in the New Orleans Campaign 1814–15.

STUDDERT, GEORGE: Ensign 3rd June 1836; Lieut. 19th July 1839; Captain 3rd August 1849. To 16th Regiment 1851.

STUDDY, ERNEST HOLDSWORTH: From Lieut. Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry, Captain 93rd 7th February 1883. To Reserve 1884.

SUTHERLAND, ÆNEAS, of Skibo, Sutherland: From Lieut. Half-Pay 4th Foot, Lieut. 93rd 25th August 1800; Captain 25th June 1803. Left the Army August 1806. Served at Capture of the Cape of Good Hope 1806.

SUTHERLAND, ALEXANDER, of Culmally, Sutherland, son of Major George Sutherland of Mid-Garty: Was in 3rd Sutherland Fencibles; Ensign 93rd 25th August 1800; Lieut. 11th June 1801. To Half-Pay June 1802. Afterwards Captain and Major Eastern Bn. Sutherland Volunteers, and Lieut.-Colonel Sutherland Local Militia.

Digitized by Google

SUTHERLAND, ALIC, of Skibo, grandson of George Mackay: Lieut. 93rd August 1892; Captain 23rd February 1896; Bt.-Major 25th August 1905; Major 27th June 1907. Retired 1912. Lieut.-Colonel 12th Service Bn. A. and S. Highlanders 1914–18. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895, with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98. Soudan 1905, Bahr el Ghazal Expedition. Egyptian Medal with clasp, Medjidié 3rd Class. Great War 1914–19, on Staff, France 1914. 1914 Star, War and Victory Medals.

SUTHERLAND, GEORGE MACKAY, of Udale, Ross-shire: Ensign 2nd August 1815; Lieut. 14th October 1824; Captain 5th June 1828. To 23rd Light Dragoons 21st November 1828. Died 1847.

SUTHERLAND, HENRY CLINTON, of Oldany, Sutherland: From Lieut. 41st Foot, Captain 93rd 25th August 1800. To 18th Foot August 1807.

SUTHERLAND, HUGH ALEXANDER: From 42nd Highlanders, Captain 93rd 10th July 1801. To Half-Pay June 1802.

SUTHERLAND, JOHN: Ensign 18th May 1809; Lieut. 8th January 1812. Died 1812.

SUTHERLAND, ROBERT, of Drummuie, Sutherland: From Lieut. Half-Pay 21st Foot, Captain-Lieut. 93rd 30th August 1800; Captain 5th September 1802. Died December 1804.

SUTHERLAND, WEMYSS ERSKINE: Ensign 20th December 1810; Lieut. 27th May 1813. To Captain 2nd West India Regiment 14th October 1824. Drowned in the "Comet" collision on the River Clyde, 21st October 1825.

SUTHERLAND, WILLIAM: From Captain Half-Pay 1st Foot, Captain 93rd 11th April 1816; Major 25th September 1817. To 81st Foot 9th August 1821. To Lieut.-Colonel 2nd West India Regiment 1822. To 5th Fusiliers 1825; Bt.-Colonel 10th January 1837; Major-General 9th November 1846; Lieut.-General 20th June 1854; Colonel 53rd Foot 25th May 1855. To 93rd Highlanders 4th June 1860. Died 2nd June 1862. Defeated the Ashantis in 1824.

SWAN, WILLIAM GEORGE, M.D.: Assistant-Surgeon 21st May 1843. Exchanged to Staff 1848.

TABUTEAU, ANTHONY OLIVIER: Ensign 6th October 1854; Lieut. 1st May 1855; Captain 30th October 1862; Bt.-Major 26th November 1876. Retired 1879.

TAYLOR, GEORGE: From Assistant-Surgeon 22nd Foot, Assistant-Surgeon 93rd 1st December 1837. To Surgeon 81st Foot 30th May 1845.

TAYLOR, GEORGE JOHN MALCOLM: Ensign 3rd August 1855; Lieut. 12th March 1858. Lost at sea on passage home 1861. Indian Mutiny Campaign. Medal with two clasps.

THOMSON, HENRY MICHAEL: Second Lieut. 2nd December 1897; Lieut. 24th October 1899; Captain 19th October 1907; Major 1st September 1915. Retired 27th April 1919. Great War 1914–19. With 91st, France 1915, and with 4th A. and S. Highlanders. 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals.

THOMSON, J——: Ensign 21st November 1805; Lieut. 31st March 1808. To 23rd Light Dragoons 29th August 1816.

THOMPSON, GEORGE AGAR: Ensign 5th January 1844. Retired 1846.

THORBURN, ADAM BROWN: From Captain 91st, Captain 93rd 1911; Major 1st September

Digitized by Google

1916. Great War 1914–19, on Staff and commanded a battalion. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

THORPE, GERVASE, of Ardbricknish, Argyllshire : Second Lieut. 8th September 1897 ; Lieut. 91st 16th July 1899 ; Captain 5th October 1904 ; Major 1st September 1915 ; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 1st January 1917 ; Bt.-Colonel 3rd June 1919 ; Substantive Colonel 3rd August 1920. On Staff. South African War 1899–1902. Severely wounded at Paardeberg. Queen's Medal, three clasps, King's Medal, two clasps. Great War 1914–19. On Staff and Brigade Commander. C.M.G., D.S.O. and clasp, 1914 Star, War and Victory Medals.

TRAILL-BURROUGHS, SIR FREDERICK WILLIAM, K.C.B., of Rousay, Orkney : Ensign 31st March 1848 ; Lieut. 23rd September 1851 ; Captain 10th November 1854 ; Bt.-Major 20th July 1858 ; Major 22nd October 1862 ; Lieut.-Colonel 10th August 1864 ; Bt.-Colonel 10th August 1869. To Half-Pay 29th October 1873. Major-General 10th March 1880 ; Lieut.-General 1st July 1881 ; Colonel 93rd Highlanders 19th June 1904. Died 9th April 1905. Crimean Campaign 1854-6. Medal, three clasps, Turkish Medal. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–8. Wounded at Sikandarbagh (first through the breach) and in the Siege of Lucknow. Medal with two clasps. N.W. Frontier 1863. India Medal 1854, with clasp Umbeyla.

TRENCH, HONBLE. ROBERT LE POER, son of the Earl of Clancarty : From Captain 6th Foot, Captain 93rd 25th May 1803. To Major 96th Foot 25th December 1806.

TREVELYAN, WILLIAM PITT : Ensign 4th January 1823 ; Lieut. 3rd June 1836 ; Captain 26th April 1839. Retired 1841.

TROTTER, CHARLES THOMAS GRAHAM : From Lieut. 48th Regiment ; Lieut. 93rd 1st December 1869. To 48th Regiment 1876.

TROTTER, SIR PHILIP DURHAM, KT. : Ensign 18th October 1864 ; Lieut. 1st February 1868 ; Captain 16th February 1878 ; Major 21st October 1882 ; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 15th June 1885 ; Bt.-Colonel 15th June 1889 ; Lieut.-Colonel 93rd 23rd July 1890. To Half-Pay 23rd July 1894. Substantive Colonel 21st January 1899. Commanded Regimental District. Retired 20th January 1902. Soudan Expedition 1884–5. Egyptian Medal with clasp, Bronze Star. Great War 1914–19. Commanding Regimental District.

TUFNELL, ARTHUR JOLIFFE : Ensign 15th May 1857. To 61st Regiment 17th November 1857. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857. Medal with clasp (Relief of Lucknow)

TURNER, WILLIAM : Ensign 17th September 1850 ; Lieut. 25th June 1852. Died at Givrakla, Bulgaria, 12th August 1854.

TURNER, WILLIAM FREDERICK : Lieut. 12th February 1876 ; Captain 1st April 1886. Retired 21st November 1889.

TWEEDIE, WILLIAM JOHN BELL : Second Lieut. 9th November 1889 ; Lieut. 23rd July 1894 ; Captain 24th November 1899 ; Major 12th December 1911 ; Lieut.-Colonel 15th April 1918. To Half-Pay 15th April 1922. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895, with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98. Great War 1914–19. C.M.G., 1914–15 Star, War and Victory Medals. Irish Rebellion 1920–22.

TYLOR, JOHN : From Lieut. 45th Foot, Captain 93rd 11th February 1814 ; Bt.-Major 18th June 1815. To 53rd Foot 1st January 1820. Served in Peninsular War with the 45th, and in Waterloo Campaign (wounded) as A.D.C. to Lieut.-General Sir Thomas Picton. Medal.

URMSTON, EDWARD BRABAZON : Second Lieut. 11th May 1878 ; Lieut. 10th November 1880 ;

Digitized by Google

Captain 27th September 1886; Major 91st 15th April 1896; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 29th November 1900; Lieut.-Colonel 91st 12th December 1903; Bt.-Colonel 6th June 1905. To Substantive Colonel and Half-Pay 12th December 1907. Officer i/c Records 1st April 1908. To Retired Pay 4th March 1914. South African War 1900–02, Brigade Major. In command of 91st. Commanding a column from 7th November 1901 to end of the War. C.B., Queen's Medal, four clasps, King's Medal, two clasps.

VALLANCEY, HENRY D'ESTAMPES: From Captain 91st, Major 93rd 27th June 1903. Died in India 1905. Served in Zululand 1888. N.W. Frontier 1897, Malakand Field Force. India Medal 1895, with clasp. South African War 1899–1902, as Assistant-Provost-Marshal. D.S.O., Queen's Medal, four clasps, King's Medal, two clasps.

VAN RYNEVELD, WILLIAM: From Ensign 9th Garrison Bn., Lieut. 93rd 14th July 1808. To Half-Pay 23rd May 1816.

VIDLER, ALBERT: Ensign 6th April 1855. Resigned 1857.

WAHAB, CHARLES JAMES: Second Lieut. 6th July 1889; Lieut. 23rd July 1894; Captain 4th July 1900. To Reserve 29th November 1899.

WALKER, CHARLES CORBOULD: From 91st, Captain 93rd 1914. Killed at Le Cateau 26th August 1914. South African War 1899–1902. Queen's Medal, three clasps, King's medal, two clasps. Great War 1914–19. 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

WALKER, GEORGE LAURIE: Second Lieut. 25th May 1878; Lieut. 1st July 1881; Captain 21st February 1888. Retired 23rd December 1893.

WALKER, JAMES: From Fifeshire Militia, Ensign 93rd 12th August 1813. To Half-Pay 43rd Foot 1st August 1815.

WALSH, THOMAS: From Lieut. 27th Foot, Captain 93rd 24th June 1802. To Major 3rd West India Regiment February 1805.

WARDELL, WILLIAM HENRY: From Lieut. 5th Foot, Paymaster 93rd 18th December 1828. To Royal Canadian Rifles 20th July 1847. Was a Midshipman, Royal Navy 1811–15. Served at Capture of Java 1811. East India Company Service Medal, Java 1811. British General Service Medal with clasp Java 1811. In Expedition to Sumatra 1812, wounded (loss of right arm).

WATKINS, WILLIAM NOWELL: Ensign 16th June 1803. To Lieut. 48th Foot June 1804.

WATT, JOHN: Ensign 1st September 1825; Lieut. 22nd February 1828. To Half-Pay 1st West India Regiment 15th July 1829.

WAUCHOPE, WILLIAM: Ensign April 1803. To 94th Foot 17th March 1804.

WEATHERALL, EDWARD: From Nova Scotia Fencibles, Lieut. 93rd 2nd April 1808. To 24th Foot 6th September 1810.

WEBSTER, JAMES, M.D.: Assistant-Surgeon 18th September 1847. To 33rd Foot 1850.

WELCH, EDWARD: Ensign 10th March 1854; Lieut. 10th October 1854; Captain 12th March 1858. To Half-Pay 14th August 1861. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal, one clasp (Sebastopol), Turkish Medal. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–8, Medal, one clasp (Relief of Lucknow). Very severely wounded at Sikandarbagh, Lucknow.

Digitized by Google

WELCH, FREDERICK WILLIAM, brother of above: Ensign 28th December 1860; Lieut. 22nd December 1862; Captain 20th January 1874. Retired 27th January 1882.

WEMYSS, JAMES: Ensign 21st November 1851; Lieut. 6th June 1854. Died in the Crimea 13th June 1855.

WEMYSS, JAMES HENRY: Ensign 13th May 1841; Lieut. 3rd April 1846. To 32nd Regiment 14th April 1846.

WEMYSS, WILLIAM, of Wemyss, Fifeshire: Born 9th April 1760. Ensign 2nd Foot Guards 25th June 1777; Colonel (temporary) 2nd Sutherland Fencibles 8th February 1779; Captain in the Army 13th February 1781; Major 25th April 1786; Lieut.-Colonel 29th September 1791; Colonel 3rd Sutherland Fencibles 1st May 1793; Colonel 25th August 1795; Major-General 18th June 1798; Lieut.-General 30th October 1805; General 4th June 1814. Colonel 93rd Highlanders 25th August 1800. Died 4th February 1822. Commanded at Drogheda during Irish Rebellion of 1798, and defeated the rebels at Ardee.

WEMYSS, WILLIAM, second son of above. Born 1790. From Ensign 51st Foot, Lieut. 93rd 12th September 1805; Captain 6th Garrison Bn. 28th August 1808. To 60th Foot 1809. To Major 93rd 27th May 1813; Lieut.-Colonel 2nd/93rd 16th March 1815. To Half-Pay 1816; Bt.-Colonel 21st July 1830; Major-General 23rd November 1841; Lieut.-General 11th November 1851. Colonel 93rd Highlanders 10th April 1850. Died 30th November 1852. Served as A.D.C. in Walcheren Expedition 1809. In Peninsular War 1810–12. Silver Medal with clasp for Fuentes d'Onor.

WHEATLEY, LEONARD LANE: From Captain Rattray's Sikhs, Captain 91st 22nd July 1908; Major 1st September 1915; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 1st January 1917. Retired (Honorary Brigadier-General) 17th March 1920. N.W. Frontier 1897–8. D.S.O., India Medal 1895, with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98. Malakand 1897, Tirah 1897–98. N.W. Frontier 1901–02, Clasp for Waziristan 1902. N.W. Frontier, clasp 1908. Great War 1914–19, on Staff. Commanded a Brigade. C.M.G., Bar to D.S.O., 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals, Croix de Guerre, Medaille du Roi Albert.

WHITE, JOHN: Ensign 14th July 1808; Lieut. 10th April 1810; Captain 7th April 1825. Retired 8th December 1825. Served in New Orleans Campaign 1814–15.

WHYTE-MELVILLE, GEORGE JOHN, of Benochy, and Strathkinness, Fifeshire: Ensign 19th July 1839. To Coldstream Guards 11th September 1840. The celebrated novelist.

WILLIAMS, REGINALD STEWART: Ensign 17th January 1851; Lieut. 21st October 1853; Captain 15th August 1855; Major 29th November 1864. To Half-Pay 9th September 1871. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with two clasps. N.W. Frontier 1863. India Medal 1863, with clasp Umbeyla.

WILLIAMSON, GEORGE, of Banniskirk, Caithness: From Half-Pay 92nd Highlanders, Lieut. 93rd 30th August 1800; Captain 22nd December 1804. To 90th Foot 2nd April 1807.

WILLIAMSON, THOMAS PAUL: From Captain 63rd Foot, Captain 93rd 25th June 1838. To Half-Pay 1841. Served in the Peninsular War 1812, in Holland 1814, and in Canadian Rebellion 1838.

WILSON, SIR ALEXANDER, K.C.B.: Second Lieut. 91st 22nd February 1879; Lieut. 1st July 1881; Captain 13th November 1884; Major 18th November 1893; Lieut.-Colonel 12th December 1899. Bt.-Colonel Half-Pay 12th December 1903. In Charge of Records 1906–08. Brigade Commander 1908 to November 1914. Commanding Division in Egypt 1914–16. Governor of

Digitized by Google

Jersey 7th October 1916. Major-General 1914. Colonel of Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders 12th January 1920. Zulu War 1879, Medal with clasp. South African War 1899–1902, C.B., Queen's Medal, three clasps, King's Medal, two clasps. Great War 1914–19, Egypt. On Staff. K.C.B., 1914 Star with clasp, War and Victory Medals.

WILSON, JOHN: From Volunteer 1st/93rd, Ensign 1st/93rd 16th March 1815; Lieut. 8th June 1820. To Irish Half-Pay 1821; Lieut. 93rd 24th July 1823. Captain Half-Pay unattached 4th November 1836; Captain 93rd 9th January 1838. Retired 25th April 1839. Wounded at New Orleans 8th January 1815.

WISEMAN-CLARKE, SOMERSET MOLYNEUX: Ensign 23rd November 1849; Lieut. 21st February 1852; Captain 29th December 1854. To 29th Regiment 2nd February 1859. Afterwards Lieut.-General Sir S. M. Wiseman-Clarke, K.C.B. Crimean Campaign 1854–6. Medal, three clasps, Turkish Medal. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with two clasps.

WOLRIGE-GORDON, JOHN GORDON, of Esslemont and Hallhead: Second Lieut. 22nd January 1879; Lieut. 1st July 1881; Captain 91st December 1897; Major 23rd July 1898; Bt.-Lieut.-Colonel 29th November 1900; Bt.-Colonel 8th March 1906. Commanded 5th Provisional Battalion 1903. Retired 24th July 1907. Commanded 3rd A. and S. Highlanders 29th November 1914. N.W. Frontier 1897–8, Tochi Field Force. India Medal 1895, with clasp Punjab Frontier 1897–98. South African War 1899–1902, with 91st. Queen's Medal, four clasps, King's Medal, two clasps. Great War 1914–19. C.M.G.

WOOD, EDWARD SEPTIMUS: Ensign 9th February 1855; Lieut. 14th June 1855; Captain 22nd December 1863. Retired 1867. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Medal with two clasps.

WOOD, SAMUEL EDWARD: Ensign 16th February 1855; Lieut. 14th June 1855; Captain 10th August 1864; Bt.-Major 1st October 1877. To Army Pay Department 1879. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9. Severely wounded. Medal with two clasps.

WORCESTER, MARQUESS OF, HENRY SOMERSET: From Lieut. Half-Pay 7th Light Dragoons, Lieut. 93rd 9th September 1819. To Captain 37th Foot 9th December 1819.

WORRALL, GEORGE WHYATT: Second Lieut. 10th November 1880; Lieut. 1st July 1881. Retired 18th April 1888.

WRIGHT, HEDLEY: Lieut. 12th June 1878. To Bengal Staff Corps 1st March 1880.

WRIGHT, THOMAS: From Assistant-Surgeon 38th Regiment, Surgeon 93rd 12th October 1867. Retired January 1877. Crimean Campaign 1854–6, with 20th Regiment. Medal, three clasps, Turkish Medal. Indian Mutiny Campaign 1857–9, with 38th Regiment. Medal with one clasp.

YOUNG, ALEXANDER: Ensign 2nd October 1846; Lieut. 19th October 1849; Captain 4th August 1854. Retired 1855.

YOUNG, GEORGE: From Ensign Half-Pay 4th West India Regiment, Lieut. 93rd 5th March 1801. To Captain 21st Foot 31st March 1805.

"SANS PEUR"

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX VI

THE GREAT WAR—HONOURS AND AWARDS

Obtained for service with The 2nd Bn. Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders
1914–1919

The Victoria Cross

Captain A. Henderson, M.C. (Killed)	April	1917

The Order of St. Michael and St. George (Companion)

Lieut.-Colonel R. C. Gore	January	1916
Bt. Lieut.-Colonel L. L. Wheatley	June	1918

The Distinguished Service Order and Bar

Captain R. McCowan-Hill (R.A.M.C.)	April	1916
	November	1917

The Distinguished Service Order

Major H. H. G. Hyslop	February	1915
,, A. B. Thorpe	,,	,,
,, J. Kennedy	January	1916
Captain A. G. C. Colquhoun	October	1918
Lieutenant D. Ross	,,	,,

The Order of The British Empire (Officer)

Captain and Qr.-Master T. Potter, D.C.M.	January	1919

Brevet Promotions

Brevet Lieut.-Colonel	Major H. B. Kirk	February	1915
Brevet Major	Captain A. G. C. Colquhoun, D.S.O.	January	1919
,, ,,	,, R. McCowan-Hill, D.S.O. (R.A.M.C.)	,,	,,

Digitized by Google

The Military Cross and Two Bars

Lieutenant G. H. A. MacMillan	July	1916
	April	1917
	October	1918

The Military Cross and One Bar

Lieutenant J. O. McKellar	June	1917
	July	,,
Captain E. A. McEwen	September	,,
	May	1918
2nd-Lieutenant K. W. D. Campbell	September	1917
	May	1918
,, F. F. J. F. Wood	September	,,
	February	1919
,, T. Prentice	May	1918
	October	,,
Lieutenant R. C. B. Anderson	February	1919
	March	,,

The Military Cross

Captain H. J. D. Clarke	January	1915
2nd-Lieutenant J. A. Liddell	February	,,
3855 R.S.-M. H. Kerr	,,	,,
Lieutenant J. C. Aitken	July	,,
2nd-Lieutenant R. G. Moir	,,	,,
Captain H. de B. Purves	January	1916
,, D. J. Grant	,,	,,
Lieutenant E. P. Buchanan	,,	,,
5849 R.S.-M. F. R. Walker	,,	,,
2nd-Lieutenant R. Calder	April	,,
,, R. J. MacKay	May	,,
Lieutenant A. M. Bankier	June	,,
2nd-Lieutenant D. T. Cowan	July	,,
Lieutenant D. Ross	September	,,
611 C.S.-M. S. MacKay	,,	,,
2nd-Lieutenant A. Henderson	December	,,
,, J. S. Watson	January	1917
,, J. Minnery, D.C.M., M.M.	,,	,,
,, T. T. Archibald	April	,,
,, G. O. Halifax	May	,,
,, T. E. Cairns	September	,,
,, W. W. McLean	,,	,,
,, A. L. Dunley	,,	,,
10012 C.S.-M. D. Duncan	January	1918
Lieutenant D. Rushton	April	,,
,, J. H. K. Paterson	,,	,,
,, E. C. Maskelyne	September	,,
2nd-Lieutenant G. Fraser	,,	,,
,, J. McAuslin	,,	,,

Digitized by Google

2nd-Lieutenant	H. B. Todd	September 1918
,,	J. Lawrie	,, ,,
,,	J. W. Watson	October ,,
,,	J. G. Rose	,, ,,
,,	J. Greenshields	,, ,,
437	C.S.-M. C. Fraser	,, ,,
89	C.S.-M. A. Robb, D.C.M., M.M.	January 1919

THE DISTINGUISHED CONDUCT MEDAL

9947	Sergeant D. Ross	December 1914
9669	Private R. Thorburn	June 1915
905	Sergeant J. Minnery, M.M.	,, ,,
7423	Corporal J. Cavan	,, ,,
10056	Lce.-Corporal W. G. Tanner	,, ,,
7174	Sergeant H. P. McPherson	July ,,
7044	,, A. Keddie	,, ,,
1153	,, P. Dean	January 1916
819	Corporal R. Gibson	,, ,,
1086	Private D. Webster	,, ,,
1120	Sergeant J. McNab	April ,,
7360	,, A. Miller	May ,,
437	,, C. M. Fraser	,, ,,
8301	Private A. McKay	,, ,,
7442	,, D. O'Neil	,, ,,
7486	Sergeant R. Sloan	June ,,
7627	,, W. Baird	September ,,
1342	Lce.-Sergeant M. McArthur, M.M.	,, ,,
1167	Sergeant J. R. Chappell	November ,,
5789	,, G. M. Thompson	,, ,,
6715	Private W. McDermid, M.M.	January 1917
7786	Sergeant H. Shoolbread	April ,,
8232	,, H. Todd	,, ,,
8858	Private W. Meechan	September ,,
3283	Sergeant A. Milligan, M.M.	December ,,
89	C.S.-M. A. Robb, M.M.	June 1918
976	Sergeant A. Wilson	September ,,
9357	,, H. McIvor	,, ,,
15916	Lce.-Sergeant W. Mackay	,, ,,
43130	Lce.-Corporal V. Litch, M.M.	,, ,,
11204	Private R. Allison	,, ,,
1211	,, M. Carmichael, M.M.	,, ,,
9782	Sergeant R. Ferguson, M.M.	October ,,
11362	,, G. D. Adam	January 1919
10527	Lce.-Corporal P. C. McLean	,, ,,

THE MILITARY MEDAL AND ONE BAR

3283	Lce.-Corporal A. Milligan	September 1916	September 1918 (Sergeant)
9782	Sergeant R. Ferguson	October ,,	May 1917

Digitized by Google

1292	Corporal J. McDonald	October 1916	May 1917
8036	Private M. Cairns	„ „	September „
1211	Lce.-Corporal M. Carmichael	November „	November „
9696	Sergeant J. Coyle	April 1917	January 1919 (C.Q.-M.S.)
17016	Private D. McBain	May „	September 1918
14202	Signaller R. Dawson	September „	October „
17514	Private T. Rodgers	November „	September „
11826	„ F. Mason	September 1918	October „

The Military Medal

905	Sergeant J. Minnery	May 1916
2736	„ W. Davie	July „
3007	„ W. Lawrie	September „
894	Corporal A. W. Sutherland	„ „
9539	Bandsman C. Brazier	„ „
10747	„ A. Howard	„ „
9209	Private J. Stanton	„ „
10012	C.S.-M. Duncan	October „
1033	„ J. Stewart	„ „
9381	Sergeant V. McEachran	„ „
89	„ A. Robb	„ „
8804	„ A. Waddell	„ „
9309	„ J. Lawrie	„ „
1342	„ M. McArthur	„ „
5789	„ G. Thompson	„ „
1292	Corporal J. McDonald	„ „
8117	Lce.-Corporal E. Lynch	„ „
9240	„ C. White	„ „
1252	„ W. Watson	„ „
9780	„ R. McKinnon	„ „
7232	„ D. Tyson	„ „
811	„ J. Terrace	„ „
1168	Private J. Stocks	„ „
8618	„ J. Connelly	„ „
1253	„ J. Fleeting	„ „
10192	„ A. J. Devitt	„ „
7710	„ J. Tomlinson	„ „
8860	„ R. Cunningham	„ „
1819	„ M. Coghlan	„ „
6715	„ W. McDermid	„ „
7869	„ J. Berry	„ „
3417	Corporal J. Carruthers	January 1917
679	Private A. Saunders	„ „
869	Lce.-Corporal J. Gladstone	April „
8659	„ G. Robertson	„ „
6848	Private J. Trowden	„ „
7629	„ A. McDougall	„ „
8766	„ D. Lapsley	„ „
437	Sergeant C. M. Fraser	May „
7242	Corporal J. Findlay	„ „
9312	„ J. Jones	„ „

Digitized by Google

8794	Corporal A. Mann	May	1917
9138	,, R. Kirkwood	,,	,,
16251	Lce.-Corporal A. Scott	,,	,,
6643	,, A. Steedman	,,	,,
456	,, J. Nelson	,,	,,
15916	,, J. Mackay	,,	,,
9678	Private J. Haldam	,,	,,
11368	,, G. Simpson	,,	,,
3317	,, M. Devlin	,,	,,
6261	,, J. White	,,	,,
43112	,, H. White	,,	,,
213	,, W. Darling	,,	,,
14680	,, R. T. Tart	,,	,,
8487	,, J. Gillan	,,	,,
14862	,, A. Logan	,,	,,
17366	,, J. Munro	,,	,,
8988	Sergeant G. Gould	September	,,
8952	Lce.-Corporal G. McDonald	,,	,,
3197	Private R. Laidlaw	,,	,,
11511	,, R. Burns	,,	,,
40475	,, W. Cowlie	,,	,,
8759	,, J. Wilkinson	,,	,,
10044	,, J. Dick	,,	,,
9409	,, J. McEwan	,,	,,
8441	,, J. McKenzie	,,	,,
17081	,, M. Graham	,,	,,
325472	,, D. Muir	,,	,,
7969	,, J. Ferguson	,,	,,
8972	Lce.-Sergeant J. McNab	November	,,
325233	Lce.-Corporal M. Coyle	,,	,,
3123	Private J. Provan	,,	,,
11080	,, W. Cockcroft	,,	,,
17268	,, J. Shankland	,,	,,
815	Corporal J. Cadzow	March	1918
12618	,, J. McNicol	April	,,
14239	,, D. A. Wright	,,	,,
300192	Private J. Cameron	,,	,,
7000	,, J. McLeod	,,	,,
7144	,, S. Clarke	,,	,,
7349	,, J. McGonigle	,,	,,
8307	,, M. Dunsheath	,,	,,
7905	,, H. Thompson	,,	,,
20	,, J. Patrick	,,	,,
9456	,, A. C. Bryson	,,	,,
300494	,, N. McAllister	,,	,,
14470	Lce.-Sergeant P. Wright	September	,,
3638	Corporal H. Brown	,,	,,
3050	,, D. Hendry	,,	,,
6085	,, P. Moore	,,	,,
300172	,, W. B. Ellis	,,	,,
8252	Lce.-Corporal B. Jones	,,	,,
14782	,, A. E. Riley	,,	,,
9663	,, W. Watson	,,	,,
17065	,, G. Milroy	,,	,,

Digitized by Google

8858	Lce.-Corporal W. Meechan, D.C.M.	September	1918
9708	„ J. McKinnon	„	„
43180	„ V. Litch	„	„
1218	Private W. Howieson	„	„
25285	„ G. Williamson	„	„
17094	„ W. Johnstone	„	„
302183	„ P. Blanchflower	„	„
9905	„ G. Clark	„	„
14817	„ W. Adamson	„	„
21375	„ T. Phelan	„	„
16416	„ J. Todd	„	„
14410	„ A. McGhie	„	„
16518	„ W. Jamieson	„	„
300261	„ J. Munro	„	„
24	„ J. McNicol	„	„
17613	„ J. Cummings	„	„
25862	„ J. Brownlie	„	„
9508	C.S.-M. R. Tunstall	October	„
9526	Corporal J. Brown	„	„
32529	„ A. Young	„	„
6446	Private W. Scott	„	„
301403	„ J. Carmichael	„	„
276910	„ J. F. Brannon	„	„
7636	„ D. Geachan	„	„
12848	„ W. McCulloch	„	„
67084	„ P. Eaghin	„	„
27756	„ D. Elmslie	„	„
25981	„ W. Jarvie	„	„
43160	„ T. Chatman	„	„
301055	„ R. Crow	„	„
2749	„ S. Ellass	„	„

The Meritorious Service Medal

2904	Sergeant W. Logan	June	1918
7438	R.Q.-M.S. Galbraith	January	1919
1374	Private J. Bannerman	„	„

Accelerated Promotion

Hon. Lieutenant and Qr.-Master T. Potter	January	1917
„ Captain „ „ „	„	1919

Mentioned in Despatches

(Not immediately connected with a Decoration, etc.)

Lieutenant R. M. G. Aytoun (Died of Wounds 28th August 1914)	October	1914
„ I. McA. Stewart	„	„
5849	C.S.-M. F. R. Walker	„	„
10077	Lce.-Sergeant J. Taylor	„	„

Digitized by Google

10493	Private J. Campbell	February	1915
209	,, J. Haddon	,,	,,
Captain R. J. Nicol		June	,,
Rev. F. S. Stewart, Chaplain		,,	,,
,,	,, ,,	January	1917
Lieutenant P. Y. Lyle		,,	1916
2425	Private J. Walker	,,	1917
8168	,, J. Hendry	May	,,
7438	Sergeant Galbraith	June	,,
9309	,, J. Lawrie	,,	,,
9328	,, W. Booth	December	,,
Hon. Captain and Qr.-Master T. Potter		January	1918

Foreign Decorations

Decoration for Gallantry of Republic of Panama

2nd-Lieutenant H. W. Pinckney

Médaille Militaire, France

5849	R.S.-M. F. R. Walker	November	1914
	Sergeant J. Smith	,,	,,
9328	,, W. Booth	December	1918

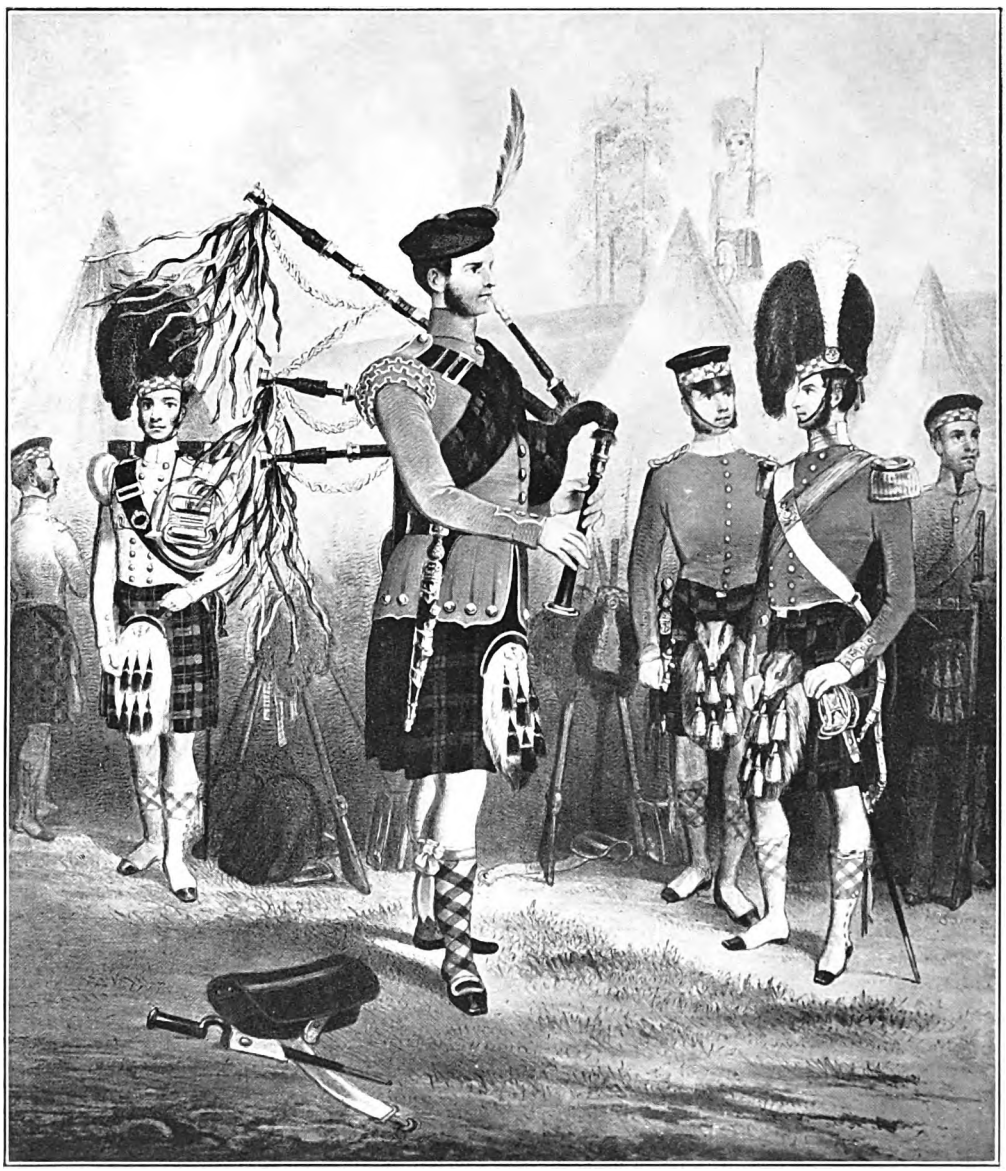
Croix de Guerre, France

S/2763	Private W. L. Graham	February	1916
9721	Lce.-Corporal S. Thomson	January	1918
9175	C.Q.-M.S. H. Bridges	July	,,

Order of St. George, Russia

6669	Private Thos. Thorburn	August	1918

Digitized by Google



A PIPER OF THE 93rd SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS.

(Chobham Camp.)

1853.

From a Sketch by B. Clayton, published by Ackermann, 1854.

Digitized by Google

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX VII

A REGIMENTAL SONG

The Highland people, in old times, were greatly given to poetry and song, to which the Gaelic tongue is especially adapted. Most of the Highland Regiments had their bards. Of these the best known were Robert Donn Mackay of the 1st Sutherland Fencibles, the Reay Country and Sutherland poet, and Corporal Alex. McKinnon of the 92nd, a native of Morar, both of whom composed poems considered among the finest of their kind in the language.

The following Song, or Poem, on the Regiment is the only one we have been able to trace, although, no doubt, there were others, either composed by members of the corps, or in the Highlands, but which are now lost or forgotten. For this reason it is all the more interesting. Of about the Crimean War period, it is said to be the composition of the late Major Harry Macleod, an officer of the Commissariat Department, who was an enthusiastic Highlander, a poet of no mean order, and a great admirer of the Regiment. He must not be confused with Major Harry Macleod who was Quartermaster of the Regiment from 1863 to 1873.

The style is that of the old "*Oran Mor*" (Great Song) of the bards, which seeks to eulogize its subject in lofty tones. The whole poem extends to some twenty-eight verses, of which nineteen are given here, with their English rendering, the remainder being either too obscure, or of insufficient interest for inclusion.

In regard to the translation, every care has been taken to convey the meaning of the originals as literally as possible, but, as in all such cases, it must necessarily fall far short of the original expressive Gaelic. The Poem has been rendered into English by the Rev. G. Aird Sim and Major I. H. Mackay-Scobie, the latter furnishing the notes.

NOTES TO ENGLISH VERSION

[1] The Gaelic name for the Regiment, Sutherland being anciently the Province of Cat (or Cataich), and under which it was always known and spoken of in old days among Highlanders, to the exclusion of its numerical title. Indeed, this latter was hardly known among the native population. Other Highland Regiments had their own designations, such as "Am Freiceadan Dubh" (The Black Watch), "Réisimeid Shìfort" (Seaforth's Regiment), "Réisimeid Fhir an Earrachd" (Erracht's Regiment), "Réisimeid Gordonach," and "Réisimeid Erragail" (Argyll Regiment).

[2] In the middle of last century, the Regiment was reckoned one of the tallest and finest in the British Army. In connection with this, it is stated that when at Chobham Camp and in The Crimea, the frontage taken up by the Battalion when in line was greater, by some yards, than that of the Guards (numbers being equal), owing to the breadth of shoulder and chest of the men.

[3] i.e. the Regimental Colours.

[4] Literally, "jog" or "signal."

[5] The Gaelic name for Scotland.

[6] The "canach," or cotton-grass (sedge)—frequently noticed in Gaelic poetry—is commonly met with in the Highlands, where it grows to profusion in marshy tracts on the moors and in the mountains. According to some authorities it was the "suaicheantas" (badge) of the Sutherlands.

[7] The long hose and buckle shoes were worn when in full dress up to the Crimean War, after which the half-hose (moggan) and spats were adopted for all orders of dress, when in the kilt.

Digitized by Google

ORAN DO'N REISIMEID CHATAICH

Ag éirigh tha m'aigne mar reulta na maidne,
Gu sgeul a thoirt seachad am fasan nam bàrd,
Mu euchdan is tapadh na Réisimeid Chataich,
Mu'n streup ann an sabaid 's am braise cath-làmh.

'N uair a thionndadh a mach iad le piob a ghuth fhallain
Bho'n cluchdagan glana an achlais nan tom;
Bha cuirneinean meala air flùran na faiche,
Is drùchdan de dhealta na maidne air an fhonn.

Air amharc m'un cuairt dhomh gu deas is gu tuath dhoinn
A dh'fhaicinn cò bhuannach a'bhuaidh anns an strìth;
Bha itean nam tuathach mar fhithich nam fuar-bheann,
Air chrith anns an fhuaradh 'sa cruaidh-ruith air frith.

'N uair dh'éibh riu air gaisgeach a'bhéigneid a chleachdadh,
'S na reubail a chasgradh le stracadh nan lann,
Bha spéiread a caithream mar gheumnaich nan "cannon,"
Mar bheuchdaich na mara 's mar fhalaisg nam beann.

Ag iomain am fuathan le mire 's le cruadail,
Gun ghioraig romh uamhas 'san gluasad gun sgios,
Is dèalradh 'nam gruaidhean le lasadh an cruaidean,
'S e Chataich nam bhuaidhean tha m'un uair so ag inns'.

'S e'n tri deug 'san ceithir fichead 'ni sgiathan a bhristeadh,
L'en sleaghanan ruiteach 's le briosgadh an dòrn;
Ri'n cliathaich bha bhiodag air stiallag 'nan criosan,
Is bian a'bhuic ghibeich 'na chiste dha 'n òr.

Gu'm b'àluinn an sealladh an càramh fo'm earradh
'N uair thairngeadh an rancan gu air 'air "paràd,"
Le sgàrlaid 'nam ballaibh fo fhàbhar boineid-mòr
Is deàrrsadh an lannan mar dhealan nan àrd.

Gun chlaonadh gun chamadh bho'n aodann gu'n casan,
Mar aon a'dol seachad air marcaich a'bhlàir;
Is snathain dhe'n gartain fo aomadh am bacan
Gu h-aotrom fo'm breacan a' saltairt an làir.

Bu mhóralach tlachdmhor 's bu stolda fo'm brataich
Na leoghainn le'm bu mhasladh 's bhi tais ri uchd nàmh;
Bu chèolmhor an caismeachd tra-nòin agus maduinn
'N uair threòraicht 'a mach iad no dhachaidh air mairt.

Digitized by Google

SONG TO THE (93RD) SUTHERLAND REGIMENT

My thoughts are arising, like star of the morning,
To set forth a tale in the old Bardic way,
Concerning the fame of " An Réisimeid Chataich," [1]
Its exploits, encounters, in many a fray.

When the lads first assembled to sound of the pipe,
From the clean little clachans in folds of the hill;
There were crystal drops sprinkling the flow'rs of the meadow,
And the dew all a-glistening in the morning so still.

On gazing around the battle-field's limits,
We ken who will win bold conquest in fight;
Where the Sons of the Gael, like eagles assemble,
Come rushing down fierce in the strength of their might.

When the heroes were ordered to charge with the bayonet,
And the foe to repulse with push of cold steel,
There was shouting and cheering above roar of cannon,
Like the sound of the sea-wave, or echo of hill.

The discomfited foemen, hurl'd back by their valour,
As they move in their ranks so well ordered and true,
With their cheeks all a-flush and with weapons a-shining,
'Tis the brave " Cataich Men " whom I sing of to you.

For the " Auld 93rd " can be relied upon alway,
With their blades all so keen and their muskets at ready;
At their sides the thin bayonet swinging free at the haunches,
With a purse of wild goatskin, dun-coloured and shaggy.

Ach! fine is the sight of their turning and " dressing,"
As all ranks wheel round upon the parade,
The red-coated wall and bonnet-topped faces,
While bright like the lightning's the sheen of each blade.

Without slant, without bending, from head to the feet,
Marching past like one man, the test of the drilled;
With the ends of the garter-knots fluttering gaily,
While lightly the plaided men trample the field.

Tall, handsome, and stately,[2] all under the Banners,[3]
Were the heroes whose " Slogan " cause foemen to blanch
Tuneful the pipe sounded at morning or even-tide,
Or when led forth, or going home each day on the march.

Digitized by Google

Piob mhór nan dos grinne seinn òranan binnealtach,
'S ropan dhe ribinnean ruith anns 'a ghaoith
Is còmhradh a h-uilneig a seòladh dha'n drumair
Mar's coir dha gach buille bhi 'cumail na tìme.

Gach treubh agus cinneadh thug spéis do'n a'bhriogais,
'S an réis bha cho liobast 'ri duine ro aosd';
Ach Gaidheil 'n aon fhillidh a' leumnaich le mire,
Mar éildean an fhirich 'measg phillean an fhraoich.

Bu bhòidheach am pasgadh 'nan còmhdach d'en "tartan,"
Fo mhòr-bhoineid dhaithte de earradh an eòin;
Is loint-itean geala de chleochda na h-eala,
Fo spreòd-chluaran greannach is nathrachail pòg.

An dòid-chasan fallain mar lòineag a'chanaich,
An clòimh-osan bhreaca le gartain n'am bèoil;
Is trèorachd nam pearsa nach tèoradh le acras,
'S bucaill òr-bhuidhe ghlana 'nam barr-eill 'nam bròg.

Tha'n càramh 's an dreach os cionn chàich ann am maise,
Agus àrdan nan gaisgeach do-chaisgt'fhad 's is bèo;
Na h-àrmuinn nach fhacas a'draghadh is gealltachd,
Roimh bhàs no roimh bhatail, le smachd no cion lòin.

Cha toir àirdead an t-sneachda orra fàilinn no lapadh,
Ged thàrladh dha'n casan a shaltairt gun bhròg;
Anns gach àm am bheil drama gà thraghadh á glaine,
Tha'n Slàinte bho bhalla gu balla 'ga h-òl.

'S iomadh ceàrn tha fad as am bheil làrach an casan,
Is blàr agus batail a chaisg iad gu sìth,
Agus fàrdach is achad anns na thamh iad gu maduinn,
Gun àite gu cadal no fasgadh bho 'n t-sian.

An uair a dh'fhàsadh cas lapach 'sa dh'fhàgadh an neart 'iad,
'Nan còrnaibh 's na claisean le laige fo dhìth,
Bhiodh àrmuinn nam breacan air faire nan cas-bheann,
Gun fhàillin, gun lapadh, gun ghaise, gun sgìos.

Ged 's treubhach an coltas fo'n eididhean molach,
Mar fhéidh air a'mhonadh nach gonar gun spàirn;
Tha seimhealach mhodhail an sgeimh air am bonnaibh,
'S am meudachd gun chromadh ion-mholta 's gach cèarn.

Ged 's uamhasach sealladh an crudail 's a'charraid
Fo shuaicheantas ballach 'cur cathan an Rìgh,
Tha uaislean am fala 's am buadhachd mar leannain
A 'fuadach bho chailleagan cadal na h-oidch'.

Digitized by Google

Great-Pipe of the fine drones made melodious music,
With its streamers of ribbon floating out on the wind,
While a sign[4] of the elbow shows well to the drummer,
How he ought with each stroke to be keeping in tune.

The breeks are well liked by nations and peoples;
On the hill they are clumsy, ungainly, and cold;
But the Gael with kilt only will leap thro' the heather,
Like deer of the mountain, free, active, and bold.

Bonny the folds of the dress of the tartan,
'Neath the high border'd bonnet with black plumage of bird;
With its proud "Thistle-Badge"—true emblem of Alba,[5]
And tall hackle of swansdown as white as the curd.

The spats, clean and trim, like fleece of bog-cotton,[6]
The fine spreckled hose neatly garter'd around;
Strong vigour of legs well trained to the mountain,
And bright buckles[7] shine on the brogues that tread ground.

There is health, vigour, and strength in each one of this band,
And pride of the hero who never will yield;
Of the warrior who n'er shows face that is backward,
In the presence of battle or death on the field.

Depth of snow will cause them no faintness nor lagging,
Though it hap that their feet have to tread without shoe;
At the time when they're merrily draining the glasses,
The walls all resound with the "Slainte" of the brew.

In many a far foreign clime have they served,
But never their homeland have put to disgrace;
Many nights have they lain under cold stars of heaven,
Without sleep, sup, or shelter—or quiet resting place.

'Mid the rigours of War, when feet grew tired,
And strength of men failed in weariness sore;
The lads of the green "breacan" stuck to their duty
Without falter, or flinching—faithful as yore.

Though grand their appearance in garb that is free,
Their fame has been won through sheer valour and toil,
True sons of the far north Highlands of Scotland,
Their well-kenn'd name is renowned on each soil.

Though fearful the sight of the hardships and conflict,
If you don the chequer'd badge of the King's fighting men,
Yet *Victory's* the *Prize* of the men I've been singing,
And it will be with them again and again.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX VIII

REGIMENTAL MEMORIALS

(Erected by The 93rd Sutherland Highlanders)

THE CRIMEAN WAR—GLASGOW CATHEDRAL.

(See Illustration facing page 290)

These Colours
were presented to the
93rd Highlanders
at Canterbury
on the 7th October 1834—by the First
Duke of Wellington,
and carried by the above Regiment
during The Crimean Campaign
1854–5–6.

Erected to the Memory of
Major Robert Murray Banner. Brevet-Major John Anstruther McGowan.
Lieutenants William Lear Macnish, William Turner, James Wemyss, Robert Abercromby,
Edward Alfred Ball, Franklin Knight Kirby.
Thirteen Non-Commissioned Officers, Four Drummers, and Two Hundred and Ninety-Eight
Privates of The Ninety-Third Sutherland Highlanders,
Who Fell in Action, or Died, during The Crimean Campaign of 1854–5–6.

THE INDIAN MUTINY—ST. GILES'S CATHEDRAL, EDINBURGH.

Erected
by the Officers
Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers
of the
93rd Sutherland Highlanders
in Memory of their Comrades
who Fell in Action,
or Died of Wounds, or of Sickness
caused by Fatigue and Exposure
during the Suppression of
The Mutiny in India, in 1857–8.

Killed in Action
Officers 5.
Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers 45.

Died of Wounds
Officers 1.
Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers 36.

Died of Sickness.
Officers 1.
Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers 83.

Digitized by Google

THE INDIAN MUTINY MEMORIAL IN ST. GILES'S CATHEDRAL, EDINBURGH.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

INDEX

A

Aberdeen, 93rd at, 16, 23, 77, 201; depot at, 77, 199, 205; landing of Queen Victoria at, 82; 56th Brigade Centre at, 205
Abergeldie Castle, guard of honour at, 199
Adjutant, dress of, 307, 346
Ainslie, Lt.-Colonel B. W., commanding 93rd, 87
Aitken, Lieutenant F. M., medal for saving life, 211
Alambagh, the, 93rd at, 130; Outram at, 144, 160
Aldershot, 93rd at, 207–8, 212, 219, 273, 276; 93rd reviewed by the Queen at, 119; by the Shah of Persia at, 207; by the Czar of Russia at, 208
Allan, Rev. W., first Chaplain of 93rd, 17
Alma, battle of the, 94–7; Honour granted to 93rd, 113
Ambala, 93rd at, 221
Ambela campaign, 193–5; British losses, 195
American privateer chased by transport, 38
  troops arrive in France, 262
  War of 1812, 40
Antigua, 93rd in, 63
Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, formation of the Regiment, 213
  Princess Louise, Colonel-in-Chief of, 237
  Colonels of: Erskine, G., General, 219; Ewart, Sir J. A., General, 222; Traill-Burroughs, Sir F., Lieut.-General, 229; Sprot, J., Lieut.-General, 229; Boyes, J. E., Major-General, 231; Wilson, Sir A., Major-General, 250
  Regimental Association, London Branch, 277
Armentières shelled by Germans, 248, 250
  front, 93rd on, 247
Armistice, 1918, signed, 269
Army Football Challenge Cup, won by 93rd, 219
Army Temperance Association, 93rd membership of, 221; Beatty Challenge Shield to 93rd, 227
Atherley, General Mark Kerr, Colonel, 211
Athletic successes, at Crystal Palace, 204; at Northern Meeting, 204; at Stockholm, 220; at Lahore, 222; at Peshawar, 222; in Tochi Valley, 224; at Calcutta, 227; at Poona, 229–30; at Bloemfontein, 231–32
Aulnoy, captured by 93rd, 268
Aytoun, Lieutenant R. M., gallantry of, 241

B

Badges. *See* Dress
Bagpipes, provision of, 366; old sets of, 367
Baird, General Sir David, despatches of, 32
Balaklava, capture of, 98; 93rd clear the inhabitants out of, 98; battle of, 99; Turkish troops at, 99; Russian casualties at, 103; hurricane at, 105; heavy fatigue duties at, 104–5; 93rd hospital at, 106; Honour granted to 93rd, 113
Balaklava Day, veterans entertained on, 235
Ballater, guard of honour at, 83, 203, 215
Band of 93rd, origin of the military "Musick" or Band, 369; number of musicians, 369; at the Cape of Good Hope, 370; at the funeral of the Duke of Wellington, 371; in the Crimea, 112; in India, 373; in France, 271; in New Zealand, 279; praised by Brigadier, 276; the "Twelve Apostles" at Aldershot, 373; Officers' subscriptions to, 370; the Jingling Johnny, 369; dress of Band, 370–73, *and see* Dress; tartans of, MacGregor of Glengyle, 326, 370–71; Royal Stuart, 325, 370–71; Regimental, 325, 372; white coatee, 370–71; white doublet, 372; white shell-jacket, 370–71; white forage cap, 371; white glengarry bonnet, 371; do. with scarlet tails, 371; scarlet doublet, 373; dark blue glengarry bonnet, 372–73; adopt shoulder-plaid, 372; brooch, 373; red hackles, 370; Band drummers wear red hackles, 371, 375; purse, 330, 371–73; chevrons, 371–72; thistle badge on belt, 371–72
Bandmaster, or Musick Master, 369, 372
Bandmaster Ricketts, 279; transfers to Royal Marines, 281
Barbados, 93rd in, 67
Bareli, 93rd at, 174, 225; Battle of, 171
Barracks, bad accommodation in, 69
Battle Honours granted—Cape of Good Hope, 70, 215; Balaklava, 113; Alma, Sebastopol, 114; Lucknow, 193; Great War, 278
Battle Honours Committee, 278
Battles and Actions—The Race of Castlebar, 7; Tara Hill, 7; Blueberg, 28; New Orleans, 43–5; The Alma, 94–7; Balaklava, 99–103; Inkerman, 105; the Redan 1st assault, 110; 2nd assault, 112; Khaga, 127; Banthra, 128; Storming of the Sikandarbagh, 136; Capture of the Shah Najaf, 139; Cawnpore, 152; Sarai Ghat, 154; Kali Nadi, 157; Shamsabad, 159; Storming of the Begam Kothi, 163; Siege of Lucknow, 161; Repulse at Ruiya, 170; Bareli, 171; Pasgaon, 178; Rasalpore, 179; Mitauli, 180; Tel-el-Kebir, 214; Mons, 240; Le Cateau, 241–42; La Bassée, 247; Armentières, 247; Le Maisnil, 247–8; La Boutillerie, 248; Ploegsteert Wood, 248; Loos, 251; Mametz High Wood, 254; Fontaine-les-Croisilles, 255–56; Menin Road, 260; Polygon Wood, 260; Second Passchendaele, 261; First Kemmel Ridge, 262; Villers Guislain, 264; St. Quentin Canal, 264; Crossing of the River Selle, 266; The Selle, 268; The Sambre, 268
Bayonet Assault Team at Olympia, 274
Bazentin, 93rd in battle of, 254
Beaumont Hamel, Memorial at, 279

Digitized by Google

Begam Kothi, storming of, by 93rd, 163; gallantry of Pipe Major MacLeod and Lieutenant McBean at, 164
Belfast, 93rd in, 71, 274
Belleisle, transport, voyage of 93rd in, 122
Belloy St. Leonard, rest at, 258, 270
Benevolent Fund for soldiers' wives, 88
Bermuda, detachment of 93rd in, 281
" Big Sam," account of, 22
Bisley Rifle Meeting, 93rd at, 274
Bithur, 93rd at, 155; palace of the Nana Sahib burned, 147; destroyed, 155; treasure found in, 155
Blair Atholl, camp of exercise at, 237
Blaireville, rest at, 258
Bloemfontein, 93rd at, 231
Boer prisoners at Shahjahanpore, 227
Bonnets. *See* Dress.
Bootlegging by a dog, 78
Boucheavesnes Line, 93rd in, 255
Bows and Arrows, 139
Boyelles, 93rd at, 258
Boyes, Major-General J. E., Colonel of 93rd, 231
Boys, enlistment of, 25, 39, 54
Braemar, guard of honour at, 82
Brandhoek, billets at, 263–64; battalion headquarters destroyed at, 264
British officers murdered in Dublin, 275
Broadsword. *See* Dress
Brooch. *See* Dress
Butler, Lieutenant, 1st Bengal Fusiliers, gallant action of, 162
Buttons: Officers', 307, 309–10, 312–17; Rank and File, 307, 310, 313, 316; number on abolished, 315. *See* Dress

C

Caithness, County of, 1; natives of, in Sutherland Fencibles, 4, and in 93rd, 12; map of, 5
Calcutta, 93rd at, 123–4, 227
Cambridge, Duke of, commanding 1st Division, 91, 93, 96; dines at 93rd Mess, 120; presents new Colours, 120, 290
Cameron, Major-General Sir J., Colonel of 93rd, 67
Camp of exercise at Chobham, 86; at Glen Siding, 232; at Blair Atholl, 237
Campbell, Sir Colin, commanding Highland Brigade, 91; despatches of, 96, 144, 166, 172; his feathered bonnet, 97; commands 1st Division, 110; Highland Division, 111; his farewell to the Highland Brigade, 115; at Portsmouth, 121; at Calcutta, 123; reviews Relief Force, 129; leads assault on the Shah Najaf, 139; meeting with Outram and Havelock, 141; his General Order, 143; Colonel of 93rd, 161; inspects 93rd, 185; his farewell letter to 93rd Sergeant-Major, 186; his farewell order, 186; Colonel of the 53rd, 158; and of the Coldstream Guards, 184
Canada, the Rebellion in, 75; 93rd in, 75–81; farewell orders in, 78, 81
Canadian Highlanders (Militia) affiliated to A. and S. Highlanders, 229, 279
Canine bootlegger, 78
Canning, Lord, his Orders and despatches, 146
Cape of Good Hope, capture of, 28; prize money for, 32; Honour granted, 70; date 1806 added, 215
Castlebar, The Race of, British rout at, 7
Casualties in action: of Reay Fencibles at Tara Hill, 7; of 93rd at Blueberg, 29; before New Orleans, 44, 46; at the Alma, 95; at Balaklava, 99; at the Redan, 110, 112; during the Crimean Campaign, 116; at Khaga, 127; at Banthra, 128; at the Sikandarbagh, 137; at the Shah Najaf, 140; at Relief of Lucknow, 169; at the Begam Kothi, 166; in Siege of Lucknow, 169; at Ruiya, 170; at Bareli, 176; during Indian Mutiny, 184; at Mons, 240; at Le Cateau, 242; at Le Maisnil, 248; at La Boutillerie, 248; at Ploegsteert Wood, 248; at Loos, 252; at Mametz High Wood, 254; during the Somme fighting, 255; at Fontaine-les-Croisilles, 256; at Polygon Wood, 260; at Villers Guislain, 264; at St. Quentin Canal, 264; at crossing of the Selle, 266; at the Selle, 268; at the Sambre, 268; during the Great War, 271
Cavendish, Lieut.-Colonel A. E. J., commanding 93rd, 231
Cawnpore, massacres at, 128, 147; battle of, 152; hesitation of Mansfield at, 154; Windham at, 139; 93rd at, 128, 149–52
Cenotaph, the last survivor of the " Thin Red Line " lays a wreath at the, 276
Centrepiece for Officers' Mess, 203
Chaplains of 93rd, 17, 190, 202
Charitable gifts of 93rd, 21, 36, 37, 38, 71, 227, 229, 276
Chevrons of rank for N.C.O.'s introduced, 308; for Good Conduct introduced, 311. *See* Dress
Chobham, camp at, 86
Cholera: precautions against, 66; at Varna, 92; in the Crimea, 97, 110–11; epidemic of at Peshawar, 188; losses from, 189; memorial at Jalozai, 189; good conduct of 93rd during epidemic, 190; remarks of Commander-in-Chief concerning, 192, 195; at Jhansi, 200; at Calcutta, 228; at Poona, 229
Church formed in 93rd, 36
Clan attachment to Chiefs, 1, 10, 12
Clan names in 3rd Sutherland Fencibles, 4; in Reay Fencibles, 6
Clans in Sutherland, 1
Claremorris, 93rd march to, 274
Clearances in Sutherland, 42, 77
Cloth for Rank and File: brick red, 307; scarlet, 314
Clothing, first issue of to 93rd, 19, 331; Board of General Officers for, 305
Clothing and Necessaries, 342, 351–56
College of Arms, Vellum Colour Book of, 286
Colour-Sergeant, rank of, instituted, 35, 308; chevron worn by, 308, 314
Colours presented by the Duke of Wellington, 68, 286; by the Duke of Cambridge, 120, 290; by the Duchess of Sutherland, 204; by the Princess Louise, 295; brought to France, 270; Dimensions of, 283; First Stand, 283; Second Stand, 286; Third Stand, 286; to Glasgow Cathedral, 289; Fourth Stand, 290; to Dunrobin Castle, 294; Fifth Stand, 292; to Stirling Castle, 295; Sixth Stand, 295; Curious recovery of Regimental Colour, 298; Great War Battle Honours on, 278; The Dale Legend concerning, 300
Colours of 2nd 93rd presented by General A. Gordon, 53, 302; cost of, 302; Camp, 302; Saluting Point, 302

Digitized by Google

Colours of 2nd Ludhiana Sikhs, captured by Captain Ewart, 136
Communion Plate of 93rd Church, 36
Companies, designated by letters instead of numbers, 196
Conscription of recruits, 10–11
Corbies, 93rd at, 255
Cork, 93rd at, 26, 218
Cornet, rank of, abolished, 204
Coronation of King George V, detachment of 93rd at, 235
Cowes, guard-of-honour at, 216, 218
Coxyde Defence Line, 93rd on, 258
Cradock, Sir John, farewell Order of, 38
Creagh, Lieut.-Colonel A., commanding 93rd, 44; letter to him from Sir Jasper Nicolls, 299; Regimental Colour given to him, 299
Crimea, origin of the war in the, 89, 90; landing of 93rd in, 93; soldiers' kit and equipment, 355–56; bad medical arrangements, 96, 106; disease in, 97, 105; hardships in, 104–6; disgraceful commissariat mismanagement, 106; starvation of troops, 106; rations in, 90, 93, 98, 106, 113; evacuation of, 117; medals issued for the Campaign, 113, 115–16
Crystal Palace, athletic successes at, 204
Curragh Camp, 93rd at, 209, 219

D

Dagshai, enteric fever at, 221
Dale, Lieut.-Colonel R., commanding 93rd, 35; killed at New Orleans, 44; the legend concerning his burial, 300
Dalhousie, 93rd at, 222
Dartmoor, manœuvres on, 208
Delhi, siege of, 126; Darbar at, 228
Demerara, negro insurrection in, 62
Demobilization after Great War, 270–72
Depot of 93rd, 26, 35, 54, 66, 77, 78, 82, 88, 108, 119, 196
  Malta, at, 108, 114, 116, 119
  Aberdeen, to, 205; Stirling, to, 213
  Becomes the 2nd battalion, 53
Despatches of Sir David Baird, 32; of Sir Colin Campbell in the Crimea, 96; in the Mutiny, 128, 144, 145; of Lord Raglan, 102, 107; of Captain Peel, R.N., 127; of Lord Canning, 146
Dickebusch, 93rd at, 262
Dilkusha, captured by Hope, 160
Disease, losses from: in West Indies, 67; in the Crimea, 97, 105, 108, 114; in Indian Mutiny, 184; in Tochi Valley, 225; in cholera epidemics, 189, 200
Dissensions in the Scotch Kirk, 70, 81
Dornoch Cathedral, Sutherland, memorial of New Orleans placed in, 220
Doublet introduced, 312
Doudelainville, 93rd in rest at, 254
Doullens, 93rd in rest at, 262
Dover, strength of 93rd at, 119
Drennan, Rev. Hugh, Chaplain, in cholera epidemic, 190; farewell in Regimental Orders to, 203
Dress of 93rd: difficulties of ascertaining details, 305, 325; Regulations first published, 309; Adjutant, dress of, 307, 346
Dress, badges: of Grenadier company, 307, 309–11, 313, 315–16; of Light company, 307, 309, 313, 375; on Band belts, 371–72; on feathered bonnets, 336–39; on glengarry bonnet, 338, 341; on forage cap, 336–39, 341; of rank, 308–10, 312, 315–16, 318; on collar of doublet, 324, 341
  belts: shoulder, white, 343–45; whistle and chain on, 343; plate, 343–45; as ammunition belt, 345; Drummers, 375
    black, Medical Officers, 308, 346; Pipers, 360–63; Band, 370–72
    dirk, black, 344; gold embroidered, 345–47
    Drum Major's, 375–78
    waist, white, for Rank and File introduced, 345, 355; for Field Officers, 344, 346–47, 350
      black, 313, 343, 345–46, 348; worn by Staff, 208, 343, 346; by Pipers, 361
  bonnet: feathered, 336–38; dimensions of, 336–39, 349; sunshade to, 339; badges, 336–39; chin-strap brought in, 338; oilskin cover for, 337–39; ostrich feathers in, 337–38, 356; feathers bought, 200–1; worn with peak, 353; worn by Pipers, 359–60, 362–63
    glengarry brought in, 338–39; badges, 338, 341; of Band, 371–73; of Drummers, 376; adopted by Pipers, 361
    hummle, or foraging cap, 336–37; worn at New Orleans, 336; abolished, 338, 340
    Kilmarnock brought in, 341; adopted by Pipers, 360
    Rob Roy, 336, 353; with peak, 353
  boots, 331, 334–35
  breastplate, Officers, 343–45; Rank and File, 343
  breeches and pantaloons, 331, 333
  broadsword, 343–44, 347; steel scabbard for, 346; of Pipers, 359–62; of Band, 370–71; of Drummers, 375–76; discontinued for Musicians, 363
  brooch, 327–29; of Band, 372–73; of Pipers, 363
  buttons: Officers, 307, 309–10, 312, 317; silver buttons to be gilt, 310; mufti, 310; tartan-covered, 317; brass for Sergeants, 311; of Rank and File, 307, 310, 313, 316; number on abolished, 315; diamond-shaped, 312, 360, 362, 372; of Pipers, 360, 362–63
  chevrons of rank for N.C.O.'s introduced, 308; wearing of, 311, 314–17, 353; by Sergeant-Major, 213, 308; by Pipe Major, 361–62; by Drum Major, 375, 377; by Colour-Sergeants, 308, 314; by Band, 371–72; for Good Conduct, 311, 355
  cloth for Rank and File brick red, 307; scarlet, 314
  clothing and equipment, etc. a public issue, 356
  collar-badges, 324, 341
  Colonel of the Regiment, his responsibility for dress, clothing, etc., 305, 350; compensation paid by him, 352, 354
  dirk, 328, 343–47; of Pipers, 360; of Band, 373
    belt, black, 344; gold-embroidered, 345–47
  doublet introduced, 312; adopted by Pipers, 360; by Band, 373; regimental badges on collar of, 324, 341
  epaulettes, silver bullion, 307, 309–10; gilt, 310–11, 350; lace on, 321; white fringe for Sergeants, 311; abolished, 312
  expense of uniform of Officers, 310, 349; of Rank and File, 355
  facings, lemon-yellow, 307; pale primrose, 310–11; yellow, 312

Digitized by Google

Dress, fatigue, 307, 313, 317
forage-cap: Officers, 337; abolished, 339–40; Rank and File, 336–37; abolished, 338; badges, 336, 337–39, 341
fringe, of Drummers, 375; of Flank Companies, 307
frock, red serge, 313, 316–19
frockcoat, 318–19; frock-jacket, 307
fusils for Sergeants, 344
gaiters, black, 334; buckskin, 335; khaki, 335; white linen, 334–35; buttons of, 335
garters, 334–35; of Pipers, 360–61, 363–64; green, 363; length of ends, 334–35, 350
gilding of appointments, 310, 319, 321, 334, 337, 344–45, 349–50
gloves, white, 347; brown leather, 347; black forbidden for mourning, 312
gorget, 307, 309; abolished, 310
greatcoat, 320, 353; first free issue, 351, 353; coat, warm British, 321
hackle, height of, 336–38, 340–41, 349; colour of, 336; for Grenadier Company, 336; Light Company, 336, 338; Battalion Companies, 336–37; Band, 370–71; Drummers, 371, 375, 377; Pipers, 359–60; black, worn by Medical Officers, 336, 346, and by Regimental Staff, 346
hair, powdered, 341; mode of wearing, 341–42
haversacks, 313, 355–56
helmets, 339–41; steel, 341
Highland garb as evening dress, 309
horse-appointments, 348
hose, long red and white Highland, 333–35, 350, 361
jackets (or coatees), scarlet (for Officers and Sergeants, brick red for Rank and File), 306–14; frock, 307; scarlet for Pipers, 359; yellow for Drummers, 375; red for Drummers, 376; white for Band, 370–71
Indian Mutiny pattern, 313
Inverness. *See* Doublet
khaki, 313, 318
patrol, 319–20; red serge, 313–16; blue serge, 319–20; service, 316
shell: scarlet, drill, 316; drill and mess, 317–18; mess, 318; white drill, 314–18
kilt, and little kilt, 327–28; width of tartan in, 324, 327–29; box pleats, 327; periods of wear, 327, 329; length of, 327, 329; embroidery upon apron, 327–28, 371; not worn at New Orleans, 327; nor by Medical Officers, 327; nor in Canadian winter, 328; seldom worn by Officers and Staff Sergeants, 324, 327, 332–33
knapsack, 351–54
lace on jackets: pattern of Officers', 306, 321, 350; Rank and File, 307, 321; mode of wearing, 306–12, 314–16; bastion-pointed, 321; straight-pointed, 307, 312, 321; square-ended, 321; on epaulettes, 310, 321; on trousers, 322, 332; on saddle-cloth, 322, 348; silver with yellow worm, 307, 321; plain silver, 308, 321; gold, 311, 321; white braid with yellow worm, 307, 321; plain, 311; Drummers, 375; abolished, 377
lapels, 307–9; abolished, 310
leggings, brown leather, 335
medals, mode of wearing, 315
Medical Officers, dress of, 307–8, 327, 336, 346
mourning, 312, 376
necessaries, 342, 351–56
Dress, Outfitters, Regimental, 357
pagri on helmet, and badge, 341
Paymaster, dress of, 308, 350
pike carried by Sergeants, 343; abolished, 344
pistol, 343, 345, 350, 364
plaid, belted, 323, 327, 329, 348, 350, 375–76; silk, 327, 329, 348; abolished, 329; shoulder, 325, 327–28, 348, 360, 372
plain clothes allowed, 312
Quartermaster, dress of, 308, 350
sabre worn by Field Officers, 343; by officers of Flank Companies, 343
sash: Officers, 307, 311, 313–14, 319, 350; Sergeants, 307–13; change to right shoulder, 313, 315
sgiandubh, 345–46; for pipers, 362
shirt frills, 307; abolished, 310
shoes, 334–35, 350, 361, 371–77; buckles, 334, 350, 361, 371, 377; black rosettes to, 334, 349
shoulder knots, 307; straps, 312, 317, 319–20
skirt ornaments, 306, 309–12, 350
stock, 307, 309, 311, 314, 349, 355; abolished, 314, 355
tartan: origin of the Regimental, 322; modern Black Watch, 323; Sutherland, 323–24; Rob Roy check, 325, 360; MacGregor of Glengyle, 325–26, 370; Royal Stuart, 325, 370; of the Pipers, 325, 360; of the Band, 325, 370; width in kilt, 324, 327–29; price of, 354, 356, 370
hard, 199, 324
soft, 324; first worn, 328; Queen Victoria orders its issue, 328
trousers, white, 331; abolished, 332; blue-grey, 331–32, 349; lace on, 332; Oxford grey, 332–33, 350; khaki, 333; tartan authorized, 332; wearing of, 331–33, 355, 371; lace on, 332; of soft tartan, 333
tufts, 307; abolished, 309
waistcoats, 316–18
walking-out, 307, 312, 317–19
water bottles, 313, 347, 355–56
whistles, 343, 347
wings for Flank Companies, 307, 309–11; for Battalion Companies, 309; abolished except for Musicians, 312; for Pipers, 360–61; for Band, 370–72; for Drummers, 376–77
Drowning of thirty-seven men, 28; of Lieutenant Macnish, 91; of Colonel Moore, 219
Drum Major, the: his responsible position, 374; resumes the title, 378; at funeral of the Duke of Wellington, 376; his belt, 375–77; silver cup made from belt mountings, 378; dress of, 375–77; chevron of silver lace, 375; of gold lace, 377; gold lace on doublet, 376; purse, 376–77
Drummers, the, importance of, 374; black, 374; number of drummers in 93rd, 374; brass drums, 375–76; "cheese" drums, 377; in France, 378; recovery of drum lost at Le Cateau, 378; dress, 374–76; yellow jackets, 374; abolished, 375; white doublet, 376; red doublet, 375–76; cloth changed to scarlet, 377; lace, 375; abolished, 377; fringe, 375; hackles, white, 375; green for Light Company, 375; red for Band, 371–75; grenade and bugle badges on blue glengarry, 376; abolished, 377; broadsword worn by, 375–76; abolished, 363; purse, 376–77.

Digitized by Google

Drummond, Lieutenant George, wrecked in transport *Shipley*, 63; his broadsword, 343
Drummond-Stewart, Captain W. G., gains Victoria Clasp, 134, 146
Dublin, duties in, 58, 69; 93rd in, 209; murder of British Officers in, 275; burning of the Four Courts by the rebels, 56
Duddingston, 93rd re-formed at, 273
Dundee, 93rd Depot at, 119
Dunrobin Castle, Colours preserved at, 294
Durham miners, strike of, 54

E

Eblinghem, 93rd in rest at, 261
Edinburgh, 93rd at, 204, 235; farewell by Corporation of, 206
Education, certificates of, in 93rd, 230
Egypt, campaign of 1882 in, 214
Elephants, hospital, rescued from mutineers by Lieutenant Joyner, 132
Ellingsworth, Sergeant C., 192; last survivor of "The Thin Red Line," 104, 276
Enemy stretcher-bearers carrying ammunition, 258
Enlistment of recruits, feudal method of, 10
Ensign, rank abolished, 304
Enteric fever at Dagshai, 221; in Tochi Valley, 226
Epaulettes, 307, 309–10; abolished, 312. *See* Dress
Erskine, G., General, Colonel of the 93rd, 219
Establishments of 93rd, 13, 16, 18, 25–6, 38, 57, 59, 63, 65, 71, 80, 82, 84, 87–8, 91, 108, 119, 181, 205, 209, 210, 218–19, 234, 281
Eugénie, Empress, funeral of, 274
Ewart, General Sir J. A., his opinion of 93rd, 83; his rearguard action at Lucknow, 132; his gallantry at the Sikandarbagh, 136; severely wounded, 150; Colonel of A. and S. Highlanders, 222

F

Facings: lemon-yellow, 307; pale primrose, 310–11; yellow, 312
Farewell Orders: Cape of Good Hope, 38; Canada, 78, 81; Scotland, 84; Cork, 219; Curragh Camp, 219
Farewell to 93rd, by Edinburgh Corporation, 205; by Sir D. Lysons, 214; by General Egerton, 225; by Colonel D. MacGregor, 63
Farr in Sutherland, natives of, 2; recruits from, 4, 50
Fateghar, 93rd at, 159
Fatigue dress, 307, 313, 317
  duties at Balaklava, 104–5
Fauquissart, bad trenches at, 251
Feathered bonnet, worn by Sir Colin Campbell, 97; saves lives, 148, 182; provided at Jhansi, 200; ostrich feathers bought for, 200–201. *See* Dress
Fencibles, 1st Sutherland, raising of, 3; errors of Stewart of Garth, 3; character of, 3; dress of, 6
  2nd Sutherland, raised by Colonel Wemyss, 3; Lady Sutherland's letter concerning, 4; dress of, 6; opinion of General Skene, 4; remarks of Stewart of Garth, 4
  3rd Sutherland, raised by Colonel Wemyss, 4; number of Mackays in, 4; strength of, 4; dress of, 6; in Ireland, 6; disbanded, 6; remarks of Stewart of Garth, 6; Officers who joined 93rd, 6; number of men who joined 93rd, 12; clan names in, 4
Fencibles, Reay. *See* Reay Fencibles
Festubert, bad trenches at, 253
Fetherstonhaugh, Colonel J. D., commanding 93rd, 222
Feudal rights of Clan Chief, 10, 12
Fifty-Third Regiment, impetuosity of, at the Kala Nadi, 157–8; leaves 4th Brigade, 159
First Calgary Highlanders, affiliated to the regiment, 279; their gift to 93rd Officers' Mess, 280
Flogging, 35–6, 57, 59, 63, 187; solitary confinement in lieu of, 35
Fontaine-les-Croisilles, gallantry of Captain A. Henderson and his company at, 256; remarks of Corps and Army Commanders, 258; letter of H.R.H. the Princess Louise, 258
Football Cups won by 93rd, Army, 219; South African, 232; Murree, 222; Irish, 275–76
Forced march to Cawnpore, 149
Fortescue, Sir John, on the Fencible Regiments, 2; his comments on the New Orleans Campaign, 48
Fort George: 2nd Sutherland Fencibles at, 4; 3rd Sutherland Fencibles disbanded at, 6; 2nd 93rd formed at, 53; 93rd embark at, 16; 93rd at, 236; German prisoners of war at, 238
  Mitauli, 180
  Ruiya: General Walpole's incompetence at, 170; Brigadier Hope killed at, 170; losses at, 170
Four-company system introduced, 236
Fracas at Mullingar, 60; at St. Christopher, 65; at Quebec, 81
Fraser, Captain, and the Jew, 62
French invasion of Ireland, 7; enthusiasm regarding British troops, 240
French troops in the Crimea, 89, 91, 107; mutiny in Great War, 258
Frock-jacket, 307; red serge, 313, 315–16. *See* Dress
Funeral customs in 93rd, 66

G

Gaelic name for 93rd Sutherland Regiment, 429–31
  Regimental Song, 429
  number of men in 93rd speaking, 121
German Emperor, his opinion of 93rd, 220
  mustard-gas attack, 261
  offensive, 261; Sir D. Haig's Order concerning, 261–62
  prisoners of war, 238
Ghazis, 174, 176
Ghurka troops at the Begam Kothi, 164, 166; in Siege of Lucknow, 167
Gibraltar, 93rd at, 210
Glasgow, Queen Victoria at, 83; 93rd at, 83, 215, 234, 273; Corporation welcome to 93rd, 234; railway strike at, 235, 273
  Cathedral, Colours preserved in, 289; Crimean Memorial in, 289, 434
Goff, Lieut.-Colonel G. L. J., commanding 93rd, 226
Gokal Singh, 4th Panjab Rifles, bravery of, 137
Good-conduct badges in 93rd, 230
Gordon, Lieut.-Colonel Honble. Sir Charles, commanding 93rd, 60
Gorget, 307, 309; abolished, 310
Graham of Fintry, Major John, report on, 20; his letter from Cape of Good Hope, 30; to command of Cape Regiment, 32
Grave robbers surprised, 107

Digitized by Google

Great War, outbreak of, 238; casualties of 93rd during, 270; Battle Honours of 93rd, 277–78; medals granted, 272; Memorial at Sandhurst, 276; Scottish Memorial at Edinburgh, 281–82; Honours and Awards obtained by 93rd, 422
Greatcoat, 316–18; first free issue of, 351, 353
rolled, saves lives, 182
Grenadier Company abolished, 169; grenade badge of, 307, 309, 311, 313
Grierson, Lieut.-General Sir J. M., death of, 240
Guernsey, 93rd at, 16
Gwalior Contingent, mutiny of, 128, 148; defeated at Cawnpore, 152

H

Hackery campaign, the, 181
Haig, Sir D., General Order of, 261; inspects 93rd, 261
Halkett, Alexander, first Lieutenant-Colonel of the 93rd, 14; G.O.C.'s report on, 20
Haly, Brigadier-General O'Grady, kind action of, 189–90
Hardships of 93rd at New Orleans, 41–2, 48; in the Crimea, 104–5
Havelock, Major-General Sir H., meeting with Sir C. Campbell, 141; besieged in Lucknow, 127; his death, 147; his campaign to relieve Lucknow, 148
Hay, Lieut.-General C. C., Colonel of 93rd, 99
Headquarter Wing established, 277
Heat, great, 173, 176, 178, 200, 223
Height of Rank and File of 93rd, 13, 19, 34, 72, 89, 121, 230
of 2nd Bn. 93rd, 53, 54
Highland Bards and Poetry, 429
Highland Brigade: at Cape of Good Hope, 28; in the Crimea, 91; good discipline of, 93; at the Alma, 94–97; praised by Sir C. Campbell, 97; at Kertch, 109–10; Sir C. Campbell's farewell to, 115; in Walpole's Column, 169; at Ruiya, 170; anger at Walpole's incompetence, 171–73; reviewed by the Czar of Russia at Aldershot, 208; Lord Roberts' speech to, at Dagshai, 221
Division, 111; nationality of, 116
Garb for evening wear, 309
Parochial Schools, 37
Society of London, gift to 93rd, 57; 93rd winners of its Gold Medal for pipe playing, 368
Highlanders, number of, in 93rd, 13, 50, 66, 72, 83, 87, 121
civilian clothing of, 19
Hill, Brevet-Major R. MacC., R.A.M.C., services with 93rd, 272
Hindenburg Line, the, 255
Hislop, Lieut.-General Sir T., Colonel of 93rd, 59
Holyrood Palace, guard-of-honour at, 205; 93rd give entertainment in, 293–94
Honours and Awards obtained by 93rd in Great War, 422
Hooge, 93rd at, 258
Hope, Honble. Adrian, Lieut.-Colonel in 93rd, 114, 121; takes convoy to the Alambagh, 129; Brigadier 4th Brigade, 129, 134, 137, 142, 153, 157; his victory at Shamsabad, 160; captures the Dilkusha, 160; killed at Ruiya, 170; sorrow at his loss, 170; rage of his Brigade, 171–72
Hope Grant, Brigadier, 126, 128; his success at Sarai Ghat, 155
Hornets rout our troops, 129, 130, 178
Hospital of 93rd at Balaklava, 106; at Sialkot, 197
H.R.H. Princess Beatrice, marriage of, 216
H.R.H. Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll, designs new appointments, 214; inspects 93rd, 217, 220, 276; at Glasgow, 235; her letter concerning Fontaine-les-Croisilles, 258; places wreath at the Cenotaph, 177; present at 93rd Games, 277, 280; visits 93rd, 278, 280, 281; appointed Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, 237; presents her portrait to 93rd, 281; farewell visit at Southampton, 281; presents a Pipe-Major's banner, 280; farewell letter to Lieut.-Colonel James, 280; presents new Colours, 295
H.R.H. Prince of Wales at Secunderabad, 230; visits 93rd, 254
H.R.H. Duke of Cambridge, commanding 1st Division, 91; presents new Colours to 93rd, 120, 290; dines at 93rd Mess, 120
H.R.H. Duke of Connaught inspects 93rd, 212, 216, 220; visits 93rd, 228, 254
H.R.H. Duchess of Aosta reviews 93rd, 220
Humbert, General, invades Ireland, 7; defeats General Lake at Castlebar, 7; surrender of, 7
Hyslop, Lieutenant M. W., finds entrance to the Shah Najaf, 140

I

Indian Mutiny, the causes of, 123; 93rd in, 128–81
Inkerman, battle of, 105
Inspection Reports of 93rd, 13, 19, 21, 26, 34–5, 38, 56, 63, 77, 87, 91, 120, 187, 191, 197, 200, 205, 208–9, 211, 214, 218–19, 227, 229, 231–32, 277; missing, 34, 56; of 2nd Bn. 93rd, 53, 54
Inverness, 1st Sutherland Fencibles at, 3; 2nd Sutherland Fencibles at, 4; General Wemyss at, 12; 93rd embodied at, 12; Civic testimonial to 93rd, 15; depot of 93rd at, 35; Northern Meeting, prizes gained at, 208, 368
Ireland, French invasion of, 7; 93rd in, 24–5, 56–61, 274–6; action in aid of Civil Power, 57
Irish Football Cup won by 93rd, 275–76
Rebellion of 1798, 6–7; of 1916, 56; of 1920, 274–6
Republic, recognized by Great Britain, 276

J

Jackets. *See* Dress
Jaloozai, cholera memorial at, 189
Jamaica, 93rd proceed to, 281
James, Lieut.-Colonel C. P., commanding 93rd, 278
Janssens, General, his force, 28; surrenders the Cape of Good Hope, 29
Jhansi, 93rd at, 198
Johnstone, Lieut.-Colonel G., commanding 93rd, 34
Joyner, Lieutenant and Quartermaster, his plucky rescue of hospital elephants, 132
Jung Bahadur of Nepāl, wishes to purchase the pipers of 93rd, 83; at Lucknow, 166–67

K

Kadekoi, 93rd at, 98
Kala Nadi, the, action at, 157; impetuosity of the 53rd Regiment at, 157–58
Kamara, 93rd at, 111
Kavanagh, Mr., gallantry of, 109–10

Digitized by Google

Keddie, Sergeant, 93rd, gallantry of, 251
Kent, wreck of the transport, 74
Kertch, the expedition to, 109–10; prize-money, 110
Khaga, action at, 127
King George V, visits the Army at Croix du Bac, 248; in the Ypres area, 264; his message of congratulation, 269; visits Aldershot, 274, 276
" Kinloch money " for pensioners, 50
Kitchener's Test, 229–30

L

La Boutillerie, trench fighting at, 148
Lace of Officers, 306, 321, 350; of Rank and File, 307, 321; mode of wearing, 306–12, 314–16; bastion-pointed, 321–22; straight-pointed, 307, 312, 321; square-ended, 321; silver with yellow worm, 307, 321; plain silver, 308, 321; gold, 311, 321; white braid with yellow worm, 307, 321; plain white, 311; epaulette, 310, 321; trouser, 322, 332; saddle cloth, 322; drummers, 375. *See* Dress
Lahore, Highland Brigade Games at, 222
Lake, General, his opinion of the Reay Fencibles, 7
Langdale. *See* Syre
Lapels, 307–9; abolished, 310. *See* Dress
Larkhill, training at, 279
Laventie, bad trenches at, 250
Lawrie, Pipe-Major, winner of Gold Medal of the Highland Society, 368; leaves the battalion, 276
Le Cateau, battle of, 241–42; losses of 93rd at, 242; 93rd thanked by Sir John French for their work at, 247; Memorial at, 279
Leeds, 93rd Depot at, 54
Lee Enfield rifles issued, 226; short L.E. rifles issued, 229; S.M.L.E. (Mark IV converted) rifles issued, 236
Lee-Metford rifles issued, 220–21
Leith, 93rd disembark at, 201
Leith-Hay, Lieut.-Colonel S., commanding 93rd, 114
Le Maisnil, fighting at, 247–48
Les Bœufs trench line, 254
Letter of Service for raising 93rd, 9
Libraries in barracks instituted, 77
Library and Reading Room of 93rd, 197
Light Company abolished, 169; bugle-horn badge, 307, 309, 313
London: a company of 93rd on duty in, 216; wing on duty in, 208–9; 93rd on duty in, 220, 273
London Branch of A. and S. Highlanders Regimental Association formed, 277
Loos, battle of, 251
Lowe, Lieut.-General Sir Hudson, Colonel of 93rd, 59
Lowlanders in 93rd, 15, 50, 66, 72, 87, 121
Lucknow besieged by mutineers, 128; Relief of, 129–44; Siege of, 160; Battle Honour granted to 93rd, 193
Ludhiana Sikhs, Colours captured by 93rd, 136
Lugard, Sir Edward, at the Begam Kothi, 164; his Divisional Order, 165
Lunt, Captain and Adjutant, 17; leaves the 93rd, 70

M

McBean, Lieutenant William: gallant action at the Redan, 112; gains Victoria Cross at the Begam Kothi, 164; commanding 93rd, 208; his career, 209; his death, 210
Macdonald, Sergeant Samuel. *See* Big Sam
McGowan, Major, dies of wounds, 111
MacGregor, Lieut.-Colonel Duncan, commanding 93rd, 63; his system, 63, 197; his farewell to the 93rd, 73; his career, 73–74; his orders as to officers' dress, 348–50; his death, 209
Mackay, the Clan: members in 3rd Sutherland Fencibles, 3; in Reay Fencibles, 6; in 93rd, 12, 35, 50
Country, 2
D., his snuff mull, 51
George, his Regimental medal, 51
Pipe-Major, trains Indian Pipe and Drum Band at Patiala, 363
Robert Donn, the Reay Country bard, 429
Sir Donald, his Regiment, 8
Macintosh, General Sir A. F., Colonel of 93rd, 184
Mackay-Scobie, Major Ian, his History of the Reay Fencibles, 6; his monograph on the Regimental tartan, 322; his notes on the Gaelic Regimental Song, 429
McKinnon, Corporal Alexander, the 92nd bard, 429
Maclaine, Lieut.-Colonel R. G., commanding 93rd, 406
Maclean, Major A. H., gallant advance of, 241
Macleod, Major Harry, composer of Regimental Song, 429
MacLeod, Pipe Major John, 361, 365; his gallantry at Lucknow, 164; composer of " Green Hills of Tyrol," 368
Macnish, Lieutenant, drowning of, 91
Macpherson, Lieut.-Colonel E. H. D., commanding 93rd, 210
Malta, 93rd at, 89; Depot at, 108, 114, 116, 119
Manœuvres: on Dartmoor, 208; on Normandy Common, 220; at East Meon, 220; Sirhind District, 222; Ranikhet, 226; Delhi, 227; Poona District, 229; Sirur, 229; Bethlehem, 231; Pretoria, 231; Dunbar, 234; in Ayrshire, 235; on Salisbury Plain, 279
Mansfield, Major-General: his hesitation at Cawnpore, 154; his opinion on the Relief of Lucknow, 142
Marriage of Princess Beatrice, 216
Marriage without leave, 64, 79
Married families: in barrack-rooms, 69; benevolent fund for, 88; rejoin at Dover, 119; rejoin at Sabathu, 185
Martini-Henry rifles issued, 208, 220
Mauritius, 93rd call at, 123
Mauritius, transport, mutiny on board, 123
Medals and Clasps granted: for the Crimea, 115, 116; for the Indian Mutiny, 292; for Ambela, 195; for Tochi Valley Expedition, 226; for the Delhi Darbar, 228; for the Great War, 272; Regimental to George Mackay, 51
Medical arrangements, bad in the Crimea, 96, 106; good in the Indian Mutiny, 132, 152
Officers, dress of, 307–8, 327, 336, 346
Memorials of 93rd: cholera epidemic at Jaloozai, 189; for New Orleans in Dornoch Cathedral, 220; for the Crimea in Glasgow Cathedral, 289, 434; for the Indian Mutiny in St. Giles's Cathedral, Edinburgh, 434; obelisk at the Sikandarbagh, 236; in St. Andrew's Church, Calcutta, 228; and at Poona, 230
Memorials, Great War: at Sandhurst, 276; at Beaumont Hamel, 279; at Le Cateau, 279; Scottish at Edinburgh Castle, 282

Digitized by Google

Message of congratulation from King George V, 269
Messines trench line, 93rd in, 261
Meteren, 93rd at, 262
Mian Mir, 93rd at, 222
Middleton, Lieutenant A. H., medal for saving life, 211
Militia: Glengarry, Canada, 76; Irish, 7; Ross, Sutherland and Caithness, 8; Sutherland, 1715–45, 8; do. Local, 8
Milling, Lieut.-Colonel A., commanding 93rd, 60
Mills, Lieut.-Colonel W. S., commanding 93rd, 218
Minié rifle issued, 89, 91
Miranshah, graves of 93rd at, 225
Mobilization in Russian crisis, 210; in the Great War, 238
Mons, Retreat from, 240
Montay, 93rd at, 270
Monthly Returns missing, 34, 56
Montigny, 93rd at, 270
Moore, Lieut.-Colonel H. G., receives the Victoria Cross, 211
Mosquitos in Canada, 80
Moulton-Barrett, Lieut.-Colonel H. P., commanding 93rd, 235, 242
Mounted Infantry, 231–32, 235–36
Mourning customs, 312
Mukarrab Khan, 4th Panjab Rifles, bravery of, 137
Munro, Surgeon W.: his devotion to the 93rd, 190, 199; his report on the cholera epidemic, 191; P.M.O. at Ambela, 194; leaves 93rd on promotion, 199
Munro, Lieut.-General W., Colonel of 93rd, 209
Murder of British Officers in Dublin, 275
Murray, Lieut.-General Freeman, Colonel of the 93rd, 209
Musket (Brown Bess), 19, 343
Mustard-gas attack by Germans, 261
Mutineers: losses at the Sikandarbagh, 137; at Cawnpore, 155; at Sarai Ghat, 155; at Shamsabad, 159; at the Begam Kothi, 163
Mytchett Camp of Officers' Training Corps, 93rd on duty at, 276

N

Nana Sahib: murders British at Cawnpore, 147; escapes after battle of Cawnpore, 150, 154; escapes at Sarai Ghat, 155; his palace at Bithur destroyed, 147, 155; his treasure discovered, 155
Naoshera, 93rd at, 222
Nationality of 93rd, 12, 34, 38, 50, 59, 66, 68, 72, 86–8, 116, 119–21, 230, 239
  2nd Battalion, of, 53
  Highland Division, of, 116
Naval Brigade, gallantry at Lucknow, 139; at Cawnpore, 149, 151
Necessaries, notes on, 351–56
Negro pioneers at Capetown, 34, 37
Neilson, Lieut.-Colonel W. G., commanding 93rd, 276; accidental death of, 281
New Orleans, battle of, 41; gallantry of 93rd at, 44–49; mismanagement at, 43, 44–6, 49
  campaign, 40; hardships in, 41–2, 48
Nicknames of 93rd, 71
Nicolls, Lieut.-General Sir Jasper, Colonel of the 93rd, 67; his opinion of the 93rd, 68, 70, 77; his diary, 299; his letter to Colonel Creagh concerning the Regimental Colour, 299
Nightingale, Lieut.-Colonel A. C., commanding 93rd, 215
Nineteenth Brigade formed, 240
Ninety-Eighth Brigade, 93rd transferred to, 253
Ninety-First Highlanders, meeting with 93rd on the march, 207; in the trenches next to 93rd, 250
  Canadian Highlanders affiliated, 229
Ninety-Third (Sutherland) Highlanders: Sir John Fortescue concerning, 2; raising of, 9, 12; conscription of recruits, 10, 11; analysis of Muster Roll, 12; first Inspection Report, 13; strength, 13; officially numbered 93rd, 13; cost of raising, 14; early character of, 15; first Officers of, 17; disbandment ordered but cancelled, 23; embark for Cape of Good Hope, 26; drowning of thirty-seven men, 28; casualties at battle of Blueberg, 29; life at the Cape of Good Hope, 29–30; Church formed in regiment, 36; its Communion Plate, 36; piety and good conduct of, 36–38; 93rd transport chases American privateer, 38; at Plymouth, 36; embark for America, 40; gallantry of, at New Orleans, 47; at Isle du Dauphiné, 48; casualties, 44, 46, 49; in Ireland, 36; good character of, 59, 61; trouble with civilians at Mullingar, 60; in West Indies, 62–8; return to England, 68; nicknames of, 71; embark for Canada, 72; services in Canadian Rebellion, 75–6; character of 93rd, 81; at Chobham Camp, 86; embarkation for the East, 88; at Malta, size of men, 89; at Gallipoli, 90; at Scutari and Varna, 91; land in the Crimea, 93; battle of the Alma, 94–7; battle of Balaklava, 99; "The Thin Red Line," 103; at Kertch, 109–10; hardships of, 104–5; in the trenches, 110–11; total casualties during campaign, 116; embark for home, 117; inspected by the Queen at Aldershot, 119; at Dover, 119; strength, 119; inspected by the Queen, 121; embark for China, 121; arrival at Calcutta, 123; march up-country, 124; at Cawnpore, 128; inspected by Sir Colin Campbell, 129; storm the Sikandarbagh, 136; capture the Shah Najaf, 140; retire from Lucknow, 142; forced march to Cawnpore, 149; battle of Cawnpore, 152; action of Sarai Ghat, 154; at Bithur, 155; action of the Kala Nadi, 157; at Fategarh, 159; at Siege of Lucknow, 161; storm the Begam Kothi, 163; at Ruiya, 171; at Bareli, 174; in Troup's Column, 175; march to Sabathu, 182; at Peshawar, 187; in cholera epidemic, 188; sickness in, 192; embark at Bombay for home, 201; at Edinburgh, 204; meet 91st on march to Granton, 207; at Dartmoor manœuvres, 208; wing of, at the Tower of London, 208–9; at Gibraltar, 210; Territorial System introduced, 213; change of title, 213–14; at Windsor, 214; embark for India, 220; in Tochi Valley Expedition, 223–5; at Shahjahanpore for guard over Boer prisoners, 227; embark at Bombay, 231; at Bloemfontein, 231; embark at Durban, 234; at Glasgow, 234; at Stobs, 234–5; at Edinburgh; 235; at Fort George, 236; to Boulogne on L. of C., 239; to Valenciennes in 19th Brigade, 239; battle of Mons, 240; battle of Le Cateau, 241–2; split into parties in retreat, 244; at the Marne and Aisne, 246; thanked by Sir John French, 247; in fight at Le Maisnil, 247–8; at Ploeg-

Digitized by Google

Ninety-Third (Sutherland) Highlanders—*continued*
steert, 248; Christmas peace, 248; meeting with 91st, 250; battle of Loos, 251; transferred to 98th Brigade, 253; action at Fontaine-les-Croisilles, 255; on Coxyde Defences, 258; fighting at Dickebusch, 262; attack Villers Guislain, 264; crossing of the Selle, 265; battle of the Sambre, 268; at Havre, 271; in demobilization, 270–71; at Colchester, 272; at Stirling, 273; on leave, 273; re-formed at Duddingston, 273; to Ireland, 274; services in the Rebellion, 274–6; change of title, 276; on strike duty at Gosport, 279; to Jamaica and Bermuda, 281; a beautiful regiment, 69; best trained battalion in the Army, 277; charitable gifts of, 21, 36–8, 71, 227, 229, 276; height of, *see* Height; nationality of, *see* Nationality
Colonels of:—
Wemyss, General W., 9; Hislop, Lieut.-General Sir Thomas, 59; Lowe, Major-General Sir Hudson, 59; Cameron, Major-General Sir J., 67; Nicolls, Lieut.-General Sir Jasper, 67; Douglas, Major-General Sir J., 77; Wemyss, Major-General W., 83; Parkinson, Major-General E., 86; Campbell, Lieut.-General Sir Colin, 161; Sutherland, Lieut.-General Sir W., 184; Macintosh, General Sir A. F., 184; Hay, Lieut.-General C. C., 199; Stisted, Lieut.-General Sir W., 207; Murray, Lieut.-General F., 209; Munro, Lieut.-General W., 209; Atherley, General M. K., 211; Rollo, Lieut.-General Honble. R., 211
Colours of, 283–303
Officers Commanding:—
Halkett, A., 14; Johnston, G., 34; Dale, R., 35; Creagh, A., 44; Milling, A., 60; Honble. Sir C. Gordon, 60; MacGregor, D., 63; Spark, R., 73; Rothe, L., 84; Ainslie, B. W., 87; Leith-Hay, S., 114; Stisted, W. H., 187; Traill-Burroughs, F., 196; McBean, W., V.C., 208; Knollys, W. W., 210; Macpherson, E., 210; Nightingale, A. C., 215; Moore, H. G., V.C., 218; Mills, W. S., 218; Trotter, P. D., 220; Fetherstonhaugh, J. D., 222; Goff, G., 226; Campbell, J. H., 226; Paterson, S., 228; Cavendish, A. E. J., 231; Moulton-Barret, H. P., 235; Kirk, H. B., 248; Gore, R. C., 250; Sprot, Major A., 253; Scott, J., 256; Wheatley, L., 256; Muir, G. W., 261; Honble. I. Campbell, 262; Anderson, Captain R. C. B., 271; Tweedie, W. J., 273; Neilson, W. G., 276; James, C. P., 278; Maclaine, R. G., 406
2nd Battalion, Depot becomes, 53; establishment, 53; strength and nationality, 53–4; Inspection Report, 53; at Fort George, 53; in Newfoundland, 54; return to England, 54; disbanded at Sunderland, 54; Officers of, 54; Wemyss snuff-mull, 54; Colours of, 53, 302
Titles of:—
Major-General Wemyss' Regiment of Infantry, 13; Sutherland Regiment of Highlanders, 13; 93rd Sutherland Regiment, 13; 93rd Sutherland Highlanders, 14; 93rd Foot, 13, 16; 93rd Sutherland Highlanders, 187; 2nd Sutherland and Argyllshire Highlanders, 213; 2nd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, 214; Réisimeid Chataich, 430–31
Nominal and Succession Book, 12, 39, 66; given to the Duke of Sutherland, 204
Numbers, first allotted to recruits, 65

O

Officers of 93rd, lists of:—
First, 17; at Capture of Cape of Good Hope, 27; at New Orleans, 51; in Crimean Campaign, 117–18; in Indian Mutiny Campaign, 182–83; in Ambela Campaign, 195; in Egyptian Campaign, 1882, 214; in Tochi Valley Expedition, 225; in South African War, 226; embarking for Great War in France, 239–40; on 31st December, 1918, 270–71
Officers' Mess: centre-piece, 203; Rollo gold cup, 217; Sprot silver cup, 231; Queen Victoria gives her portrait to, 218; Princess Louise gives her portrait, 281; perpetual honorary members of, 79th Highlanders, 201; Duke of Sutherland, 205; 1st Scots Fusilier Guards, 208; crested paper of, 184
Olympia, 93rd bayonet-assault team at, 274
Oran Do'n Réisimeid Chataich, the Gaelic Regimental Song, 429
Oran Mor (Great Song) of the Highland bards, 429
Osborne House, guard-of-honour at, 216, 218; 93rd inspected by Queen Victoria at, 218
Outfitters, Regimental, 357
Outram, Major-General, besieged in Lucknow, 128; meeting with Sir Colin Campbell, 141; retires to the Alambagh, 144; his defence there, 160; in Siege of Lucknow, 161, 167

P

Panjab Rifles, 4th, 176; gallantry at the Sikandarbagh, 136–37; at Ruiya, 170; losses of, 137, 170, 176
Parkhurst, 93rd at, 215, 277
Pasgaon, action at, 178
Passchendaele trenches, 93rd in, 261
Pay and Allowances, rates of, 20–1, 62, 309
Paymaster, dress of, 308, 350
Peel, Captain William, H.M.S. *Shannon*, takes command at Khaga, 127; his gallantry at the Shah Najaf, 139; his death, 162
Pensioners of 93rd, 49–50
Persia, Shah of, review before, 207, 273
Peshawar, 93rd at, 187, 222; rifle-thieves in, 188; cholera epidemic at, 188–92; its unhealthiness, 191; athletic successes at, 222
Pioneers, negro, 34, 37
Pipe Banners of Pipe-Major, 365–66; of Captains, 366
Pipe Fund, 366; provision of bagpipes, 366
Pipe-Major, first official, 37, 358, 364; title resumed, 368; dress of, 361–63; chevron of silver lace, 361; of gold lace, 362; sash, 362; wearing Grenadier cap, 359; his toasts, 367; succession of Pipe-Majors, 365; Gold Medalists, 368. *See* Dress
Pipe-Major Mackay, trains an Indian Pipe and Drum band at Patiala, 368
Pipe-Major MacLeod, 361, 365; his gallantry at Lucknow, 164; composes "Green Hills of Tyrol," 368
Pipe-Major Lawrie wins Highland Society's Gold Medal, 368; leaves the battalion, 276

Digitized by Google

Pipe-Majors Smith, 368; Meldrum, 365; Wilson, 361; Gray, 365
Pipe Music of 93rd, 367; pipe playing in 93rd, 363
Piper Angus Munro, 368
Piper, Irish, of 86th Regiment, 65
Pipers, 358–59; number of, 358; authorized by War Office, 37, 358; at Cape of Good Hope, 359; at New Orleans, 359; in the Crimea, 112, 361; at Lucknow, 134, 140, 364; at Cawnpore, 149; coveted by Jung Bahadur, 83, and by the Maharajah of Patiala, 365; playing at Balmoral, 83; at the King's dinner, 276; at funeral of Duke of Wellington, 361; at unveiling of Memorial at Beaumont Hamel, 279; in New Zealand, 279, 364; casualties amongst during Great War, 364; dress of, 359–64; adopt shoulder-plaid, 360; in tartan of Rob Roy check, 325, 360; resume Regimental tartan, 325, 360; buttons of, 360, 362–63; adopt blue Kilmarnock bonnet, 360; blue glengarry bonnet, 361; green doublet, 362; sgiandubh, 362; blackcock tails, 363; brooch, 363; broadsword taken away from, 363; hose, red and white, 359–61, red and green, 360–61, 363, red and black, 362, green and blue, 363, black, blue and green, 364–5; adopt black shoulder belt, 360; wearing dirk, 360, 364; feathered bonnet worn by, 359–60, 362–63; eagle feather worn by, 360–61, *see* Dress; Mounted, of 17th Bengal Cavalry, 223
Piping, Army School of, 367
Plain clothes worn, 310, 312
Ploegsteert Wood, 93rd at, 248
Plymouth, 93rd at, 36, 87
Polygon Wood, A and C companies at, 260
Pommières Redoubt, captured by 93rd, 254
Poona, 93rd at, 228
Population of Sutherland, 1
Portsmouth, inspection by Queen Victoria at, 121; 93rd at, 215; embarkation at, 220; Bible presented to Scotch Kirk at, 215
Potter, Lieut.-Colonel, death of, 281
Prince Frederick of Orange reviews 93rd, 39
Prize money, Cape of Good Hope, 32; Kertch, 110; Lucknow, 168

Q

Quartermaster, dress of, 308, 350
Quebec, fracas with Rifle Brigade at, 81
Queen Victoria: landing at Aberdeen, 82; visits Glasgow, 83; at Holyrood Palace, 83; reviews 93rd, 119, 121; her letter to Lord Canning, 156; to Sir Colin Campbell, 177; her message to the Army, 177; inspects 93rd at Osborne, 218; gives her portrait to the Officers' and Sergeants' Messes, 218

R

Race of Castlebar, the, 7
Raglan, Lord, despatches of, 102, 107; his death, 110
Ranikhet, 93rd at, 226
Rations in the Crimean Campaign, 90, 93, 98, 106, 113
Rawal Pindi, 93rd at, 186
Reay Fencibles, clan names in, 3; raising of, 6; History of by Major Mackay-Scobie, 6; strength, 6; uniform of, 6; in Ireland, 7; character of, 7; at battle of Tara Hill, 7; its casualties, 7; General Lake's opinion of, 7; disbanded, 7; officers joining 93rd, 7
Reay, Lord, 1; his country, 1
Rebellion in Canada, 75; in Ireland, of 1798, 6–7; of 1916, 56; of 1920, 274–76
Records, Regimental, destroyed, 60; missing, 34, 56, 301
Recruiting difficulties, 66, 80, 84, 220, 236; party to Western Highlands, 220; bounty, 9, 14, 80
Redan, the, assaults on, 110, 112; Lieutenant McBean's gallantry at, 112
Re-enlistment Act, 199
Regimental Colour of 93rd, curious recovery of, 298–99; Gaelic Song, the, 429
Transport train, formed, 210
Réisimeid Chataich, the Sutherland Regiment, 430–31
Religious persuasions of 93rd, 116, 120, 230
Rest period of 93rd, at Doudelainville, 254; at Erguies, 255; at Corbies, 255; at Doullens, 262; at Belloy St. Léonard, 258, 270
Richmond Park, camp in, 220
Rifles issued to 93rd: Minié, 89, 91; Snider, 203; Martini-Henry, 208, 220; Lee-Metford, 220, 221; Lee-Enfield, 226; short Lee-Enfield, 229; S.M. Lee-Enfield (Mark IV converted), 236
Rifle Club revived, 274
Meeting, 93rd as markers at Bisley, 274
Shooting, successes in, 215, 219, 226, 229
Thieves, at Peshawar, 188; at Dagshai, 221
Rollo, General Honble. R., Colonel of 93rd, 211; presents gold cup to Officers' Mess, 217
" Rories, the," 71, 74
Ross, County of, natives of in 3rd Sutherland Fencibles, 4
Drummer, gallantry of, 140
Sutherland and Caithness Volunteers, 8
Rothe, Lieut.-Colonel L., commanding 93rd, 84
Royal Humane Society's Medal, presentation, 211, 219
Royal Irish Constabulary, murder of, 275
Rue du Bois trenches, 93rd in, 250
Russia, Czar of, review before, 208
Russian cavalry defeated by 93rd, 102; casualties of, at Balaklava, 103

S

Sabathu, 93rd at, 185
Sailors, good work of British, 31, 41, 49
St. Christopher, fracas at island of, 65
St. Giles's Cathedral, Edinburgh, Mutiny Memorial in, 434
Sambre River, battle of, 268
Sandhurst: cadets visit 93rd, 276; Great War Memorial, 93rd panel in, 276
Sarai Ghat, action of, 154
Sash, Officers', 307, 311, 313–14, 319; Sergeants', 307, 312; change to right shoulder, 313, 315
School, 93rd Regimental, 64
Schoolmaster Sergeant, first, 64
Scotch Kirk, dissensions in, 70, 81
Scots, the Royal, 8, 112
Fusilier Guards, 1st Battalion, perpetual honorary members of 93rd Officers' Mess, 208
Scott, Sir Walter, on Sutherland Fencibles, 4
Scottish Great War Memorial, 281–282

Digitized by Google

Scutari, 93rd at, 91
Seaforth Highlanders, 3rd and 5th Battalions, 8
Sebastopol, siege of, 98; evacuated by Russians, 112; Honour granted to 93rd, 114
Secunderabad, Prince of Wales at, 230; 93rd at, 230
Selle River, crossing of, 266; battle of, 268
Sergeant-Major, to have Warrant rank and to wear a gold crown instead of chevron, 213
Sergeants' Mess, Communion Plate preserved in, 36; Queen Victoria presents her portrait to, 218
Seventy-Ninth Highlanders, perpetual honorary members of 93rd Officers' Mess, 201
Shahjahanpore, 93rd at, 226; Boer prisoners of war at, 227
Shah Najaf, the, capture of, 139; entrance found by Lieutenant Hyslop, 140
Shamsabad, Hope's success at, 159
Shaving, relaxation of rules regarding, 91
Shipley transport, wreck of, 63
Shorncliffe, 93rd at, 209
Shoulder knots, 307; straps, 312, 317, 319–20
Sialkot, 93rd at, 193
Sikandarbagh, the, storm of, 136; losses of the mutineers at, 137
Sim, Rev. G. Aird, translator of the Gaelic Regimental Song, 429
Sinn Fein rebels, activities of, 274–76
Size of men of the 93rd, 89, 429
Skail, assembly at, 12; cairn erected by 93rd at, 12, 237
Skirt ornaments, 306, 309–12
Smith, Sir Harry, his speech to 93rd, 87
Mrs. (Kokana) beats Turkish soldiers, 102
Pipe-Major, winner of Highland Society's Gold Medal, 368
Snider rifles issued to 93rd, 203
Snuff, 10, 11
mull, used for recruiting by General Wemyss, 10, 85
given to 2nd/93rd by General Wemyss, 55
belonging to D. Mackay, 51
Soldier's Fight, the, 128
Soldiers, numbers first allotted to, 65
Solitary confinement instituted, 35
Song, the Gaelic Regimental, 429
Southampton, embarkation of 93rd at, 281
Spark, Lieut.-Colonel R., commanding 93rd, 73; dies at Elgin, 84; his company cash-book, 353
Sprot, Lieut.-General J., Colonel of Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, 229; his gift of a silver cup to 93rd, 231
Starvation of troops in the Crimea, 106
Stewart of Garth, Major-General: his errors regarding 1st Sutherland Fencibles, 3; his opinion of 2nd Sutherland Fencibles, 4; his remarks on 93rd, 39
Stirling, the 93rd at, 82; civic reception of the 93rd at, 273
Castle, Colours preserved in, 295, 299
Stobs Camp, 93rd at, 234–35
Stock, black, 307, 309, 311, 314, 355; abolished, 314, 356
Stockholm, athletic successes at, 220
Strathnaver, 1, 2; recruits from, 12
Strength of 93rd, 13, 16, 18, 24, 26, 34, 35, 38, 40, 56, 60, 63, 67–8, 72, 87–8, 93, 119, 121, 181, 187, 193, 198, 200–1, 207, 210, 219–20, 223, 230–31, 234, 268, 270–72, 277, 281
of 2nd Bn. 93rd, 53–4
Strength of Reay Fencibles, 6
of Sutherland Fencibles, 3, 4, 6
Strike duty in Glasgow, 235, 275; at Gosport, 279
Sub-Lieutenant, rank introduced, 204
Subscriptions of Officers to Mess and Band, 53, 64
Successes at Competitions: Poona, 229; Bombay, 230–31; Pretoria, 232; Bloemfontein, 231–32; Aldershot Command Horse Show, 274
Sunderland, reduction of 2nd/93rd at, 54
Sutherland: description of, 1; province of Cat or Cataich, 429; clans in, 1; population of, 1; natives of in 93rd, 12, 50, 66, 72, 87; men of, in Canada, 12; clearances, 49, 77
Duchess of, presents Colours to 93rd, 204, 292
Duke of, 2; endeavours to raise recruits, 80; his liberality to 93rd, 88
Earl of, 1, 3; raises 1st Sutherland Fencibles, 13
Elizabeth, Countess of, 3, 4; her letter regarding 2nd Sutherland Fencibles, 4; raises 93rd, 9, 10
Family of, 1
Fencible Regiments, 3–6
Gathering, 54, 87, 155, 199, 209, 274, 277, 280
Highlanders, *see* Ninety-Third; title granted, 187
Militia, 8; do. Local, 8
Regiment of Foot. *See* Ninety-Third
tartan, 323–24
Volunteers, 8; do. Rifle, 8, 292, 294; height of men, 294
Sword Dance, the painting by Cunliffe, 86–7
Syre, enlistment of recruits near, 10

T

Tara Hill, battle of, 7
Tartan: origin of the Regimental, 322; modern Black Watch, 323; Sutherland, 323–24; Rob Roy check, 325, 360; MacGregor of Glengyle, 325–26; Royal Stuart, 325, 370; of the 93rd pipers, 325, 360; of the 93rd Band, 325, 370; hard, 199, 324
soft, 324; first worn in 93rd, 328; its issue ordered by Queen Victoria, 328. *See* Dress
Territorial System introduced, 213
Thin Red Line, origin of name, 103; Gibbs' painting of, 104, 215; death of last survivor of, 104
Tidworth, training at, 278
Title of Regiment, change of, 213
Toasts, Regimental, by Pipe-Major, 367
Tochi Field Force, 223–5; special equipment for, 356; severe marching, 223; great heat, 223; great cold, 224; losses from disease, 225
Toronto, testimonial to 93rd from Magistrates of, 79
Tower of London, wing of 93rd on duty there, 208–9
Townshend, Brigadier-General C., his report on 93rd, 232
Treasure found at Bithur, 155; at Lucknow, 168
Trench feet, few cases of, in 93rd, 255, 261
lines, Armentières, 248, 251; Rue du Bois, 250; La Bassée, 250–3; Festubert, 253; Les Bœufs, 254; Bouchavesnes, 258; Passchendaele, 261
Trenches in France, bad, 251, 253; flooded, 250; good, 255
Trotter, Colonel P. D., commanding 93rd, 220
Troup's Column, 178
Turkish troops at Balaklava, 99; chastised by Mrs. Smith, 102
Tweedie, Lieut.-Colonel W. J., commanding 93rd, 273

Digitized by Google

U

Uniform: of Sutherland Fencibles, 6; of Reay Fencibles, 7; of Sutherland Militia and Volunteers, 8; of 93rd, *see* Appendices I–IV
expense of, 310, 349

V

Valenciennes, 93rd at, 240
Varna, 93rd at, 91; cholera at, 92; details left at, 92
Veterans of 93rd, entertained on Balaklava Day, 235
Viceroy of India, 93rd escort to, 185; guard-of-honour for, 196
Victoria Cross, the: gained by Drummond-Stewart, Captain W. G., 134, 146; Grant, Private P., 136, 147; Mackay, Private D., 136, 146; Paton, Sergeant J., 140, 146; Dunlay, Lance-Corporal J., 136, 146; Munro, Colour-Sergeant J., 146; McBean, Lieutenant W., 164; Moore, Lieut.-Colonel H. G., 211; Henderson, Captain A., 256, 422; Butler, Lieutenant, 1st Bengal Fusiliers, 162
Recommendations for: Traill-Burroughs, Captain F. W., 136, 147; Ewart, Lieut.-Colonel J. A., 136, 147; Cooper, Lieutenant R. A., 136, 147; Willoughby, Lieutenant, 4th Panjab Rifles, 127; McQueen, Lieutenant J., 136, 147
Villers Guislain, action of, 264
Volunteers to 93rd, 87, 120, 160
from 93rd, to stay in West Indies, 67; to stay in India, 200; to Army Reserve, 204; to Royal Artillery, 205; to 42nd, 75th and 79th, 213
Sutherland, 8

W

Waistcoats, 316–18
Wakefield's mirror, 182
Walking-out dress, 307, 312, 318–19
Walpole, General: his column, 169; his incompetency at Fort Ruiya, 170; his despatch and Order, 172; hesitation at Sirsa, 173; in command of Bareli Division, 176
Warrant for raising 93rd, 11
Weedon, 93rd at, 84
Wellington, Duke of: presents Colours to 93rd, 68, 286; his opinion of 93rd, 69; autograph letters of, 68–9; the procession at his funeral, 85, 361, 371, 376
Wemyss, General William: raises 2nd and 3rd Sutherland Fencibles, 3, 4; raises 93rd Sutherland Highlanders, 9; his Letter of Service, 9; enlists recruits at Langdale, 10; at Kildonan, 11; death of, 59; his recruiting snuff-mull, 10, 85; snuff-mull given by him to 2nd Bn. 93rd, 55
Wemyss, Major-General William, commanding 2nd Bn. 93rd, 53; Colonel of 93rd, 83; his letter when sending snuff-mull, 85; his death, 85
Wemyss', Major-General, Regiment of Infantry. *See* Ninety-Third
West Indies, 93rd in, 62, 281
West Kensington Barracks, 93rd company on duty at, 216
White Mutiny, the, 185
Willocks, Private, given Medal for saving life, 219
Wilson, Major-General Sir A., Colonel of 93rd, 250
Wimbledon, Review at, 230
Winchester College, 2nd Bn. 93rd quell a rebellion of the boys at, 54
Windsor: Royal review at, 207; 93rd on duty at, 214; 93rd inspected by Major-General Higginson at, 215
Wine, allowance of, to troops, 35
Wings for Flank companies, 307, 309; for Battalion companies, 309; abolished, 312
Women warriors amongst the mutineers, 137
Women and children, white, massacred at Cawnpore, 128
of 93rd, number of, 24, 26, 48, 53, 63, 72, 88, 92–3, 102, 119, 185, 191, 201, 207, 209–10, 212, 220, 281
Woolwich, 93rd at, 208
Wounded in the Crimea, care for, by Duke of Cambridge, 96; accommodation for, 95, 106

Y

Ypres, 3rd battle of, 260–61
Lunatic Asylum, 261–62
Yusufzai, campaign in, 193

Digitized by Google

AN REISIMEID CHATAICH.

(The Sutherland Regiment)

1799—1927

Printed in Great Britain by Butler & Tanner Ltd., Frome and London

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google